Chas. E. Fitch

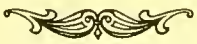
MEMORIAL ENCYCLOPEDIA

OF THE

STATE OF NEW YORK

A Life Record of Men and Women of the Past

Whose Sterling Character and Energy and Industry Have Made
Them Preëminent in Their Own and Many Other States



By

CHARLES ELLIOTT FITCH, L. H. D.

Lawyer, Journalist, Educator; Editor and Contributor to Many Newspapers
and Magazines; ex-Regent New York University; Supervisor
Federal Census (N. Y.) 1880; Secretary New
York Constitutional Convention 1894

ILLUSTRATED

VOLUME I

THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY
INCORPORATED
BOSTON NEW YORK CHICAGO
1916

Both justice and decency require that we should bestow on our forefathers an honorable remembrance—*Thucydides*

THE STATE CAPITOL FRONT EAST ELEVATION

FOREWORD

FOREWORD

NEW YORK, the twenty-sixth in area, the foremost State in the Union since the year 1820, foremost in population and political significance, in wealth, letters, and the arts, is distinctively known as "The Empire State," and her motto, "Excelsior," is written broad upon her shield, to higher achievement.

The present work, "Memorial Encyclopedia of the State of New York," presents in the aggregate an amount and variety of information relating to representative citizens of the State, past and present,—men of character and standing, in their various spheres; men who have made and moulded the State—unequalled by any kindred publication.

There have been published State and local histories which relate principally to the people in the aggregate, that is, as a body politic. The amplification necessary to complete the picture is what has been undertaken in the present work. Its province is to be a chronicle of the factors in the active life of the community, who have a personal character and individuality. It therefore constitutes one of the most original and permanently valuable contributions ever made to the political, social and economic history of an American community. It presents in a lucid and dignified manner the important facts concerning those who hold or have held useful position in the lettered, professional and business life of the State. It has not been based upon, nor does it minister to, class preferences and assumptions. Its fundamental ideas are thoroughly American. It everywhere conveys the lesson that distinction has been gained by honorable public service, or by marked usefulness in private station; and that the development, and prosperity of the Commonwealth has been dependent upon the character of its citizens, and in the stimulus which they have given to industry, to commerce, to the arts and sciences, to education and religion—to all that is comprised in the highest civilization of the present day—through a continual progressive development. On these accounts these volumes will prove a useful contribution to literature, and a valuable legacy to future generations.

It is believed that the title has been happily chosen as the memorial of the men who have achieved something worthy of the State and the community in which they have been placed—who have made and moulded the

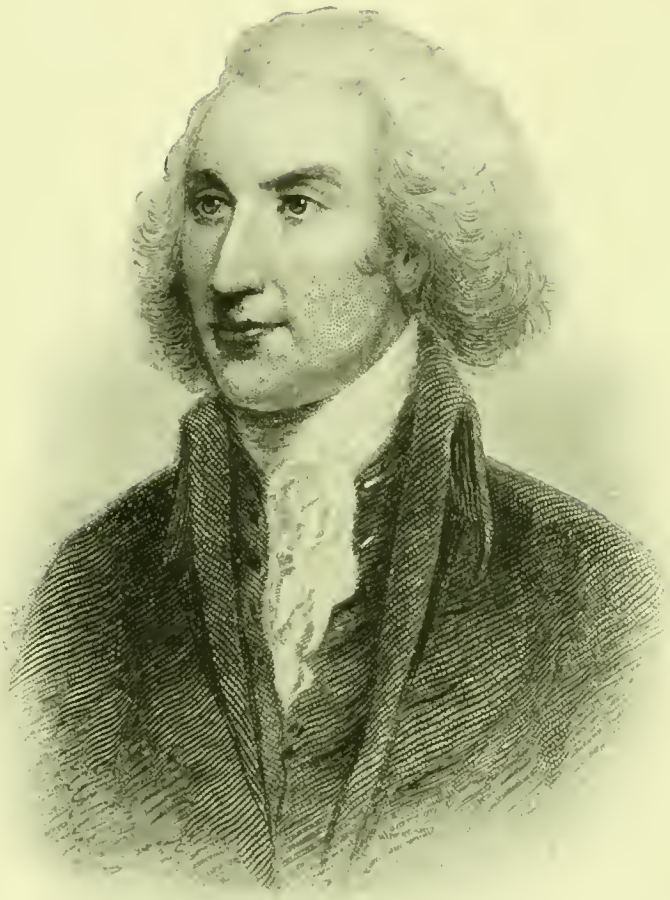
Commonwealth; and the sketches of their careers are intended as studies rather than mere chronologies. Collectively read, they constitute an intelligent, if not an exhaustive history of the State, for according to Carlyle, the history of the world is after all but the history of the great men who have lived and labored in it.

A work of such magnitude must needs be the work of several different hands; but the inspiring spirit has been always the scholarly chief editor, Charles Elliott Fitch, L. H. D., widely known throughout the land as journalist and historian. His admirable character studies in these volumes will be readily recognizable. Aside from these, the work is in principal part that of our staff writers.

Aside from the valuable aid rendered by Dr. Fitch, the publishers would express their obligations to the following named gentlemen who have rendered assistance with their pens or in an advisory way: Andrew W. White, LL. D., of Ithaca; Charles Andrews, LL. D., of Syracuse; Edwin A. Merritt, of New York City; Sherman Williams, Ph. D., of New York City; Charles S. Symonds, of Ithaca; A. Judd Northrup, LL. D., of Syracuse; Hon. William E. Werner, of Rochester; De Alva S. Alexander, LL. D., of Buffalo; Henry W. Hill, LL. D., of Buffalo; William J. Wallace, LL. D., of Albany; J. Sloat Fassett, LL. D., of Elmira; Ellis H. Roberts, LL. D., of Utica; William H. Samson, of Rochester; James A. Holden, B. A., of Glen Falls; William H. Mace, Ph. D., of Syracuse; Charles R. Skinner, LL. D., of Watertown; James A. Ellis, of New York City; David Jayne Hill, LL. D., of Rochester; William S. Pelletreau, A. M., of New York City; John Reynolds Totten, of New York City.

FENWICK Y. HEDLEY,
Managing Editor.

BIOGRAPHICAL



Ph. Schuyler

ENCYCLOPEDIA OF BIOGRAPHY

SCHUYLER, Philip,

Soldier, Legislator, Statesman.

When Philip Schuyler was born in Albany, November 11, 1733, five great families—the Van Rensselaers, Van Cortlandts, Philipses, Livingstons and Schuylers—with their ancestral acres, intermarriages and aptitude for public affairs, dominated the Hudson river region, politically and socially. They gave to the province its landlords, magistrates and warriors. They were nearly all of pure Dutch descent. If they clung tenaciously to their own vested prerogatives, they also shielded the chartered rights of the people against the assaults of English ministers and governors; and they drew their swords for independence. The Schuylers came into the group somewhat later than the others, with their manorial grants, acquiring title mainly from the Van Rensselaers and the aborigines; but the New York "Civil List" records the names of twelve Schuylers as filling civil offices prior to Philip's birth.

Philip Pieterse, the progenitor of the family in America, the son of a wealthy merchant of Amsterdam, came to Rensselaerwyck, in 1650, married a daughter of Van Schlechtenhorst, factor of the Patroon, established friendly relations with the Iroquois, acquired a fortune in the fur trade and made extensive investments in real estate, the "Flatts" (now Watervliet) and the homestead in Albany being among them. He died in 1684, ten children surviving him. Peter, his eldest son, relinquishing his primogenial prescription, divided the estate among the heirs. He became prominent in northern New York; was the first mayor of Albany, in 1686; a member of the Council of the Colony; a Commissioner of Indian affairs; and acting governor, at various short periods. He was colonel of militia, in command at Fort Orange, marshalling provincials and Mohawks to meet French forays and especially distinguished himself by his daring and dash at La Prairie. Johannes, a younger brother, who married Elizabeth Staats, and was the grandfather of Philip, was also a plucky soldier, adept in border warfare. He too was mayor, Indian Commissioner and member of the Colonial Assembly, and, as a captain, rivalled Peter's exploit at the same Canadian outpost. John, the son of Johannes, who married Cornelia Van Cortlandt, and died in 1741, when his son, Philip, was but eight years old, was another Albany mayor and Indian Commissioner but, otherwise, led the quiet life of a gentleman and the proprietor of a goodly estate.

Philip's younger years were passed in Albany under the observant eyes of his mother, tender in her ministries, yet a strict disciplinarian, impressing upon her children habits of obedience, order and truthfulness. There were frequent sojourns under Colonel Peter's roof at the "Flatts," noted for the careful regimen and plenteous hospitality of "Aunt Schuyler." Philip's education was liberal, for its day, equalling, if not excelling, that which Harvard or Yale afforded. King's College was not opened until 1754. His elementary studies were directed by his mother; his secondary, by a Huguenot tutor. At the age of fifteen, he was sent

to New Rochelle, the Huguenot refugee settlement, to be instructed in higher branches by the Rev. Stouppe, the pastor of the Protestant church, a man of sound learning and gifted in imparting it. He abode with his reverend teacher, some three years, diligent in the classics, quickly acquiring fluency in French—very serviceable to him in after days—but especially interested in mathematics, that inclined him to precise processes of inquiry and reason and scientific investigation. Returning to Albany, he assumed the management of his father's property, with marked success. It consisted largely of forest lands, waiting tenants to clear and cultivate them and the selection of mechanical sites, and laborers thereon—the conquest of the wilderness. The friendly relations with the Indians—a Schuyler heritage—were also to be preserved. All these schemes involved frequent tours of the wilds and minutes of their capabilities, as he traversed the inland water ways, through the Mohawk and the reaches of Oneida to Ontario, or down the Champlain to the St. Lawrence. This woodland training, invigorating, if strenuous, and the topographical knowledge and vigor of mind and body ensuing, were soon to be of essential service to the country.

In releases from business cares and travels, he found pleasure in the gatherings and diversions of the manorial circle, enlarged by the admission of the Ten Eycks, Bleeckers, Beeckmans, Lansings and other members of what was even then known as the Dutch aristocracy of the burgh. More often than elsewhere, he was seen at the home of John Van Rensselaer, whither his daughter the "sweet Kitty V. R." drew him as by magnet's spell. His visits to New York were of annual occurrence. He mingled in its literary and political, as well as social circles, in which he formed intimacies with the rising young men who were to be his allies or adversaries in the exciting issues of the coming years. Schuyler reached his majority in the autumn of 1754, commemorating the event, as Peter had before him, by the waiver of primogeniture, and the division equally of the estate, that he might have wholly appropriated, among all the children. The fortune that he possessed subsequently was the result of his own enterprise and thrift.

This year is memorable for the meeting of the Albany conference, in which seven of the thirteen colonies were represented and Franklin outlined his plan of their union—not adopted, but presaging the Confederacy—which Schuyler must have witnessed, impressed by its proceedings. The year is still more memorable as that in which the treaty, or rather truce, of Aix-la-Chapelle was annulled and England and France were again clashing on two continents, in what is known by the one as the "Seven Years War," and by the other as the "French and Indian." Provincial troops, New York furnishing her due contingent, fought side by side, with British regulars in the conflict that established Anglo-Saxon supremacy on American soil. Early in 1755, Schuyler raised a company of infantry, was commissioned captain by Governor De Lancey and joined the command of General-Sir William-Johnson, in the projected expedition against Crown Point. With an intermission in 1757, he continued in the service throughout; at first bravely in the line and next most efficiently as commissary-general with the rank of colonel. At the end, in the words of Tuckerman, "he had learned the methods of moving large bodies of men in a country of rivers and forests, the precautions against ambuscade, the building and management of boats. The collection of military stores had been entrusted largely to

The Schuyler Mansion.

him and at the conclusion of the war there was no young man in the province who understood the duty better. His natural mental gifts and the constant association with military officers had taught him what a soldier's life involved; the importance of discipline, the provision for the future, the necessity of meeting varying conditions with new expedients;" all of which prepared him for his high command in the Revolution.

Meanwhile, as recorded by himself in the old family Bible, "in the year 1755, on the 17th of September, was I, John Philip Schuyler, married (in the 21st year, 9th month and 17th day of his age) to Catharine Van Rensselaer, aged twenty years, nine months and twenty-seven days. May we live in peace and to the glory of God;"—a prayer happily answered in their long and fruitful wedded life of forty-eight years, of constant concern for each other's weal, with mutual burdens and blessings—she of graceful mien and winning deportment, yet firm of will and discreet in household administration. She bore him fourteen children. In 1761 he built the mansion in lower Albany, overlooking the Hudson, still standing, a handsome monument of colonial architecture—where and, at the Saratoga country seat were the dwellings of politeness, plenty and piety, of seemly merrymakings and hospitalities, tendered alike to the lofty and the lowly, to friends and foes in war; where Indian chiefs and American statesmen assembled, where the wounded Dieskau was nursed and the captured Burgoyne welcomed, where Lafayette slept and Hamilton came a wooing.

During the years immediately succeeding the peace of 1763, Colonel Schuyler attended steadily to his private affairs continually adding to his possessions by Van Cortlandt inheritances and purchases from manorial grantors on the Hudson and Indians on the Mohawk, becoming one of the great landed proprietors of the province and especially devoted to the development and beautifying of his Saratoga demesne, where he spent the major portion of his time. His knowledge of territorial opportunities and his sound business judgment made him the confidant and the counselor of the community in all its undertakings—its Fidus Achates. When public service sought him, there could be no doubt as to which side he would take. As a soldier, he had fought for British dominion; as a statesman and soldier he would contend for American emancipation from its tyrannies. His first official preferment was, however, of purely inter-provincial moment. In 1764, he was appointed one of the commissioners to settle the boundary between New York and New England. Compromise was made with Massachusetts, as it had been with Connecticut a century before, by defining the line at twenty miles east of the Hudson, leaving in abeyance that between New Hampshire and New York, Schuyler maintaining that title to lands north of Massachusetts and west of the Connecticut river—the Hampshire grants (Vermont)—inhered in New York. This attitude affected him unpleasantly by stimulating Puritan prejudice against him and seriously embarrassing him when New England quotas were included in the forces under him in the northern department.

On October 28, 1768, Colonel Schuyler entered the Thirtieth Provincial Assembly which, with its controlling patriotic sentiment, was in frequent collision with the governor, affirming, in the strongest terms, its right of petition to the King and of correspondence with cognate bodies and, generally, its constitutional functions, not to be suspended, abridged, abrogated or annulled by any power, authority, or prerogative whatever. Al-

though one of the youngest members, he was prominent and influential in its deliberations. He was returned to the Thirty-first and last Assembly, decidedly Tory in its majority, and, therein, he was as prominent, if not as persuasive, as in the preceding one. He was diligent in labor and vigorous, candid and utterly fearless in speech. In 1775, he was elected to the Continental Congress and re-elected five times, the last in 1781. He was faithful to his duties, as circumstances permitted, continuous attendance upon its sessions being precluded by his military service.

On June 15, 1775, the Continental Congress voted to raise an army of 20,000 men, appointed George Washington commander-in-chief and, upon the unanimous recommendation of the Provincial Congress, named Schuyler as one of the four major-generals and assigned him to the northern department. In proven equipment for his post, he was the superior of any New Yorker, with the possible exception of Richard Montgomery, the brilliant young Irishman, soon as a brigadier, to die gloriously at Quebec. Schuyler had ample knowledge of the geography and people of the region and of the quartering, transportation and provisioning of troops. He was a thorough disciplinarian, a great organizer and a trained soldier, to say nothing of his wealth and family prestige. He had won his spurs. The operations of Schuyler, of whom Fiske says, "no man in whom the inherited zeal for the public service and who for bravery and generosity was like the paladin of some mediaeval romance could be found in America," may not here be treated at length. They were beset by appalling dangers and difficulties; by scant supplies and munitions; by lack of money; by the draining of his personal credit; by insufficient and often, insubordinate enrollments; by New England cavil of him as "a Dutchman," hostile to her inhabitants and interests; by silly criticism of his bearing, his stately carriage being misinterpreted as haughtiness; by mean and malignant intrigues and much of the time, by torturing physical pain that visited him at intervals through his life.

The Canadian invasion, ordered by Congress, for which he was in no wise responsible, initiated by the fiery advance of Montgomery at Montreal and terminating in the doleful retreat of Sullivan upon Crown Point, was impossible of success against the overwhelming forces of Sir Guy Carleton and the collapse of the anticipated French insurrection. General Schuyler guarded the forts of Lake Champlain resolutely, until the invasion of Burgoyne induced the Fabian policy of retirement before him and the corrosion of his columns, including the evacuations at Ticonderoga and Fort Edward—and as an incident the burning of Schuyler's princely country house. Forest impediment were placed against and subsistence closed before him, while the recruiting and massing of the American army proceeded, the environment was completed, the onslaughts of Arnold and Morgan made and British surrender compelled. "Independence, saved at Trenton, was established at Saratoga," (Henry Cabot Lodge). But at the moment when victory was assured by Schuyler's tactics, his undoing was ordained. Congress, yielding to the importunity of the Gates cabal, removed Schuyler from command and relegated it to an incompetent and pestilent fellow whose sole talent was that of intrigue. His pretension, plotting and perfidy cannot be drawn in lines too black, nor the injustice and cruelty of the Congress too harsh. Its action, deplored by Washington, who admired and trusted Schuyler implicitly, is a lamentable episode of the Revolution. The attempt,

however, to transfer the laurels of the decisive day—October 17, 1777—from the brow of an enlightened and upright soldier to that of a braggart and poltroon, who babbled in his tent, while his lieutenants fought, was a dismal failure. Public opinion righted itself. The court martial, which Schuyler demanded, vindicated him at every point, and his unsullied name stands high on the roll of the heroes of the republic. Gates, who never had an honest thought nor did a noble deed, finished his despicable career in the ignominy of Camden.

With the finding of the court and its approval by the Congress "with the highest honors," General Schuyler felt that his self-respect constrained the resignation of his commission, which he tendered accordingly. It was accepted with expressions of deep regret by the same body that had treated him so unfairly; but, at the request of Washington, he busied himself in the commissariat department, again pledging his personal credit to meet its needs. He also assisted Robert Morris in the management of the continental finances and continued his negotiations with the Indian tribes. In October, 1781, he was again returned to Congress, in which he served three sessions. For the ensuing twenty years he was continually in the public service of the state or nation—a state senator from 1780 to 1797, barring absences when he was a United States Senator; Commissioner of the Massachusetts boundary in 1783 and of the Pennsylvania in 1785; surveyor-general, 1781-84; Regent of the University, 1787-1804; United States Senator, the first elected from New York, 1789-91 and 1797-98, regarded as a leader, and resigning because of ill health. He acted consistently with the Federalist party, earnestly supporting the economic and political policies of Hamilton, who had married his daughter, Elizabeth, in 1780. In neither of the legislative bodies to which he was accredited was he conspicuous as an orator, although, as occasion required, he spoke clearly and cogently; but in each he demonstrated his executive ability—in the one by strengthening nationality and in the other by his zeal in developing the resources and promoting the internal improvements of the state. He was among the first to suggest, and earnest in support of the canal system of the state, employing his capital and solving the mathematical and engineering problems pertaining to its evolution, and he distinguished himself as a champion of the democratic principle of the divorce of church and state. If New York has had in her legislative halls men of greater eloquence, she has had none whose acts have been more serviceable or beneficial to her than those of Philip Schuyler.

His latter days were those of suffering and sorrow—bodily infirmities and family bereavements. His lifelong enemy, the gout, tormented him incessantly; and as his end drew near, he was called to mourn the loss of his dearly beloved wife and the tragic passing of Hamilton to whom he was devotedly attached. He survived their deaths but a few months, expiring November 18, 1804. He had lost several children in their infancy, but eight became well established in life—John B.; Philip J.; Van Rensselaer; Mrs. John B. Church; Mrs. Alexander Hamilton; Mrs. Stephen Van Rensselaer; Mrs. Washington Mortin; and Mrs. Cochran. His biography has been written by Benson J. Lossing and Bayard Tuckerman; and his worth is glowingly attested by John Fiske in "The American Revolution."

FLOYD, General William,

Revolutionary Soldier.

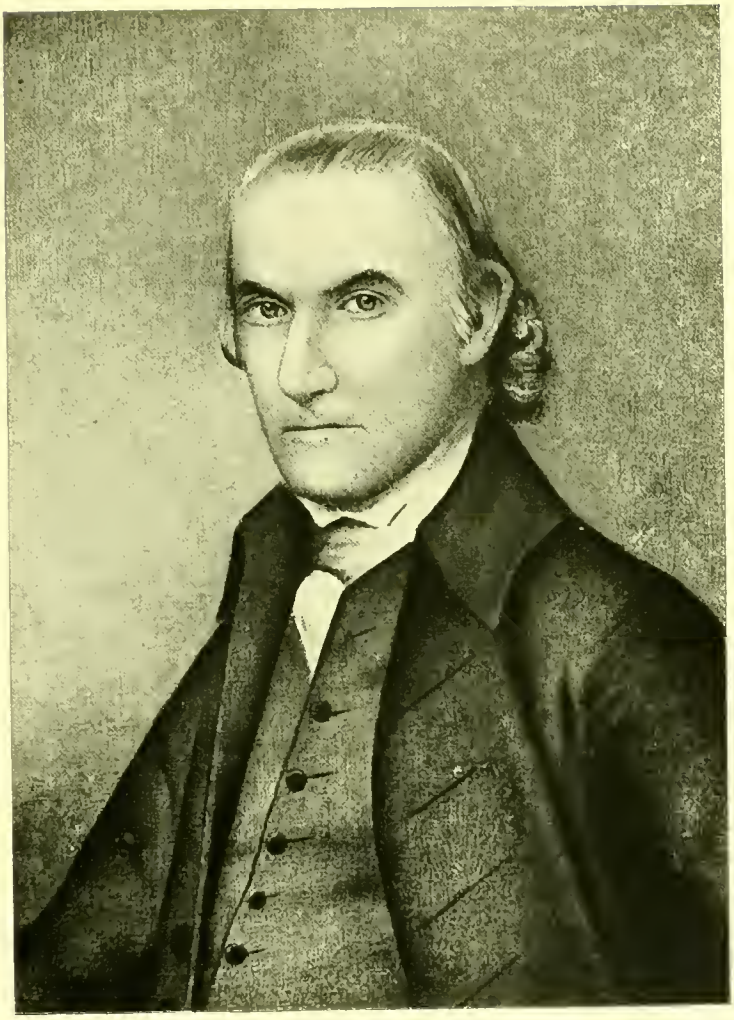
The founder of this family in America was Richard Floyd, born in Brecknockshire, Wales, about 1620. In 1653 he came to Boston, having left his native country probably on religious grounds. The Puritan restrictions were unpleasant, and in 1655 he bought land from the Indians, at Setauket, Long Island, and set up a community which he intended should be governed after Presbyterian usages. He died about 1690.

Richard Floyd, son of Richard Floyd, was born at Setauket, Long Island, May 12, 1661. He was one of the judges of the court of common pleas, and colonel of militia. He died in 1737. He married Margaret Nicolls, daughter of Matthias Nicolls, secretary to the Duke of York's commission, who captured New York from the Dutch, and became the first governor of the province of New York under the English rule.

Nicolls Floyd, son of Richard and Margaret (Nicolls) Floyd, settled on a farm in Mastic.

General William Floyd, eldest son of Nicolls Floyd, was born at Mastic, Long Island, December 17, 1734. He received the usual education given at that time to farmers' sons. He early developed sterling traits of character, was a useful member of the community, took a deep interest in the spiritual welfare of the people, and was outspoken and pronounced in his advocacy of the people's rights when the crisis with the mother country was approaching. Early in life he was an officer in the Suffolk county militia; was colonel of the First Suffolk county regiment in 1775; and after the war was commissioned major-general. The most important incident of his military career was a hurried call to prevent a small boat landing on Long Island, early in the Revolutionary period. His talents were better suited to the halls of legislature than to the field. After serving a short time in the provincial assembly, in 1774 he was a delegate to the first Continental Congress, and he was one of those who from the beginning favored the independence of the colonies. He continued by successive reappointments a member of every Continental Congress to 1782, inclusive, and he was the first of the New York delegates to affix his signature to the Declaration of Independence. At the same time, from 1777 to 1783, he was a State Senator under the first constitution of New York, under appointment by Congress, Long Island being in the British possession, so that an election could not be held. From 1784 to 1788 he was returned to Congress by election. In 1787-89 he was a member of the council of appointment; was a presidential elector in 1792, 1800 and 1804; and in 1801 he represented Suffolk county in the constitutional convention. He was an early and warm supporter of Jefferson. During the British occupation of Long Island, his farm was in possession of the army, and his family took refuge in Canada. This property was devastated, and the house left uninhabitable. When General Floyd returned after an absence of six years, he was amazed at the havoc which had been wrought. In 1784 he purchased a tract of land in Western township, Oneida county, New York, and resided there in fairly affluent circumstances until his death, August 4, 1821.

He married (first) a daughter of William Jones, of Southampton, Long Island. Their children were: 1. Nicol, took the old property at Mastic, was active in local affairs, and a member of the New York Assembly, 1799-1800-01. 2. Mary, married Colonel Benjamin Tallmadge, of Revolutionary fame. 3. Catherine, married Dr. Samuel Clarkson, of Philadelphia.



WILLIAM FLOYD

General Floyd married (second) a daughter of Benajah Strong, of Setauket. Their children were: 1. Anna, married (first) George Clinton, son of Vice-President Clinton, and (second) Abraham Varick, of New York. 2. Elira, married James Platt, of Utica, New York.

CLINTON, George,

Soldier, Statesman, First Governor.

George Clinton, resolute of soul and sturdy of frame, yet with a magnetic quality that attracted support and with consummate art in utilizing it, democratic to the heart's core, is a colossal figure in the valhalla of the Empire State.

He came of a soldierly line. His first ancestor, of whom there is authentic record, was Charles Clinton, an officer in the royalist army, and in the proscription that followed the fall of Charles I., his estates being confiscated, he fled to France, where he remained several years in exile. He afterward settled and died in Ireland, leaving one son. This son, James, on arriving at maturity, went to England, in a vain quest to recover his patrimonial acres and, while there, married the daughter of a Captain Smith, of Cromwell's army, and returned to Ireland. Charles Clinton, the son of this marriage, and the father of George, was born in the county of Longford, Ireland, in 1690; married Elizabeth Denniston, a true helpmate both in his domestic concerns and patriotic labors; was a man of substance and influence in his region. In 1729 he resolved to emigrate to America, inducing some seventy of his neighbors and friends to join in the enterprise. After various mishaps of the long voyage they landed on Massachusetts bay, staying there until 1731, and then hewing the trees and setting their stakes in the wilderness of Ulster county, New York, naming the township Little Britain—the beginnings of an intelligent, prosperous and God-fearing community, Presbyterian in faith, with Clinton as the ruling spirit. He had been educated as a civil engineer and frequently acted as a surveyor in his new home, but he also became a lawyer and, in due time, was appointed judge of the court of common pleas of his county; but further, the impulse of his heredity and the immediate necessity of fortifying the infant settlement against savage incursions inclined him to military employment. He was made lieutenant-colonel of the militia of his county. In the French and Indian war, he had a wider field of action. Early in 1758, he was in command of a regiment of provincial troops in the valley of the Mohawk and, in the summer of the same year, he served as colonel in the main British army, under General Bradstreet, and participated in the capture of Fort Frontenac, his sons, James and George, accompanying him—the one as a captain and the other as a lieutenant. Colonel Clinton died at his residence in Little Britain, November 19, 1773, while the portents of the Revolution were clearly discernible, with his last breath entreating his sons to be faithful to colonial liberties.

George Clinton, the youngest of the four sons (Alexander, Charles, James, George) was born at Little Britain, July 26, 1739. He was of quick parts and studious habits, but also revealed early an enterprising spirit, and may well have vied with Alexander Hamilton, the West India youth, with whom he was, in after years, to engage in political strife, in wishing that "there might be a war." At any rate, adventure was no small part of his career. At sixteen, he was a privateer in the second French-Indian war, and, at twenty, as already indicated, an officer in the expedition against Frontenac, in which he evinced his daring by the seizure of one of the enemy's vessels. In the in-

terval of peace that ensued, he was, in 1764, admitted to the bar, and subsequently was clerk and surrogate of Ulster county; and was, until his death, nearly fifty years later, almost continuously in the public service, either in the State or Nation, in military or civil capacity. In 1769, he was chosen to the colonial assembly, and was conspicuous in his denunciation of British aggressions. He was in the "Committee of Correspondence" in 1774; in the third Provincial Congress; and in the convention of 1777, which adopted the first State constitution, although his military duties prevented his constant attendance upon its deliberations; for, in the same year he was commissioned a brigadier-general, with designated duty in the southerly region of the Hudson—the "dark and debatable ground." He was elected the first governor of the State by a considerable plurality over General Philip Schuyler—the votes of Orange and other southern counties, where he was best known, turning the scale in his favor. He was sworn in at Kingston, July 30, 1777. Thenceforth, he is to be classed politically as a Republican, although the two parties, which, for more than a century, have contended for supremacy at the ballot box, were not definitely organized until more than a decade had intervened—the one, Republican, with Jefferson as its leader; and the other, Federal, with Hamilton as its chief. With but the single intermission of Jay's two terms—1796-1801—Clinton occupied the executive chair until 1805—a period of twenty-two years—by far the longest gubernatorial incumbency in the State—and, as one of his biographers (John S. Jenkins), perhaps not too fervently recites, "the same relations, that Washington sustained to the Union, he bore to New York—the one was the Father of his Country, and the other the *Pater Patriae* of his native state."

While hostilities lasted, the Governor was almost wholly engaged in providing for the public defense, as civil executive and commander-in-chief of the militia, vibrating between desk and camp, as exigencies required. New York was bearing the brunt of the conflict, with the city held by British legions, Westchester overrun by guerillas and a "Reign of Terror" in the Mohawk valley; but there were the glory of Oriskany and Saratoga and Clinton's vigilance and valor in the Highlands; and he fitly rode, side by side with Washington, through Broadway at the head of the jubilant American troops on November 25, 1783—Evacuation Day. Throughout his tenure as governor, the legislature was almost uniformly in accord with him—the indubitable evidence of his masterful will in the affairs of the commonwealth. His hatred of the Tories was stern and unrelenting and his fealty to the State impassioned and unflinching. New York, with a majority of her citizens faithful to the cause of freedom, contained a large number—especially in the metropolis—probably a larger proportion than any colony, of adherents to the crown; men of wealth and distinction; families allied to the English aristocracy; holders of lucrative places, peculiarly exasperating in their conduct; and the landed proprietors of the Mohawk, who, leagued with the Iroquois, wrought desolation and death in the interior—all of whom exasperated patriots of the Clinton type against them. Hence the confiscation law of 1779, the subsequent acts of disfranchisement and banishment and the flight of the Loyalists, it being estimated that one hundred thousand persons sought refuge in Nova Scotia and elsewhere against the proscriptive enactments of the State.

Governor Clinton was, at the first, a determined and, from his position, the most formidable foe of the impending

nation. He was the protagonist of the sovereignty of the State and he thought honestly that he could thus perpetuate its integrity and advance its fortunes; and, in the review, it does not seem fair to impute his attitude, as some recent writers have done (notably, Arnold in his essay on Hamilton, page 19) to mere selfishness—the fear that the "more perfect union" would diminish his own power and importance. He believed that the State could stand alone—at least that in entering the Union it should not be curtailed of any of its chartered rights. In this he was at one with Samuel Adams, the herald of the Revolution, and Patrick Henry, its challenger to arms. He knew that independence was that of thirteen distinct political entities, each with its own grievances redressed, its own institutions intact, its own destiny to fulfill. His sincerity is unquestionable. His vision of the prosperity, grandeur and dominion of New York was beatific. He viewed her magnificent domain, stretching from the seaboard to the great lakes and the St. Lawrence; the crystalline beauty of her inland lakes; the valleys of the Genesee, the Mohawk and the Delaware—their fertile acres, their vineyards and fruited trees; her superb mountain ranges; her queenly river with the spacious harbor at its mouth; the scepter of commence passing from the Thames to the Hudson. He foresaw the Empire State—none more clearly—and to the realization of the vision he dedicated his energies—his earnestness, his courage, his surpassing faculty for command.

The Legislature of 1787, at the instance of Clinton, elected Yates, Lansing and Hamilton as delegates to the Constitutional Convention at Philadelphia, declaring, however, in accordance with the call of Congress to that effect, that they were appointed "for the sole and express purpose of revising the Articles of Confederation and reporting to Congress and the several legislatures such alterations and amendments therein as should, when agreed to in Congress and confirmed by the States under the Federal Constitution, be adequate to the exigencies of the government and the preservation of the States." Hamilton was a member of the Assembly this year, and his opinions in favor of a cohesive national government were freely expressed and thoroughly understood. Hammond somewhat euphemistically observes that the "election of the most zealous and ultra opponent of the dictum of the majority afforded a demonstration of the liberality with which parties of the day treated each other." Rather, let it be ascribed to Clinton's magnanimity, for, by the lifting of his finger, he could have defeated Hamilton. The Philadelphia convention assumed the responsibility of making a constitution *ab initio* instead of tinkering the articles, and, with Hamilton signing and Yates and Lansing refusing, ratification thereof by New York was remanded to the State convention at Poughkeepsie in 1788, of which Clinton was president, and in which two-thirds of the delegates were Republicans like himself. Hamilton's memorable triumph emphasized elsewhere in this volume (biography of Hamilton) need not be here rehearsed, but Clinton could truthfully assert, from his standpoint, that "out of the nettle danger, we've plucked the flower, safety." Hamilton's oratorical threat that if the convention did not ratify, Manhattan, Westchester and Kings counties would secede from New York and form a State by themselves was, in the last analysis, tantamount to the principle of separate sovereignty, for which Clinton contended. Clinton, in the chair, took small, if any, part in the debates of the floor; but to his influence more than to that of any other man was due the recommendation of the

amendments which were later incorporated in the Federal Constitution, viz.: the insertion of the bill of rights, the restoration of the limitations on the powers of the Congress and the reservation to the States of all powers not granted in the instrument. Clinton did not vote on ratification, probably regarding such action as improper, except on the occurrence of a tie vote in the body over which he presided. How he felt in the matter is evidenced in his message to the Legislature, referring to the proposed amendments, wherein he says: "A declaration of rights, with certain explanations, are inserted in order to remove doubtful constructions, and to guard against undue and improper administration, and that it was assented to in the express confidence that the exercise of different powers would be suspended until it (the constitution) should undergo a revision by a general convention of the States * * * Nothing short of the fullest confidence of obtaining such revision could have prevailed upon a sufficient number to have ratified it without stipulating for previous amendments." As finally amended, Clinton acted in good faith in supporting the constitution and served the nation as Vice-President from 1805 until his death, giving, in 1811, the memorable casting vote in the Senate that defeated the rechartering of the United States Bank. He received votes in the electoral colleges, for President, as follows: In 1879, three; in 1792, fifty; in 1796, three, and in 1808, six.

But it is upon his conduct as governor that his fame chiefly rests, fully justifying the estimate of Washington in a letter to the Committee of Safety on the occasion of his first election: "His character will make him peculiarly useful at the head of your State." His administration throughout was not only useful, but highly meritorious. If it was intensely partisan, it was also intensely devoted to the interests of the commonwealth. Among its acts, some of them illustrious, are the quelling of the riots in New York City, known as the "doctor's mob"—the local magistracy being overawed by the fury of the populace, an end being put to the disturbance only by the calling out of the militia; the revision of the criminal code, whereby the death penalty was abolished in all save capital cases; the organization of the society for the promotion of agriculture, the arts and manufactures; the formation of the Northern and Western Inland Lock Navigation companies, with subsidies to each, to improve the navigation of the Hudson and the Mohawk and to connect Oneida and Ontario lakes with the latter and Champlain with the former—the entering edge of the system of inland waterways, which was pushed and perfected by his nephew, DeWitt; and above all, the encouragement of education, Clinton's being the first potent voice urging the establishment of the common school and the supervision of secondary, higher and professional education by the University of the State, of which he was the first chancellor.

While still Vice-President and not unreasonably expecting to be preferred for the Presidency, George Clinton died in Washington, April 20, 1812, at the age of seventy-three, and is buried in the old Congressional cemetery. He had married Cornelia Tappan, daughter of a substantial Dutch burgher of Kingston, October 28, 1769. Their children were: Catharine, married to General Pierre Van Cortlandt; Cornelia, married to "Citizen" Genet; George Washington, married Anna, daughter of the Hon. William Floyd; Elizabeth, married to Judge Tallmadge; Martha W., died young; and Maria, married to Dr. Stephen Beekman. In domestic life he was as pure as in social and business life he was upright,

JOHN JAY

Prominent statesman and jurist; Governor, 1795 1801; first Chief Justice of U. S Supreme Court, 1789-95; special Minister to Gt. Britain, 1794 5; delegate to the Congress, 1774 6, 1778 9; drew up New York's Constitution, 1777; U. S. Minister to Spain, 1780-2; Peace Commissioner at Paris, 1782 3; Sec'y for Foreign Affairs, 1784-9. Born at New York, Dec. 12, 1745; died at Bedford, N. Y., May 17, 1829. From the original painting by Gilbert Stuart.

and in public life great—an exemplar of his virtues. "The Public Papers of Governor George Clinton," edited by his grandnephew, the Hon. George W. Clinton, have been printed by the State.

JAY, John,

Statesman, Jurist, Diplomat.

By the extent, variety and importance of his service as statesman, jurist and diplomat; by his intellectual quality, in which clearness of perception and wisdom of judgment are pre-eminent; and by the purity, strength and devotion to principle of his character, John Jay holds an exalted place among the makers and moulders of the State and nation, entitled to our gratitude and veneration.

He was born, the eighth child and sixth son, of Peter Jay and Mary, the daughter of Jacobus Van Cortlandt, December 12, 1745, in the City of New York, where his father was a prominent merchant. He came of sterling stock. In the male line, he was of French Huguenot, and in the maternal, of Dutch descent—both distinguished for a love of civil and religious liberty—each suffering persecution and even death in behalf of the latter. Of his great-grandparents, three were French and five Dutch, so that he could say, as he did in 1796, "not being of British descent, I cannot be influenced by that tendency toward their national character, nor that partiality for it, which might otherwise be supposed to be not unnatural." His great-grandfather, Pierre, an opulent trader of La Rochelle, left France on the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, the larger part of his property being confiscated. Upon the remnant he lived in England. His son, Augustus, the founder of the American family, was in Africa at the time of his parent's flight. Returning to La Rochelle and finding himself in perilous circumstances, he left there for the United States; and after various adventures and reverses, including capture by a privateer and imprisonment at St. Maloes, he reached New York, where, in 1686, he settled, and, a year later, married Anna Maria, a daughter of Balthazar Bayard, thus becoming allied with a leading family, much to his commercial advantage. His business was with foreign countries. He prospered financially, was esteemed by his fellow citizens and died in 1751, at the age of eighty-six. His son, Peter, succeeded him and accumulated a fortune, large for the day; was highly regarded for his uprightness and piety; was an alderman of the city and a zealous Whig; and retiring, at the age of forty, bought a country house and farm at Rye, Westchester county, where he lived many years, with means greatly reduced at the last, because of the war, but permitted to see his favorite son honored throughout the land. His precepts and example were durably impressed upon that son and materially directed his ambition.

How sharp the spur of worthy ancestry
When kindred virtues fan the generous mind.

The household at Rye was well ordered and God-fearing, with closely knit ties of affection. The father ruled mildly, yet firmly. The mother was a cultivated woman of fine imagination and lovely disposition. Both were devoted to the education of their children. To John, bright and engaging, of studious habit and somewhat retiring manner, she taught the rudiments of English and Latin grammar. Before he was eight years of age, his father wrote: "John takes to learning exceeding well;" and, a little later, said: "My Johnny gives us a pleasing prospect, as endowed with a very good capacity and is fond of his books." A grammar school and a private tutor fitted him for college; and, at fourteen, he en-

tered Kings, graduating in 1764, with the Latin salutatory, then regarded as the highest commencement honor. His college life was in all ways creditable to him both in mind and morals. Among his mates were Gouverneur Morris and Robert R. Livingston, both lifelong friends, although Livingston and Jay were not always in political accord. Having chosen law as his profession, Jay, during his senior year, read "De jure belli et pacis," of Grotius; and, within a month after graduation, entered the office of Benjamin Kissam, a leading New York barrister, as an apprentice; in due time became a student and, in 1768, was admitted to the bar. With his own ability and the favor of the Bayards, the Van Cortlandts and the Livingstons, with whom various marriages connected him, he soon acquired a remunerative office practice and an honorable standing in the courts. He married, April 28, 1774, at "Liberty Hall," Elizabeth, New Jersey, Sarah, the beautiful and accomplished daughter of William Livingston, the famous war governor of New Jersey, and the author of literary poetical and political publications of wide repute. His letters to his wife (in Jay's Jay) testify to the harmony and happiness of their long wedded life. He was when married a slender, graceful man, with refined, handsome, serious face, an appearance which never essentially changed, save that the advancing years accentuated the intellectual cast of his features.

In 1774, Jay may be said to have begun his public career, although he had been a year previously, secretary of the Royal Commission to pass upon the contested boundary line between New York and Connecticut—a routine office, in the line of his profession. The controversies between colonies and crown had now become acute and were ominous of revolution—of that revolution which was, under any circumstances, inevitable. Given a people conquering a virgin soil, evolving an individual civilization, remote from the seat of the overlord, with vested rights of local autonomy; and nationality must ensue, the law thereof being as certain in its operation as that of gravitation. The Declaration but announced the inevitable. At the time indicated, the patriotic movement in New York included two sections, the Tribunes and the Patricians, respectively so-called —the one ardent to hasten, the other calm to postpone, perhaps, hoping to avoid, the gage of battle. Jay represented the latter class. The trend of his thought then, as always, was against precipitate action. He would have opportunity wait upon reflection. As a member of the New York Citizens' Committee of fifty-one, superseding the radical Committee of Vigilance that demanded instant violence, he, patriotic to his heart's core, and recognizing revolution as vindicatory of chartered rights, held that further representations, by colonial concert, should occur before the appeal to arms was made. Upon the Boston town meeting, therefore, the committee in a draft, credited to Jay, urged that "a Congress of Deputies from the Colonies in General is of the utmost moment," to form "some unanimous resolutions * * * not only respecting your (Boston's) deplorable circumstances, but for the security of our common interests."

This suggestion materialized in the first Continental Congress, which met in Carpenter's Hall, Philadelphia, September 5, and in it Jay was a delegate. Thenceforth, his pen appears as among the busiest in official service. He wrote the address to the people of Great Britain, attesting the loyalty of the colonies, rehearsing the restraints upon commerce, the unjust taxation, the infractions of constitutional rights, indicating redress to

be obtained and admonishing them, as they valued their own liberties, not to trample upon those of their fellow subjects—an address that Jefferson, without knowing the author, declared came from the first pen in America and Webster esteemed as "standing at the head of the incomparable productions of the first Congress." He was active in the committee of one hundred citizens of New York, invested with plenary powers of government temporarily, and prepared a letter to the Mayor and Livery of London recapitulating American grievances and asserting that the country would never submit to parliamentary taxation. In the second Congress, he wrote addresses to the people of Ireland and of Canada invoking their co-operation in measures of resistance; and moved the last unavailing petition to the king, which was written by Dickinson. Meanwhile war was on. Lexington was fought—an armed aggression by the British; and Washington assumed command at Cambridge. In the extremity, Jay became an advocate of independence. Slowly, but surely, temperately yet logically, he reached this conclusion.

Having been elected to the third Provincial Congress, in April, 1776, without the vacation of his seat in the Continental Congress, he was compelled to be in constant attendance upon the State body, and, therefore, was denied the privilege of signing the Declaration. The fourth Provincial Congress, changed its name on July 10 to the "Convention of the Representatives of the State of New York," and assumed to adopt a State constitution, April 20, 1777, its original draft being by Jay, which, with slight modifications, was approved by the convention and remained the organic law of the commonwealth for forty-four years. It was of a decidedly Federalist cast, as witness the retention of the colonial judicial system, the institution of councils of revision and appointment, the imposition upon the elective franchise of considerable property qualifications, the major number of appointive and the lesser number of elective offices, assemblymen elective by counties and senators by districts, and the choice of Congressmen by the Legislature. Always inimical to the institution of domestic slavery, he deeply regretted the non-insertion of a section prohibiting it. Pending the installation of the permanent government, the convention created a Council of Safety, to which administration was entrusted, for the time, and by which Jay was appointed chief justice of the Supreme Court. He was reappointed by the executive and held until his resignation, August 20, 1779. Meanwhile, by virtue of "the special case" clause of the constitution, the Legislature appointed him to Congress, without voiding his judicial tenure. He returned to Congress, December 7, 1778, the "special case" being the settlement of the disputed State boundaries, which was accomplished by submitting it to arbitration by commissioners representing New York, New Hampshire and Vermont. He was soon elected president of Congress and wrote the admirable circular letter from that body to its constituents, under date of September 13, 1779. He resigned his seat, two weeks later, to accept the Spanish mission and his diplomatic career opened.

He spent two years in dangling his heels at the Madrid court, in a vain endeavor to perfect an alliance with Spain, including, among other things, the right to the navigation of the Mississippi and the definition of the Florida boundaries, subsequently adjusted. Retiring from Madrid and reaching Paris, June 3, 1782, he became one of the five commissioners —Adams, Franklin, Jefferson and Laurens being the others—to negotiate for peace. The treaty of Paris was concluded Sep-

tember 3, 1783; and to the frankness (an unusual diplomatic trait), resolution and courtesy of Jay the larger credit for its determination, so favorable to American interests, was generally accorded. The following points as especially presented by him were his refusal to treat without the prior acknowledgment of independence; the detection of the hostile designs of Vergennes, the French minister; and the incorporation of the provisions relating to the territorial extent of the United States, the navigation of the Mississippi and the fisheries' rights. Plaudits were showered upon him at home and abroad. John Adams, always chary of praise of his contemporaries, called him "the Washington of negotiation." He returned to New York, July 24, 1784, having been absent some five years, and was welcomed with an address by the corporation and the freedom of the city in a gold box, "as a pledge of our affection and of our sincere wishes for your happiness;" and congratulatory messages poured upon him from every quarter of the land.

Shortly before his return, he had again been elected to Congress, an election renewed October 26; but on December 26 he resigned to accept the secretaryship of Foreign Affairs for the Confederacy, the duties of which he discharged with his accustomed fidelity and decorum until the constitutional government was instituted in 1789. He was also notably influential in securing the ratification of the Federal constitution. In that behalf, he he contributed to the "Federalist" five numbers and published an address to the people of New York; and, as a delegate to the convention at Poughkeepsie, in the summer of 1788, his services were of great weight, second only if comparison he made to those of Hamilton. Immediately upon his accession, President Washington offered Jay the choice of any of the principal Federal offices and he selected that of chief justice, both because of its dignity and its supreme importance in the initial period of the republic. It was not, however, until early in 1790 that he exercised its functions, acting, *ad interim*, as Secretary of State, awaiting Jefferson's arrival from France, who had been nominated for the place. During the short incumbency of his high office by Jay, of whom Webster said, "When the ermine of the judicial robe fell on John Jay, it touched nothing less spotless than itself," causes were not numerous; "yet three great facts were determined once for all: The dignity of the court was vindicated from encroachment by the Federal executive and legislative departments; its jurisdiction was established over the State governments (anticipating Marshall); and incidentally Jay announced and determined that foreign policy of the United States which has been accepted and followed from that day to this" (Pellen's "Jay," page 264).

During his term, two grave episodes occurred, the one political—the canvass for Governor—and the other diplomatic —the treaty with Great Britain, which bears his name. In 1792, in the effort to oust Clinton from the gubernatorial chair, that he had held for fifteen years, the Federalists induced Jay to stand for the succession. The canvass was hotly and bitterly contested and he was elected by a decisive majority as the ballots were cast; but the State canvassers rejected the votes of three counties on purely technical grounds and Clinton was once more inducted into office. A furious storm of indignation swept over the State, violence seemed imminent and an inconclusive legislative investigation was had. Some of Clinton's friends advised him to surrender, but Clinton stuck to his post. Jay met the result with entire equanimity, counseling moderation and submission on the part of his friends, a course which an-

other distinguished New Yorker emulated in the Presidential imbroglio of eighty-five years later. In 1794 the relations between the United States and Great Britain were strained badly, portending war; and the Republican party, in its frenzied sympathy for France, then fighting with England, shouted for it. President Washington, anxious for peace, knew that it could only be secured by immediate negotiation. To this end he requested the chief justice to act as special envoy to Great Britain. Jay accepted, from an exalted sense of duty, foreseeing the personal injury he might incur from a powerful party determined in advance to execrate any treaty whatever its terms. He reached England June 8, and, after prolonged conferences, the treaty was signed November 19. Jay returned to New York, May 28, 1795, having been elected Governor in March, as a Federalist, the resentment at the wrong perpetrated, three years previously, materially contributing to that result. It is more than doubtful that he could have succeeded had the treaty then been promulgated. It was a treaty by which the principal, if not all, of the American grievances were composed and war was averted; of which Jay himself said: "They should always bear in mind that this was not a trial of diplomatic fencing, but a solemn question of peace or war between two peoples, in whose veins flowed the blood of a common ancestry and whose continued good understanding might, perhaps, defend the future freedom and happiness of the human race." It was not published until July 3; and then the storm of vituperation and calumny burst upon him. He was accused of being bought with British gold, branded as a traitor and burned in effigy. Reaction, however, in favor of the treaty, in due time set in, as its benefits to American commerce and territory were revealed; and impartial history records it as a masterpiece of diplomacy. It is needless to say that, conscious of his rectitude and confident of vindication, he bore detraction with becoming tranquility and made no reply.

Jay, during his first term, so commended himself to popular regard by the purity of his administration that his re-election followed, although the fortunes of his party were on the wane and his opponent was Chancellor Livingston, a man of great wealth, attractive manners and proved capacity. Among the achievements of the second term were the advances made in the efficiency of the common school system and the abolition of slavery in the State. Although a staunch Federalist, he manifested a manly independence of party trammels by refusing to remove officials of the opposite faith, save for cause, or engaging in party schemes involving a violation of principles. Relieved of official cares, in 1801, he repaired to his estate at Bedford and there resided for twenty-eight years, in dignified and scholarly retirement; in congenial agricultural pursuits; in friendly correspondence; mindful of, if not participating in public affairs and identified with various philanthropic associations. He was, for some time, president of the American Bible Society. He had received the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws from several colleges. At the outset, his happiness was clouded by the death of his beloved wife; but he found consolation in the Protestant Episcopal communion, of which he was a devoted member. Of frail health for two years before, he died at Bedford, May 14, 1829, in the eighty-fourth year of his age and was buried in the family graveyard at Rye. He left two sons, viz.: the late Hon. Peter Augustus Jay, member of assembly, recorder of New York and delegate to the Constitutional Convention of 1821, and the Hon. William Jay, judge of the

court of common pleas for Westchester, and four daughters. The latest head of the family is the Hon. William Jay, of Bedford and New York City. Judge Jay edited the life and letters of his father (two volumes). There are also biographies of Jay by Flanders, Whitelock and Pellen, the latter in the American Statesmen series.

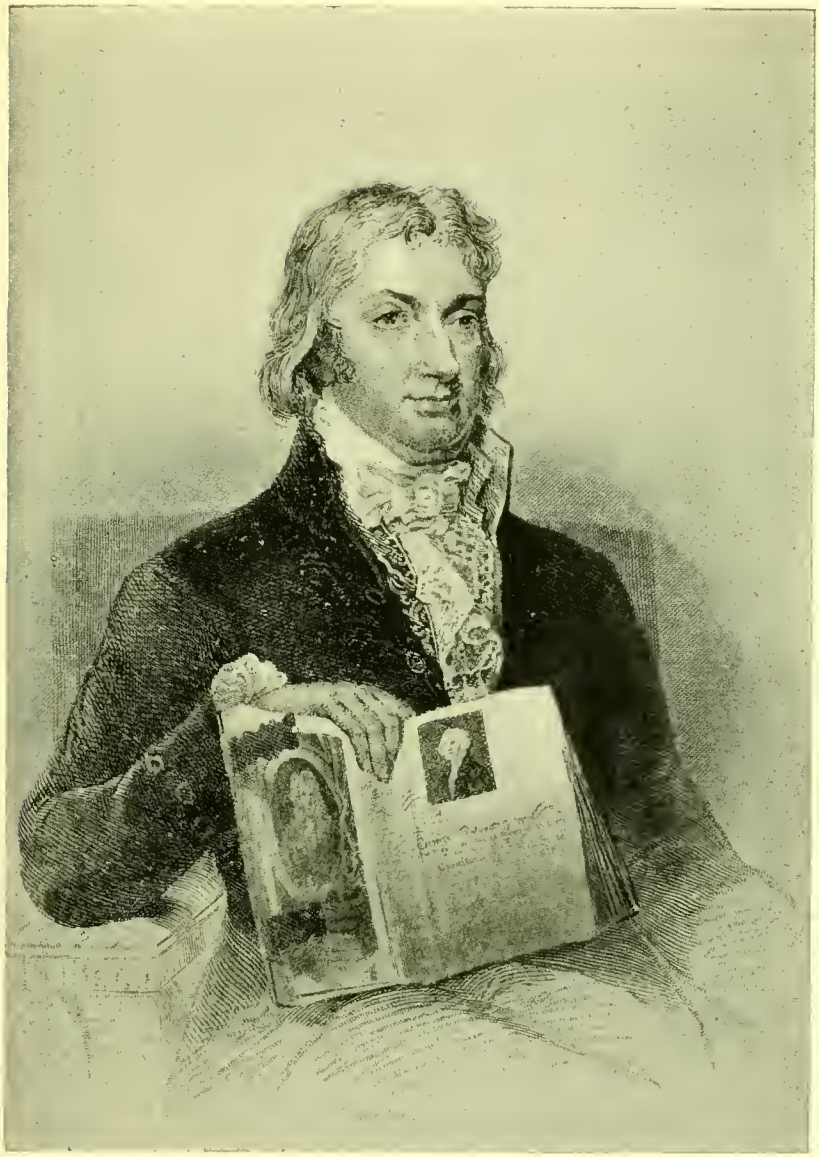
LIVINGSTON, Robert R.,

Legislator, Jurist, Diplomat.

Robert Livingston, the founder of the family in America, traced his ancestral line, through three successive Scotch ministers, to William, the fourth Lord Livingston of Callender. His father, John, was a non-conformist preacher of Ancrum, who found in Holland a refuge from both religious and political persecution. Robert, born at Ancrum in 1654, was, upon his father's death, in 1672, thrown upon his own resources and, emigrating to the New World, settled in Albany and married, in 1679, Alida Schuyler, widow of Dominie Nicholas Van Rensselaer, thereby contracting intimate relations with these two prominent families. He became a man of large affairs, held various local offices of trust, narrowly escaped execution at the instance of Acting Governor Leisler, and acquired a fortune as a merchant; purchased, mainly from the Indians, in the counties of Albany and Dutchess, a tract of some one hundred and fifty thousand acres, which, by patents royal, were erected into Livingston manor in 1715. He died in 1728. The larger portion of his estate descended to his eldest surviving son, Philip, but to the second son, Robert, thirteen thousand acres, comprising the manor of Clermont, were bequeathed.

The second, Robert, born in 1688, who was educated in Scotland, and married Margaret, daughter of a prominent English merchant in New York and granddaughter of Captain Bethlow, a Huguenot after whom Bedloe's Island is named, was also a man of affairs. He was a member of the Colonial Assembly, conspicuous for his sturdy opposition to the measures of the English government that trenched upon the liberties of the province. He lived until 1775, just as the minute guns of Lexington "fired the shots heard round the world," having impressed upon his children the thought of American independence of the crown. His son, Robert R., Sr., the father of the subject of this sketch, was born in 1718, married, in 1742, Margaret, daughter of Henry Beekman, of Rhinebeck, was a distinguished lawyer, eminent upon the bench and a staunch supporter of the cause of the colonies. In 1762 he was named as one of the Committee of Correspondence, claimed to be the first movement looking definitely toward a union of the colonies, and acted thereon until its dissolution in 1768. He was a delegate in 1765 to the Stamp Act Congress, in which nine colonies were represented and the author of the petition to the king setting forth colonial grievances. He was appointed an associate judge of the Supreme Court, losing the position in 1769 because of his patriotic proclivities; and was five times elected to the provincial assembly from the manor of Livingston, but each time declared disqualified by reason of being on the bench. He died in the same year as his father. It may be noted, in passing, that upwards of fifty names of Livingstons, are recorded as in the service either of the Colony, State or Nation.

Our Robert R., Jr., was born in the City of New York, November 27, 1746. In due time, he entered King's College, now Columbia University, and was graduated with the class of 1764, John Jay being a classmate. Both graduated with honor, the local press highly compliment-



ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON

Chancellor of the State of New York, 1777–1801; negotiated the Louisiana Purchase in 1803; Secretary of Foreign Affairs, 1781–3: U. S. Minister to France, 1801–4; associated with Robert Fulton in furthering steamboat navigation; residence at Clermont, Columbia county, N. Y. Born at New York, Nov. 27, 1746; died Feb. 26, 1813. From the H. B. Hall engraving.

ing Livingston's commencement oration on "Liberty." He married, September 9, 1770, Mary, the daughter of John Stevens, of Hunterdon, New Jersey. He was admitted to the bar in October, 1773, and began practice in the city, with his classmate, Jay, as partner, a connection which lasted but a few months. There is much about him as he stands on the threshold of endeavor, at the age of twenty-seven, to win admiration and command success. He is a very engaging person—tall, of handsome presence and patrician dignity, gaining in impressiveness as the years advance and intellectuality stamps his features in clearer outlines. His statues in bronze, in both the State and national capitols, express something of his majestic aspect. He is highly talented, of upright morals, rich expectations and hereditary prestige. Contemporary with him at the bar are Gouveneur Morris, Robert Troup, James Duane, and others of like caliber. By all accounts, he holds his own with these, justifying his selection as recorder of the city in 1774, which he held a single year. In 1775 he came into possession of "Clermont," but, engrossed in public business, left his mother in control for a time. It was raided and burned to the ground by British soldiers in 1777, but was soon rebuilt, substantially, on the original plan. It still stands, in its noble proportions, the river lapping the sward at its base and the Catskills towering above it in the near outlook. He does not seem to have engaged actively in his profession but a few years. He did not need to, so far as its emoluments were concerned. As politician and patriot he was at once enlisted in the civil service. He was a delegate to the Continental Congress in 1775, being re-elected for short periods in 1779 and 1780, this not then being inconsistent with, but subordinate to, his duties in the State. He was a member, from Dutchess, in the third Provincial Congress, and in the fourth, which resolved itself into the convention that ordained the first constitution of the State, in 1777, for the making of which Jay was chiefly responsible, but in which Livingston was also prominent in debate. He was one of the Committee of Safety, charged with administration pending the installation of the governor, and by it was appointed chancellor of the State court, being subsequently commissioned by the executive, in which exalted office he remained until 1801.

Meanwhile, he was a leading member of the second Continental Congress. He was on the committee to report a plan for the confederation of the colonies; but his supreme distinction was as one of the committee of five, consisting of Thomas Jefferson, John Adams, Benjamin Franklin, Roger Sherman and himself—all immortal names—to frame the Declaration. It is not clear as to how much of thought either he, or his associates, contributed to that illustrious instrument, the chief authorship of which is accorded, justly, to Jefferson. To him undoubtedly belong the felicity of phrase and appositeness of arrangement that distinguish it; but its ideas were the common heritage of the colonies, as represented in the Congress—of men versed in the common law and Roman precedents. Jefferson was, indeed, the peerless penman of the Revolution, but those who co-operated with him in thinking of what to say, if not how to say it, should not be wholly ignored in an appreciation of his masterpiece—and Livingston was one of these. Recalled to the Provincial Congress, at the moment when the delegates were affixing their signatures to the Declaration, he was deprived of that privilege, as was John Jay also.

It is to be regretted that the meager and imperfect reports of court opinions in his day now forbid a valid estimate of

those of Chancellor Livingston. Chancellor Kent, the greatest of New York jurists, but too apt to be swayed as a partisan in his judgment, placed his ban upon them, when he said that "While I was in that office, there was not a single decision, opinion or dictum of either of my two predecessors (Livingston and Lansing), from 1777 to 1814, cited to me or even suggested. I took the court as if it had been a new institution and never before known in the United States." *Per contra*, Chancellor Jones (1826-28) affirmed that "this august tribunal never boasted a more prompt, more able or more faithful officer than Chancellor Livingston." "These decisions (equity) bearing on jurisprudence, and preserved in the records of the Council of Revision, indicate the same qualities that so distinguished his career as a statesman and diplomat and surely convey to the ordinary mind the laudatory of Chancellor Jones." (Albany "Law Journal," volume xxiii, page 281).

It is Chancellor Livingston's high desert to have his name associated intimately with one of the most imposing events that history emphasizes—simple, indeed, in its ceremonies, but grand in its import. By it, he probably has more of popular recognition than by any other act of his life. It is the accession of George Washington, first in peace as in war, as President of the Republic on April 30, 1789, on the balcony of the City Hall, in New York:

> All eyes were fixed upon the balcony when, at the appointed hour, Washington made his appearance, accompanied by various public functionaries and members of the Senate and House of Representatives. He was clad in a full suit of dark brown cloth, of American manufacture, with a steel-hilted dress sword, white silk stockings and silver shoe-buckles. His hair was dressed and powdered in the fashion of the day and worn in a bag and solitaire. His entrance on the balcony was hailed by universal shouts. He was evidently moved by this demonstration of public affection. Advancing to the front of the balcony, he laid his hand upon his heart, bowed several times and then retreated to an arm chair near the table. The populace appeared to understand that the scene had overcome him and were hushed at once into profound silence. After a few moments Washington rose and again came forward. John Adams, the vice-president, stood on his right; and on his left, the Chancellor of the State, Robert R. Livingston; somewhat in the rear were Roger Sherman, Alexander Hamilton, Generals Knox, St. Clair, the Baron Steuben and others. The Chancellor advanced to administer the oath prescribed by the Constitution, and Mr. Otis, the Secretary of the Senate, held up the Bible on its crimson cushion. The oath was read slowly and distinctly, Washington at the same time laying his hand on the open Bible. When it was concluded, he replied solemnly, "I swear—so help me God!" Mr. Otis would have raised the Bible to his lips, but he bowed down reverently and kissed it. The Chancellor now stepped forward, waved his hand and exclaimed, "Long live George Washington, President of the United States!" At this moment, a flag was displayed on the cupola of the hall, on which signal there was a general discharge of artillery on the Battery. All the bells of the city rang out a joyful peal and the multitude rent the air with acclamations.—Irving's "Washington."

From 1781 until 1783, Livingston, laying aside his ermine for the time, acted as Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs of the Confederacy—a period covering much of the negotiation of the treaty of Paris recognizing independence, in which Franklin, Jay and John Adams acted as commissioners. Livingston is credited with doing more than any one in the home government in shaping the foreign policy of the country, "not the 'militia' system of unsophisticated impulse, but that which the law of nations had sanctioned as the best mode of conducting international affairs." (Wharton's "Diplomatic Correspondence," volume i, page 569, *et sequitur*). He firmly opposed sending ministers to European courts by

whom such missions were not invited; and considered the French alliance sacred; disapproving the action of the commissioners in beginning negotiations with England, without consulting with France. His service was, in all respects, creditable to him. In 1788 he was a delegate to the Poughkeepsie convention, ratifying the Federal constitution, in which he was a good second to Hamilton, as he had been to Jay in the State convention of 1777.

But the parting of the ways between these two—one his lifelong personal friend and the other for years his political associate—came, practically coincident with the election of Adams to the Presidency, when he renounced his Federalist faith and became an aggressive Republican, carrying with him the Livingston host—"horse, foot and dragoons." It is not worth while to pry closely into the motives that prompted this radical change in his party affiliations. It is asserted on the one hand, that the selection of Rufus King as United States Senator, in 1789, whom he had strongly opposed, had long rankled in his heart, and that the refusal to promote the chancellor to the chief justiceship of the United States resolved his disappointment into fierce resentment; and, on the other, that nationality, the principal Federalist objective, being accomplished he might honestly dissent from Hamilton's economic policies and sympathize with Jefferson's attachment to France. He had already earnestly oppugned the ratification of the Jay treaty in essays in the press, over the *nom de plume* of "Cato." Both considerations indicated may have been potent with him. Be these as they may, the Livingston bolt proved ultimately as disastrous to the Federalists as that of Van Buren against Cass to the Democrats in 1848, or that of the "Mugwumps" against Blaine to the Republicans in 1884, although the first encounter was far from flattering to Livingston personally. He was received with open arms by the Clintonians, as the ruling element of the New York Republicans was then designated; and by them was nominated for governor, in 1798, against Jay, whom the Federalists named to succeed himself.

The contest was exciting and, at times, bitter; but Livingston was defeated, by a majority of 2,380 in a total poll of 29,644 votes. Two years later, Federalism met its staggering blow, from which it hastened to its end, in the election of Jefferson, the Livingston phalanx assisting materially in that result in New York, then as often thereafter, the pivotal state. In the Republican congressional caucus, the names of Livingston, George Clinton and Aaron Burr were canvassed for the vice-presidency; but Livingston's deafness was regarded as an insuperable objection to his fitness as a presiding officer, and Burr was preferred. Before the election, candidate Jefferson promised Livingston the navy bureau, which he declined, but when President Jefferson offered him the mission to France, which he had refused from Washington, he accepted it, remaining therein until 1804, with a most honorable record. In that mission, he doubtless rendered the country his most important service in perfecting the acquisition of Louisiana from Napoleon, himself justly impressed with its significance, so esteeming it pardonably, as Seward, to draw another parallel, so regarded the purchase of Alaska.

Another, and the last of Livingston's achievements arose from his co-operation with Robert Fulton in the development of steam navigation. The term is used advisedly. Although Fulton is credited with the discovery, which has dotted the seas with the white wings and funnels of commerce, it is doubtful that he would have realized his design, without the aid

of Livingston who had himself experimented extensively in the same line, with favoring omens. The two enthusiasts meeting in Paris, the enterprise was projected jointly, the Seine being the scene of their tests. The pioneer vessel was built in New York by Fulton's direction with Livingston's funds and named after the latter's manor. It was a proud day for him when he saw the "Clermont" sail by his demesne up the Hudson. He obtained various grants for exclusive rights of plying the waters of the State, and the venture was profitable in the financial, as it is lustrous in the scientific, view. In 1811, Robert R. Livingston and Robert Fulton were added to the Commission directed to consider all subjects relating to canals and authorized to adopt all measures deemed expedient for promoting their introduction and improvement—most fitting appointments. For the rest, Livingston's last decade was passed in refined, scholarly and luxurious retirement, supplementing his strenuous and serviceable career. He died at Clermont, February 26, 1813. He left no heirs male, but two daughters, Elizabeth Stevens, who was married to Edward Philip Livingston, state senator, lieutenant-governor, etc; and Margaret Maria, the wife of Robert L. Livingston. A wealth of information concerning the Livingstons will be found in "The Livingstons of Livingston Manor" by Edwin Brockholst Livingston; 275 copies only printed by private subscription. The Knickerbocker Press, New York, 1910.

BARD, Samuel,

Distinguished Early-Day Physician.

Dr. Samuel Bard, an intimate personal friend and professional associate of Dr. David Hosack, was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, April 1, 1742. He sailed for Edinburgh, Scotland, to study medicine, but on the voyage was captured by the French, in September, 1761, and owed his release five months later to Dr. Benjamin Franklin, who was then a resident of London.

After studying in Scotland and England, he returned home in 1767. He then, in connection with his father, entered upon the active practice of his profession in New York, organized a medical school which was united to King's College, and in that institution took the chair of physic in 1769, subsequently becoming dean of the faculty. In 1772 he purchased his father's establishment and business, and in 1795 took Dr. David Hosack into partnership with him. In 1774 he gave a course of clinical lectures; in 1791 was instrumental in causing the establishment of a public hospital, of which he was appointed visiting physician; and in 1813 was appointed president of the College of Physicians and Surgeons. While the seat of government was in New York City, he was Washington's family physician. In 1798 he retired to his country seat in New Jersey, but on the approach of the yellow fever pestilence, he returned to New York and exerted himself unselfishly to combatting the dread disease. However, he was himself prostrated by it, but under the careful nursing of his wife, soon recovered. He was an accomplished horticulturist, and a patient and devoted student of nature, and while studying for his profession in Edinburgh, was awarded the annual medal given by Professor Hope for the finest collection of plants. Besides many addresses and discourses, he published: "The Shepherd's Guide;" "De Viribus Opii," 1765; "On Anguia Suffocativa," in volume one of "American Philosophical Transactions;" and "Compendium of Midwifery," in 1807. His "Life," published by John McVicar in 1822, contains much matter of a valuable and interesting nature. His degree

Peter Gansevoort

of Doctor of Medicine was obtained at the University of Edinburgh in 1765; that of Doctor of Laws was conferred on him by the College of New Jersey in 1815.

In 1770 he married a cousin, Mary Bard. He died in New Jersey, May 24, 1821.

GANSEVOORT, General Peter,

Revolutionary Soldier.

The original ancestors of the Gansevoort families of the Hudson and Mohawk Valleys in New York state lived in a town called Ganzfort, which was situated on the borders of Germany and Holland. Wesselius Gansefortius, otherwise known in his own day as Wessel Gansevoort and also as John Wessel Gansevoort, was born at Groningen, Holland, in the year 1419, in a house standing in the Heerestraat, near the Caroliweg, and which can be recognized by the family arms which remain to this day in the front stone. The arms themselves appear to present an emblem of agriculture and commerce, from which it may be assumed that the Gansevoorts of early times were engaged in those avocations. And besides the family name of Gansevoort (doubtless derived from the village of Ganzfort, in Westfalen), he bore in later times among men of eminent learning the name of Basilius, and the title of *Lux Mundi* (light of the world), and also the name of *Magister Contradictionis* (Master of Contradictions or Debates). For this latter title he is probably indebted to his continued attacks against the errors and abuses of the church. He also has been referred to and mentioned as the forerunner of Luther, and he favored the school of absolute nominalism in philosophy. He was a leader in the pre-Reformation movement in Holland, and ranked among the most learned men of his time; was an intimate friend in early life of Thomas à Kempis, studied at several of the great schools of Europe, and was offered and declined a professorship at Heidelberg. At Paris he was the instructor of two men who afterward achieved wide fame, Reuchlin and Agricola, and subsequently he visited in Rome when Sixtus IV. was Pope. He had been on terms of intimacy with Sixtus when the latter was superior-general of the Franciscans. It is related that he was asked by Sixtus what favor he could do for him, and in answer Wessel asked for a Greek and Hebrew Bible from the Vatican library. "You shall have it," said the Pope, "but what a simpleton you are; why did you not ask for a bishopric or something of that kind?" "Because I do not want it," replied Wessel, a reply truly characteristic of his high tone and independent spirit. On religious subjects his views were broad and deep, and he promulgated with boldness the doctrines of the Reformation forty years in advance of Luther, who held his character and attainments in high esteem and who published an edition of part of his works. His name, still retained by the family in this country, is reverenced in Groningen, his native city, where in 1862 an ancient tablet to his memory was restored by the authorities of the city and placed in the large church with demonstrations of public regard.

The Hon. Harmanus Bleecker, when minister to The Hague, stated that there was no doubt of the descent of the family from this philosopher, and papers in possession of the family of the late Judge Peter Gansevoort, of Albany, show the fact more clearly. In 1860 his tomb at Groningen was visited by Judge Gansevoort and his son, and a few days previous to their arrival the remains had been disinterred and were lying in the cloister of the Holy Virgins, to which place they had been removed from the chapel of the University to make room for modern im-

provements. His tomb also had been removed and was lying in pieces ready to be reërected. It was of the medieval style and surmounted by a bust of Wessel, such as was usually placed over tombs of that description. The bust was of marble, but, like that of Shakespeare at Stratford, it had been painted in different colors. It showed him to be a man of intellect and benevolence, and the inscription on the tomb was elaborate and magniloquent. The bones of the body were in perfect preservation and were regarded by those in charge with great reverence, and they were reinterred with ceremony. It is a somewhat singular fact that at the time of the arrival there of Judge Gansevoort and his son, the house of their ancestor Wessel Gansevoort was being demolished to make room for a more modern building. It contained above the front door a marble slab on which was carved the same coat-of-arms as that borne by the family in America, viz.: four quarters, a ship and wagon.

Wesselius Gansefortius died October 9, 1489. It is said that during his last sickness he complained that through various considerations and reflections he felt his belief in the great truths of the Christian religion shaken, but not long before his death he was heard to exclaim with great thankfulness, "I thank God, all these vain thoughts have gone, and I know nothing but Christ and Him crucified." Such then are something of the qualities and characteristics of the great scholar and philosopher, who, without doubt, is the remote ancestor of the family of the Gansevoort surname purposed to be treated in these annals. It is not known in what year the first Gansevoort emigrated to the Low Country of Holland, but it is known that the first of the surname on this side of the Atlantic Ocean appeared in New Netherlands in the year 1660.

Harme Van Ganzvort (he so wrote his name in all of his business and family transactions so long as he lived) came to America and settled at Catskill, on the Hudson river, in 1660. There he had an extensive manor, doubtless acquired from the Indians, but afterward his lands were granted to others. It is related by one chronicler of the family history that Harme lived for some time at Catskill, on an estate more recently owned by the Van Vechten family, and that he was unjustly deprived of his property by one of the Dutch governors who went by water from New Amsterdam to Albany and on his passage up the river anchored his vessel opposite Catskill creek. There the governor went ashore with his secretary or aide, walked up to the Ganzvort dwelling, and was hospitably entertained by the proprietor. The secretary expressed his admiration of the estate, solicited a grant of it from the governor, and secured it. In consequence of this, Harme Van Ganzvort, who had no other title to the land than that of possession and the consent of the Indian owners, was compelled to leave and locate elsewhere. From Catskill he removed with his family to Albany, where, having been brought up to the trade of a brewer, he set up in that business and continued it so long as he lived. His home and brew house were at the corner of Market street and Maiden Lane. This property has been kept in the family and on the site now stands Stanwix Hall.

Harme Van Gansevoort (or Van Ganzvort) died July 23, 1710. He was a man of character and ability, a member of the Lutheran church. Of his means he gave to the society of that church a lot of land on which to erect a house of worship, and beneath the pulpit in the church his remains were buried. The lot is on South Pearl street, where the market house was

built in later years. His wife was Marritje Liendarts, who died in 1742.

Leonard Gansevoort (Liendart Van Ganzvort), son of Harme and Marritje (Liendarts) Van Ganzvort, was born in Albany, in 1681, and died there November 30, 1763. He succeeded his father in the ownership of the brewery and its business, and continued it as his principal occupation. He is remembered as a man of small stature, of placid and serene countenance, and of upright character. He married, in 1712, Catherine De Wandelaer, who survived him, and it was in a large measure through her strong character and superior business ability that her husband was enabled to accumulate a comfortable fortune. One of her descendants writing of her said that "her activity of mind made her quite a business woman and rendered her a great blessing to her husband, who was a quiet moderate man."

Harme, son of Leonard and Catherine (De Wandelaer) Gansevoort, was born in Albany, and baptized there April 20, 1712, and died there May 7, 1801. He was a merchant in Albany and carried on an extensive business, importing his goods from Europe. He inherited from his father the brewery property and continued it in connection with his other business interests. He also appears to have been somewhat engaged in public affairs, and it is evident that he was a man of excellent understanding and business capacity. From September 25, 1750, to 1760, he was clerk of the county court and of the court of common pleas, clerk of the peace and of the sessions. In 1763 he purchased and caused to be brought over from England what probably was the second hand fire engine ever used in Albany, paying therefor the sum of $397.50. He married, May 29, 1740, Magdalena Douw, born August 1, 1718, died October 12, 1796, daughter of Petrus and Anna (Van Rensselaer) Douw. Petrus (sometimes written Pieter) Douw, was born March 24, 1692, died August 21, 1775, son of Jonas Volkertse Douw of Manor Rensselaerwyck, who married (first) November 14, 1683, Magdalena Pieterse Quackenboss, and married (second) April 24, 1696, Catrina Van Witbeck, widow of Jacob Sanderse Glen. Jonas Volkertse Douw was the eldest son of Captain Volkert Janse Douw, who came from Frederickstadt and was in Beverwyck as early as 1638. He died in 1686. He had his house on the west corner of State street and Broadway, which property is now owned by his descendants. He was a trader and brewer, and in connection with Jan Thomase he dealt quite largely in real estate. Their brewery was located on the east half of the Exchange block lot and extended to the river. This they sold in 1675 to Harmen Rutgers, son of Rutger Jacobsen. In 1663 they bought of the Indians, Schotack or Apjen's (Little Monkey's) island and the main land lying east of it. Captain Douw also owned Constapel's island, lying opposite Bethlehem, half of which he sold in 1677 to Pieter Winne. In 1672 he owned Schutter's island, below Beeren island, which he sold to Barent Pieterse Coeymans. He married, April 19, 1650, Dorotee Janse, from Breestede, Holland. She was a sister of Rutger Jacobsen's wife, and died November 2, 1681. He died in 1686. Anna Van Rensselaer, wife of Petrus Douw, was born January 4, 1719, daughter of Killian and Maria (Van Cortlandt) Van Rensselaer, granddaughter of Jeremias and Maria (Van Cortlandt) Van Rensselaer, and great-granddaughter of Killian Van Rensselaer, merchant of Amsterdam, Holland, who married (first) Hillegonda Van Bylet and (second) Anna Wely. Killian Van Rensselaer, son of Jeremias, was the first lord of the Manor of Rensselaerwyck.

General Peter Gansevoort Jr., son of Harme and Magdalena (Douw) Gansevoort, was born in Albany, in 1749, where Stanwix Hall now stands, and died in his native city, July 2, 1812, at the age of sixty-three years. On July 2, 1775, he was appointed by Congress a major in the Second New York Regiment. In August of that year he joined the army which invaded Canada under Montgomery. In March, 1776, he was made lieutenant-colonel, and on November 21 following became colonel of the regiment. In July, 1776, he was colonel commanding at Fort George, on Lake George. In April, 1777, he took command of Fort Stanwix (afterward called Fort Schuyler), on the present site of the city of Rome, and made a gallant defence of the post against the British under St. Leger, which was the first blow to their great scheme to sever New York from the residue of the confederacy, and by thus preventing the co-operation of that officer with Burgoyne, contributed most essentially to the great and decisive victory at Saratoga. For this gallant defence the thanks of Congress were voted to Colonel Gansevoort. In the spring of 1779 Colonel Gansevoort was ordered to join General Sullivan in an expedition against the Indians in the western part of New York. At the head of a chosen party from the army he distinguished himself by surprising, by the celerity of his movements, the lower Mohawk castle, and capturing all the Indian inhabitants of the vicinity. In 1781 the state of New York appointed him brigadier-general, and afterwards he filled a number of important offices, among which was that of commissioner of Indian affairs and for fortifying the frontiers. He also was military agent and a brigadier-general in the United States army in 1809, sheriff of Albany county from 1790 to 1792, a regent of the University of the State of New York from 1808 until the time of his death, and one of the first board of directors of the New York State Bank in 1803.

The foregoing account is hardly more than a very brief outline of the career of one of the bravest and most determined soldiers and patriots of the Revolution, an officer whose courage never was doubted, whose achievements as a commanding officer were fully appreciated, but whose splendid service never was more than half rewarded. And it has remained for one of his descendants, a granddaughter, to cause to be erected an appropriate memorial of his noble record and unselfish patriotism; and all honor is due Mrs. Catherine Gansevoort Lansing for the gift which marks the place of old Fort Stanwix—"a fort which never surrendered," and the fort from which the first American flag was unfurled in the face of the enemy. The "General Peter Gansevoort Statue," in bronze, stands in the circle in the East Park, Rome, New York, facing the west. The figure is in full uniform, heroic in size, seven feet two inches tall, standing at ease in military position, the left foot slightly forward. In the right hand is held the letter of St. Leger demanding the surrender of the fort, while the left hand rests on the hilt of the sword. The pedestal weighs nearly three tons and stands on a base weighing twenty tons, and the whole rests on a solid concrete foundation nearly four feet thick. On the outer edge of the flag walk around the monument is a stone coping of Barre granite, rock finish, the same material on which the statue rests, the coping being a foot wide and a foot thick. On the front tablet of the monument appears this inscription:

Brigadier-General Peter Gansevoort, Jr., Colonel in the Continental Army. He served under Montgomery in Canada in the campaign against Quebec in 1775, and in 1777 he successfully defended Fort Stanwix against the British forces

Gouverneur Morris

and their Indian allies under St. Leger, thus preventing their junction with Burgoyne at Saratoga. He took part in the campaign of 1779 under General Sullivan. He was in active command at the outbreak of the War of 1812, and died on the second day of July of that year at the age of 63.

On the rear tablet this inscription appears:

Erected near the site of
FORT STANWIX
at the request of Peter Gansevoort,
Henry S. Gansevoort, U. S. A.,
And Abraham Lansing, all of
Albany, N. Y.
Presented to the City of Rome by
Catherine Gansevoort
Lansing.
A. D. 1906.

General Gansevoort married, January 12, 1778, Catherine (Catrina) Van Schaick, baptized August 16, 1752, died December 30, 1830, daughter of Wessel Van Schaick, who was baptized February 10, 1712, and married, November 3, 1743, Maria Gerritse, who died January 31, 1797. Wessel Van Schaick was son of Anthony (or Antony) Van Schaick, Sybrant, *filius*, glazier, born 1681, married, October 19, 1707, Anna Catherine Ten Broeck, who died in December, 1756. In 1704 Anthony Van Schaick's house lot was at the south corner of State and Pearl streets, Albany. He was a son of Sybrant Van Schaick, born 1653, who married Elizabeth Van Der Poel, and died about 1705. In 1678 his step-mother agreed to sell him her half of the brewery on the easterly half of the Exchange block for one hundred beavers. He was a son of Captain Goosen Gerritse Van Schaick, brewer of Albany. In 1664 he and Philip Pieterse Schuyler were granted permission to purchase Halve Maan of the Indians, to prevent "those of Connecticut" from purchasing it. In 1664 also he bought of his stepfather, Ryner Elbertse, a lot on the north corner of Columbia street and Broadway, and in 1675 he and Pieter Lassingh bought Harmne (or Harme) Rutger's brewery on the Exchange block. "In 1657, being about to marry his second wife, he made a contract in which he reserved from his estate 6,000 guilders for his four eldest children by the first wife, that being her separate estate; and in 1668 he and his second wife made a joint will, he being about to depart for Holland." Captain Van Schaick married (first) in 1649, Geertie Brantse Van Nieuwkerk, who died about 1656; married (second), 1657, Annatie Lievens, or Lievense.

General Gansevoort's children: 1. Herman, born 1779, died 1862; married, in 1813, Catherine Quackenboss, born 1774, died 1855. 2. Wessel, born 1781, died 1862. 3. Leonard, born 1783, died 1821; married, 1809, Mary A. Chandonette, born 1789, died 1851. 4. Peter, born 1786, died 1788. 5. Peter, born December 22, 1788. 6. Maria, born 1791, married, 1814, Allan Melville, born 1782, died 1832.

MORRIS, Gouverneur,

Wit, Statesman, Diplomat.

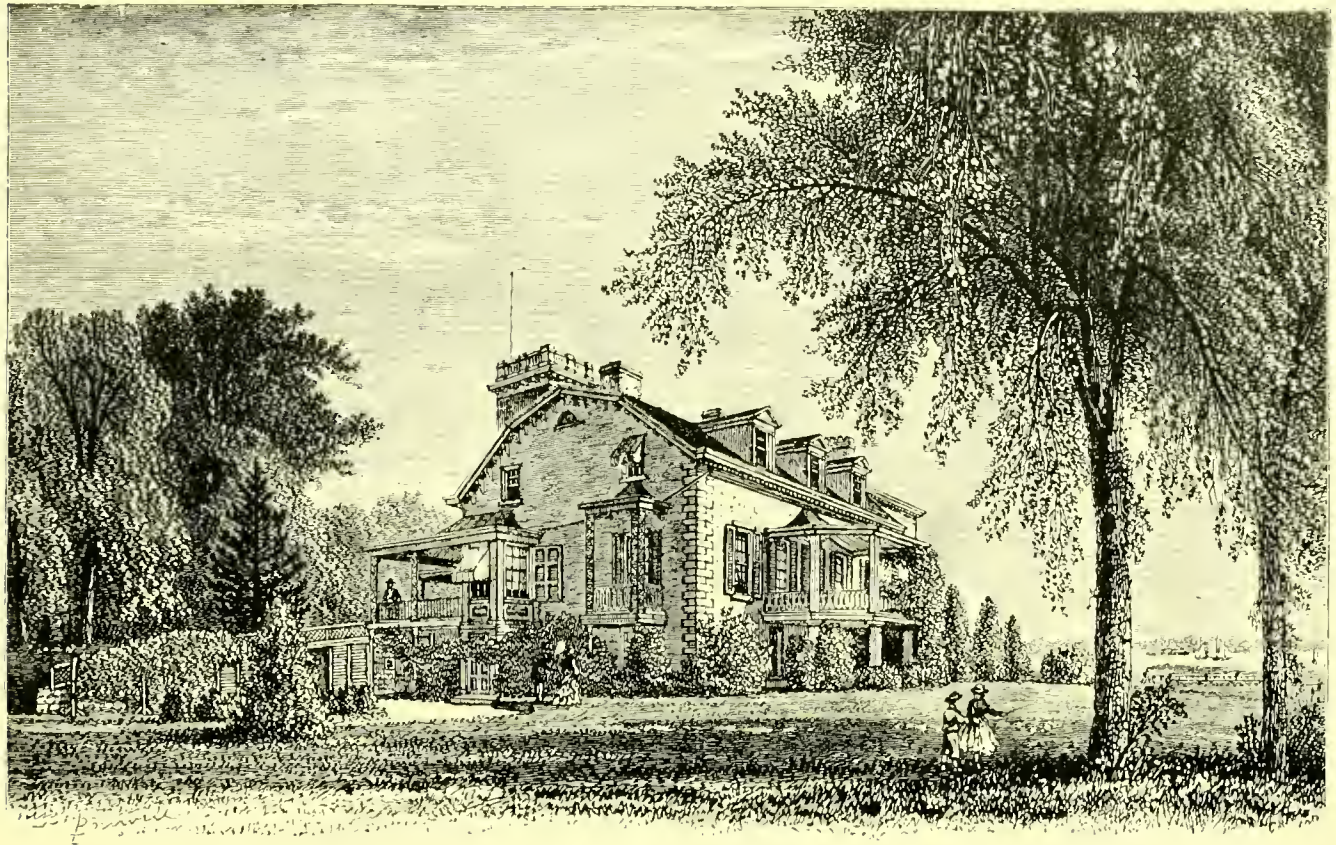
It is, in some respects, a strange, but, in all respects, a beneficent, circumstance that the landed gentry of the Hudson, with their proprietary grants, their stately manor-houses, their broad acres, over which they held almost feudal suzerainty, their retinues of slaves and their high-bred caste, should, in the main, have cast their lots with the Revolution.

Into this aristocratic-patriotic environment Gouverneur, the son of Lewis Jr., destined to be one of the finest gentlemen, brightest statesmen and accomplished diplomats of his day, was ushered, on January 31, 1752. He was of excellent stock on both sides. His great-grandfather, an officer in the Cromwellian army, obtain-

ed a manorial grant near Harlem, and laid the foundations of the family fortunes. His grandfather, Lewis, played a leading part in provincial affairs, was a member of the Assembly, defending it in its conflicts with the English governors, and was chief justice of the Supreme Court from 1715 until 1733. His father, with like patriotic inclination, sat in the Assembly and upon the bench. His mother was of French Huguenot lineage, and to that blend are to be referred the vivacity and exquisite humor that scintillated his life and the impulsiveness of thought that sometimes misled him in action.

He was, from the first, active in sports and quick at books. At a school in New Rochelle, he learned to speak French nearly as fluently as his mother tongue. His training for college was probably had in New York where there was, at least, one tolerably good high school; and he was graduated from King's College, in 1768, too soon for him fully to appreciate the worth of a rounded education; but he showed a decided taste for mathematics, a decent acquaintance with the classics and excelled in student debates. Immediately upon graduation, he began the study of the law and pursued it diligently, conscious of his aptitude, having found his specialty and a means of livelihood; for, as a cadet of his family, his income was slender. He was licensed to practice in 1771, "just three years after another young man destined to stand as his equal in the list of New York's four or five noted statesmen, John Jay, had likewise been admitted to the bar; and among the cases in which Morris was engaged, of which the record has been kept, is one concerning a contested election, in which he was pitted against Jay and bore himself well." (Roosevelt page 23). His practice was a paying one, even before he attained his majority, his family connections, his professional knowledge and dexterity of speech combining to that end. Another role which he essayed was that of the society man in which he was, in after years, to act with shining success in the salons of Paris and the palaces of Europe. His personality was very attractive. He was tall, graceful, handsome, with rare conversational gifts, sparkling with wit and satire and ready repartee, a raconteur and *bon vivant*, fond of the pleasures of the table and the field, a noted "diner-out" and an expert horseman, with badinage and devoir for the fair sex. He describes himself at the time as "working hard but gay enough also; up all night—balls, concerts, assemblies —all of us mad in the pursuit of pleasure." It is to be added that his pleasures never degenerated into uncomely excesses.

In the midst of his labors and joys, he heard the call of the country. With the ardor of youth, but already equipped for statesmanship, he responded, hoping for an accommodation with the crown, but, that failing, he soon became militant for revolution. Thenceforth, he was engaged almost exclusively in public affairs. He was chosen a deputy from Westchester to the first, third and fourth Provincial Congresses and, throughout, was one of the ablest and most useful members, both for his business sagacity and forensic art. He served sedulously upon the principal committees. His report memorializing the Continental Congress to issue paper money, redeemable proportionately by the respective provinces, aided by his luminous explanation, was adopted and gave him repute, second only to that of Robert Morris, as a financier. His mathematical planting bore fruit. Of his speeches that have been preserved, the one in favor of adopting the recommendation of the Continental Congress that the colonies should institute state governments, is memorable for its penetration,



"Old Morrisania," Morrisania.

exhaustiveness, logical order and chastity of style. When the fourth Congress resolved itself into "The Convention of the Representatives of the State of New York," for the purpose of framing a constitution, Jay, Livingston and Morris were entrusted with the plan thereof, in which Morris, always an earnest anti-slavery man, strove, in vain, to have a clause inserted abolishing slavery. He was chairman of the committee to devise ways and means for the establishment of a State fund—indeed "the whole thing"; and was named as one of the "Council of Safety," charged with administering the government pending the election of the governor and legislature.

He entered the Continental Congress, in January, 1778; and, in that notably inefficient body, was exceptionally efficient. He was on the committee of five members to visit Valley Forge and inquire into the condition of the troops, aiding in their feeding and clothing, in the winter of distress and disaster, and there gaining the trust and lasting friendship of Washington, seconding him in thwarting the caprices of Congress, the cabal of Conway and the treason of Charles Lee; and also becoming intimate with Greene, whom he greatly admired and, later, with Schuyler whom he warmly defended against the machinations of Gates. In the Congress, he devoted himself chiefly to financial concerns and foreign relations. He was not reappointed—delegates being then designated annually by state legislatures —owing to the charge preferred against him that he had been lukewarm to the claims of New York in its controversy with Vermont over the boundary line and had paid too much attention to national and too little to state matters. "Many an able and upright Congressman," as Roosevelt naively observes, "since Morris has been sacrificed, because his constituents found he was fitted to do the exact work needed; because he showed himself capable of serving the whole nation and did not devote his time to advancing the interests of only a portion thereof."

Morris thus, in 1779, retired temporarily to private life, made his abode in Philadelphia, opened a law office there and was cordially welcomed to and notably graced its social life, then the most genteel of any in the land, in which his wit and humor and subtle sarcasm had play. But he still interested himself in public affairs. In a series of pamphlets upon the forlorn and tangled finances, dealing with elementary principles and scorning severely the attempts to regulate prices by law, he submitted remedial measures, outlining, among other things, a practicable scheme of taxation. These attracted wide attention and particularly the notice of Robert Morris, then at the head of the Continental department of finance, who appointed him assistant financier, a place he retained until 1785. As such he did much valuable work, aiding his chief in all possible ways, promoting the establishment of the Bank of North America—a bulwark of the public credit—preparing the report on coinage, with decimal notation as a basis, which with certain modifications and simplifications, approved by Jefferson, was adopted and still obtains. Early in his Philadelphia residence, he met with a serious accident, which crippled him for life. In a runaway of his spirited horses, he was thrown from his phaeton and his leg was broken. It was amputated and replaced with a wooden one. He bore the loss with his accustomed philosophy and it appears never to have disturbed his serenity or embarrassed his social prominence or enjoyment. At a critical moment years thereafter, when he was minister to France, it is said, indeed to have served him, with his ready wit, in good stead. "In the stormy time in Paris,

when terror ruled and not even a foreign minister was safe, his chariot was one day stopped by an angry mob and immediate violence was threatened. Morris thrust out his wooden leg and cried—"I am an American. See what I have suffered in the war for liberty and independence." The mob was converted by such ocular demonstration of patriotic suffering and drew their victim home in triumph instead of hanging him to a lamp post." (Henry Cabot Lodge in "Atlantic Monthly," April, 1886).

In 1787, he was sent by Pennsylvania to the National Constitutional Convention, in which every delegate was a great or near-great man, and therein he easily went to the front. Madison records him as speaking more frequently, if not more convincingly, than any other delegate. He always, however, spoke earnestly, perspicuously and informingly. Differing as to details with Hamilton, they were in accord in advocating the strongest kind of centralized government—an aristocratic republic; the Utopia of the extreme Federalists. Some of his notions seem now to be fantastic. He believed that the president should hold his tenure during good behavior; that senators should be appointed for life, by the executive, their number to be apportioned according to property, as well as population; that the West should be subordinated to the East in national control; and that the suffrage should be confined to freeholders. He abhored states rights. To his exceeding honor he was opposed to any countenance of slavery. He favored, however, most of the articles as concluded and acquiesced in all; and it was to his correct and facile pen that the revision of the instrument was committed. Like Hamilton, he was an opportunist, justifying the estimate of Madison that "to the brilliancy of his genius, he added what is too rare, a candid surrender of his opinions, when the light of discussion satisfied them that they had been too hastily formed and a readiness to aid in making the best of measures in which he had been overruled." He labored heartily for ratification; and Hamilton asked him to contribute to the "Federalist"—an invitation that, for some reason, he could not comply with.

The proceedings of the convention ended, Morris resumed his residence in New York and, having been connected in various successful enterprises with his friend and namesake, Robert—by the way not a relative—had become comparatively a rich man. He was building his fortune as well as his fame. He bought the ancestral estate, at Morrisania, from his elder brother, Staats Long, who (a marked exception to the family patriotism) had clung to the crown, was a major-general in the British army and had married a duchess. But Gouverneur had hardly recorded his title deeds, when business led him to Europe, where he remained for a decade, traveling much, but, for the most part, domiciled in Paris. His standing at home and the friendships he had acquired with La Fayette and others gave him immediate entrance into the highest political and social circles, to be consulted by the one and caressed by the other. No American was ever so honored and feted in the gay city as was he unless Franklin be excepted; and Franklin had an official mission, as well as his personal wisdom, to back him. Morris, at the first, was simply a private individual on business and pleasure bent. He kept a diary of the tragic and eventful period through which he passed, perhaps the most valuable, as it is the most entertaining, sketch of its incidents. Paine, in his great work on the French revolution names Morris as its most competent observer. The diary is remarkable for its keen, yet generous criticisms and

philosophic reflections and really marvellous diagnosis of men and motives and the accuracy of its predictions—specifically, that the rule of the despot must succeed the rule of the anarch all in the clear style, with the delicate humor threading it, to which reference has previously been made as inherent in all his writings.

Early in 1792, Morris was commissioned as minister to France, his confirmation being secured by a meager majority, opposed by the zealots for the French revolution alleging that he had been actively hostile thereto, but pressed by Rufus King and other Federalist senators and by Washington who nominated him. "But the president, as good and wise a friend as Morris had, thought it best to send him a word of warning, coupling with the statement of his unfaltering trust and regard, the reasons why the new diplomat should observe more circumspection than his enemies thought him capable of showing; for his opponents asserted that his brilliant, lively imagination always inclined him to act so promptly as to leave him no time for cool judgment." (Roosevelt, page 252). It is impossible to describe in fitting terms, the conduct of the minister during the tumultuous time—the admiration and affection that it elicits, even at this distance. Tempering his courage with the caution that Washington bespoke, yet sometimes exceeding his functions at the behest of his compassion, he was the only foreign minister who staid, undismayed, at his post. Firm in insisting upon respect for his flag and that the ravages of French privateers upon American merchandise should cease, yet also seeing that American obligations to France, pecuniary or otherwise, should be scrupulously discharged; assisting the flight of French officers who had served in the American Revolution, but unwilling to engage in that at home; constraining the regard, if not always the liking of the changeing powers from Louis to Robespierre; planning the escape of the King, which failed of accomplishment only through his own vacillation; befriending La Fayette and his family; lending large sums to the Duke of Orleans, afterward King Louis Philippe; his purse open to all distress; protecting American citizens in difficulties that befell them; his house a refuge for high-born men and women hunted by the mob; grieving for others carried in tumbrils to the guillotine; not knowing but that, at any moment, himself might be slain; he fulfilled his mission with singular dignity and tact, with unmatched helpfulness, honor and heroism —an ensample for the ministrations of Washburn in the second commune and of Herrick amid the fears of German onslaught. The United States having requested, in 1794, the withdrawal of Genet, the French government in turn asked for that of Morris; and he was recalled.

His private affairs, however, required his stay abroad, prolonged to four years. They were busy years of much traveling, visiting and ovation, of intercourse with savants and litterateurs, with bankers, with statesmen, with diplomats and monarchs, with all that was best in the old world. In October, 1798, he returned home, and, in 1800, was elected to the United States Senate. In political matters, he acted with Hamilton. In the Senate, he took high rank as a debater, of course; and exhibited considerable independence of party traces, especially in his advocacy of the Louisiana purchase, opposed by the bulk of the Federalists. This was a case in which each party reversed its own principles of constitutional interpretation. Morris's short term expired March 4, 1803, and, as the state was in the hands of the Republicans, he was not re-elected. In his

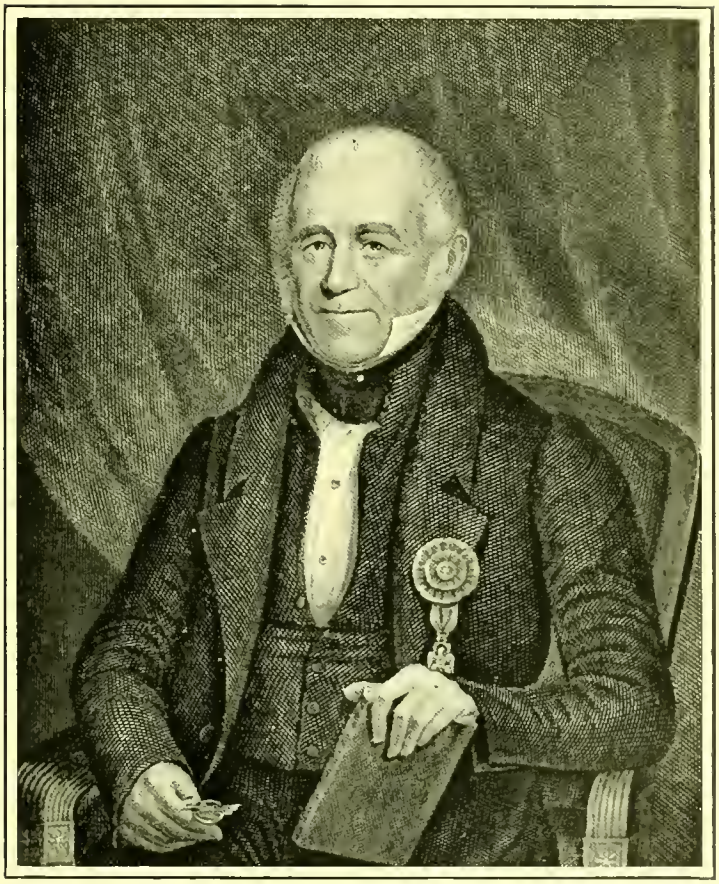
retirement, he is credited with initiating the building of the Erie Canal, the suggestion of which he advanced so early as 1803. In 1810, he was appointed chairman of the Canal Commission and its first reports were by him. He made a lamentable mistake—to use no harsher term, in allowing his hostility to the war of 1812 and to the national administration to betray him into temporary disloyalty to the nation he had been so instrumental in creating and fostering. Gouverneur Morris as a pronounced States Right man is a sad spectacle. He was of that small band of Federalists who, in denial of their creed threatened the withdrawal of New England and contiguous states from the Union. This is the "blot on his escutcheon"—the shadow cast upon the luster of his career. It is but fair, however, to add that toward the close of the war he reasserted his nationalism, confidently anticipating the expansion and glory of the republic. For the rest, his life was spent upon his estate at Morrisania, varied by considerable traveling in all sections, dispensing hospitalities, corresponding extensively and happy in his domestic life. He married Anne Cary Randolph, of the celebrated Virginia family, December 25, 1809, and by her had one son. He died November 6, 1816, aged sixty-four years. The Christian name of Gouverneur has descended through three generations and is now held by the well known author of short stories, in whose pages may be traced something of the wit and versatility of his great-grandfather.

LEWIS, Morgan,

Soldier, Judge, Governor.

Morgan Lewis, the third governor of New York, does not rank with the great statesmen of the commonwealth, for initiative or shining exploits, but the record of his life is one of arduous duty faithfully performed as a soldier, jurist and executive. He had the advantages of liberal education, influential family connections and patriotic associations, which he utilized conscientiously and effectively.

His father, Francis, born in Llandaff, South Wales, in 1713, also received a good education, for his day, and a considerable inheritance in property, which he converted into trading wares, embarked for America, in 1735, at first, locating in Philadelphia but, two years later, settling in New York where he became a prominent and enterprising man of affairs, engaging principally in foreign commerce—what in modern parlance is styled a "merchant prince." In the French and Indian war, he was the government agent in procuring supplies for the troops; and was at the defence of Oswego, in 1756, for which in recognition of his merits there, he received a grant of 5,000 acres of land, portions of which subsequently became exceedingly valuable. Included in the surrender to Montcalm, he was sent as a prisoner to France, where he remained till regularly exchanged. From the first, he ranged himself with the patriotic party against the aggressions of the crown and, in 1775, was elected a delegate to the Continental Congress and was successively returned thereto until 1779. In 1776, he was one of the four delegates from New York privileged to sign the Declaration of Independence; and was also a delegate to the convention that framed the first constitution of the State, in 1777. Shortly after his arrival in New York, he married the daughter of Edward Annesly, for sometime his business partner. By his efforts in behalf of the Revolution, he suffered the loss of a large part of his fortune, but continued a highly esteemed citizen of the metropolis until his death, in 1803, in the ninety-first year of his age.



MORGAN LEWIS

Morgan Lewis was born in New York, October 16, 1754. His preparatory course was at the school, in Elizabethtown, which Hamilton attended, a little later. He entered Princeton College and was graduated therefrom, with high honors, in 1773. Thence, he began the study of the law, in the office of John Jay in New York; but scarcely had he opened his books when, responding to the call of the country, he joined a volunteer company, of which he became captain, in 1775, having, meanwhile, been detailed to a rifle company in Boston, immediately succeeding the engagement at Lexington. In November of that year he was commissioned a major in the second New York infantry, of which Jay was nominally the colonel, but full command of the regiment soon devolved upon Lewis. In June, 1776, he was with Gates as chief-of-staff, on the northern frontier; but on his return from Canada, was appointed quartermaster-general of the northern department, continuing as such during the remainder of the war.

He then resumed his professional studies, was duly admitted to the bar and began practice in New York, having a country seat in Dutchess county. In the spring of 1779 he married Gertrude, the sister of Robert R. Livingston, thus bringing himself into relations, political, as well as social, with the powerful family whose leadership he followed from the Federalist into the Republican party at the appointed time. In 1790 he was elected to the Assembly from New York and, in 1791, was returned from the Dutchess district to the same body. On November 8, 1791, he was appointed attorney-general of the State; in 1792 was made justice of the Supreme Court, and in 1801 its chief justice. His excellent tenure on the bench and the combined support of the Livingstons and DeWitt Clinton assured him the Republican nomination for Governor in 1804, under peculiar circumstances. Aaron Burr, then Vice-President, but whose political fortunes were on the wane owing to his unhappy intrigue to seize the Presidency, supplementing the tie vote between Jefferson and himself in the electoral colleges, desired to rehabilitate himself by being chosen Governor. Notwithstanding his discomfiture at Washington, this wily politician had still a devoted Republican following in the State and this, with the belief on his part that a majority of the Federalists would also aid him, induced him to strive to compass his ambition. So he had his name brought forward by his faction. The Republican legislature, however, in caucus assembled, rejected him and issued an address, signed by one hundred and four of the one hundred and thirty-two members, placing Justice Lewis in nomination. He was an available candidate. After an exciting and acrimonious contest, Lewis was elected by 30,289 to 22,139 votes for Burr—Hamilton and his immediate friends among the Federalists declining to co-operate with the Burrites.

Governor Lewis's administration, although beset by certain political complications, was, in all public concerns, entirely creditable to him. Among his first official acts was a recommendation for further provision in the encouragement of a common school system, in which Governor Clinton had already blazed the way. "Common schools," said Governor Lewis, "should be established in every village and the indigent educated at the public expense." Accordingly, the act was passed substantially ordaining that the proceeds of the public lands, amounting to $1,500,000 should be appropriated for the purpose indicated—the foundation of the common school fund—one of the great landmarks in the splendid progress of elementary education in the State.

Among other timely suggestions of the Governor was the improvement of the militia system, including the introduction therein of artillery and the erection of arsenals, which, as adopted, proved of essential service to the State, when the war of 1812 approached her borders.

Governor Lewis was deprived of a renomination by the Republicans, the Clinton element having become hostile to him because the distribution of executive patronage had been contrary to its wishes. Nevertheless, the Governor entered the canvass at the bidding of the faction of his party known as "Lewisites" and the larger portion of the Federalists—now reduced to a mere band of political guerillas —and, under the circumstances, did gallant battle. Daniel D. Tompkins, then at the threshold of his brilliant career, received the regular Republican majority and was elected by a bare majority of 4,085 votes in a total poll of 66,063. For several years the ex-Governor remained in comparative retirement on his Dutchess estate; but in 1810 accepted the Republican nomination for Senator from the middle district and was elected. Throughout his term of four years he cordially sustained the administration of Tompkins, the "war governor," especially in its military policy. In 1812 he was appointed quartermaster-general of the United States army, and received a commission as major-general in March, 1813. As such, he had much active service on the northern frontier and in command of the forces intended to resist the threatened attack of the British on New York, advancing large sums personally for the relief of American citizens in Canada. At the close of the war he again retired to private life, alternating his residence between New York City and Dutchess county; but had many demonstrations of the respect in which he was held by his fellow-citizens. Among these was his election as president of the New York Historical Society, as grand master of the Masonic Grand Lodge, and as president of a great mass meeting of the Democracy in the spirited Presidential contest of 1840. He was a Jackson elector in 1828 and chancellor of the University of the State of New York during his gubernatorial term. He lived to the age of eighty-nine years—extreme longevity seeming to be hereditary in the Lewis line,—dying in New York, April 7, 1844. In the words of John S. Jenkins ("Lives of the Governors of New York"): "He did not possess striking characteristics or showy talents; but his many sterling qualities of heart and mind entitle him to be held in grateful remembrance. To the amenities of the gentleman he united the attainments of a scholar. He was a friend to the unfortunate; a public benefactor; kind and amiable in the relations of private life; and a patriot *sans peur et sans reproché*.

KING, Rufus,

Statesman, Diplomat.

Rufus King became a citizen of New York in 1788. He came hither a man of fair estate, his father, Richard, having been a successful merchant in Maine; he had married, in 1786, Mary, daughter of John Alsop, a prominent capitalist of New York; and he had the savings of a lucrative law practice in Boston. He was of dignified mien, refined associations and scholarly attainments, of soldierly record in the Revolution, of fine oratorical gifts and had declared his statesmanship conspicuously in the many offices he had held in the State from which he came. He was thirty-three years of age.

He was born in Scarborough, Maine, March 24, 1755. He was prepared for college by Samuel Moody, of Newburyport, Massachusetts, a celebrated preceptor in his day; was graduated from Harvard in

Rufus King

1777; studied law at Newburyport, under Theophilus Parsons, afterward the illustrious Chief Justice of Massachusetts; was aide-de-camp on the staff of General Glover, commanding a Maine brigade under General Sullivan in the expedition to repel British invasion of Rhode Island in 1778; was admitted to the bar in 1780; began practice in Newburyport, at once winning success; in 1782 was chosen a representative to the General Court; was repeatedly re-elected thereto and assumed a leading part in its deliberations. In 1785 he took his seat as a delegate to the Continental Congress, then sitting at Trenton, in which he offered the memorable resolution that "there be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude in any of the States described in the resolution of Congress of April, 1784"—not acted upon at the time, but which was incorporated, almost word for word, in the famous Northwestern Ordinance. In 1787 he was a delegate to the convention at Philadelphia that framed the Constitution of the United States. The meager minutes of the debates that have been preserved testify to his active participation in its deliberations; and he was one of the committee of five to which was referred the revision of the style and arrangement of the articles of the instrument. Having signed the Constitution he returned home to be sent to the State convention that passed upon it and led the forces favoring its ratification against a strong opposition. He accomplished his object—ratification being had by a vote of 187 to 168—notably defeating Samuel Adams as Hamilton so defeated George Clinton in New York and Madison and Marshall overcame Patrick Henry in Virginia. Decked with this laurel of victory he made valedictory to Massachusetts.

Bearing his sheaf of credentials he received in New York a warm, and even an effusive, welcome to the most influential social circles and to that renowned coterie of Federalist politicians which included Hamilton, Jay, Gouveneur Morris and the Livingstons, with whom he was at once on terms of intimacy. He builded a stately mansion amid embowering trees and fashioned the grounds at Jamaica, the estate of King Park, which, thereafter his residence, was long the scene of elegant life and gracious hospitality, and is still kept as a typical Long Island homestead of the colonial architectural stamp. He was immediately enlisted in the public service at the time when Federalist supremacy was at its acme. Within a year after his settlement he was elected to the Assembly and was a leader therein. So pronounced was his ability, and so powerful were his friends, that in the same year (1789) he was chosen to the United States Senate jointly with General Schuyler, King drawing the long term. He was re-elected in 1795. His Senatorial service was upon a lofty plane of thought and action. The political difficulties of the period were very great; the points, foreign and domestic, to be arranged, complex, and the finances at the first in a deplorable condition. To these issues Senator King gave diligent consideration and made wise and weighty utterances concerning them. He was a tower of strength to Washington's administration and materially assisted Hamilton in perfecting his economic policies. He was potent in securing the ratification of the Jay treaty, not alone by his pleas in the Senate, but also as an author, with Hamilton, of the series of essays, over the signature of "Camillus," which attracted wide attention and threw a flood of light upon the question. No member was listened to more respectfully nor regarded more deferentially by his colleagues than was the senior Senator from New York. Politically, as has been said, he was an earnest Federalist and con-

sistently supported the measures of his party, but not infrequently manifested independence when his judgment disapproved. His mind protruded no angles of hatreds or envyings, and in a period of intense recriminations and revenges he moved serenely and unassailed. His habit was that of conciliation upon matters immaterial; upon cardinal principles he was firmness itself. Alexander draws this vivid pen picture of him: "To the society of contemporaries, regardless of party, King was always welcome. He disliked a quarrel. It seemed to be his effort to avoid controversy, and when compelled to lead, or to participate conspicuously, in heated debate, he carefully abstained from giving offense. Benton bears testimony to his habitual observance of the courtesies of life. Indeed, his urbanity made a deep impression upon all his colleagues * * Among friends he talked freely, often facetiously, as his remarkable memory gave up with accuracy and facility the product of extensive travel, varied experiences, close observation and much reading. His statements, especially those relating to historical and political details, were rarely questioned."

In 1796 he resigned the Senatorship to accept the mission to England tendered him by President Washington, having previously declined the portfolio of State made vacant by the resignation of Edmund Randolph. For eight succeeding years he fulfilled most ably and acceptably the duties of the office. No American minister was more sagacious in divining the views and purposes of European cabinets nor more careful in keeping his own government informed of them. He was *persona grata* at the Court of St. James. His diplomatic correspondence is esteemed a model in style and appropriateness in topics. Upon Jefferson's accession to the Presidency he asked to be recalled, but the President requested him to remain until certain pending negotiations were progressed, and he did not return to this country until 1804, when he retired for a time to his Jamaica estate, where he revived its hospitalities, engaged in correspondence with friends in both hemispheres and cultivated and embellished his grounds.

He reluctantly consented to the Federalist nomination for the Vice-Presidency in 1804 and again in 1808, but in each case, as he well knew, he headed a "forlorn hope" that vainly assailed the Republican stronghold at Washington. In 1813 he was recalled to the Senate, being chosen on joint legislative ballot by a majority of seven over the Republican candidate, James W. Wilkins, the Clintonians uniting with the Federalists to that end. He cordially supported the national administration in the War of 1812, dissenting from the New England Federalists and giving no countenance to the proceedings of the Hartford convention; and also sustaining Tompkins in this State, pledging his honor, when the banks would loan only upon the indorsement of the governor, to support him in whatever he did for the public safety. When the capitol was burned by the British he rebuked the proposal to remove the seat of government to the interior and in a speech of remarkable power summoned the people to avenge the outrage and defend the republic. He made strenuous opposition to the bill rechartering the United States Bank, again differing with the majority of his party associates; and to his intelligent exposition of the laws of navigation and of the mercantile interests and rights of the country the Act of 1818, guaranteeing them, is largely due. In the incipient stages of the debate on the Missouri question he mingled freely, earnestly protesting against the admission of the territory as a slave State. In 1816, without his

knowledge or consent, he was named as the Federalist candidate for governor, and, after much solicitation, agreed to stand. His vote, under the circumstances of Republican national control and abundant patronage and the still continuing popularity of Tompkins, was a flattering one; but Tompkins was elected for his fourth and last term. The Senator was also, in the same year, the Federalist candidate for the Presidency, receiving thirty-four votes only in the electoral colleges to one hundred and thirty-four for Monroe. In each case the inference is obvious that he permitted the use of his name in a spirit of self-sacrifice, as he was not in full sympathy with the purposes of his decadent party, and the prospect of success was more than dismal. It was an impossibility. The most that could be hoped for was a brief respite from annihilation.

He was, however, re-elected to the Senate, January 8, 1820, under unique conditions, never finding repetition in the politics of the State. The Republican party, nationally supreme and supreme also in the State, if united, was rent by factional quarrels. The combat between "Bucktails" and Clintonians waxed fast and furious. The Legislature of 1819, the year in which King's incumbency expired, had failed, after much wrangling, to elect his successor, leaving the State but half represented. When the Legislature of 1820 met it was like "all Gaul divided into three parts"—the factions named and the Federalist contingent. Differences were acute and agreement seemed remote, without chance of electing a Senator of either stripe. It was then that Van Buren, sensing the opportunity and fertile in resource, addressed to the "Bucktail" members a letter which was at once a skillful political stroke and a splendid tribute to the worth of Rufus King, proposing him as his own successor. In it the Federalists were described as of three classes, viz.: The violent partisans who were determined to rule or ruin; the blind adherents who thought the war unpolitic; and the intelligent few who, notwithstnding their hostility to the Republicans, felt themselves bound by their obligations to the country to support the war measures of the government; and at the head of these Rufus King was unhesitatingly placed. The eulogy was as well deserved as the device was persuasive. The "Bucktails" followed Van Buren as the sheep flock the bell-wether, the Clintonians were forced into line, and the Federalists joined in as a matter of course. All parties concurring, King's selection was made with practical unanimity; but the astute political coup, for which Van Buren was mainly responsible, aside, it was, after all, the exalted character, the magnetic statesmanship and devoted patriotism of King himself that gave him a strength that no other man could have commanded and carried the day.

His last term was, consistent with his record in dignity of deportment and value of counsel, distinguished especially for his continued resistance to the aggressions of slavery. He was instructed, although he needed no instruction, by the Legislature to oppose the admission of Missouri as a slave State, to which he had already committed himself, and his speech against it was one of the most powerful pleas for free soil that ever found utterance in the national Senate. He also, by resolution, advocated a scheme for the manumission and colonization of slaves by applying the proceeds of public lands to that end. From first to last he was an anti-slavery champion within constitutional limitations. In 1821 he had the pleasure of greeting Van Buren to a seat beside him, and the friendship between these statesmen continued unimpaired while he lived. He was a delegate from

Queens county to the State Constitutional Convention in 1821, in which, with lingering attachment to the Federalist order, he opposed changes in the elective, appointive and judicial systems. On March 4, 1825, having declined a re-election on account of his advanced age, he bade affectionate farewell to the body in which he had served so long—twenty years, the longest tenure accorded to any New York Senator. Two months after his retirement from the Senate, President Adams commissioned him as envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to Great Britain, which post he accepted with misgivings because of his impaired health. He was cordially welcomed at the court, after twenty years of absence, but, his health still failing, he soon resigned and returned to his home at King Park, where he died April 29, 1827, at the age of seventy-two years. The degree of Doctor of Laws had been conferred upon him by four northern colleges—Dartmouth, 1802; Williams, 1803; Harvard, 1806, and University of Pennsylvania, 1815. A large family survived him. Two of his sons had eminent careers—John A. as Governor of the State, and Charles as president of Columbia. A grandson, General Charles King, and a granddaughter, Madame Waddington, wife of a French premier, are well known in the world of letters.

BURR, Aaron,

Soldier, Vice-President.

Aaron Burr was born at Newark, New Jersey, February 6, 1756, son of Aaron and Esther (Edwards) Burr. His father, who came of a distinguished stock, was president of the College of New Jersey, and his mother was a daughter of the distinguished divine, Jonathan Edwards. Both of his parents died while he was still an infant, and from them he inherited a considerable estate, of which his uncle acted as guardian during his minority.

He was graduated from the College of New Jersey in 1772, and he was about to enter upon the study of law when the Revolutionary War broke out. In July, 1775, he rode to Cambridge, Massachusetts, and enlisted as a private in the Continental army, and for the next five years he was a faithful soldier. He accompanied Benedict Arnold to Canada, and in the storming of Quebec displayed so much dash and brilliancy that he was made a major, and given a place in General Washington's military family. Owing to disagreements with his distinguished chief, however, he was soon transferred to the staff of General Putnam, whom he assisted in the defence of New York. In 1777 he was promoted to lieutenant-colonel, and distinguished himself at Hackensack and at Monmouth. For a portion of the winter of 1778-79 he was in command at West Point, and in January of the latter year he was given command in Westchester county, at that time the most exposed district in New York State. Although but twenty-three years of age, he displayed in this difficult position such skill and valor that he won the admiration both of his soldiers and of the people. In March, 1779, ill health forced him to withdraw from the army, and he sent in his resignation to Washington, who, in accepting it, remarked that "he not only regretted the loss of a good officer, but the cause which rendered his resignation necessary."

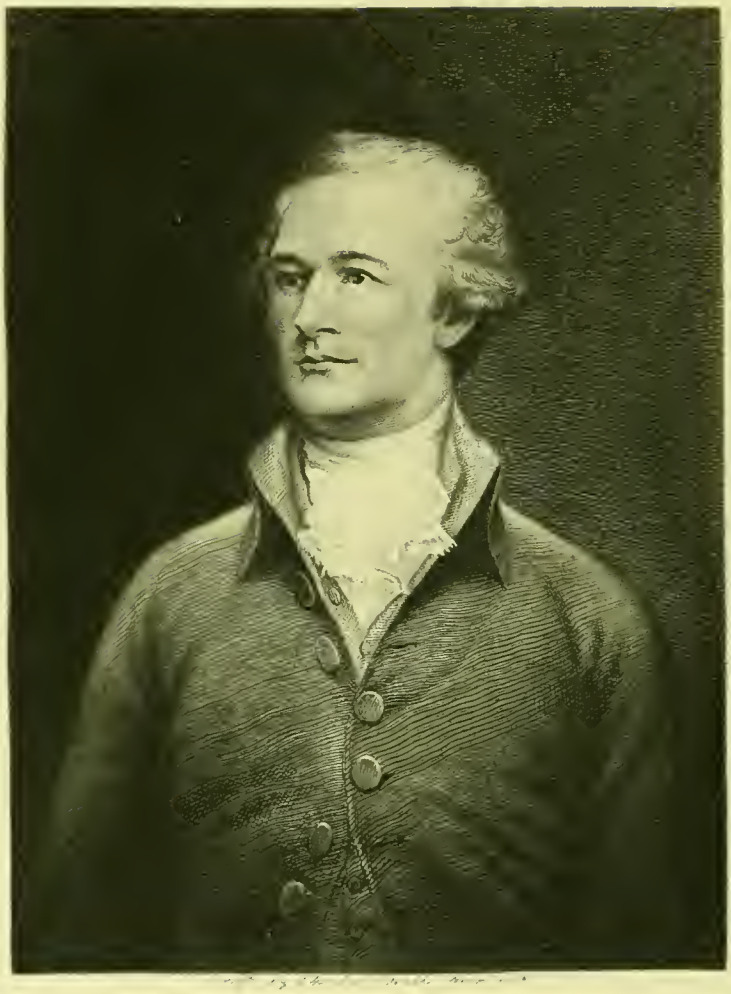
Three years later he was admitted to the bar at Albany, New York, and his success as a lawyer was as brilliant and rapid as his success as a soldier. At this time he married a Mrs. Prevost, who is described as a very charming and highly cultivated woman, the widow of an English officer. She was ten years older than Burr, and had two sons, but neither of

these facts detracted from the felicity of the marriage, in the first year of which Burr's only child, Theodosia, was born. The following ten years witnessed the climacteric of his happiness and prosperity. He was at the head of his profession, a leader in political life, happy in his domestic relations at his beautiful mansion at Richmond Hill, Long Island, which he made the scene of a luxurious hospitality, and having among his guests, besides the most distinguished personages of the infant republic, Louis Philippe, Volney and Talleyrand. In 1788 he was appointed Attorney-General of the State. In 1791 he was elected United States Senator by a combination of Clintonians and a portion the Federalists. He was a skillful and adroit manager thus to keep the favor of one faction of his party and to coquette with an element of the opposition while organizing his own faction, thereafter known as Burrites. In 1794 Mrs. Burr died, and thenceforth Aaron Burr centred the whole affection of his passionate nature upon his daughter, then eleven years old. He personally superintended her education, and made her his companion, a devotion which was repaid in full measure in later years. In the Presidential election of 1800 he secured the vote of New York State to the Republicans, and therefore the national election, Jefferson and himself both receiving seventy-three votes; Adams, sixty-five, and Pinckney, sixty-four. He was at this time "the chosen head of northern Democracy, idol of New York City, and aspirant to the highest offices he could reach by means legal or beyond law." After an exciting contest in the House of Representatives, in which a portion of the Federalists attempted to elect Burr to the Presidency, and in which Burr himself has been accused of intriguing with them to elect himself, Jefferson was made President and Burr became Vice-President. For his alleged treachery, Burr was deserted by his party. In 1804 he was the candidate of the Federalists for governor of New York, and would probably have been elected but for the opposition of Alexander Hamilton, who had also been instrumental in keeping him out of the Presidency. This opposition, aggravated by certain uncomplimentary epithets which Hamilton is alleged to have applied to Burr, gave rise to quarrel between them, which culminated in a duel at Weehawken-on-the-Hudson, July 7, 1804. Burr was the challenging party, and Hamilton was killed. As the news spread, it carried a wave of emotion over the entire country, and roused everywhere sensations strangely mixed. In New York the Clinton interest, guided by James Cheetham, editor of the "American Citizen," seized the moment to destroy Burr's influence forever. Cheetham denounced the duel as a murder, and procured Burr's indictment, which drove him from the State. Charges were made to support this theory, and were accepted as history. In the South and West, on the other hand, the duel was considered a simple affair of honor, in which Burr appeared to better advantage than his opponent.

Burr spent some time with his daughter, who was happily and prosperously married to Mr. Joseph Allston, and was living at her husband's estate in South Carolina, but later he returned to Washington and resumed his duties as Vice-President. His resolution and fortitude stood him in good stead; the loss of his prestige and popularity did not affect him as it would have done a weaker man, and his active mind had already formulated new courses of action. Failing in his effort to procure from the administration an office suitable to his talents, at the expiration of his official term in 1805, he made a journey through the Southwest, in the

course of which he developed what seems to have been a scheme of empire dependent partly on conquest and partly on the secession of the Southwest from the Union. Just before setting out on this journey, he wrote to his son-in-law: "In New York I am to be disfranchised, and in New Jersey hanged. Having substantial objections to both I shall not for the present hazard either, but shall seek another country." With $40,000, which Blennerhassett put into his hands for that purpose, he bought four hundred thousand acres of Red River land, with a somewhat doubtful title, as a rendezvous and base of operations, and then proceeded to secure co-operators. He did this so successfully that many men of prominence at Washington, as well as in the Southwest, became implicated in the enterprise to a greater or less extent. As nearly as can be judged in the lack of positive knowledge, this was the scheme: Burr was to become ruler of Louisiana under British protection, in which capacity he would give validity to the disputed land titles; the Western States were to secede from the Union, and join the new government; Spanish possessions to the southward were to be conquered; then the enfeebled Union of the seaboard States would fall to pieces; Burr would get an empire, and Blennerhassett fabulous wealth in return for his $40,000 investment. But before this elaborate program could be carried out, the American people became so suspicious and alarmed that President Jefferson ordered Burr's arrest, and he was indicted for high treason. His trial, which lasted from March 27 to September 7, 1806, is one of the most remarkable events in American history. Chief Justice Marshall presided; Wirt, Rodney and Hay took part in the prosecution, and Luther Martin and Edmund Randolph in the defence. The presence and devotion of his daughter, then in the full height of her beauty and intellectual powers, awakened much sympathy and interest, and doubtless had an influence in procuring his release. The jury brought in the following carefully worded verdict: "We of the jury say that Aaron Burr is not proved to be guilty under the indictment by any evidence submitted to us. We, therefore, find him not guilty." Later, Burr and the principal conspirators were tried for misdemeanor in fitting out an expedition against Mexico, but were acquitted on technical grounds.

Burr went to Europe in 1808, hoping to obtain there the means of making an attack upon Mexico. It was a bootless mission, however, and after four years of disappointment and privation he returned to New York, disguised and poverty-stricken, to meet the severest blow fortune had yet dealt to him. A few faithful friends had scarcely welcomed him to their midst, when the death of Theodosia's only child was announced to him; the faithful and grief-stricken daughter, hastening to greet her idolized father, perished off Cape Hatteras, but whether in a storm or as a victim of pirates has never been known. Burr, who attained only moderate success in his practice in New York, after twenty-three years married, in his seventy-eighth year, Madame Jumel, a French woman, a widow of means, but later he separated from her. Burr was the most fascinating and brilliant man of his time. Perhaps no better summary of his character has been made than that by Thomas Jefferson, who called him "a great man in little things, a small man in great things." He is remembered chiefly for his adventures and misfortunes. (See "Life and Times of Aaron Burr," by James Parton; "Life of Burr," by M. L. Davis; Burr's "European Diary," and "The Report of the Trial for Treason"). He died at Staten Island, New York, September 14, 1836.



A Hamilton

HAMILTON, Alexander,

Orator, Lawyer, Constructive Statesman.

Alexander Hamilton, of versatile and transcendent genius, the persuasive orator, the brilliant soldier, the right arm of Washington, the foremost constructive statesman of his era, was born on the Island of Nevis, West Indies, January 11, 1757, the son of James Hamilton and Rachel Fawcett.

The father, scion of a proud Scotch family, was of fascinating address, quick intelligence, college bred, of amiable and engaging traits, but errant in purpose, inconstant in industry, unlucky in enterprise—essentially a weak character, with some exterior graces. The mother, of French Huguenot extraction, and of aristocratic island lineage, who, it is not clear, had been legally released from a former ill-starred marriage, was of impressive stature, stately carriage and exquisitely chiseled features; with unusual mental endowments, conversant with the sciences and many tongues, accomplished in art and music; defiant of the conventions and overcoming them; loyal to her husband and sacrificing her fortunes to his adversities, idolizing her son and informing him with the loftiest ambitions. She died when he was eleven years old, but her memory was kept, a constant inspiration to his activities.

His father's calamitous circumstances, culminating when Alexander had barely reached his seventh year, compelled the family to seek refuge in the home of an elder sister of Rachel, who was prosperously wedded on St. Croix. Here Alexander spent the most of his strenuous yet buoyant boyhood, the leader in the sports and scrimmages of the vicinage. His education, begun with lessons in French at his mother's knees, continued in desultory yet diligent mode. Phenomenally precocious, he read omnivorously the literature that the place afforded (Plutarch, Shakespeare and Pope being his favorite authors), digesting what he read, and, with the help of an acute memory, attaining that concentration of mind upon a given subject which later possessed him; and, in composition, the rudiments of that terse, trenchant and logical style, in which he became pre-eminent. He was materially aided in his learning by the Rev. Hugh Knox, a Presbyterian minister—at once tutor and devotee—who forecast the destiny that awaited him, and soon confessed that he was beyond his teaching.

Placed in a counting room before he was twelve, he speedily gained an accurate knowledge of and practically managed a not inconsiderable business, suggestive of the skill that ultimately made him the solver of a nation's economic problems. Meanwhile, he prosecuted his studies, eager for a higher education in a broader field, conscious of his capacity, resolved to exalt his station, and aspiring especially to military employment, as set forth in his notable letter to his friend, Edward Stevens. He gained local distinction by a graphic description of a West India hurricane he had witnessed. At length opportunity knocked. All who knew him united in glowing anticipations of his future; and, supplied by his relatives with means and by Knox with letters to prominent clergymen, he set sail for Boston, where he arrived in October, 1772. Thence he went to New York. There his pleasing deportment and manifest promise met welcome and encouragement. He was directed to a well known grammar school at Elizabeth, New Jersey, at which he prepared himself for King's College in less than a year. He completed the curriculum of that institution in half the time ordinarily required, and extended his range to questions of finance, politics and government, with

particular attention to the grave issues between the provinces and the mother country.

To these he applied himself with open mind, his prepossessions inclining him to the British side. His New York associations were largely, if not exclusively, of Tory stamp, Dr. Cooper, president of the college, being an intense Royalist; but his close investigation of the situation—his student habit—with a visit to Boston, already flaming with revolt, led him to espouse the patriot cause, of which he at once became an ardent promoter. And he bounded into the limelight. At a meeting in "the Fields," July 6, 1774, to foster resistance to parliamentary exactions and to bring "pressure" to bear upon the Assembly, ministerial in its majority, this stripling collegian volunteered the expression of his sentiments. An ecstatic admirer (Gertrude Atherton, in "The Conqueror") draws this pen picture of him at the time: "They stared at Hamilton in amazement, for his slender little figure and fair curling hair, tied loosely with a ribbon, made him look a mere boy, while his proud, high-bred face, the fine green broadcloth of his fashionably cut garments, the delicate lawn of his shirt, and the profusion of lace with which it was trimmed, particularly about his exquisite hands (he was always fastidious in his dress), gave him far more the appearance of a court favorite than a champion of liberty. Some smiled, others grunted, but all remained to listen, for the attempt was novel, and he was beautiful to look upon." His speech, impassioned in appeal, yet impact with reason and cogent with fact, roused his hearers to enthusiasm, and lifted him to the pinnacle of popular regard.

He followed his oratorical triumph with a series of patriotic pamphlets, attributed, at the first, to various prominent persons, but, when their authorship was known, increasing the repute in which he was held. In March, 1776, he accepted the captaincy of a New York artillery company, for, added to his devotion to the country, the love of war still enticed him. Had he remained in the field, he would undoubtedly have risen to high command. His masterly handling of his battery at White Plains and at the crossing of the Raritan, as well as his facility with the pen, brought him to the attention of Washington, who made him, somewhat against his will, an aide-de-camp on the general's staff and military secretary, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel; and thus began that personal and official intimacy between them that lasted during their joint lives, the mutual tenderness and trust of which has immortalized it among the friendships of history. Hamilton was both the scribe and adviser of his chief, inditing dispatches and orders, often originating them. He was sent with plenary powers on delicate and difficult missions to Gates and other field commanders, and varied his official duties by statesmanlike deliverances upon civil affairs. He was but twenty-three years old when he wrote two remarkable letters—the one to Robert Morris on the desperate financial straits, and the other to James Duane, examining the causes and suggesting cures for economic and political disorders.

Resigning from the staff in 1778, in a moment of resentment at what he considered an ill-deserved rebuke by his chief, he signalized a brief service in the army by his dashing assault upon the first redoubt at Yorktown. He also commenced the "Continental papers," finishing them after his return to private life, in which he described the woes of the Confederacy:

> There is something noble and magnificent in the perspective of a great federal republic, closely linked in the pursuit of a common inter-

est, tranquil and prosperous at home, respected abroad; but there is something diminutive and contemptible in the prospect of a number of petty States, with the appearance only of union, jarring, jealous and perverse, without any determined direction, fluctuating and unhappy at home, weak and insignificant in the eyes of other nations. Happy America! if those to whom thou hast intrusted the guardianship of thy infancy, know how to provide for thy future repose; but miserable and undone, if their negligence or ignorance permits the spirit of discord to erect her banner on the ruins of thy tranquility.

On December 14, 1780, despite the bar sinister, Hamilton married Elizabeth, daughter of General Philip Schuyler, winning a fair, sensible and cultured woman as his wife, connecting himself with a family rich in ancestral acres and honorable preferments, and cementing personal friendship and political union with its head. Hamilton was admitted to practice law in 1782, studying in Albany, settling in New York, and soon becoming the leader of the bar of the State. From 1784 until 1787 he was a regent of the university of the State, taking a deep interest in higher education, a principal institution of that order bearing his name. Continuing his efforts in behalf of national unity, he was Continental Receiver of Taxes in New York; was chosen a representative in the Continental Congress and to the Assembly; drafted the Annapolis address, and took his seat in the Constitutional Convention at Philadelphia in May, 1787, with Robert Yates and John Lansing, Jr., extreme States' rights men, as his colleagues. He participated prominently, if not frequently, in its debates, and proposed a scheme of government that he admitted could not be acceptable to a majority of the delegates, in that the central authority, for which he provided, signified a limited monarchy in substance, if not in form. The Virginia plan, for which Madison was mainly responsible, prevailed; and the Constitution, with its democratic preamble, the selection of President by State electors, representation in the lower house of the Congress by population, and in the upper by States, with its compromises, balances and checks, dependent upon its ratification by three-fourths of the States, was ordained.

Hamilton was an Opportunist as well as a Nationalist, willing to take what he could get, if the sovereignty of the Union over that of the separate commonwealths of which it was composed was recognized; and, satisfied that the instrument, if rightly construed, was competent for administration, he signed it—alone of the New York delegates, his colleagues refusing so to do, and turning their backs upon the convention. Hamilton threw his soul into the contest for confirmation. During the autumn of 1787 and the winter of 1788 the eighty-five essays of "The Federalists," over fifty of which were his own, and the remainder by Madison and Jay, were published, with the view of enlisting support for the Constitution. To Hamilton, the sobriety of judgment, solidity of structure, dignity of style and appositeness of argument, which distinguish it, are largely, if not entirely, due, "entitling him to the first place in the literature of the day."—(Henry Cabot Lodge). Its rank is an exalted one among the political writings of all time. It has sometimes been classed with "L'Esprit des Lois" of Montesquieu and "Il Principe" of Machiavelli; but in sincerity and strength it is much the superior of either. The most memorable fight on ratification was that in New York. Her convention met at Poughkeepsie, June 17, and adjourned July 28, 1788. It was, at first, stiff anti-Federalist, under the thumb of Governor George Clinton, its president, two-thirds being of Republican proclivities. Among these were Yates and

Lansing—the Philadelphia recalcitrants, Melancthon Smith and Samuel Jones; while Duane, Jay, Chancellor Livingston, Chief Justice Morris and Hamilton—a host in himself—were in the Federal array. He was continually on his feet, indefatigable in labor, exhaustless in resources, animated and forcible in address—the peerless orator throughout—arguing, entreating, cajoling, threatening, triumphing. Gradually, but surely, the ranks of the adversaries were thinned by desertions and reduced to a minority. Melancthon Smith, hardly a memory now, but then accounted a high-minded and skillful debater, who repeatedly crossed swords with Hamilton, confessed that he was convinced. Others followed suit; and the Constitution was ratified—thirty yeas, twenty-seven nays—seven delegates, among whom was Clinton, not being recorded. The victory was scored—an amazing one in oratorical annals. Hamilton received a tremendous ovation upon his return to New York, and the nation resounded with his praise.

On March 2, 1789, he became Secretary of the Treasury, the certificate of Morris, the perfect confidence of Washington, and his own universally acknowledged primacy as a financier, concurring in the wisdom of his appointment. As the upholder of a concrete nationality, succeeding the chaos of the Confederacy, with the purpose of knitting more closely the union of the States and establishing order on the basis of an upright and liberal policy, he fired what Carlyle would call his "proof-shot," in his renowned report on the public credit. He followed this with a series of luminous reports upon the excise, currency and manufactures; and from these were evolved the funding, revenue, banking and protective systems, with the foreign policy of "peace with all nations, entangling alliances with none." It is no reflection upon the immense service rendered by Washington, in peace not less than in war, to affirm that the dominant policies of his administration were initiated by Hamilton.

In January, 1795, Hamilton withdrew from the Cabinet, having previously driven out Jefferson. His health was somewhat impaired by his incessant work; and he was impelled by the need of an ampler income, than the meager salary of his office yielded, to resume his lucrative legal practice. Thereafter he held no public position save that of major-general in the provisional army, with Washington in command, anticipatory of a threatened war with France, happily averted, the details of its organization devolving upon him, for which he was peculiarly qualified. But with national affairs generally, he kept in intimate touch, mainly writing the Farewell Address,* stoutly defending the Jay treaty in the "Camillus" papers—still the prince of pamphleteers—pulverizing "Citizen" Genet, moderately approving the "alien and sedition" laws, vindicating neutrality, planning an elaborate disquisition on civil government, and constantly consulted by Washington. He was, unquestionably, the chief of the Federalist party, devising its measures, directing its agencies, and provoking the bitter comment of the elder Adams that Hamilton was "the com-

*In connection with the authorship of this immortal document, Elizabeth Hamilton, under date of August 7, 1840, gives this version, quoted in full by Gertrude Atherton in "The Conqueror:" "A short time previous to General Washington retiring from the presidency, General Hamilton suggested to him the idea of delivering a farewell address to the people, on his withdrawal from public life, with which idea General Washington was well pleased, and, in his answer to Mr. Hamilton's suggestion, gave him the heads of the subjects on which he would wish to remark, with a request that Mr. Hamilton would prepare a draft for him. Mr. Hamilton did so. • • • The whole, or nearly all the address was read to me by him as he wrote it, and the greater part if not all, was written in my presence. The original was forwarded to General Washington, who approved of it with the exception of one paragraph of, I think, from four to five lines on the subject of the public schools, which was stricken out. It was afterward returned to Mr. Hamilton, who made the desired alteration, and was afterward delivered to General Washington and published in that form.

mander-in-chief of the House of Representatives, of the Senate, of the heads of departments, of General Washington; and last, but not least, if you will, of the President of the United States."

Hamilton was not a trained politician in the ordinary acceptation of the term. He abhorred petty plots and underground intrigues. He was of affable manners and sparkling wit, companionable with those he regarded as on his social plane, but not brooking familiarity from inferiors; and he never condescended to the mob. He was sometimes testy of temper and intolerant of opposition. He saw his own side of the case, and with him there was no other side. Impatient of restraint, he counted not the odds against him. He expected to win by sheer intellectual force. His leadership was that of principle and not of art; and in party management he made tactical mistakes. One of these was his alienation of the powerful Livingston family; another was the nomination of Robert Yates, with his Republican antecedents, against Clinton for governor—the placing of the baton of a marshal in the hands of a deserter from the enemy, a cardinal blunder in politics as in war—and, the most serious blunder of all, his assault upon Adams, disintegrating the Federalists and ensuing in the Republican national triumph of 1800. But when, succeeding this, the tie electoral vote for Jefferson and Burr remanded the presidential choice to the House, Hamilton, solely from patriotic motives, used his influence in behalf of Jefferson, whom he hated, against Burr, whom he despised, thus frustrating an ignoble conspiracy in which a portion of the Federalists were implicated, and thus also stimulating the malignity of Burr, which pursued him to the mortal wounding at Weehawken, four years later.

Much might be written of Hamilton as a lawyer, as much has been written. Suffice it here to say, that he was a great constitutional lawyer, as his argument for the erection of the national bank, in which he invoked the implied powers of the constitution; and his plea in the Croswell libel suit, by which he reversed the rulings of the common law, reaffirmed the verdict in the Zenger case, and assured forever a free press in a free land, conspicuously attest. He was also great in all appellate courts, with his analytical ken, precise narration, and abundant knowledge of precedents, with aptness in their application, not infrequently upsetting them in his maintenance of fundamental principles; while his skillful examination of witnesses and his addresses to juries, preferring to reason with, rather than to exhort, them, made him singularly successful at *nisi prius*.

At the maturity of his powers, with his youthful spirit still prevailing, his usefulness unimpaired, amid domestic delights and hospitalities, and the devotion of the nation he had developed, Alexander Hamilton died July 12, 1804, aged forty-seven, at the hand of Aaron Burr. The circumstances of the duel need not here be related. They are known to every schoolboy. A simple monument in Trinity churchyard marks his resting place; but his name shines resplendent through a century. "Equally apt for war and for civil government, with a profundity and amplification of view rare in practical soldiers or statesmen, he stands in the front rank of a generation never surpassed in history, a generation which includes Fox and Pitt and Grattan, Stein and Hardenberg and William von Humboldt, Wellington and Napoleon."—James Bryce).

Hamilton had a large family, most of his children filling honorable stations in life and attaining old age. His son, John

C., published the fullest account of his life and letters in the "History of the Republic." Elizabeth Schuyler Hamilton died in 1857, at the extreme age of ninety-seven. Hamilton's children were born and named as follows: Philip, January 22, 1782; Angelica, September 25, 1784: Alexander, May 16, 1786; James Alexander, April 14, 1788; John Church, August 22, 1792; William Stephen, August 4, 1797; Eliza, November 20, 1799; Philip, June 7, 1802.

ARMSTRONG, John,

Revolutionary Soldier, Statesman.

General John Armstrong was born at Carlisle, Pennsylvania, November 25, 1758. His father, John Armstrong (1725-1795), rendered gallant service in the war with France in 1755-56, and served as brigadier-general in the Continental army until April 4, 1777, when he resigned. Subsequently he was twice elected to Congress.

Young Armstrong was a student at Princeton College when the Revolutionary War opened, but left his books to become an aide on the staff of General Mercer. When Mercer received a mortal wound at the battle of Princeton, it was Armstrong who bore him from the field, and the general died in his arms. After the death of Mercer, Armstrong joined the staff of General Gates, participating with him in the Stillwater and Saratoga campaigns. In 1780 he was made adjutant-general of the southern army, but owing to sickness served only a short time. Later, and until the end of the war, he was an aide on the staff of General Gates. During the encampment of the army at Newburg, in 1783, after the surrender of Yorktown, the famous "Newburg Letters" appeared, which recited the alleged wrongs of the soldiers, and called for an organized movement for their redress. These were proved to have been written by General Armstrong, but General Washington, by prompt action, thwarted any evil results that might have arisen from them. Many years later, General Armstrong published a pamphlet defending his action, and contending that the letters, which were written in a forceful and masterly manner, were "an honest, manly, though perhaps indiscreet endeavor to support public credit, and do justice to an ill-used and long-suffering soldiery."

After the disbandment of the army, General Armstrong returned to Pennsylvania, where he filled successively the offices of secretary and adjutant-general. In 1787 he was elected member of Congress. In 1789 he married a sister of Chancellor Livingston, of New York, and, removing to that State, was in January, 1800, chosen United States Senator to fill an unexpired term. He served in the Senate until 1802, and again in 1803 and 1804. From the year last named until 1810 he was United States Minister to France and Spain, where he distinguished himself as an astute and successful diplomatist. Returning to the United States in October, 1810, he was appointed brigadier-general, July 6, 1812, and given command of the district of New York. In March, 1813, he was appointed Secretary of War, in which capacity he greatly improved the condition of the army, infusing into it an energy hitherto unknown; but the failure of the expedition against Canada, and the destruction of Washington City by the British, were skillfully taken advantage of by Monroe, his enemy and rival, and in September, 1814, his resignation was demanded by President Madison. This ended his public career. The remainder of his life was passed in retirement in Maryland, and at Red Hook, New York, where he wrote and published "Notices of the War of

1812" (1836); "Memoirs of Generals Montgomery and Wayne"; "Treatises on Agriculture and Gardening" and "A Review of General Wilkinson's Memoirs." He also prepared a military history of the Revolution, but the manuscript was destroyed by fire General Armstrong was a man of strong character and superior talent, but his usefulness was seriously impaired by a fondness for intrigue and a morose disposition. He died at Red Hook, New York, April 1, 1843.

GALLATIN, Albert,

Scholar, Statesman, Financier, Diplomat.

Because of his Latin lineage, his alpine youth, his public service in the Keystone State and at the Federal capital, his sojourns in many lands, his knowledge of their various tongues, his intercourse with their statesmen, his treaties with their courts, his familiarity with international usages and concerns, Albert Gallatin is called a "Citizen of the World," *par excellence*; but because the last twenty years of his lengthened life were passed in New York, his interests, social, financial and scientific, linked with hers and that his ashes rest in that hallowed ground, by which ebbs and flows the ceaseless tide of metropolitan activities, she claims him as peculiarly her own and inscribes his name high upon the role of her illustrious citizens.

Abraham Albert Alphonse Gallatin (so christened, but none of the Christian prefixes being retained, save the matronymic Albert) was born in Geneva, Switzerland, January 29, 1761, the son of Jean de Gallatin and his wife, Sophia Albertine Rollaz. The Gallatins, an ancient and distinguished family, for generations in Swiss abiding, claiming to descend from Callatinus, a Roman consul, were influential in the republic and contributed many members to its magistracy. Albert's father, although in trade, was a councillor of state, dying in 1765. His mother died in 1770 leaving two children—Albert in his ninth year and an invalid daughter, deceasing in childhood. The son ultimately received a modest patrimony. His tutelage was confided to a maiden lady—Mademoiselle Pictet—an intimate friend of his mother and a distant relative of his father—with whom he remained until January, 1773, when he was sent to a boarding school and in August, 1776, to the Academy in Geneva, from which he was graduated in 1779, the first in his class in mathematics, natural philosophy and Latin, with fair standing in English and history, in knowledge of which he subsequently became an authority. In French, his native tongue, he was a purist and was never quite ridden of its accents when using another language. At this time, he was a constant visitor at the home of his grandfather, Abraham, at Pregny, near Farney, where he had frequent opportunity of meeting Voltaire, then near his end, whose political thought, combined with the mutterings of the French Revolution was not without signal influence in shaping Gallatin's democratic creed and directing his career. At Geneva, he made the acquaintance of a number of bright young Americans, certain of whom gained distinction in the service of their country, and were eager in the cause of American independence then approaching its culmination. He rejected scornfully the proffer of Frederick, Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel, of a lieutenant-colonelcy in a regiment of Hessian mercenaries, saying he "would never serve a tyrant." Economic and political motives conspired in his resolution to try his fortunes in America, there, in his own words, to "drink in a love for independence in the freest country in the universe."

Therefore, with a sheaf of letters to

prominent Americans, accompanied by Henri Serre, a fellow student in academic days, he sailed from L'Orient, May 27, 1780, debarking at Cape Ann, July 14. Follow now a season of wood cutting in northeastern Maine, where a Swiss family which he knew was located; a year of teaching French to Harvard students; the purchase of a quarter interest in 200,000 acres in Monongalia county, Virginia, afterward sold profitably; a prospecting expedition in 1784 in the same region; during which he met Washington, who regarded him favorably and urged him to become his land agent; a prolonged stay in Richmond, then the gayest and most hospitable city in the Union, where his fascinating presence, his intellectual attainments and his delightful conversational gifts made him many friends; his taking "the oath of allegiance and fidelity to the commonwealth of Virginia"; his receipt of his patrimony of $5,000, on attaining his majority (at twenty-five); his acquisition of a large tract of land then a wilderness, in Fayette county, Western Pennsylvania, and his cultivation of a farm thereon known as Friendship Hill. In May, 1789, he married Sophie, daughter of William Allegrė, a French Protestant of Richmond. They passed a few happy months together when she died.

Meanwhile his ability impressed itself upon the local community. His political principles were established firmly and announced boldly. He was a strong anti-Federalist and an ardent admirer of Jefferson, who subsequently trusted him as a friend, political and personal. Gallatin's initiation in public life was as a member of a conference, participated in by thirty-three gentlemen from various sections of the State, to promote the amendments to the Federal constitution, proposed by New York and ratified by the requisite number of States. Of this body he was an influential member and drafted the resolutions that it adopted. In 1789, the Assembly of Pennsylvania called a convention to revise her constitution and Gallatin was sent a delegate from Fayette county. He does not appear to have taken a conspicuous part in its deliberations, not originally approving the call, but, consistently with his principles, he supported therein an enlarged popular representation, manhood suffrage and generous qualifications for naturalization. In 1790, he was elected to the State Assembly from Fayette county and was re-elected unanimously in 1791 and 1792. Therein, although uniformly in a partisan minority, he acquired an extraordinary control. He was diligent in committee labors and persuasive in debate, favoring revision and betterment of the educational system and liberal internal improvements, but eminently distinguishing himself by his report from the committee on ways and means, in which the policy of the immediate reimbursement and extinction of the State paper money, the payment in specie of all current expenses and provision for discharging every debt and engagement previously recognized by the State, was distinctly set forth and fundamental principles, which he subsequently acted upon, as Secretary of the United States Treasury, were lucidly declared. It was in pursuance of this policy that the State, with the proceeds of its allotted portion of the public funds and investments in the Bank of Pennsylvania and other dividend paying institutions was enabled to meet all expenses of government, without any direct tax, for the ensuing forty years. Gallatin's reputation as an accomplished financier was thus not only established in his own State, but enhanced nationally.

As an indication of the esteem in which, superior to all partisan considerations, he was held, was his election to the United States Senate, February 28, 1793,

by a Federalist legislature, the vote being forty-five in his favor as against thirty-seven for a distinctively Federalist candidate. Mr. Gallatin took his seat December 2, but the point was at once raised that he was ineligible, not having been nine years a citizen of the United States —a constitutional requirement. It was contended by the Anti-Federalist senators that his citizenship inhered with his arrival in Massachusetts in 1780, while the Federalists insisted that it did not begin until he took the oath of allegiance in 1785. The question was a close one, even Gallatin having doubts of his eligibility, and he was unseated February 28, 1794, precisely a year from his election, by a strict party vote—fourteen to twelve—even Robert Morris, his colleague, warm personal friend and substantially in accord with his financial views, being dragooned into opposition to him. It is clear that the impulse of the vote was purely political. Gallatin, however, was in the Senate long enough to show his mettle—to harass the Federalist leaders by his resolutions and speeches and to prove that he would be a formidable critic of Federalist policies were he allowed to remain; and the Federalists badly needed one vote to assure their stable ascendency. Gallatin accepted his exclusion in good temper and endeared Pennsylvania Republicans to him as a martyr to their principles as well as made his quality more widely known throughout the country. On November 11, 1793, he married Hannah, daughter of Commodore James Nicholson, famous in naval annals. He describes her as "a girl about twenty-five years old, who is neither handsome nor rich, but sensible, well-informed, good-natured and belonging to a respectable and very amiable family"—a tribute too modest to reveal her intellectual brightness and social charm. She notably graced the "White House" regime of Mrs. Madison and was hardly inferior in engaging manners and consummate tact to that captivating "first lady of the land." She was his faithful companion for more than a half century, essentially helpful to him throughout his career, her death preceding his by a few months.

In 1794, during the recess of Congress, the disturbances known as the "Whiskey Insurrection," with which Gallatin's name is associated, broke out in Western Pennsylvania. It was marked by gross outrages upon persons and property and armed collisions between Federal officials and inflamed mobs, with maiming and killing by each. Sympathizing with the sentiment of the region, adverse to the excise law, but encouraging none of its overt acts, Gallatin opposed earnestly the movement "to call forth the resources of the western country to repel any hostile attempts that may be made against the rights of the citizens." President Washington, wise in tempering force with conciliation, made requisitions upon the governors of Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia and New Jersey for troops—15,000 —to quell the insurrection, and constituted a joint commission of conference—three appointed by the president and two by Pennsylvania. Gallatin was one of the local committee to confer with the commission and before it and, in many popular gatherings, denied that resistance to the law was legal or that government coercion was necessarily subversive of the people's rights. Results—not a hostile gun was fired by the militia; indictments were found against offenders, convictions secured; and pardons were granted to those condemned to death. Thus ended the revolt at one time ominous of civil war. Gallatin's course has sometimes been misrepresented grievously, as provocative of further bloodshed; but the truth of history is as here related. The accommodation effected was largely due

to his tact, courage and firmness, at considerable risk to himself. So highly were his services in the cause of order regarded that the good citizens of the Congressional district contiguous to his own, nominated him as representative and elected him over the regular candidates of both political parties; and he was twice re-elected from the same district.

He took his seat, December 7, 1795; he relinquished it, March 4, 1801. His service was at once brilliant and forceful. Upon the floor, he went immediately to the front, perhaps, because of the paucity of talent on the Republican side, the Federalists, including Fisher Ames, Robert Goodloe Harper, Theodore Sedgwick and Uriah Tracy, being exceedingly strong in that regard. In the Fourth Congress (Gallatin's first) Madison remained the Republican leader; but, upon his retirement at its close, Gallatin became unquestionably the head of his party therein and so continued. Almost uniformly in the minority, he was *ex-necessitate* critic, rather than constructor, although, as opportunity offered, he disclosed sterling initiative capacity, as witness that, upon his motion, the committee on ways and means, by far the ranking committee of the house, was organized. He participated in nearly every important debate, his favorite topics being those relating to the finances. He opposed strenuously the carrying out of the Jay treaty and made telling speeches on "Foreign Intercourse" the "Alien Law" and the "Navy Establishment." He also explained his financial views in two pamphlets—"A Sketch of Finances" (1796) and "Views of Public Debt," etc., (1810). "In his first term he asserted his power and took his place in the councils of the party; in the second, he became its acknowledged leader; in the third, he led its forces to final victory." (Stevens's "Gallatin"). And by his adroitness and wisdom, as a politician, he became one of the triumvirate—Jefferson, Madison and Gallatin—which ruled the country for sixteen years.

Upon the accession of Jefferson to the presidency, he tendered the treasury portfolio to Gallatin, recognizing thereby his political obligations and Gallatin's qualifications for the place; public opinion, save for an undertone of Federalist spleen, concurring in the eminent propriety of the preferment. Gallatin accepted and retained the post for over twelve years—through both of Jefferson's and the first of Madison's terms. Never has high appointment been more splendidly vindicated that in Albert Gallatin's case. History records him as one of three great secretaries of the treasury, the others being Hamilton and Chase. Indeed, he stands among the illustrious financiers of all times, with Frederick the Great, Colbert and the younger Pitt. No one ever better deserved the epithet of "thorough," searching, as he did, until he found the principle of every measure with which he had concern and understood every detail of its operation. The one cardinal rule that he laid down was the extinguishment of the public debt, which he actually reduced from nearly $80,000,000, in 1802, to $53,000,000 in 1810, notwithstanding the increase of $15,000,000, in 1803, by the purchase of Louisiana. His report for the fiscal year, ending September 30, 1812, showed an excess of receipts over expenditures of $2,361,652.69 and, when war was on, of which it has been well said that its necessities take no heed of economic principles, he negotiated a loan, principally from the three millionaires, Parrish, Gerard and Astor, of $16,000,000 to meet the exigency. Throughout his administration, he emphasized the proposition that debt can only be reduced by a surplus of revenue over expenditure and by his leading this remains a fundamental in the

American financial creed. At the time an opportunist, like Hamilton he graded imposts according to existing conditions, although, in later years, he avowed himself a Free Trader. He steadfastly upheld the Bank of the United States against the assaults of a Republican Congress and its refusal, in 1911, of a recharter when the institution was returning large dividends to stockholders and had demonstrated its usefulness as the fiscal agent of the government. He systematized the disposal of the public lands and was a zealous advocate of internal improvements, particularly of the national road and the coast survey. His annual reports were models of information, perspicuity and frankness. His relations to both presidents, especially Jefferson, were of the most intimate character and he exerted marked influence upon the politics of the country, as before mentioned.

In the spring of 1813, Gallatin's diplomatic career began; it ended in the fall of 1827. It included a mission to Russia incident to the proposed mediation of the Czar between the United States and Great Britain, declined by the latter (1813); membership in the commission, in which John Quincy Adams, James A. Bayard, Henry Clay and Jonathan Russell were his colleagues, to treat for peace at Ghent (1814); minister to France (1816-23); envoy extraordinary to Great Britain (1826-27), and special missions to the Netherlands (1817) and England (1818). With the principal governments named he negotiated several important commercial conventions, and fortified the integrity of the "Monroe doctrine"; but his signal achievement and by which he won imperishable laurels was in the part he played in the consummation of the treaty of Ghent. To his sagacity and address, more than to the conduct of any other of the American commissioners, is accorded the credit of that pact, which has guaranteed the friendship of the two great Anglo-Saxon races for the century past. His pre-eminent genius was widely recognized among European diplomats at the time. Especially gratifying to him were the honors paid him in Geneva, as one who had shed lustre on his native city. His fame still obtains as one of the most accomplished representatives of the republic abroad, rivalling that of his exploits in the treasury department.

On his return to this country, he found his estate, far from satisfactory, although he had never thirsted for inordinate wealth. His land speculations had not been profitable. He was possessed only of the Monongahela farm, some patents for wild lands in various states and less than $12,000 of personal property. This with the fact that the isolation of Friendship Hill was uncomfortable to his family, used to the highest society of Washington and European capitals, and even to himself, he settled permanently in New York in 1828, when he was sixty-seven years of age and in 1832 accepted the presidency of the National Bank of New York, at the instance of John Jacob Astor, who subscribed for its stock only on the condition that Gallatin should manage its affairs.

Domiciled in New York, the years ran busily on for him, brisk in body and keen in his faculties. In several respects this was the most interesting period of his life. He kept in intimate touch with politics, though not engaged in them actively; and was consulted frequently by those high in authority, especially by Van Buren. In 1843, he declined Tyler's tender of the Secretaryship of the Treasury, regarding it a piece of folly on the president's part, an acceptance of which would be an act of insanity at his age. He gave much time to the framing of an argument for the information of the King of the Netherlands, the arbiter on the

northeastern boundary, disputed by Great Britain; and, in 1839, published an elaborate statement of the facts in the case. In 1831, as deputed by the Philadelphia Convention of Free Traders, he drafted the memorial to Congress praying for a reduction of imposts to the minimum. In 1844, he presided at a meeting in New York to protest against the annexation of Texas—his last public appearance—and, later, condemned the war with Mexico as the "only blot upon the escutcheon of the United States." In 1837, he furnished Baron von Humboldt copious data bearing upon the production of gold. In 1838, he declined the presidency of the Bank of Commerce. In 1839, he resigned that of the National Bank, having previously led in the resumption of specie payments, succeeding the crash of 1837. In 1849, he published his last financial pamphlet, entitled "Suggestions on the Banks and Currency of the United States," pronouncing paper money an artificial stimulus tending to eventuate in an irredeemable medium.

Throughout, he was devoted to scientific studies and lettered and philanthropic promotions. In 1834, he interested himself in providing for Polish refugees, raising funds for their benefit and securing from Congress a tract in Illinois for their settlement. An industrious student of the problems relating to the Indian races of North America, he wrote many scholarly papers pertaining to their origin, character and vocabularies. In 1842, he founded the American Ethnological Society contributing liberally to its maintenance both by pecuniary gifts and valuable essays to its "Transactions." In 1830, he was instrumental in establishing New York University and president of its first council, severing his connection, however, within the year, because its narrow control, in his regard, did not conform to his ideal of "a general system of a rational and practical education fitted for and gratuitously opened to all"—an American Sorbonne. In 1843, he was chosen president of the New York Historical Society and so remained until his death which occurred at Mount Bonaparte, the country seat of his son-in-law at Astoria, August 12, 1849. His body rests in the Nicholson vault in Trinity churchyard.

Gallatin was about five feet ten inches in height, of compact form. As he appears, in middle age, in Gilbert Stuart's portrait of him "his complexion is Italian; his expression keen; his nose long, prominent; his mouth small, fine-cut and mobile; his eyes hazel and penetrative; his skull a model for the sculptor." In the portrait by William H. Powell, from life in 1843 and hung in the gallery of the New York Historical Society, these characteristic are revealed in stronger outline.

KENT, James,*

Jurist, Legal Commentator.

The career of Chancellor Kent is perhaps the most signal example of success achieved in a profession by one to whom its practice was distasteful, not to say nauseating or irksome, and there is assuredly no single practitioner in the country who has laid the profession under greater obligations by a lifetime consecrated, as it was, to the acquisition of the principles underlying law and to their systematic and masterly exposition. The study of the law was the choice of his youth; its practice was the occupation of his manhood; its exposition from the bench, in the classroom and the printed page, was alike the glory and consolation of full maturity and of declining years.

*Abridged with slight interpolations from article in "Great American Lawyers," Vol. II, by James Brown Scott, J. U. D. By consent of author, for which sincere thanks.—Ed.

JAMES KENT

He was of pure New England descent; but belongs to New York. It was the scene of his labors and the object of his affection. He was born in Philippi, Putnam—then Dutchess—county, July 31, 1763, and died in New York, December 12, 1847. As grandfather and father, the one an estimable clergyman of the Presbyterian school, the other a lawyer, were graduates of Yale College, it was natural that he should be sent thither for his education. He entered that institution in 1777, and was graduated in 1781. He was the youngest of the class and the peculiar characteristics of his mind were then sufficiently marked to be noted. In the language of a classmate: "In history, in the belles-lettres studies, and in reading generally, he excelled them all. His attention to what he read was strict and his memory was uncommonly retentive. It was the common remark of his companions that they could generally tell the author he last read by the style and manner of his last composition."

The taste for literature, a feeling for style and a retentive memory characterized the man throughout life, and the list of works read, which his admirable biographer prints in various portions of the memoirs ("Memoirs and Letters of Chancellor Kent," by his great-grandson, William Kent, Esq., of the New York bar) are simply astounding. But these things in themselves, at once an accomplishment and a passion, do not account for his greatness. They adorned a mind which they did not and could not create; and they added learning and refinement to a native strength of intellect.

In 1781, Kent entered the office of Egbert Benson, then Attorney-General of the State. It appears that the young student grounded himself, not merely in the principles of the common law, but that he learned those principles in their historical development. The law was grasped as a system and the history of the law, so necessary to its thorough knowledge, was acquired in early life. Hale and Blackstone were mastered. International law, the Common Law, and its history formed a part of his original equipment and it is not too much to say that the influence of these works is traceable throughout his entire career. Blackstone furnished the model for his Commentaries and the superb disquisition on the law of nations with which Kent prefaces the American Commentaries, is not only admirable and authoritative, but is the first original treatment in the English language of the law of nations.

After four years of earnest study—indeed he calls himself "the most modest, steady, industrious student that such a place ever saw"—he was admitted to the bar and began practice in Poughkeepsie, removing to New York City in 1793. From Dutchess county he was sent to the Assembly in 1791 and 1792 and from New York in 1796. He was a Federalist, if not by birth, from study, connection and association; with frank and fearless enunciation of his party principles, especially when, as a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1821, he resisted resolutely, if vainly, what he regarded as encroachments of democracy upon the organic law, holding with Jay that "they who own the country ought to govern it." He owed to Hamilton his political inspiration and to Jay his elevation to the bench. In 1793, he was a candidate for Congress in the Dutchess district but was defeated, which disappointment partially accounts for his change of residence; but he was never a politician in the popular sense of the word. The law was his mistress. His practice does not seem to have been very remunerative, although his erudition was universally acknowledged. In December, 1793, he accepted a professorship of law in Columbia College; was appointed

master in chancery in 1796, and recorder of New York City in 1797. In 1798, he became an Associate Judge of the Supreme Court; in 1804, its Chief-Justice; and, in 1814, Chancellor, retiring from the bench in 1823 because of the age limitation, then at sixty years.

The work of Kent from his accession to the bench in 1798 to his death in 1847 divides itself into two periods—the one that of exposition of and the other that of comment on law. It was, with his advent to the Supreme Court that its usefulness became more widely apparent through the medium of the reporters. The formative period of the Supreme Court during which it exercised its greatest influence on the particular jurisprudence of this State, was during the judgeships of Kent and his immediate successors. Then it was that many principles were settled and that fluctuating theories gave place to fixed and determinate rules embraced in leading cases. When he resigned, it had been raised to a position of great dignity and influence and commanded, as it deserved, the respect of State and nation alike. But great as were his services to the common law, they were as nothing compared to his services to chancery, and it is not without reason that Story refers to Kent as the perfector, if not the father, of American equity:

> Even in the State of New York, whose rank in jurisprudence has never been second to that of any other State in the Union (if it has not been first among its peers) equity was scarcely felt in the general administration of justice, until about the period of the Reports of Caines and of Johnson. And, perhaps, it is not too much to say, that it did not attain its full maturity and masculine vigor, until Mr. Chancellor Kent brought it to the fulness of his own extraordinary learning, unconquerable diligence and brilliant talents.

The equity he sought and found was not merely the equitv of a well-trained mind whose mainspring was a love of abstract justice applied to the concrete case. It was the Equity of English Chancery adapted to the wants and ways of the western world.

During his twenty-five years of judicial life he resided in Albany. Removed, rather than released, from office, he returned to New York to take up again the care, and in his case the burden, of professional life. A book-lover must needs have a fortune and a large part of his salary found its way to his library. Whether he would or not, he must add to his savings. He therefore reopened his law office and busied himself with an ample chamber practice. Once again the *responsa prudentino* came to honor in the world, and the trustees of Columbia College appointed him to the Chair of Law which had remained vacant since his resignation in 1797. The chamber practice of the retired Chancellor offers little of interest; not so the professorate. The door of the classroom opened upon immortality. The "Commentaries" had their beginning in the lectures delivered so early as 1793; they were repeated at various sessions, until his withdrawal in 1798, when they were consigned to his desk. With mistaken modesty he characterized them as "slight and trashy productions"; but they were neither and were the basis of his justly celebrated works. When he unrolled his manuscript, twenty-five years later, he did so with no little foreboding, but as revised and completed they met, upon delivery, instant, assured and continuous success. In 1826, the first volume was sent to the press, additional volumes appearing in 1827, 1828 and 1830 respectively. The first volume considers international law, the government and constitutional jurisprudence of the United States and Municipal Law. The second treats of the law concerning the rights of persons and of personal

A. Hamilton

property, which latter subject occupies the greater portion of the third volume. Completing this important and technical subject, the learned author devotes the balance of the volume and the whole of the fourth to a careful and detailed presentation of the law of real property in its infinite variety and extent.

Four editions of the work appeared within the life time of the Chancellor. In the course of eighty years, it has run through at least fourteen editions and the day of its usefulness has not yet passed. The reasons for this continued and sustained popularity are not hard to find. A broad and comprehensive, yet scientific and detailed, survey of the substantive law of the courts, with the exception of criminal law, was given for the first time. This of itself would have been a boon to the profession and the work would have taken its place among books of reference. New editions would have kept it alive as long as the author lived, but with his death the book doubtless would have followed him to the grave. That the work survived him and will survive for many a day is due to its accuracy and comprehensiveness; the symmetry of its parts, the philosophic and measured calm, combined with a profound learning and a charm of style that suggests, while it distances, Blackstone, the English model. Kent was from boyhood a lover of English, and he acquired by practice, as well as from native feeling, a style admirably adapted to the expression of his thought, at once sufficiently technical for the lawyer and attractive to the student and layman.

If now we remember that Kent shone with a strong, if not an equal, light, in four fields of judicial activity, and that he is scarcely inferior in any one to the specialist, it necessarily follows that his versatility gives him an added claim to reverent admiration. The rare poise and balance are not less marked than the solidity and breadth of attainment. If to this rounded, universal and almost perfect equipment, we add the ever-present and continuous claim of expounder of our law, the conclusion seems well nigh inevitable that Kent rightly assumes his place as the first figure in American jurisprudence.

VAN RENSSELAER, Stephen,

Patroon, Statesman, Philanthropist.

Of all the great manorial estates of provincial New York, with charters granted by the Dutch West India Company and confirmed by patents from the Duke of York, that of Rensselaerwyck was the most extensive, important and powerful. Its domain, twenty-four miles in breadth and forty-eight in length, on either bank of the Hudson, extended from the vicinity of Fort Orange (Albany) over the greater part of Albany, Rensselaer and Columbia counties. It was colonially established, in 1630, by Killian Van Rensselaer, a wealthy pearl merchant of Amsterdam, a man of extraordinary sagacity and enterprise, when the sails of the Zuyder Zee whitened every ocean and fluttered in every zone.

It was, under Dutch regimè, while acknowledging formal allegiance to the States-General, a principality—*imperium in imperio*—with feudal prerogatives inhering in the over-lord or Patroon—a little identical with that of the Roman Patronus, a patrician, who had certain of the people under his oversight and for whose welfare he provided. He maintained military and judicial authority within his territory. His subjects, some freeholders but the majority simply tenants, swore fealty to him and he flew his own flag as the ensign of his sovereignty. He builded and garrisoned forts and enlisted troops to repel Indian forays, although,

for the most part, he kept peace with the tribes; as well as to resist invasion of his commercial or political rights by the Company or the Directors-General which, at times, approached perilously near to armed conflicts. He administered civil and criminal justice in his own courts, his decision being amenable to review by the provincial tribunals only in the highest cases. Under the English royal charter of 1685, Rensselaerwyck was resolved into a Lordship or Manor, with certain paraphernalia of feudal government retained, but with the muniments of the manorial order established, including the provision that tenants could be called to answer for high crimes only in the Colonial courts, and with representation in the Colonial Assembly, by freehold election. Such representation, as a matter of fact, was uniformly held either by the Patroon, or one of his family, until the outbreak of the Revolution, and that with consistent fidelity to popular rights against gubernatorial or parliamentary exactions and, as the revolt from the crown became imminent, with earnest adherence to the patriot cause, Abraham Ten Broeck, the uncle and guardian of Stephen Van Rensselaer during his long minority, being especially distinguished in that regard.

To this splendid estate, with its revenues, dignities, and renown, but with political rights and privileges in the newly organized state not exceeding those of his freehold tenantry, the second Stephen Van Rensselaer, the last Patroon, and fifth in descent from the original proprietor, succeeded at his majority, in 1785, the occasion being observed as a festival by his tenants, to whom he was known as a youth of genuine promise and gracious disposition and with whom he had already formed amicable relations. He was born, November 1, 1764, in the city of New York, the son of Stephen Van Rensselaer, the fourth Patroon, and of Catharine, the daughter of Philip Livingston, a signer of the Declaration and an ardent patriot. His earliest years were passed under the eyes of his mother, a kind and godly gentlewoman; but upon her marriage to the Rev. Dr. Eliardus Westerlo, pastor of the North Dutch Church, Albany, he passed much of his minority under the roof and guidance of his grandfather Livingston. By him, Stephen was, after his "horn book" days were over, placed in a school at Elizabethtown, New Jersey; but Livingston and his family being driven from New York, then under British occupation, sought refuge in Kingston, where fortunately there was a classical school, or academy, of which John Addison, a Scotchman of accomplished scholarship, and later a State Senator, was principal. Therein Stephen acquired his preparatory classical training and entered Princeton College in 1779; but that institution was still in troublous circumstances, amidst war alarms, and, a year later, he changed to Harvard, from which he was graduated, in 1782, with honorable standing, not yet being nineteen years of age. Returning to Albany he fitted himself for the administration of his estate, still under the supervision of Ten Broeck; and before he was twenty, married Margaret, the third of the many daughters of General Philip Schuyler. Two years previously, Alexander Hamilton had married Elizabeth, the second daughter; and thus inspired by family ties—the Livingstons, Schuylers and Hamiltons—by Revolutionary associations and memories and, withal, doubtless, by hereditary patrician inclination, he was, from the first, a Federalist politically. He took his bride to the Westerlo parsonage, his mother, for the time being, abiding at the Manor-house; but an exchange was made, and at his coming of age, he possessed the ancestral home for more than forty years—a celebrated land mark on the Troy road,

Van Rensselaer Manor-House.

built in 1765. His wife dying in early womanhood, one son surviving her, he wedded, in 1802, Cornelia, only daughter of William Patterson, a justice of the United States Supreme Court. This was a rarely tender and helpful union, both being cultured and refined, patterns of domestic virtues, of earnest religious convictions, and members of the Dutch church. Their issue was six sons and three daughters.

In tracing the career of Stephen Van Rensselaer it is seen to be one of unvarying honor and usefulness; of many offices, unsolicited but consecrated to the public weal and courageously, wisely and worthily discharged. If not brilliant with flashes of eloquence or dazzling deeds, its character was of constant luster—of "purest ray serene." Upon engaging in his life's activities, his first attention was given to the affairs of his estate. But a small portion of it had as yet been converted into farms and much of it was awaiting settlement. By offering leases in fee or for long terms, at a low rental—sometimes hardly more than nominal, he brought a large part under cultivation, thus enhancing its value, stimulating its peopling and securing to himself a competent income, although it is estimated that rentals did not exceed two per cent. of appraisement. This policy, at once sagacious and generous, was pursued consistently; and when the Anti-Rent troubles culminated, his temper was that of conciliation with and not of antagoism to his tenants. He did not aim at inordinate wealth, nor indulge either in speculations or ostentatious display, while his charities were seemly and abundant. Public preferment sought him at once. His first essay in politcs, however, resulted in defeat. He was presented by the Federalists for member of Assembly, in 1788. At the time, Albany was the hot-bed of hostility to the ratification of the federal constitution. There lived Robert Yates and John Lansing Jr. who, as delegates to the Philadelphia Convention, had bitterly assailed and refused to sign that instrument; and there too was Governor George Clinton, its most determined opponent; and, this sentiment prevailing, the Federalist ticket was overwhelmed at the polls, including Van Rensselaer, despite the personal popularity he had already attained; but, the next year, animosity against the ratified constitution having sensibly abated, he was returned to the Assembly by a majority nearly as large as that by which he had previously been overcome. Thenceforth, he never failed of a majority in Albany county for any positon for which he was named. From 1792 until 1796, he was a Senator from the western district and in 1792 was one of the Council of Appointment. As a Senator, he was conspicuously faithful, vigilant and influential. In 1795, he was, with Jay as governor, elected lieutenant-governor and, in 1798, was re-elected, both parties, in the latter instance, concurring therein, although Chancellor Livingston, his relative, was the candidate against Jay for a second term. For six years, he presided over the Senate, with dignity and impartiality, and earnestly supported Jay's pure and admirable administration.

In 1801, the jubilee year of the Republicans, Van Rensselaer was the unsuccessful candidate for governor of many of the most respectable freeholders, irrespective of party and of the dispirited Federalists, Governor Clinton, summoned from his retirement, being pitted against him. Clinton's majority, however, was a meager one, still attesting the personal popularity of the lieutenant-governor. In the same year, the latter was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention, with functions limited to the construction of two specified articles. From 1808 until

1810, Van Rensselaer was a member of Assembly. Upon the declaration of war with Great Britain, Governor Tompkins, obeying the requisition of the general government, selected Van Rensselaer, already a major-general of militia, to command the state quota on the northern frontier in co-operation with the federal forces under General Dearborn. The governor's motives in making this assignment were seriously questioned. The Federalists were, as a whole, inimical to the war, although Van Rensselaer was not in sympathy with them, but he was their prospective candidate for governor. It was intimated that Tompkins was willing to place him in an embarrassing position in order to mar his political fortunes. Be this as it may; the general, as unselfishly as patriotically, accepted the appointment, attended with much hazard to his military as well as civic reputation; for his troops were ill-equipped, ill-disciplined and inclined to insubordination. With poor material, however, he did excellent work in organization and campaign, carrying dismay into the enemy's camp and planting the American flag on the heights of Queenstown, but forced to retire, owing partly to Dearborn's hesitation but more to shameful cowardice and desertion in his own ranks. He tendered his resignation, but his bearing in the field was highly meritorious and, the closer it is examined, the worthier it appears. His case, in several respects, parallels that of Schuyler in the Revolution. Both suffered from cabal and calumny, but each was unscathed in character by the ordeal through which he passed, and stands vindicated historically. Van Rensselaer became, as has been premised, the nominee for governor in 1813, but misjudged reflections upon his military conduct, the unfortunate attitude of his party and the predominant approval of Tompkins's policies conspired in the latter's third election.

In 1817 Van Rensselaer was again elected to the Assembly by his ever faithful Albany constituency; and, in its session, devoted himself principally to furthering the internal improvements of the State, with which he was long most honorably and persuasively identified. In 1816, having previously been a member for several years of the commission to make surveys and consider plans relating to inland navigation and procuring the first appropriation therefor, he was the first named of the Board of Canal Commissioners and was its president from 1824 until his death, wise in council and indefatigable in labor. In 1820 he was made president of the State Board of Agriculture, the life of which was of short duration, but long enough to assure the value of legislative encouragement of the agricultural interests—the forerunner of the capable agricultural schools and experiment stations of the present day. In 1819 he was elected a regent of the university and was chancellor from 1835 onwards, thus prominently promoting higher and secondary education in the State and in 1824 erecting his own proudest monument in the foundation of the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute which is today one of the great scientific institutions of the land, and upon which, it may be properly interjected, Mrs. Russell Sage has bestowed recently unstinted largess. The endowments of General Van Rensselaer in buildings and equipments were on a liberal scale and he added to these a provision for free scholarships, by counties, of which hundreds were to avail themselves. Barnard notes that, by 1839, the Institute had graduated more experimental teachers and professors, State geologists, engineers on public works and practical chemists and naturalists than had

been educated, in the same time, by all the colleges in the Union. In recognition of his signal service to advanced education, Yale College, in 1825 conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Laws; and he was made an honorary member of many learned associations at home and abroad. He was the president of the Albany Institute from its organization, in 1824, until his death.

In 1821, he was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention, influential in its deliberations, but not in accord with its majority in democratizing the organic law. In 1825, he took his seat in the Seventeenth Congress and continued in that body for three successive terms. During his whole incumbency, he was chairman of the Committee on Agriculture, making several noteworthy reports in connection therewith; and, although rarely participating in the debates of the House, was respectfully deferred to by his colleagues on all important measures, as he had been in all official bodies with which he was associated. In his first term he became, by force of circumstances, the central figure of a most memorable occasion in American history. Its setting was dramatic, its import momentous; its issue critical. This was the election by the House of Representatives of a president of the United States, the result depending upon New York, as it has, several times, been so dependent upon the popular suffrage of this pivotal State. Van Rensselaer's position had not as yet been clearly defined. He had maintained his reserve, while Crawford and Adams had both claimed him. At last, on the morning of February 9, 1825, he walked leisurely into the Chamber and took his seat with the New York delegation. The galleries were packed with spectators and the areas thronged with dignitaries. Every representative, save one, was present. Due announcement was made by the speaker that the election must be confined to the three highest candidates as returned by the electoral colleges. The situation was tense as the roll was called and the ballots deposited by States, Daniel Webster and John Randolph being the tellers. A prolonged contest was expected, the friends of Crawford especially hoping that it would end in his choice; but the first ballot was as surprising as decisive, Crawford had but four States; Jackson, seven; and Adams, thirteen. Then it was known that Van Rensselaer's vote had given New York—otherwise equally divided—to Adams, and New York had thus given the presidency to John Quincy Adams.

After Van Rensselaer's retirement from Congress, he held no political place, unless the canal commissionership be so regarded; but he faithfully served in the Board of Regents and other institutional capacities to the end. His life went peacefully on in his elegant mansion, among its books and refinements and domestic duties and delights. He died at the Manor-house, January 26, 1839. His funeral ceremonies were of simple yet affecting character. The cortege, with the casket borne on men's shoulders, with State officials, municipal authorities, military, Masonic and other fraternities and friends and neighbors, all on foot and in citizen's garb, moved, without music, from the old North Dutch Church to the family vault, near the Manor-house, wherein the body was deposited. Obituary discourses were pronounced subsequently by the Rev. Thomas E. Vermilye, D. D., pastor of the North Church, the Rev. William B. Sprague, of the Second Presbyterian, Albany, and the Rev. William Barlow, rector of St. John's Church, Ogdensburg; and an appreciative and eloquent address on his life, services and character was delivered by the Hon. Daniel D. Barnard before the Albany Institute. The press paid fitting tribute to his worth. His memory endureth.

MITCHILL, Samuel L.,

Scientist, Author, Statesman.

Samuel Latham Mitchill, D. D., LL. D., eminent in science and letters, honored in politics, encyclopedic in knowledge, the Admirable Crichton of his day, whom John Randolph called "the congressional library," and of whom citizens generally said that "tap the doctor at any time and he will flow," was born in North Hempstead, Queens county, August 20, 1764. He was of English descent, his father, Robert, being an industrious farmer, of the Society of Friends, who died in 1789, leaving six sons and two daughters respectably settled in life. Samuel was the third son, early giving evidence of bright mental gifts, and especially of an observant faculty and marvelous memory, which served him faithfully during his life. His maternal uncle, Samuel Latham, after whom he was named, an excellent medical practitioner in his native village, took a deep interest in his education and aided him with means to secure it. His classical studies, the equivalent of a college course, at the time, were pursued under an accomplished scholar, Dr. Leonard Cutting; the elementary principles of medicine were acquired under the eye of his uncle; and these were supplemented by three years in the office of Dr. Samuel Bard, then the leading physician in New York City; but, desirous of a fuller professional equipment, he entered the University of Edinburgh, in 1783, from which institution he was graduated, with high honor, in 1786. He returned to New York, whither a reputation of brilliant promise had preceded him, laden with stores of professional and general information to be welcomed by many friends and admirers—a social lion and a lettered oracle. He was soon happily married and established his permanent residence in the city, fashioning also, in due time, a charming country seat at Plaudome on Long Island, where his summers were mainly passed.

He opened a medical office and began practice, varying it with legal researches, particularly those relating to the constitution and judicature of the newly created republic, under the direction of Robert Yates then the Chief-Justice of the Supreme Court of the State, not with the view of being a lawyer, but rather to index inquiries in the line indicated, among the multifarious specialties to which he addressed himself and in all of which he became a recognized authority. His legal investigations, however, were of signal advantage to him in the political field into which he was soon drawn by the prevalent respect for his character and ability; and this quite independent of any act upon his part to gain popularity, which he neither knew how, nor cared to, employ. Mitchill moved along the higher plane of politics.

Fundamentally, Mitchill was a Republican (Democrat) coming upon the stage of action in the period of "stress and storm" preceding the election of Jefferson to the presidency. Alexander, in his admirable "Political History of New York" says that "Mitchill belonged to the Republican party because it was the party of Jefferson and he followed Jefferson because Jefferson was a philosopher." This seems too sweeping a statement. Mitchill must be credited with being a Republican of his own volition, because he was himself a philosopher, reaching his conclusions by his own processes of thought; attracted to the Republican party because it was a party of logical deductions from foregone premises—the reverse of the "Opportunism" of Hamilton. Jefferson, indeed, formulated the Republican creed; but Mitchill's mind was of that cast that looks beyond the creed to the reasons that shape it; and

it is more than probable that his sympathy, while abroad, with the initiatory phases of the French revolution, was not without influence upon his political inclination, apart from, but not inconsistent with, his fealty to the founder of his party. At any rate, it is fair to assume that Mitchill thought for himself.

His first preferment, cannot, however, be considered as purely political. In 1790, at the age of twenty-six, he was made one of the commissioners to treat with the Iroquois for the purchase of lands and as such fulfilled his duties intelligently and equitably. His politcal career really begins in 1798 when he was elected as a Republican to the Assembly from Queens county. In 1801, he became a representative in Congress; in 1804 was chosen United States Senator to succeed John Armstrong, his term expiring in 1809; and he was then again elected to the House. He maintained throughout his allegiance to the Republican party, effectively supporting its policies, without frequent participation in political debates. His chief deliverances were upon scientific themes, which by their learning profoundly impressed the bodies to which he was accredited and secured beneficial legislation. In the Assembly he championed the repeal of the Act of 1789 giving John Fitch the sole right to use steamboats on the Hudson and granting the same to Chancellor Livingston for a term of twenty years, under specified conditions and it was by virtue of this act that Fulton utilized his inventions. It is also related that "when the purchase of the Elgin Botanic Garden by the constituted authorities was argued at the capitol, he rose in his place and won the attention of the members, by a speech of several hours' length, in which he gave a history of gardens, and the necessity for them, from the primitive one of our first parents down to the last institution of that nature, established by Roscoe at Liverpool. It is probable that no legislative body ever received more instruction in novel information than the eminent philosopher poured forth on that occasion." While he was in the Senate he was instrumental in effecting the adoption of improved quarantine laws and in urging the lessening of the duties on the importation of rags, in order to cheapen the manufacture of paper, the better to aid the diffusion of knowledge by the printing-press.

But Dr. Mitchill's association with politics, honorable as it was, was episodical in his long and illustrious career as a savant. It was as such that his labors were manifold and prodigious. In the field of science he rendered his greatest service to humanity. He began the practice of medicine, as has been said, but suspended it, save in consultation and hospital service, at an imperative call to teach rather than to practice. That call came to him in 1792, when he was twenty-eight years old and he was obedient to that behest for nearly forty years. In 1792, when he was twenty-eight years old, he accepted the chair of chemistry, natural history and philosophy in Columbia College, retaining it for the next fifteen years. Upon the establishment of the College of Physicians and Surgeons (1807) he was appointed Professor of Chemistry therein, which he declined, but in the following year, assumed the chair of natural history and filled it until the reorganization of the college in 1820, when he was transferred to that of botany and materia medica, in which he continued until 1826, when he and the whole faculty resigned and the majority of them founded the Rutgers Medical School which had but a brief existence, Dr. Mitchill meanwhile acting as its vice-president. Of his capacity and success

as a teacher Dr. John W. Francis, his colleague for nearly the whole of the period indicated, thus writes:

His appearance before his class was that of an earnest instructor, ready to impart the stores of his accumulated wisdom for the benefit of his pupils, while his oral disquisitions were perpetually enlivened with novel and ingenious observations. Chemistry, which first engaged his capacious mind, was rendered the more captivating by his endeavors to improve the nomenclature of the French savants and to render the science subservient to the useful purposes of agriculture, art and hygiene. In treating of the materia medica, he delighted to dwell on the riches of our native products for the art of healing and he sustained an enormous correspondence throughout the land, in order to add to his own practical observations the experience of the competent the better to prefer the claims of our indigenous products. As a physician of that renowned institution, the New York Hospital, he never omitted, when the opportunity presented, to employ the results of his investigations for clinical purposes. * * * But his great forte was natural history. Here his expositions of that vast science, in its several ramifications, gave the best proofs of his capacious stores of bookish wisdom and personal knowledge. He may fairly be pronounced the pioneer investigator of geological science among us, preceding McClure by several years. * * * His first course of lectures on natural history, including geology, mineralogy, ichthyology and botany was delivered, *in extenso* in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, in 1811, before a gratified audience, who recognized in the professor a teacher of rare attainments and of singular tact in unfolding complex knowledge with analytic power. Few left the lectures without the conviction that an able expositor had enlisted their attention. He, in fact, was a great teacher in that faculty which included Hosack, Post, Macneven and Mott.

As a writer, Dr. Mitchill was as industrious and versatile as he was enlightened. In 1797, he began, in conjunction with Dr. Edward Miller and Elihu H. Smith, the quarterly "Medical Repository," a journal of wide repute and the first scientific periodical published in the United States, of which he was the editor for sixteen years. He also contributed many articles to the "American Medical and Philosophical Register," the New York "Medical and Physical Journal," the "American Minerological Journal," the "Transactions of the Philadelphia Society of Philadelphia" and several other periodicals as well as composed numerous addresses and papers included in the proceedings of learned societies. He was the author of "Observations on the Absolvent Tubes of Animal Bodies" (1787); "Nomenclature of the New Chemistry" (1794); "Present State of Learning in the College of New York" (1794); "Life, Exploits and Precepts of Tammany, the famous Indian Chief," a half historical, half fanciful address before the Tammany Society (1795); "Synopsis of Chemical Nomenclature and Arrangement," an elaborate report of a geological and mineralogical tour of the Hudson, incorporated in the "Transactions of the New York Literary and Philosophical Society" (1796); and various fugitive pieces upon scientific subjects. All this at a period when natural science was just dawning on the land. He has been pronounced aptly the Nestor of American science. Withal, he "courted the muses" and was a mellifluous versifier, if not a genuine poet. Specimens of his metrical talent are included in Duyckink's "Cyclopedia of American Literature." Among his activities, he founded, in conjunction with Chancellor Livingston and Simeon De Witt, the Society for the Promotion of Agriculture, Manufactures and the Useful Arts; co-operated in the creation of the United States Military Academy at West Point; was active in the establishment of the "Institution for the Deaf and Dumb," and prominent in the New York Historical Society. He aided and cheered Fulton in his experiments and

EDWARD LIVINGSTON

DeWitt Clinton in his prospects, and was an honored participant in the crowning triumph of each—on the "Clermont" as she steamed up the Hudson and on the "Star of the West" as she threaded the channel from the Erie to the Atlantic. By personal intercourse or correspondence he was familiar with the scholars and statesmen of two continents and from learned institutions and associations was the recipient of parchment diplomas or medaled recognition.

Thus, with certain innocent eccentricities of disposition and vagaries of conceit—mere spots upon the full-orbed sun—that need not be specified, he passed his life, accreting and dispensing knowledge, unpretending in demeanor, accessible to the lowly as well as to the lofty, with ready and kindly counsel to all who sought it, honest in every word and act. In the prime of his manhood, he was tall in figure and erect in form. He had an aquiline nose, gray eyes and regular features stamped with intelligence. Not a wrinkle seamed his face, even at the last, and advancing years made few inroads either upon his appearance or strength, or impaired his faculties. His death was sudden, caused by an acute attack of pneumonia. It occurred in New York, September 7, 1831. He had just completed his sixty-seventh year. His wife survived but as quaint old Fuller would say "the only issues of his body were the products of his brain." "His funeral," says Dr. Francis "was a great demonstration for a private citizen. I was one of the multitude that attended and lingered at the grave until all, save the sexton, had withdrawn. Not being recognized by that official, I inquired whom he had just buried. 'A great character,' he answered, 'one who knew all things on earth and in the waters of the deep.'" He lies in Greenwood Cemetery, where a State monument has been erected with this inscription, "Whether there is knowledge it shall vanish away. For we know in part."

LIVINGSTON, Edward,

Statesman, Scholar, Diplomat.

Although the noon of Edward Livingston's fame brightened under southern skies, New York claims him as one of her most illustrious sons. Here he first saw the light; here he attained early distinction; and here he passed the tranquil evening of his life. He was born at Clermont, Columbia county, May 26, 1764, the youngest of ten children of Judge Robert R. Livingston, a man of rare probity, learning and patriotism. Several of the sons became distinguished, either in military or civil service, Robert R. Jr., pre-eminently so; and the daughters were married to men of like standing—Janet to the gallant General Montgomery; Catherine to Freeborn Garretson, a pioneer minister of the Methodist Episcopal communion, of sacred memory; Gertrude to Governor Morgan Lewis; Joanna to Lieutenant-Governor Peter R. Livingston; and Alida to General John Armstrong of Revolutionary distinction, a United States Senator and Secretary of War under Madison.

Edward was reared amid the refined and lettered associations of the famous manor-house, its burning by British raiders being indelibly impressed upon his mind. Caressed for his gentle disposition and admired for his precocity, his boyish studies were directed by Dominie Doll, a clergyman of the Dutch Reformed Church, the school being removed to Hurley as the war clouds threatened it. There, amid the tumult and danger of the beleaguered region, he was fitted for college and entered the junior class at Nassau Hall in 1779, then under the presidency of the great Dr. Witherspoon—

just returned from his energetic labors in Congress to repair its shattered buildings and recall its scattered students. Livingston was graduated in 1781, but, according to his own statement, with more of rambling than digging among his books —doubtless due to his tender years, for he was but seventeen. On leaving college, he began the study of the law in the office of John Lansing Jr., subsequently Chancellor, at Albany and continued it in New York, changing his habits entirely and becoming a diligent and exact student and was thus ever characterized. He was especially attracted to the civil war and read general literature and French authors extensively, so that when he was admitted to the bar. in January, 1785, he was exceptionally well equipped for its practice and widely accomplished in letters. He opened an office in New York, with such competitors in his profession as Robert Troup, Egbert Benson, Brockholst Livingston, Melancthon Smith, James Duane, Aaron Burr and Alexander Hamilton, assuming, at once, a respectable and, soon, an eminent standing among them. By his amiability and hospitality, his conversational wit and his family connections he became a social favorite, while the city drawing room of his mother, where Mrs. Montgomery and the still unmarried daughters reigned, was frequented by all that was best and most distinguished in the community, vying with a French salon in its attractiveness. Edward wedded Mary, the daughter of Charles McEvers, a New York merchant, April 10, 1788. He entered the political field in the early nineties, following the lead of his brother, the Chancellor, into the Republican party, not having been old enough to have allied himself with the Federalists, while the Livingstons were identified with them; and his studies, as well as his predilections, had, from the first, been of democratic inclination. He was elected a representative from New York to the Fourth Congress and, by successive re-elections, remained a member of that body for three terms.

Although but thirty years of age when he took his seat in the Congress, and during his tenure encountering such redoubtable antagonists as Fisher Ames, Theodore Sedgwick and John Marshall and meeting such allies as Albert Gallatin, James Madison, John Randolph and Andrew Jackson, he soon acquired a leading position on the floor by his accurate knowledge of the subjects under discussion and his skill, perspicuity and earnestness in presenting them. His speeches in opposition to the appropriation to carry the Jay treaty into effect, and to the passage of the Alien and Sedition laws, although he was beaten upon the count, gave him national reputation as an orator and a foremost place in the councils of his party. He also distinguished himself upon the measure for the protection of American seamen, impressed into the service of foreign powers, that eventuated in the Act of May 28, 1796; by his censure, upon grounds of simplicity and economy, of the bill to erect the naval division of the war bureau into a separate department, which passed by a narrow majority; and by his vigorous advocacy of a change in the penal laws "by substituting milder punishments for certain crimes, for which infamous and capital punishments are now inflicted." He had the pleasure in the Sixth Congress of casting his vote for Jefferson for president. Upon his return to New York he was received with overwhelming congratulations, but declined a re-election. "The commanding position in which Mr. Livingston stood, at this period, before the public is illustrated by the remarks of a distinguished French traveller (La Rochefoucald—Lincourt) who, describ-

ing what he saw at New York, named, under the head of personages who deserve mention' but three men—Hamilton, Burr and Edward Livingston—and gave to the last the most extended notice of the three, styling him 'one of the most enlightened and most eloquent members of Congress in the party of the opposition.'" (Hunt's "Livingston," page 74).

Livingston left the national capital on March 3, 1801, the day before Jefferson's inauguration. Upon the three ensuing years of his life, mingled lights and shadows fall. They are years of professional success, official honors, severe domestic afflictions and culminating disaster. Nine days after his return to New York, his dearly beloved wife, still youthful, graceful and beautiful, died of scarlet fever, leaving two sons and a daughter surviving to him, the eldest, a bright and lovely boy of twelve, but of frail constitution, dying within less than two years thereafter. Two weeks from the passing of his wife, he was commissioned United States District Attorney—an honorable and lucrative office in the line of his profession; and, the following August, was appointed mayor of New York, then esteemed one of the most responsible posts in the country, DeWitt Clinton so regarding it when he resigned from the United States Senate to accept it. Livingston's administration was remarkable for the capacity that it exhibited. He faithfully discharged all its functions; suggested and consummated measures of reform and relief; presided over capital cases, with impressive charges to juries and just decisions; renewed his efforts, begun in Congress, for the melioration in the punishment and reformation of criminals and crowned his record by unselfish labors to abate the scourge of yellow-fever—himself attacked by it—which swept the city in the summer of 1803. He was a Christian hero—well-nigh, a martyr, in that dread visitation of pestilence and death.

And now, even before the streets had been cleansed of pollution, the severest blow of his life descended upon Edward Livingston, as he found himself officially a defaulter to the government. At the time, moneys belonging to the general government, recovered in fines and legal proceedings, were deposited with the district-attorney and by him accounted for. For the most part, these were temporarily in the hands of the attorney's subordinates and this, coupled with Livingston's carelessness in financial details, had afforded one of these, a worthless and dissolute fellow, the opportunity for embezzlement, of which offense as has been intimated, the attorney was guilty, technically. He met the calamity manfully. Without waiting for expert investigation of the balance involved, he voluntarily confessed judgment for $100,000, afterward adjusted at $48,666.21, which he paid ultimately with interest. He resigned both his offices, amid much of public and private sympathy and trust in his integrity, Governor Clinton and the Common Council being especially kind in their expressions of regret. He resolved to rebuild his fortunes in another climate, being attracted to Louisiana because of his brother's connection, as minister with the purchase thereof, his own fluency in the French tongue and his knowledge of the civil law there obtaining. Accordingly, he sailed from New York, arriving at New Orleans, February 7, 1804, and at the age of forty, essayed the greater career and the loftier appreciation that awaited him. His fame had preceded him; and he received a hearty welcome from all classes in his adopted city.

From the first, he assumed, as he continued to hold, the foremost position in his profession, not only in cases at bar,

but, also not only as interpreter, but as author, in the higher realm of constitutional law, his *magnum opus*—"A System of Penal Law," published in 1821, being translated into several languages, its main provisions adopted by many States, medals being bestowed upon him by sovereigns and the highest authorities ranking him with "the sages of antiquity" and styling him "the first legal genius of modern times." Earnestly devoted to recouping his fortunes, he engaged in extended real estate operations, seriously embarrassing him and notably provoking the long drawn litigation over his claim to the Batture Ste. Marie land, involving him in a heated controversy with President Jefferson upholding public title thereto—a very celebrated case. Eventually, Livingston was enabled to pay his debt to the United States in full, discharge his other obligations and save a competency for himself; inheriting also in 1828, from his sister, Janet, her residence—"Montgomery Place," upon the Hudson; but his struggle with adversity was as protracted, as strenuous. In the winter of 1815, he contracted his enduring intimacy with General Jackson whom, it will be remembered, he had met in the Sixth Congress, who employed him in various legal capacities and appointed him an aide-de-camp on his staff. He participated bravely in the battle of New Orleans and, later, was one of the chieftian's most zealous and effective supporters for the presidency. In 1805, he married Madame Louise de Lasey—of maiden name, Davezat de Castra—a woman of unique grace, beauty and intellect, a guiding spirit to him for the rest of his days. She bore him a daughter, Cora, who, in 1833, was married to Thomas P. Barton, secretary of legation to France, when Livingston was minister. In 1813, he lost his daughter, Julia, a fair, gentle and accomplished girl, in her twentieth year. Thenceforth, he lavished his paternal affection upon his only son, Lewis, than a lad of fifteen, who lived to become a youth of engaging presence, liberal education and gifted promise, who died at sea, of pulmonary complaint, in 1822. The father's letters to him while he was studying in Philadelphia and New York, are models of solicitude, counsel and composition. They have a certain Chesterfieldian flavor as to deportment, lacking the moral poison that the courtier instilled in his epistles, and are studded with precepts as to curriculums, by which educators of to-day may well profit. Surely Edward Livingston drained the cup of household affliction to its very dregs.

Livingston re-entered public life, in 1820, by accepting a seat in the lower house of the Louisiana legislature, in which he was chairman of the ways and means committee and initiated his system of penal law, already alluded to. In 1822 he was unanimously elected a representative in the Eighteenth Congress and was twice re-elected, compassing the same tenure of six years, as a quarter of a century earlier. Fortified by even more than a national reputation, he was held in exalted esteem by his colleagues and the country, speaking infrequently, but persuasively, when occasion demanded. Nominated for a fourth term, he was defeated, the Adams administration forces then being ascendant in his district; but was returned to the national Senate at the ensuing session of the legislature, taking his seat March 4, 1829, coincidently with the inauguration of President Jackson. His most notable speech in the Senate was upon the Foot public land resolution, the debate upon which is made memorable by Webster's splendid invocation for the integrity of the Union; Livingston's keynote being that "the people will not submit to consolidation, nor suffer

Robert Fulton

disunion." His term ending, he retired to Montgomery Place, practically renewing his New York citizenship; but, being urged by the president consented reluctantly to enter the cabinet as Secretary of State on May 30, 1831. His service was without special incident, the duties of his desk being faithfully performed and foreign relations peacefully maintained; but he was the confidant of Jackson, as was Van Buren who preceded him; to him the preparation of important state papers was entrusted; and he was the main phrasemaker of the celebrated proclamation to the South Carolina nullifiers in December, 1832, informed with Jackson's inflexible determination that the Union must and would be preserved. In the spring of 1833, he was chosen a foreign associate of the Institute of France, a distinction rarely conferred and only for the highest scientific attainments. On May 29th he was appointed Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary to France.

Upon his arrival in Paris he was greeted with the cordial attentions of eminent men, the testimonials of learned societies, the renewal of his youthful friendship with La Fayette and a flattering reception by King Louis Philippe and the royal family. He addressed himself immediately to the disturbed and, at times, perilous relations of the two countries, consequent upon the neglect of the French government to settle the spoliation claims, as stipulated by the treaty of 1831. The negotiations were of an engrossing nature for the next two years, conducted by Livingston with signal decorum and firmness. The climax was reached in his withdrawal from the mission, by order of the president, succeeding the French refusal to pay the adjudicated claims, without prior explanation or apology for certain passages in the president's annual message of 1834, construed by the French authorities as a menace, Livingston holding that no communication of the executive to Congress was amenable to review or criticism by a foreign power. Such explanation was never vouchsafed and France paid, without resort to arms by the United States. Livingston arrived in New York, June 23, 1835, and after congratulatory banquets in the metropolis, Philadelphia and elsewhere and the hearty approval of the president at Washington, repaired to his home where he spent peacefully his few declining days, emerging but once to argue an important case in the Supreme Court of the United States. He died full of years and honors, May 23, 1836, and is buried at Montgomery Place. An admirable and appreciative "Life of Edward Livingston" by Charles Havens Hunt, with an introduction by George Bancroft, is of imprint, 1864.

FULTON, Robert,

Artist, Engineer, Inventor.

The evolution of the great inventions that glorify the nineteenth century was so long delayed as to appear obedient to a general rule. To all these, the expectant years deferred. For each—carriage propulsion on earthen roads, the railway, the magnetic telegraph, aerial and submarine exploration, and, conspicuously, surface navigation by steam—closet dreamers and partial discoverers waited through the centuries. The dreams persisted even before the incoming of the Christian era from the time when the expansive force of steam was recognized; but little knowledge of the earlier experiments with this marvelous agency remains. Archimedes hints at its possibilities and Heron, in his "Pneumatics," about 230 B. C. describes certain simple contrivances showing its mechanical effects. No further advances in its utilization are recorded prior to the sixteenth or seven-

teenth century A. D.—an age fertile in mechanical devices. It is refuted that Blasco de Garay, of Barcelona, propelled in 1543, a vessel of two hundred tons by paddles with "a water boiler liable to burst," but the story lacks authenticity. In 1615, Solomon de Caus, a French engineer, notes the action of a jet of water on its surface in the vessel of steam generated from it; and fourteen years later, Branca, an Italian, depicted a machine in which a wheel was driven round by the impulse of steam against vanes; but the first engine, properly speaking, in which it was employed is credited to the Marquis of Worcester, about 1656. More than a century elapsed, however, before Watt invented his engine and Stephenson built his locomotive. Modern appliances in steam navigation date from about the middle of the eighteenth century. In France, from 1774 to 1796, the Count de Auxiron, the brothers Pierre and M. des Blancs, severally adventured boats to be propelled by steam, none of which were successful. In Scotland, in 1788, Patrick Miller and William Symington ran, on Dalswinlock, twin, or double, pleasure boats, by means of a paddle wheel placed between them, driven by an engine with a four-inch cylinder, attaining a speed of five miles an hour; and, with a larger engine, in 1789, they navigated the Forth and Clyde canal, at a rate of six or seven miles, but, owing to inefficiency in the machinery, they abandoned further attempts.

At the period indicated, American inventive genius manifested itself predominantly, with John Fitch, of Connecticut, the pioneer in the field. It is noteworthy that his first essay as an inventor was the idea of carriage propulsion by steam on an ordinary road, but, abandoning this as impracticable, he turned his thought to steam navigation, and, in April, 1786, moved a skiff on the Delaware by an engine with an one-inch cylinder, which fixes his claim to priority. In 1788 he made several passages between Philadelphia and Burlington, with a twelve-inch cylinder, at the rate of four miles an hour; in 1790 ran a passenger boat, with an average speed of seven and a half miles, and, in 1796, worked one on the Collect, in New York, by a submerged wheel at the stern—the precursor of the screw propeller. He failed of success only for want of means to perfect his inventions and died disheartened and desperate, by his own hands, at Bardstown, Kentucky, in 1798. In 1787 James Rumsey, of Virginia, attained a speed of three miles on the Potomac, by the reaction of water taken in at the bow of a boat by a steam engine and forced out at the stern; and, obtaining patents in Great Britain, France and Holland, made a promising trip upon the Thames in 1792, and was preparing for another experiment, when he died in December of that year. In 1798 the Legislature of New York granted to Chancellor Robert R. Livingston, who had made some trials with steam as a motive power, the right to navigate the waters of the State therewith for twenty years, but this was not made available until Livingston's purse became the minister of Fulton's genius. The experiments of William Henry, Nathan Reed, Samuel Moxey, Nicholas J. Roosevelt, Robert Evans and other Americans need not be narrated, because they did not produce anything beyond that which Fitch and Rumsey had either accomplished or prophesied. It was reserved for Fulton to resolve speculation and endeavor into positive achievement. His energy and skill secured the combination of plans and means that rendered steam navigation at once practicable and profitable. It was by his launching of the "Clermont," in 1807, upon the majestic river of the Empire State that he, a citizen thereof, in the

words of St. Clair McKelway, "gave to the world the key of all navigable waters" and compelled "the fellowship of all seas and between all lands."

Robert Fulton, the father, was an emigrant from Ulster county, Ireland, who in 1759 married Mary, daughter of Joseph Smith, also of Irish extraction, and brought her to his dwelling in Penn Square, Lancaster, Pennsylvania. In 1765 be bought a farm of three hundred and sixty-four acres on Conowongo creek, in Little Britain township, Lancaster county, where on November 14 their elder son Robert was born. The farm house is still standing and, although much altered externally, the old kitchen, parlor and the room above, in which the boy was born, remain intact. The elder Robert was a man of prominence in his community and held several town offices, being, however, unprosperous financially and dying, in 1768, left his widow and a family of three daughters and two sons with the farm heavily encumbered. The mother was of superior attainments, not without business capacity and was enabled to rear her children in comfort, if not in affluence. Robert received a common school education and, although not especially diligent in his studies, early gave evidence of both an artistic and mechanical inclination. In 1782 he went to Philadelphia, where within three years he gained a fair reputation as a miniature painter, attracting the regard and patronage of leading citizens and particularly the favor of Benjamin Franklin, whose portrait he limned. He devoted a portion of his savings to the purchase of a farm of some eighty acres in Hopewell, upon which he placed his mother and where she lived until her death in 1799. By his will he confirmed its possession in his sister Cornelia and evinced his affection for his sisters and brother by gifts to them during his life and by bequests.

Late in 1786 Fulton, with slender purse, but hopeful heart, resolved to pursue his art abroad. Fortified by a letter from Franklin to Benjamin West, the American artist, then a Royal Academician, at the crest of his brilliant fame and by a family tie, his sister Mary having been married to David Morris, West's nephew, he arrived in London early in 1787, having just attained his majority. West received him cordially and did much to forward his ambition in his profession, in which he fared measurably well. He had the entree of the best artistic circles; he was industrious; his pictures were hung in the Academy; several of the nobility sat to him; and he earned a decent living. Whether he would have reached a pinnacle in his profession, had he continued in it, is problematical. Mr. Charles Henry Hart, a most competent art critic, in a letter to H. W. Dickinson, of the Science Museum, South Kensington, and the author of a scholarly biography of Fulton, says of Fulton's miniatures that "they are well drawn, good in design, delicately colored and well executed technically," and of his larger paintings that they "showed strong characterization and breadth, a firm brush and good color sense. He had not yet developed a style of his own and, while he gave some promise, it is doubtful whether he would have equalled Benjamin West; decidedly he would not have attained to the stature of John Singleton Copley, Gilbert Stuart and John Trumbull, to mention only those who were his contemporaries and compatriots."

Be this as it may; whether or not he recognized his limitations as an artist, or independent of this that his subconsciousness as to his proper vocation asserted itself, he abandoned in 1793 the profession of art to adopt that of engineering. His first essay in his new line appears to have been a design for a mill for sawing

marble or stone, which was operated near Torbay, Devon, and for which he received the silver medal of the "Society for the Encouragement of Arts, Commerce and Manufactures." He also patented machines for spinning flax and for making ropes and invented an excavator for the channels of canals and aqueducts. Intimacies with Watt, who had just improved the steam engine, and with Earl Stanhope, a zealous mechanical projector of no mean results, led Fulton to devote himself mainly to the construction of canals and the development of steam as the motive power thereon. After various activities, under extreme financial embarrassment and even privation in living, he took up his residence in Paris, in 1797, with Joel Barlow, the American politician, poet and diplomat, with whom he enjoyed the closest friendship and who assisted him financially in his scientific pursuits. There he remained for seven years, during which he made diligent study of the continental languages and the sciences consistent with his profession and, among other things, devised a submarine boat, which was successfully exploited at Brest, August 11, 1801; but he failed in obtaining appropriations therefor from the Napoleonic government, as subsequently a like rejection by England, and, for the time, he relinquished his undertakings in this regard.

Late in 1801, he met Chancellor Livingston, whose interest in steam navigation has been alluded to, and who had just been commissioned as minister plenipotentiary of the United States to France; and they were immediately in friendly and scientific intercourse, a result of which were the articles of agreement between them, under date of October 10, 1802, the preamble to which was as follows:

Whereas, The said Livingston and Fulton have for several years separately tried various mechanical combinations for the purpose of propelling boats and vessels by the power of steam engines and conceiving that their experiments have demonstrated the possibility of success, they hereby agree to make an attempt to carry their inventions into useful operation and for that purpose enter into partnership.

The main conditions of the instrument were the furnishing of capital and influence by Livingston and the construction of craft by Fulton. Follow the series of trials in France, one on the Seine eminently convincing; Fulton's residence in England from 1804 until 1806; further experiments there with the submarine and torpedo; the ordering of engines for a contemplated American boat; and his arrival in New York, after an absence of nineteen years, December 13, 1806. He was honorably received in his native land, and was elected a director of the American Academy of Fine Arts, a fellow of the American Philosophical and the New York Historical Societies, and aided in the formation of the Literary and Philosophical Society of New York. He became a citizen of New York and at once engaged in many matters, among which were efforts to secure from the general government appropriations for his torpedo and submarine projects that were realized several years later; but his chief concern was, in conjunction with Livingston, for the equipment of an American steamboat. This was duly accomplished and the "Clermont"—named after the Chancellor's estate—made her trial trip on the Hudson, leaving New York on the afternoon of Monday, August 17, 1807, reaching Albany on Wednesday and, on the return, mooring at New York, Friday afternoon, the distance being three hundred miles and the average speed five miles per hour, nineteen hours being spent at the Chancellor's, forty miles below Albany. Upon this stupendous achievement, with the benefits it conferred upon the commerce and civilization of the

world, the fame of Robert Fulton preeminently depends.

This, however, did not fill the measure of his usefulness. Eight years of life remained to him and they were busy and abundant years. Among their outcomes may be mentioned the building of a second and larger boat, the "Car of Neptune;" the establishment of a brisk passenger service on the Hudson; the procurement of the exclusive privilege of navigating by steam the waters of the State for thirty years; the plying of ferry boats on the North and East rivers; the issuing of his first patent by the United States in 1809 and its confiscation in 1811. In 1811 also he was appointed a member of the commission for the construction of the Erie Canal and contributed to that magnificent enterprize both instructive literature and personal supervision. In 1814, he was chosen the engineer to build and employ floating batteries for the national defence. He constructed a war steamer, styled by him "Demologos," though subsequently named "Fulton the First." He was also employed by the President upon a modification of his submarine boat, a work which was arrested by his death. In January, 1815, he caught a cold in Trenton, whither he had been summoned as a witness in the New Jersey ferry-boat case, which eventuated in pneumonia and other complications ending his life in his fiftieth year.

"Fulton was about six feet high. His person was slender, but well proportioned and well formed. Nature had made him a gentleman and bestowed upon him ease and gracefulness. His features were strong and of a manly beauty; he had large, dark eyes and a projecting brow, expressive of intelligence and thought; his temper was mild and his disposition lively * * * In all his domestic and social relations he was zealous, kind, generous, liberal and affectionate. He knew of no use for money, but as it was subservient to charity, hospitality and the sciences; but what was most conspicuous in his character was his calm constancy, his industry and that indefatigable patience and perseverance which always enabled him to overcome difficulties." (Colden's "Life of Fulton" pages 257-58). In politics he was of the Jeffersonian school, but he did not indulge in its activities by reason of his prolonged absence from the country and his indisposition to accept public preferment. He did not leave a large estate, it being reduced by his liberal expenditures and the litigations in which he was involved; and it was not until 1846 that his heirs were awarded $76,300 due to him by the Federal government. He married, on January 7, 1808, Harriet, a daughter of Walter Livingston, a second cousin of the Chancellor and a man of considerable political importance. He had issue one son—Robert Barlow, (born 1809, died 1841) named after his godfather, Joel Barlow, and three daughters, Julia (born 1810, died 1848) married to Charles Blight, of Philadelphia; Mary Livingston (born 1811, died 1860), married to Robert Ludlow, of Claverack, New York; Cornelia Livingston (born 1812, died 1863), married to Edward Charles Crary. His death inspired marked demonstrations of the honor in which he was held. The Legislature of New York directed that its members should wear mourning for him. Resolutions of grief and respect were adopted by the Corporation of New York City and by many learned societies. His funeral was attended by national, State and municipal officials, scientific and literary representatives and a great concourse of citizens. His body was deposited in the Livingston vault, Trinity churchyard, near which a column bearing on one side a bronze medallion portrait has been erected by the American Society of Me-

chanical Engineers. Portraits of Fulton are many, among them being those of Vanderlyn, Peale and Jarvis and one attributed to West. There is also a marble bust by Houdon in the Louvre. His name was one of the first chosen for inscription on the tablets of great Americans in the Hall of Fame, New York University Biographies of him have been written by Colden, Renwick, Dickinson and others and the sumptuous volumes of the "Hudson-Fulton Celebration, 1809" published by the State abound in tributes to and illustrations of his services.

SPENCER, Ambrose,

Politician, Statesman, Jurist.

Ambrose Spencer, among the greatest sons of the Empire State, as revealed in his achievements as politician, statesman and jurist, was of excellent New England stock, born in Salisbury, Connecticut, December 13, 1765. Thither, his father, Philip, a native of East Haddam, the third in descent from the ancestor, who had emigrated from the west of England, had gone at an early age, subsequently settling in the town of North East, Dutchess county, where, as a farmer he acquired a moderate estate, reared his family, was an ardent and active patriot of the Revolution and highly respected in his community. His wife, of goodly presence and sturdy principle, was a daughter of Jonathan Moore, of Simsbury, Connecticut, evincing independence of her non-conformist environment by having her children baptized by a clergyman of the Episcopal church, to which communion Ambrose was attached during his life.

Father Spencer, ambitious that his sons, Philip and Ambrose, should receive the best collegiate education possible, entered them after adequate preliminary training, at Yale College, in the autumn of 1779, where they remained three years, transferring them at the end of junior year to Harvard, where they were graduated in 1783, Ambrose being but a few months over seventeen years old. His legal studies were pursued in the offices of John Canfield, at Sharon, Connecticut, John Bay at Claverack, and Ezekiel Gilbert, of Hudson, Columbia county, all accomplished instructors. He was admitted an attorney of the Supreme Court in 1788 and solicitor and counsellor in chancery in 1790, and began practice in Hudson, having, while he was a law student, been appointed the clerk of that city. In 1784, he married Laura, the daughter of his first law preceptor, Canfield, February 18, 1784, when he was but eighteen; which act in the words of his eminent eulogist, the Hon. Daniel D. Barnard, LL. D., "bespoke an independent spirit, confident and disposed to rely on itself and its own energies—a strength of resolution and purpose such as was so often displayed by him in after life." His success at the bar was immediate, dazzling and emolumental; and that in a region brilliant with legal luminaries. He had extraordinary confidence in his own capacity and feared no antagonist, although he contended with giants. He took part in the trial or argument of the most important and difficult cases, both in the lower and higher courts, scoring many victories. His personal appearance doubtless contributed something to their occurrence. He is described as of herculean frame and stately presence, with dark complexion and piercing eyes, enduring to the end.

Meanwhile, he became active and influential in politics, at first with Federalist and, later, with Republican, bent; and his public honors kept pace with his professional rewards. In 1794, he was a member of Assembly from Columbia county. He was elected to the Senate in

1795, and took his seat therein, January, 1796. He was re-elected in 1798, serving until 1803, being a member of the Council of Appointment in 1797 and 1800. In 1797, he was made Attorney-General for the Columbia and Dutchess district; in February, 1802, he was appointed Attorney-General of the State, remaining such until February, 1804, when he became a judge of the Supreme Court, and in February, 1812, was elevated to the Chief-Justiceship. He was a Regent of the University from 1805 until 1814. In politics, as an organizer and tactician, and in the higher range, as an exponent of principles, he exhibited decided genius. His sagacity, courage and imperial will were in constant evidence; and at times, his sway was paramount in State affairs and potent even in national government, but his intolerance of criticism and his dictatorial mien—in this the counterpart of DeWitt Clinton—and a vacillation in his personal, as well as his political, affiliations militated against his uniform supremacy and frustrated certain of his aspirations for State-craft.

In 1798, he left the Federalist and joined the Republican ranks—the occasion of much harsh censure and the imputation of purely selfish motives by his former political associates. He was charged with being unduly influenced by his relative Chancellor Livingston and by DeWitt Clinton who was to become his relative and with nourishing a grievance arising from his disappointment in failing to secure either the State comptrollership or a mission abroad. He branded these charges as calumnious, insisting that his change was one wholly of principle, at a time when the secession from Federalism had assumed the dignity of a movement, inspired by revulsion at the policies of the Adams administration and in which many Federalists in New York of high character—the Livingstons, L'Homedieu, Armstrong and others—participated. He contributed largely to the triumph of the Republican party in the State and nation in 1800; and was especially serviceable to Jefferson by checking the attempt of Aaron Burr to have one of the electors leave Jefferson's name out of his ballot, thus giving Burr the lead in the colleges. This Spencer accomplished by constraining the adoption of a resolution that each member in the New York college should lay his open ballot on the table before depositing it in the box; Jefferson and Burr, therefore, each receiving the total vote of twelve. Spencer himself was a Madison elector in 1808, and cordially supported that administration throughout.

In factional collisions within the party he was in alternate alliance with and antagonism to the leaders of each element, Van Buren, perhaps excepted, with whom he seems to have been in constant warfare. He opposed the re-election of Governor Lewis and did essential service in promoting the first election of Tompkins, as governor, whom he consistently upheld in his measures for prosecuting the war with Great Britain and in curbing the wholesale issue of charters to State banks. Contracting an intimate friendship with DeWitt Clinton, they were, for a time, Damon and Pythias of politics and, as associate members of the Council of Appointment, in eager union in beheading Federalist officials, in which they followed Federalist precedents in proscription. Spencer was estranged from Clinton by reason of their differences concerning war and bank policies; and he stoutly traversed Clinton's canvass for the presidency as against the renomination of Madison. In 1815, they were reconciled and thence their relations were of the most confidential character, Spencer enthusiastically backing Clinton for governor in 1817, and remaining leal and

loyal to him until his death. In 1815, Spencer waxed distrustful of and inimical to Tompkins, whose return to the gubernatorial chair in 1820, he earnestly combatted. His life-long friendship for General John Armstrong whose military and political repute he sought to enhance, in storm as in sunshine, at every opportunity, is also to be noted in this connection. The period of Judge Spencer's life from 1800 to 1820 must be considered as that of his greatest activity and influence as a politician. It embraced no office holding aside from that of his judgeship, which was strictly in the line of his profession and fully requited his superior ambitions. He was, indeed, called by his enemies "the meddlesome judge," but even from them there was not the slightest insinuation as to his character or capacity, as a jurist. He kept that high station absolutely free from political leanings or entanglements. His political career was throughout distinguished for the influence he exerted rather than for the places he filled, and it is not too much to say that he combined in himself all the qualities of daring, foresight, energy, enterprise and cool, calculating sagacity, which must be united in order to make a consummate political leader.

He was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention of 1821, from the county of Albany, in conjunction with Kent, Van Rensselaer and Van Vechten—a splendid array of talent—and made firm, if ineffectual, protest against the democratization of the organic law that the people demanded and the Republican majority, marshalled by Van Buren, effected. Something of the leaven of Federalism yet inhered in Spencer's disposition which rose also in his urging the election of John Quincy Adams, both in 1824 and 1828, his participation in the Protective Tariff State Convention of 1827 and his ultimate identification with the Whig party.

But whatever his merits as a politician, it is as a jurist that his fame is transcendent. As such his luster is undiminished; and this whether his vast legal lore, his quickness of perception, his skill in the construction of statutes, his exact definitions of the common law, his faculty of initiative, his blazing of the way for a comprehensive system of American jurisprudence, his exquisite sense of justice, or his absolute probity in decision are contemplated. He is entitled to the most exalted rank in the earlier judicial annals of the State—to supreme rank in his own department that of the common law, as Kent is so entitled in chancery, the opinions of each being models of clear and cogent expression. In the admirable eulogy, previously referred to, Barnard—and there could be no critic more analytic and competent—cites a number of Spencer's adjudged cases, describing his manner of handling causes, and how he was accustomed to deal with legal questions, premising that "no adequate notion whatever of what he really accomplished for the jurisprudence of his country can be obtained from this, or any other selection of cases; and that nothing short of an intelligent and discriminating progress through the whole record of his judicial labors could suffice to show the full measure of the progress which the law made under his forming hand." With his august, and at times, stern presence, although behind such exterior an amicable heart pulsated, he incarnated the majesty of the law and was a terror to evil doers. Fraud, vice, breaches of faith and all conscious violations of law were visited by his righteous indignation and suitable sentence, and that with the terse phrase of which the English tongue was capable;

but withal he was a just and humane judge, recognizing extenuating circumstances and mitigating infirmities.

In the remodeling of the Supreme Court, in accordance with the Constitution of 1821, Judge Spencer was not retained, although Governor Yates nominated him for Chief-Justice while the Senate rejected him, political animosity against him prevailing; and he retired from the bench in 1823, after a continuous service of nineteen years, resuming for a brief period his practice at the bar. Politically, he is to be classed as a Clintonian until the organization of the Whig party with which he connected himself as already indicated. From 1824 until 1826, he gratified the wishes of his fellow-citizens by accepting at their hands the mayoralty of the capital city, and then removing to a farm in its neighborhood, his penchant for rural pursuits and delights manifesting itself in his advancing years, as has been the case with many public men. He was, however, a representative in the Twenty-first Congress, in which he took no leading part in politics, but, as chairman of the Committee on Agriculture, applied himself chiefly to questions connected with that interest, procuring measures for the cultivation of the sugar cane and for the dissemination of information concerning the silk industry. He was deeply concerned in behalf of the Cherokee Indians, whose treatment by the government he regarded as unjust and cruel and made eloquent, but unavailing, protest against it. He was also one of the house managers, in the case of Judge Peck, impeached for tyrannous treatment of counsel and made a very able speech against him; but who was acquitted on the counts. In 1825, Judge Spencer was reluctantly a candidate for United States Senator to succeed Rufus King; and had a joint ballot by the Legislature been permitted, he would have been elected by a considerable majority, the Assembly nominating him by a vote of seventy-seven to forty-five; but he was the victim of a contretemps, in that the Senate, with its "Bucktail" majority refused by scattering its votes among a score of persons, to nominate anyone, thereby precluding the joint ballot and remanding the election to the ensuing legislature. The deft hand of Van Buren is said to have contrived this strategem to defeat the will of the people.

In 1839, Judge Spencer removed to an estate in the village of Lyons whereon he resided until his death. Office still sought him. He was solicited to represent the Seventh Senatorial district, but this he declined, as he did all proffers of place. In his old age, while in the main, he devoted himself to horticulture, his spacious garden and grounds inviting him to experiments and improvements thereon, he was not insensible to public affairs and his still facile pen contributed a number of scholarly essays to the discussion of current issues. Among these were those approving a registry law as conserving the purity of elections and luminously insisting upon its constitutionality; and, consistent with his life-long convictions, those opposing the erection of an elective judiciary, about to be perfected by the Constitutional Convention of 1846. His last public appearance of moment was as president of the Whig National Convention at Baltimore, which nominated Henry Clay. Succeeding his strenuous and even tumultuous life, his days passed serenely to the closing sunset with supreme trust in the religious communion to which he had long been attached. He had been thrice married, his second and third wife both being sisters of De Witt Clinton. He left several children, one

being John C., who was already greatly distinguished in law and statesmanship. Judge Spencer died full of years and honors at his home in Lyons, March 13, 1848.

YATES, Joseph C.,

Jurist, Governor.

The ancestor of Joseph C. Yates on this side of the Atlantic was Joseph, an English yeoman, who migrated from Yorkshire, during the Revolution that eventuated in the execution of Charles I. and the establishment of the Commonwealth, himself a Cromwellian adherent, whether a soldier or not, does not appear. He settled at Schenectady, prospered in agricultural pursuits and founded a family which, with much infusion of Teutonic blood, in succeeding generations, became distinguished for probity and patriotism. His descendant, Christopher, was a leading citizen of Schenectady for years prior to the American Revolution, competent in estate and a staunch Whig. During the last French and Indian War, he was a captain of provincial troops participating and severely wounded in the desperate assault at Ticonderoga upon Montcalm; and in the capture of Fort Niagara. He was a delegate in the Third Provincial Congress, protesting against the oppression acts of the English ministry and, when peaceful remonstrance failed girding on his sword in his country's cause. He accepted a captain's commission, was promoted to a colonelcy and witnessed the surrender of Burgoyne. He married Jane Bradt, of Dutch lineage, by whom he had many children all of whom honored his name—Joseph C.; Henry, representing the eastern district in the Senate for a number of years, and Schenectady in the Constitutional Convention of 1821; John B., a prominent resident of Madison county; and Andrew, an eminent clergyman, a professor in Union, and a trustee of Hamilton College; and several daughters, being among them. Among the relatives of Christopher was Peter W., an uncle, and Robert and Abraham, cousins, who held high office in the early days of New York statehood. It were difficult to indicate many families who have been more intimately identified with the evolution of the State than the Yateses, still socially, if not at the moment, politically exalted.

Joseph C. Yates was born in Schenectady, on November 9, 1768. He was educated under private tutors, the Rev. Alexander Miller and John Honeywood instructing him in the higher branches and affording him the equivalent of a college curriculum. He was a student of law in the offices of Peter W., at Albany, and Abraham Yates, at Schenectady, and began his successful practice, in the latter place, which continued his home for the residue of his life. Early interested in politics, he joined the Republican party as did most of his family, and his first vote was cast in its behalf. In March, 1798, Schenectady was incorporated as a city and Yates was appointed its first mayor. His appointment was due not less to the interest he had shown in promoting the welfare of the place, that he always evinced, than to his party affiliations. In 1805 he was nominated for the Senate as a Republican, the party being split on local preferences, the Albany element nominating a resident of that city in opposition to him, but his popularity in his immediate vicinage, and the support of Federalists generally, assured his election by a large majority. His service as Senator was entirely acceptable; but his seat was vacated in 1808, by his assignment as an associate judge of the Supreme Court, which he held for the ensuing fifteen years. The following estimate of him as a judge by John S. Jen-

JOSEPH C. YATES

kins ("Lives of the Governors," page 331) is here adopted:

> As a judge he was distinguished for his plain and practical common sense, for his uprightness and impartiality, and for the courtesy and urbanity which gained him the respect and esteem of the profession and the public * * * None ever brought to the office greater honesty or integrity. Though he made no startling display of legal knowledge and acumen, he committed very few mistakes. His perceptions were not rapid, yet his judgment was clear and accurate and his decisions were rarely incorrect. If he committed errors, however, he was prompt to acknowledge them and to suggest the appropriate remedy.

This portrayal of Yates as a judge may well serve as an analysis of his quality as a politician, if it is assumed that he can be classed as such. With a good understanding of and fidelity to the principles of his party and, with his courtesy of address coupled with his wholesome character, he won public, as well as professional, esteem; but he lacked tact in management—the chief asset of a practical politician. In 1822, the new constitution became operative with the term of the governor reduced to two years and his power of appointment materially increased. DeWitt Clinton, whose arrogant manners had, for the time at least, multiplied his foes, notwithstanding his flawless record as a statesman, deemed it prudent not to enter the lists for his own succession. This left the Republicans free to select another nominee; and a number of persons were proposed therefor; but the canvass finally narrowed to two names—those of Samuel Young and Judge Yates; the one bold, aggressive and of superior oratorical gifts; the other amiable, undemonstrative and receptive. In the legislative caucus, Yates received a large majority of votes and was nominated amid much enthusiasm. The election was even more one-sided than the caucus, the Clintonites and Federalists uniting with the regular Republicans in supporting Yates, the only opposition being the independent one of Solomon Southwick, of unsavory odor and self-presented. Yates had 125,493 votes to 2910 for Southwick—an unparalleled poll, substantially unanimous. He was inaugurated as governor January 1, 1823.

His administration, begun under such happy auspices, apparently, was highly creditable to him, so far as matters of State solely were concerned, conducted on lines both of economy and enterprise; the keynote being sounded, in his first message, recommending the encouragement of domestic industries, the vigorous prosecution of canal construction to its completion and the husbanding of expenditures. There were no grave crises to meet and no great measures to initiate; and, therefore, no opportunity afforded him for stupendous achievements, such as had been vouchsafed to Tompkins and Clinton; but he was capable and honest throughout. Political complications, however, were his constant vexation. A horde of clamorous office-seekers besieged him; factional quarrels worried him, while Young and Clinton—past-masters in invective—fusilladed him incessantly with fault-finding and raillery. Is it a wonder that he made mistakes and provoked enemies? His popularity waned to the vanishing point. He retreated, crestfallen, from the fray. He neither sought nor secured a renomination. Young obtained the Republican nomination and Clinton, whose star was again in the ascendent, marshalled Clintonites and Federalists against him. They were "foemen worthy of each other's steel." Clinton was elected, after a spirited and tumultuous contest, by a small majority.

Yates, at the expiration of his term, retired to private life, re-opening his law office and interesting himself measur-

ably, but not engaging actively, in political affairs. He supported the administrations of Jackson and Van Buren. His last public appearance was as chairman of an "indignation meeting" called by local Democrats to express their disapprobation of the rejection of Van Buren as Minister to England. He still devoted himself to the cause of higher education in the State. He had been instrumental in founding Union College, was one of its chartered trustees and remained in the Board until his death; and was a Regent of the University from 1809 until 1833. He died at his home in Schenectady, March 19, 1837. He had married three times. His first wife was Mrs. Ann Ellice, of Schenectady; his second, Maria Kane, of Albany; and his third, Ann Elizabeth De Lancey, of New York, who survived him.

ASTOR, John Jacob,

Founder of an Important Family.

John Jacob Astor was born at Walldorf, near Heidelberg, Germany, July 17, 1768. He was the son of a butcher and innkeeper at Walldorf, and at the age of sixteen followed the example of his elder brothers, and left home to seek his fortune. In 1779 he repaired to London, and there obtained employment in the house of Astor & Broadwood, manufacturers of pianos and flutes, where an elder brother was already established, their uncle being head of the firm. In 1783 he took ship for the United States, where his brother Henry had settled as a butcher in New York, having as his sole capital a small lot of musical instruments. He became interested in the fur trade from the accounts of a German furrier, whose acquaintance he made on shipboard. Resolving to learn all that he could of the business, he obtained a situation in the shop of a furrier in New York, and later commenced business for himself on Water street. Industry, enterprise and business sagacity were marked qualities in the young trader. He visited London and connected himself with several of the large fur houses. His uncle secured his appointment as agent of Astor & Broadwood, in America, and he opened the first wareroom for the sale of musical instruments in the United States. He married Sarah Todd, a connection of the Brevoort family, a woman of foresight and ability, who shared in his business enterprises, and before the end of the century they had amassed a fortune of $250,000.

Mr. Astor became a shipowner, carrying his furs to Europe in his own vessels, and bringing back profitable return cargoes. In 1809 he applied to Congress for aid in establishing trading posts from the Lakes to the Pacific, as a means of advancing civilization and of rendering American trade free from the monopoly of the Hudson Bay Company. A part of his scheme was to purchase one of the Sandwich Islands, and there establish a line of vessels to trade with India and China. Two expeditions were sent to open communication with the Indians of the Pacific coast, and the trading settlement "Astoria" was established at the mouth of the Columbia river, but the hostilities of 1812 supervened, and the plans were dropped. At the close of the War of 1812, Mr. Astor resumed his trading operations, greatly extending his bases of action, but never recurring to his plan of western settlement. He invested his surplus in land, which he foresaw would later be merged in the growing city of New York, and, as the time grew ripe, erected many substantial buildings. He retired from active participation in business affairs about 1835, and passed the remainder of his life in the performance of unostentatious acts of benevolence.

De WITT CLINTON

Besides many liberal gifts to worthy objects during his lifetime, he left many bequests, the foremost of these being $400,000 to found the Astor Library, New York, and $50,000 to found the Astor House, Walldorf, Germany, an institution for the education and nurture of needy children, and an asylum for the aged poor. The house was opened in 1854. His property, which had attained immense proportions, at his death was mainly left to his younger son, William Backhouse; the elder son, John Jacob, being demented, was cared for and maintained from the income of a fund of $100,000 set apart for that purpose. John Jacob Astor died of old age, at his home in New York City, March 29, 1848.

CLINTON, DeWitt,

Political Leader, Constructive Statesman.

The Clinton pedigree is detailed in the biography of the first governor. DeWitt, a colossal figure in the opening years of the nineteenth century and a constructive statesman of the highest order, was born at Little Britain, Orange county, March 12, 1769. He was the son of General James Clinton, of Revolutionary fame and legislative rectitude and of his wife, Mary DeWitt. Precocious in study, he entered after the preliminary training of the grammar school of his native town, Columbia College, as a junior, receiving the bachelor's degree in 1786, at the head of his class, the first that was graduated from the reorganized institution. Beyond the prescribed course, he engaged diligently in reading in letters, science and governmental history, in the further pursuit of which he compassed that wide erudition for which he was distinguished and which aided him materially in his public career. He was *par excellence* the scholar in politics. He was admitted to the bar in 1788, but his practice was spasmodic and he relinquished it in 1797, having early determined upon politics as his life's calling. Because of family ties and his own settled convictions, he affiliated with the Republican party at the start, and professed his adherence to its principles throughout, notwithstanding his conflicts with the organization, including the formation of a party bearing his name and pledged to his interests.

His political initiative dates from his appointment as private secretary to his uncle, the governor, in 1789, continuing until 1797. He was also secretary of the Board of Regents from 1794 until 1797 and of the board of commissioners of the fortifications of the State; these various positions affording him a wide acquaintance with public men and enabling him to familiarize himself with State affairs. His strenuous and illustrious public career, begins, however, properly with his election, at the age of twenty-eight, to the Assembly of 1798. As he stands upon its threshold, he is seen to be of striking physique, well-proportioned, stately of stature, with finely chiselled features, eagle-eyed, with expansive brow upon which loftiest ambition has set its seal and dignified, at times even austere, manners. He is absolutely self-reliant; with a royal will, his supreme endowment, compelling implicit obedience and enthusiastic following, his chief infirmity, intolerance of all opinions inconsistent with his own, and which later inspired enmity and provoked disaster, not yet having declared itself. His equipment for statesmanship was manifest. In the Assembly he at once assumed a leading role, influential in its action, and expressing himself in clear and forcible English, with a spice of invective, but with small infusion of ornate periods —ever his style either with voice or pen. As a member of the Council of Appointment, in 1801, he denied the exclusive right of the governor to nominate offi-

cials, appointive by that body, and was chiefly instrumental in convoking the Convention, in which he was also the leading delegate, to settle the controversy, which it did by the constitutional construction that the Council had co-ordinate power with the governor in the regard indicated—an ill-advised interpretation that Clinton himself is said to have condemned subsequently. Its animus was wholly partisan, as had been that of a previous Federalist council in disputing the same prerogative as exercised by Governor George Clinton. The latter named was returned to the gubernatorial chair in 1802 and the Legislature was strongly Republican in its majority. A vacancy occurring in the United States Senate, by the resignation of General Armstrong, the Legislature in Republican control, impressed by his partisan service and his approved capacity as a statesman, elected DeWitt Clinton to the succession on February 4th. His senatorial tenure was of brief duration, resigning, as he did, in December, 1803, to accept at the hands of the Council of Appointment, the mayoralty of New York City; but it sufficed to introduce him as a formidable figure in national politics and to appreciate his standing as a statesman. Although not participating frequently in debate, he made several speeches upon exigent issues, that upon Spanish violation of treaty stipulations for the free navigation of the Mississippi being considered the ablest and most informing.

The mayoralty, which attracted him from the Senate chamber was, at the time, a most dignified position, of judicial, as well as executive, functions, with much of patronage and emoluments far in excess of those he received at Washington. It was craved by men of the highest station and ability; and the appointment was particularly gratifying to Clinton, whose finances were at a low ebb, although he had early married Maria, the daughter of Walter Franklin, a prominent New York merchant, who had brought him a considerable fortune. He was always careless, as well as generous, in money matters. Another and perhaps, the controlling motive in accepting the office, was his desire to further the aspirations of his uncle to whom he was ardently attached, for the presidency and who had been defrauded of the vice-presidency, as is alleged, by the machinations of Aaron Burr, in 1800; and as New York was to be a principal battle ground, it was well to have the Clintonian manager at hand. This was looking somewhat ahead, as Jefferson was certain to be renominated in 1804; but the vice-presidency was freely conceded to the governor, who was again elected thereto, in 1808, DeWitt remaining throughout the master-spirit of the Republican party in New York. His administration, the details of which need not here be dwelt upon was honorable, and even brilliant, on both the executive and judicial sides—the mayor's court being highly respected for the intelligence and equity with which it dispensed justice. The metropolis has never had a more acceptable and efficient mayor than DeWitt Clinton through all his various terms. In 1807, he was removed by the spoils-hunting council; was reappointed in 1808; displaced in 1810; restored in 1811; and remained until, in 1815, he was finally excluded—this time by a Republican council, under circumstances of extreme factional hostility to him. Meanwhile—dual office-holding still sanctioned—he had been a State senator, 1806-11; lieutenant-governor, 1811-12, and had suffered the most serious reverse of his life in his canvass for the presidency in 1812.

That canvass, opening brightly in Clinton's view, went darkling to its close. He had, for years, cherished an ambition for

the presidency as, with his splendid gifts, he was warranted in doing, but had deferred efforts for its realization, while his uncle's preferment was his chief concern; but with the declining health and passing of the vice-president, his own supremacy of the Republican party in New York, and a considerable portion of it elsewhere in the north demanding a stronger man than Madison at the helm of state, as the war-cloud lowered, Clinton, prematurely, as it appeared afterward, thought his hour had struck, and entered the lists hopefully. As the canvass progressed, however, it was seen by impartial observers to be a losing game for him. The declaration of war against Great Britain popularized Madison in the south and west and reclaimed the fealty of a large majority of northern Republicans who had doubted the propriety of his renomination; and this in accord with the pithy saying of Lincoln that "it isn't well to swap horses while crossing a stream." Madison still controlled the federal patronage, and the Virginia dynasty, with Jefferson, from his retirement at Monticello directing, was still determined to perpetuate itself. Madison was, therefore, renominated by the Republican Congressional caucus with substantial unanimity. Clinton obtained a Republican nomination from the New York legislative caucus, it having been delayed by Governor Tompkins—himself a prospective condidate for the presidency—until after the action of the Congressional caucus had been taken—a strategy to Clinton's disadvantage. Even among New York Republicans there was an undertone of dissent to Clinton's candidacy and that from two sources—certain of his warmest friends regarding it as premature and assuring him that he might easily secure the coveted succession in 1816; and his enemies—the Livingstons, Erastus Root, the Marbling Men (Tammany Hall) led by Sanford and Lewis bitterly antagonizing him. Having gotten the nomination, however, he stood fast against both entreaties and threats. He had also been promised the support of the Federalists in other states, in some being formally nominated, in the default of a distinct candidate of their own, not so much because of their love for him as a protest against Madison's policies and with what they esteemed as the president's apostacy from their faith rankling in their hearts. Clinton appears to have wooed the Federalists, without recantation of his political creed, although this was alleged against him. Without pursuing the narrative of the campaign, exceedingly personal and acrimonious in its incidents, it is to be recorded that in the national college all the states west and south of the Potomac voted for Madison, with Ohio, Pennsylvania, Vermont and six electors from Maryland—128 in all. Clinton received four votes from Maryland all from New York, New Jersey, Delaware and New England, except Vermont—a total of eighty-nine. It seems clear, in the review, that had Clinton been content to bide his time and kept strictly within party lines, he would have gained the prize he sought, four years later, but barring these, when 1816 dawned it was beyond his reach.

Henceforth, he belongs to New York, inuring her weal and exalting her glory. For the ensuing three years, he remains mayor of the city, discharging his official duties with conspicuous ability, but constantly under the fire of his enemies, the "Bucktails" (Tammany Hall and prominent up-state politicians) aiming at his removal, which they achieved in 1815, under circumstances peculiarly distressing to him, involved as he was in financial difficulties. This was Clinton's downfall—so-called—but the rebound, as will be seen, far succeeded the height

from which he fell. In his retirement, bereft of place and in straitened lot, yet cheered by his small but resolute band of admirers—the Clintonians, faithful in storm as in sunshine—he does valiant battle for that magnificent system of internal improvements, the consummation of which is to be of infinite value to the State and to crown his name with perennial laurel. He is more than an advocate; he is a crusader, as eager to pierce a channel for the flow of the waters of Erie to the Hudson, as was Coeur de Leon to wrest the holy sepulcher from Moslem thrall.

So early as 1810 he was appointed one of the commission to explore the route. In 1811 it submitted its report, favoring a canal and estimating its cost. In the same year, as senator, he introduced the bill, which was passed, to secure national aid for the enterprise and, with Gouverneur Morris, was deputed to solicit it at the hands of Congress—a mission that to the credit of New York happily failed of its object. In 1812 the commissioners were authorized to borrow moneys and receive cessions of land; but little was done in either regard, during the stress of war, and the scheme was generally forgotten. But Clinton did not forget. From the moment that he left the mayoralty, it became the darling object of his ambition. His efforts in its behalf chiefly brought about its undertaking and rallied to him an ardent following. Once more there were

> Honor, love, obedience
> And troops of friends.

He was instant in season and out of season. He was in constant correspondence with men of influence, utilized the press, sought the aid of capitalists, inspired public sentiment; and, at a great meeting of New York merchants, in the autumn of 1815 was appointed chairman of a committee to memorialize the Legislature. That memorial was formidable in statistics, weighty in argument, urgent in plea—a master-piece of rhetoric. "It remains," he said in his peroration, "for a free state to create a new era in history and to erect a work more stupendous, more magnificent and more beneficent than has hitherto been achieved by the human race." Monster meetings in various sections ensued and the Legislature was fairly coerced to action. Wherever Clinton appeared he was hailed with acclaim. When the Legislature met in January, 1816, the Canal Board was constituted, with Clinton at its head, with power to make surveys and estimates and inquire into the practicability of loans; and, a year later, upon its report the act authorizing canal construction was passed, ground being broken in conformity therewith, at Rome on July 4, 1817, three days after Clinton was inaugurated as governor, he having been elected in March, with practical unanimity, the "Bucktails" acquiescing, receiving 45,310 votes to 1479 for General Peter B. Porter. It was a return from Elba.

The key-note of the governor's first address to the Legislature was the vigorous prosecution of internal improvements; and work went bravely on, the "Bucktails" having been committed to it, by Van Buren's adroitness and so continuing. Even when, in 1819, they obtained control of the canal board; but, outside of this, movements political proceeded less happily. Clinton's intolerance —the prime defect of his commanding will, fostered by his grievances—instituted a reign of proscription more relentless than any that had preceded it in the State. The Council of 1819, at his behest, beheaded every "Bucktail" in sight, including Attorney-General Van Buren, whose course had been that of conciliation rather than of contest, replacing them

with Clintonians, some of Federalist antecedents. Other differences made the break final and irremediable; and so when Clinton, renominated by citizen's bodies, presented himself for re-election, in 1820, he was confronted by an united Republican party, with federal patronage at its disposal, and with Vice-President Tompkins, theretofore the most popular personality in the State, as the opposing candidate. The campaign, with mutual bickering and recrimination attending it, resulted in Clinton's re-election by a meager majority, the vote in the eastern and western districts, where the advance of the canal was the oriflamme of battle, overcoming the adverse ballot in the middle and southern districts. It was Clinton's triumph solely; for the "Bucktails" swept the legislature. He was victor, not alone over Tompkins, but over himself as well—his genius as a statesman conquering his infirmity as a politician.

He was not a candidate in 1822, but was returned to the gubernatorial chair in 1824, and again in 1826, under similar political conditions to those already named, defeating Samuel Young in the one and William B. Rochester in the other instance, his signal majority, 16,359, over the first, named being largely due to the righteous indignation of the people, thus expressing itself at his removal as canal commissioner. On February 18, 1825, President Adams tendered him the mission to Great Britain which he declined. 1825 was his year of jubilee, crowded with honors and rejoicings. His fame was nation-wide. State after State invited him to make addresses and complimented him with banquets. Ohio gave him magnificent ovation on the occasion of breaking ground for her inland waterways; and, in the mellow October days, on board the "Seneca Chief," he led, from Buffalo, the grand procession that moved through the newly-opened channel past the waving banners, booming cannon and greetings, huzzahs and ceremonials on its banks, to New York harbor, and from the prow of his "flag-ship" emptied the waters of Erie into the Atlantic as proudly as a Venetian doge cast his ring into the Adriatic. Governor Clinton's administration, covering in all twelve years, was of extraordinary probity, dignity, enterprise and achievement, enrolling him among the foremost statesmen of his age. It was within his jurisdiction and at his impulse that civilization took mighty onward strides; that agriculture, manufactures and commerce were stimulated; that cities were evoked as by a magician's wand; that education was encouraged and arts flourished—that New York became, indeed, the imperial commonwealth of the Union. In educational and lettered circles, his distinction was as marked, as his offices in each had been thoughtful and beneficent. The degree of Doctor of Laws was conferred upon him by Rutgers College in 1819, and by his alma mater in 1824. He was a working member of the Board of Regents; as its secretary, he drafted the report in favor of the incorporation of Union College; and, in his messages to the Legislature, had uniformly insisted upon the betterment of the common school system. He had been promoter and president of the Free School Society of New York City—the genesis of its free public schools. He had been president of the Academy of Fine Arts, of the New York Literary and Philosophical Society, of the American Bible Society, before all of which, and at various college commencements—notably the Phi Beta Kappa oration at Union in 1823—had delivered addresses revealing the richness and the extent of his learning; and, to the last, was

an omnivorous reader and in constant correspondence with scholars in both the new and the old world. Early attached to the Masonic fraternity, he was unanimously elected to the highest office in its national organization in 1816.

Thus he stood, noble in person, spotless in character, adorned with honors and with faculties still alert, the chief magistrate of the State he had exalted when the bolt fell and the great heart of DeWitt Clinton ceased to beat. He died suddenly at the executive residence on February 28, 1828. Amid the solemn hush of the moment, controversies were forgotten and enmities ceased, and friends and foes alike did homage to his greatness. The official pageantry of his funeral was imposing. Eulogies were pronounced in all the principal cities and towns. At the meeting of the New York congressional delegation in Washington, Van Buren, who so often crossed swords with him, paid fitting tribute to his worth and gratitude for his work. "For myself," the Senator said, "so strong, so sincere and so engrossing is that feeling, that I, who, whilst living, never—no never!—envied him anything, now that he has fallen am greatly tempted to envy him his grave with its honors." The grief at his loss was universal; and, it may fairly be said, that in the annals of New York there is no name more enduring. There is a bronze statue of heroic size on his grave in Highland avenue, Greenwood Cemetery, Brooklyn, and one in the Astor New Exchange Court Building, New York. He was the father of ten children, seven of whom attained maturity. His second son, George W., was mayor of Buffalo, United States district attorney, justice of the Superior Court and vice-chancellor of the State University; and his son is a prominent lawyer of Buffalo and a delegate to the State Constitutional Convention of 1915.

HOSACK, David,

Distinguished Early-Day Surgeon.

Dr. David Hosack, one of the most notably useful and interesting characters of his day, was born in New York City, August 31, 1769, son of Alexander Hosack, a Scotch officer of artillery, who distinguished himself at the capture of Louisburg.

His preliminary education was acquired in his native city and at Newark, New Jersey. He subsequently entered Columbia, and afterwards Princeton College, from which he was graduated before he had reached his twentieth year. Meantime, he had begun his medical studies under the preceptorship of Dr. Richard Bayley, and he now continued them under Drs. Romayne, Post and Bard. He then completed a course in the Medical College of Philadelphia, from which he graduated in 1791. At the time of his graduation, it was believed by many that Alexandria, Virginia, was to become the national capital, and he located there and engaged in practice. After a year it was apparent that the town would not attain to its hoped-for distinction, and Dr. Hosack removed his family to New York City, while he went abroad for two years, studying in the University of Edinburgh (from which he received a medical degree) and under the most accomplished English specialists. On his return voyage, he so successfully combatted an epidemic of typhus fever aboard ship as to afford him a firm professional footing in New York City. In 1795 he was appointed Professor of Botany in Columbia College; in the following year was called to the chair of Materia Medica in the same institution, succeeding Dr. William Pitt Smith; and he occupied both positions until 1811, when he resigned. In 1807 he became a member of the faculty of the College of Physicians and

Surgeons (now the Medical Department of Columbia University), but relinquished his chair at the end of the year to identify himself with the rival medical school. He subsequently returned to the College of Physicians and Surgeons, and was primarily instrumental in leading his professional associates into the new combined faculty organization, in which he took the chair of Theory and Practice of Physic, and later that of Obstetrics and Diseases of Women and Children. In 1826 he retired, and, with others, organized the Rutgers Medical School. He was at times physician to the New York Hospital and to the Bloomingdale Asylum for the Insane.

Dr. Hosack was highly accomplished in his profession, and was regarded as one of the most progressive in its ranks. He was thoroughly unselfish in imparting his knowledge to his compeers, as well as to his students, and placed much of the fruit of his investigation and observation in preservable form. One of his first publications (in 1807) was his lecture on "Surgery of the Ancients," delivered at the initial session of the College of Physicians and Surgeons. From 1810 to 1815 he was associated with his personal friend and sometime pupil, Dr. John W. Francis, in the work of editing the "Medical and Philosophical Monthly." He published "Essays on Various Subjects of Medical Practice," "A System of Practical Nosology," "Lectures on the Theory and Practice of Medicine," and "The Laws of Contagion." He was a recognized authority upon the latter topic, with special reference to yellow fever, and his work received special appreciation, being republished by the Royal Society of London. He was a pioneer in a well-nigh untrodden field, that of pathology, antagonizing nearly all the accepted doctrines of the practitioners of the time. He was an innovator in the treatment of scarlatina, tetanus, croup and fever, and was among the first in America to bring the stethoscope into use. He was rarely skillful in surgery; he preceded all American surgeons in the successful tying of the femoral artery at the upper third of the thigh, and was among the first to check hemorrhage following an operation, by exposure of the wound to the air. He was a quick follower after Jenner in the adoption of vaccination, and his practice and utterances went far toward establishing the remedy in the estimation of the profession, and eventually in the confidence of the people. He possessed all the attributes which mark the attractive and impressive teacher. The annalists of the time relate that his students awaited the lecture hour with keen anticipation, and that "his sonorous voice and earnest manner, and the changing expression of his face, his gestures and utterances, held the attention of his hearers, affording them what was an instructive entertainment rather than a didactic lecture, while, at the same time, no iota of instruction was withheld, nor any feature thereof belittled by improper levity or want of dignity."

Given to the general fields of science and literature, Dr. Hosack was a leader among the advanced thinkers of his day. He was one of the founders and most active members of the New York Histical Society, of which he was for several years president; and he was also prominently identified with the Literary, Philosophical and Horticultural societies. His interest in botany was a passion. While a student in England, he had for instructors the accomplished botanists, James Dickson and William Curtis, and in his early professional life he devoted a large share of his attention to class and private instruction in botanical science. His love for this pursuit was constant and fervent, as witnessed by his Botanical Garden.

which he laid out on the tract now leasehold property of Columbia College, practically bounded by the present Fifth and Sixth avenues, and Forty-seventh and Fifty-first streets. He performed a real service to science when (in 1794) he brought with him from Europe the first collection of minerals introduced into the country, and a duplicate of the Linnæan Herbarium, which is yet carefully preserved in the Museum of the Lyceum of Natural History in New York. He was a genuine humanitarian, and he predated Elbridge T. Gerry and Henry Bergh in his reprobation of the ill treatment of children and animals, and in efforts for their protection. The Royal Society of London and that of Edinburgh conferred upon him a fellowship, and he received from Union College the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws.

Dr. Hosack maintained an elegant home, and held weekly receptions after the ideals of the French salon. His guests were the most cultivated and fashionable people of the growing metropolis, comprising the men of science and affairs, the most accomplished matrons, and the most charming belles. Here frequently came two historic characters who were warmly attached to him—Alexander Hamilton and Aaron Burr, and he attended him first named to his tragical ending on the duelling ground at Weehawken, New Jersey.

Dr. Hosack was twice married; (first) to Elizabeth Warner, of Princeton, New Jersey, and (second) to the widow of Henry A. Costar, of New York. He died in New York, December 22, 1835, at the age of sixty-six years.

PORTER, Peter B.,

Pioneer, Soldier, Statesman.

In contemplating the subject of this sketch, the first, and, perhaps, the controlling, thought is that he is listed in the vanguard of that conquering march of the Puritan which, vital with the spirit of the town meeting, marshaled its forces at the close of the Revolution in the New England hills, bearing in its train the axe, the spelling book and the Bible, and, leaving detachments at successive outposts, and blazed its way, by the middle of the nineteenth century, from Plymouth Rock to Puget Sound. Nowhere did it release a goodlier company than that which halted in Western New York and there fashioned that generous civilization which after generations have enjoyed and which General Porter, as pioneer, soldier and statesman, was largely instrumental in enhancing.

His pedigree was the herald of his achievement. The Porter family, distinguished for centuries, alike in military annals and social rank, traces its descent from William de la Grande, who followed the banner of William the Conqueror from Normandy to England and therein acquired landed estate. His son Roger was "Grand Porteur" to Henry I. and from that office the modern name is derived. John Porter, the founder of the American branch, was a settler in Windsor, Connecticut, migrating thither in 1637. His son Samuel was a merchant in Hartford and Hadley, Massachusetts, and his son Nathaniel served in the expedition against Canada in 1708-09. Nathaniel Buell, Jr., was a merchant in Lebanon, Connecticut, and his son Joshua, the father of Peter Buell, was graduated from Yale College in 1754, lived in Salisbury, Connecticut, and there attained both civil and military honors. He was, for more than forty sessions, a member of the State Legislature and a judge of common pleas for thirteen and of probate for thirty-seven years. As colonel of the Fourteenth Connecticut Regiment he participated in the battles of Long Island, White Plains, Saratoga, Monmouth and

other notable engagements of the Revolution.

Peter Buell Porter was born in Salisbury, August 14, 1773. He was graduated from Yale in 1791 and was a student at law in the famous Litchfield School, the first of its kind established in the country, and that by Judge Tapping Reeve in 1784. In 1795 he was admitted to the bar of this State and "hung out his shingle" in Canandaigua, then an infant but aspiring village, but already the capital of Ontario county, which had been erected from Montgomery in 1791, and known for the high intellectual quality of its citizens. Bright, ambitious and energetic, Porter soon had a practice commensurate with his youth and the needs of the community; but not, of course, especially remunerative. Of pleasing manners and public-spirited, he was, from the first, exceedingly popular; and, in 1817, was appointed clerk of the county, performing the duties of the office with exceptional fidelity and acceptability. In 1802 he was a member of Assembly from Ontario and Steuben, then a single district. In 1804 he committed himself to the support of Aaron Burr, in that wily politician's desperate canvass for governor against Morgan Lewis, the regular nominee of the party, to rehabilitate his political status; and, as a consequence of his action in the premises, Porter was deprived of his clerkship shortly after the accession of Lewis. His local popularity, however, assured him an election to the Eleventh Congress (1809-11) and he was re-elected to the Twelfth. In the Eleventh Congress, although a new member, he was made chairman of the Committee on Foreign Relations, and, in that capacity, urged resistance to the aggressions of Great Britain, making a report favoring an immediate declaration of war and sustaining it with signal force and eloquence in debate. In 1810, relinquishing his law practice, he removed to Black Rock, which remained his residence until he made his final home at Niagara Falls in 1839. On March 18, 1810, by joint resolution of the Legislature, he was appointed one of the commissioners to explore a route for a canal from the Hudson to Lake Erie; and of that great enterprise, from start to finish, he was an earnest advocate and efficient promoter. Thenceforth also he gave much of his time, effort and capital to the landed and commercial development of the lake and river region in which Buffalo has become one of the principal emporiums of the continent, and the cataract at Niagara, celebrated among the natural wonders of the world, turns the wheels of multitudinous industries; thereby, as "the first citizen" of that magnificent domain, earning its respect and gratitude. In 1818 he married Letitia Preston Breckenridge, of Scotch and English ancestry, a daughter of John Breckenridge, in the line of Alexander Breckenridge, an original settler of the Blue Ridge territory of Virginia.

When the second war with Great Britain was on, the fighting blood of the Porters made instant response to the call of the country. As a representative, Porter had vigorously enunciated the cause of the republic; as a soldier he was ready to vindicate it by his sword. In the conflict he had invoked, he did valiant deeds and won unfading laurels. Obtaining leave of absence from Congress, he acted, for a time, as quartermaster-general of the New York militia; but, early in 1813, Governor Tompkins appointed him a major-general of State troops, operating on the northern frontier, where he was aide-de-camp for a season to General (ex-Governor) Lewis, but, for the most, in command of a division in the campaigns of that section, which was a sanguinary arena of battle, with alternate defeats and victories on either side, witnessing as well

the blunders of Dearborn and the hollow boastings of Alexander Smith, the skillful strategy of Jacob Brown and the consummate generalship of Winfield Scott. General Porter was as wise in council as intrepid in combat. He inspired the confidence of all the troops under him and notably kindled enthusiasm for the honor of the flag and love for his person in the bands of Seneca Indian allies whom he often led into action. His record shines with his valor at Chippewa and elsewhere, and with the crowning glory of his military career in the relief of the beleaguered garrison in Fort Erie, it being said that there is no other case in history where a besieging army has been routed by a single sortie. In recognition of his heroic service, Congress voted him a gold medal; the State presented him with a sword, and President Madison commissioned him a major-general in the United States army. At the end of the war, with much of public acclaim attending him and particularly favored by the governor whose policies he had loyally furthered, he was appointed Secretary of the State, remaining such for a year—February, 1815, to February, 1816—when, having for the third time been elected to Congress—the Twenty-fourth—he returned to his seat therein and continuing to distinguish himself on the floor by his lucid and persuasive speech.

In 1817, many Republicans desired the nomination of General Porter for governor, but the State convention was controlled by the friends of DeWitt Clinton and he became the candidate of the party Tammany Hall, however, refused to accept Clinton and placed General Porter upon a ticket of its own, a proceeding which he disclaimed emphatically, and he declined to co-operate in any way with the Wigwam faction or to do anything to forward his own election. The ballots for him were therefore almost wholly confined to New York City. The "up-state" Republicans—some of them reluctantly—and the Federalists supported Clinton, who was elected by a large majority, without, however, entailing any serious harm upon Porter, whose bearing was that of entire self-respect and manliness, under extremely embarrassing circumstances. In the quadruple presidential canvass of 1824, he favored Clay; and thereafter acted with the opposition to the Democracy, sustaining the administration of John Quincy Adams; and, when the Whig party was organized, he aligned himself with it. As showing the esteem in which he was held, he was, in 1824, chosen a Regent of the University of the State of New York and occupied that honorable position until his resignation in 1830. In 1827, Erie county sent him to the Assembly, his second term in that body. On May 28, 1828, he entered the national cabinet as Secretary of War, retiring March 4, 1829, at the expiration of President Adams's tenure. His administration of the department, though brief, was marked by the display of the executive ability, sterling honesty and practical good sense characteristic of him, no militant issue disturbing the even tenor of his way. In 1841, he was a member of the New York Electoral College and cast his vote for Harrison and Tyler—his last conspicuous public act.

His declining years were devoted to the interests of the region, which had for so many years been his residence and which he had done so much to enhance its progress and prosperity. His death took place March 10, 1844, at Niagara Falls. He left a son, Colonel Peter Augustus Porter, who fell at Cold Harbor, as he was gallantly leading his regiment against the Confederate entrenchments. A grandson, the Hon. Peter Augustus Porter, maintains the family prestige in private and public station.

PAULDING, James K.,

Essayist, Poet, Cabinet Official.

William I. Paulding thus concludes the anthology which he compiled some fifty years ago, under the title of "Literary Life of James K. Paulding:" "His son and editor convinced that there is essential merit (as certainly there is marked individuality) in much that he has written, puts forth the present and forthcoming re-publications, in the hope and persuasion that it will be interesting to a new generation of his countrymen; and that there is some matter withal, which rings true to nature and the human heart, that the literature of the English tongue will not readily suffer it to pass into oblivion." Although Paulding is now, in large measure, a forgotten author, and cannot assume to rank with the immortals, a review of his works justifies the estimate of his son, and they still commend themselves to litterateurs and historians. He is especially remembered as a pioneer in that American literature that came into being in the opening years of the last century of which Charles Brockden Brown was the herald and Washington Irving the dominant figure, preceding the group of poets—Halleck, Drake, Percival and Bryant—with all of whom Paulding was an intimate associate. He was of the guild of letters throughout his career.

James Kirke Paulding was born at Great-Nine-Partners, Dutchess county, where his parents had found refuge from Tory rancor, on August 22, 1778, the son of William Paulding who had married on July 25, 1762, Catharine, daughter of Nathaniel Ogden, of New Jersey; and of their nine children, he was the eighth. The Paulding family was eminently respectable and intensely patriotic, but whether of English or Dutch origin does not clearly appear. William I. supposes it to be of the former, it being originally spelled "Pawling," but he adds that his father had a memorandum to the effect that his grandparents spoke Dutch and attended the old church at the entrance of Sleepy Hollow where the preaching was entirely in that language. Joost, or Joseph, Pauldinck is set down as "freeman of the city of New York," so early as 1683 and from him the descending line is fairly traceable to William Paulding, who, after a sea-faring life in his younger days, in which he became a captain of merchant vessels plying from New York to various ports, settled in 1767, at Tarrytown, was in comfortable circumstances prior to the outbreak of the Revolution, a member of the first "Committee of Safety" in New York and a commissary in the provincial forces. He was ruined financially by advances made to the State for the subsistence of troops, was lodged in jail as an insolvent debtor, appealing to the Legislature for relief and died, in 1825, in his ninetieth year, virtually a pauper. He is described as given to extensive reading and abounding in stories of sea adventure and of the troublous years of "the Neutral Ground." The mother was of remarkable intelligence and energy, who "kept the wolf from the door," although there were periods of severe privation for the family. She lived to see all her children well situated, and some of them wealthy and prominent, dying November 25, 1830. *En passim*, John Paulding, famous as the chief captor of André, was first cousin of James.

The future essayist, poet and novelist on his return from Dutchess county, where he says that, even in his infancy, he imbibed that taste, almost passion, for the charms of nature which, to the end was one of his most cherished enjoyments, was brought up in Tarrytown. His routine education was of the scantiest kind, confined to brief attendance at a

log school house, some miles from his home, but he had access to a few books of his father and to a larger supply at an uncle's house, where he staid for a time. With these he made eager acquaintance, confessing subsequently his principal obligation to Goldsmith's "Citizen of the World," which he read and reread many times, declaring that if he had any taste or style they were due to that charming work of the most delightful of all English writers. While he yet abode in Tarrytown, he does not seem to have had any definite employment of head or hands. He styled himself "the most conspicuous idler in the village;" but he did read of English letters whatever he could find; rambled, as did Irving, among the woods and hills and mused upon the river's bank, becoming withal an expert hunter and fisherman—not, after all, the worst training for his observant vision and creative intellect. His musings were of rather a melancholy cast in a region, picturesque, indeed, but with every spot therein teeming with the outrages of Tory raider or British trooper, inciting in him an hostility to "the mother country," that doubtless was not without influence in inclining him to the Republican party, of which he became a valorous champion in the press, although never engaging actively in its contests at the polls. Poverty still lingered on the hearthstone, accentuating his forlorn state, of which he subsequently says: "I never look back on that period of my life, which most people contemplate with much regret as the season of blossoms, without a feeling of dreary sadness. From the experience of my early life, I never wish to be young again;" and his biographer reflects that "thus he went mooning about and passed into the rhyming stage of existence about as unfit for a struggle with the great world as any youth could well be."

But the change in prospects and in performance came when he reached his eighteenth year, providing a livelihood and kindling into flame the spark of literary talent of which he was already possessed. His elder brother, William, well situated and not without political influence, procured him a position in the United States Loan Office in New York, the duties of which he fulfilled competently; and he was at once ushered into a set of superior young men, which included Henry Brevoort Jr., Gouverneur Kemble and above all, Washington Irving, the closest friendship with whom was continued throughout their joint lives. One of his sisters had married William Irving, who was subsequently a representative in Congress, a man of wit and worth, whose reputation would have been greater had it not been overshadowed by the genius of Washington. Paulding soon became a prolific, versatile and popular writer. His first attempt was in verse—"Dawn in the Highlands of the Hudson," not published, however, until more than fifty years after its composition. On November 15, 1818, he married Gertrude, daughter of Peter Kemble, a retired merchant of New York, and sister of his friend Gouverneur, with whom he lived in mutual confidence and blessed companionship until her death, May 25, 1841. He maintained his residence in New York, save for his official absences in Washington, until 1845, when he retired to a country seat at Hyde Park, in his native county, and there died of the infirmities of age, April 6, 1860, in his eighty-second year.

The entire period was one of immense literary production, compassing many lines—essays, novels, poems, political disquisitions. Reserving comment to the end, his principal publications are herewith listed chronologically. From 1802 until 1805, he contributed many articles of a miscellaneous character to the "Morning Chronicle," of New York, a

newspaper of which Peter Irving was the proprietor. The first member of "Salamagundi, or the Whim-Whams and Opinions of Launcelot Langstaff and Others," the co-operate work of Washington Irving and Paulding (alluded to in the Irving sketch) appeared January 24, 1807, continuing at intervals during the ensuing year and were assembled in two volumes. Other works are as follows: "The Diverting History of John Bull and Brother Jonathan"—a political satire (one volume, 1812); "The Lay of the Scottish Fiddle, a Tale of Havre de Grace"—primarily a parody of the writings of Walter Scott, but with sprightly descriptions of American scenery and manners (one volume, 1813); "The United States and England"—a pamphlet of 115 pages defending American institutions from the attacks of the London "Quarterly Review," (1815); "Letters from the South by a Northern Man"—travel sketches (one volume, 1817); "The Backwoodsman"—a poem of 3300 lines in six books (1818), severely criticized for looseness and vagaries, but abounding in felicitous pictures of Hudson Highlands, Alleghany ranges and Ohio reaches, while devoid of a sustained plot and wearisome with digressions, of which the author seems conscious, as he thus depicts in the sixth book, his "humble muse"

She loves to linger through the livelong day,
Plucking each wild flower blooming on her way;
To stop where'er she lists and gaze around,
Where winding stream, or verdant vale, is found;
Chase the wild butterfly on vagrant wing,
And hunt cool shades where merry warblers sing,
Wasting long luscious hours in doing naught,
Caught in the cobweb of some airy thought.

"The Backwoodsman" was a decided financial failure; "Salamagundi," second series, wholly by Paulding (1819-20); "A Sketch of Old England by a New England Man"—comparing things in England and this country much to the detriment of the former (two volumes, 1822); "Konigsmarke, the Long Finne"—a novel located in the Swedish colony of the Delaware (two volumes, 1823); "John Bull in America or the New Munchausen"—a caricature of the British traveler in the United States (one volume, 1825); "The Merry Tales of the Three Wise Men of Gotham"—humorous and satirical (one volume, 1826); "The New Mirror for Travelers"—a quiz of the fashions and manners of the day (one volume, 1828); "Tales of the Good Woman"—short stories (one volume, 1829); "Chronicles of the City of Gotham"— *idem* (one volume, 1830); "The Lion of the West," (drama, produced 1831); "The Dutchman's Fireside Novel"—(one volume, 1831); "Westward Ho!" story of a broken family of Virginia making good in Kentucky (two volumes, 1832); "Life of Washington," for youthful readers, simple in narrative and sympathetic in appreciation (two volumes, 1835-36); "Slavery in the United States"—vindicatory of the institution (one volume, 1836); "The Book of St. Nicholas, translated from the Dutch of Dominie Nicholas Aegidius Oudenarde"—short stories and Dutch legends appropriate to the holiday season, vivid and entertaining (one volume, 1838); "A Gift from Fairy Land"—fairy tales (one volume, 1838); "The Old Continental, or the Price of Liberty"—a tragic novel (two volumes, 1846); "American Comedies"—four in number, of which Paulding wrote but one, the other three by his son, of which the latter says, "It had been wiser in both to keep them all out of print," (one volume, 1847); "The Puritan and his Daughter," a novel, his last work of length (two volumes, 1849). In addition, there are a large number of fugitive contributions to newspapers and periodicals, trenchant political articles and pamphlets

and occasional poems, the titles of which need not be specified, and also sketches of public characters, including those of Madison, Franklin, Randolph, Washington, Forsythe and Jackson, originally contained in correspondence with friends, but which ultimately found their way into type. This fecund output of Paulding's pen, traverses a wide range of thought and a variety of themes, all distinguished for originality in conception and ingenuity of treatment and through them runs the thread of apt and eloquent expression; but it is clear that his enduring fame must chiefly rest upon his intimate communion with nature and his exquisite interpretation of her beauties and sublimities. This, at least, entitles him to an admirable place among American authors and should perpetuate his name. The characteristics of his style generally are thus stated tersely by Washington Irving, in writing to Brevoort of "his usual stamp of originality, his vein of curious and beautiful thought, his terms of picturesque language, mingled with the faults that arise from hasty and negligent composition."

His political writings, faithful to the principles of his party, with an intelligent comprehension of exigent issues, vigorous and even aggressive in statement, gave him popular acclaim and official preferment. His entire service to the federal government measured nearly forty-four years, dating from his clerkship in 1797. On April 28, 1815, he was appointed secretary of the Board of Navy Commissioners, resident in Washington, as such, until November 8, 1823, when he was made Navy Agent at New York by Monroe, and so remained until he was commissioned by Van Buren, with whom his relations had been cordial for years, as Secretary of the Navy, June 25, 1838, retiring at the expiration of the presidential term, March 4, 1841. His experience in naval affairs had amply equipped him for the headship of the bureau, the duties of which were confined to routine matters, no serious complications with foreign nations arising, barring the dispute with Great Britain over the Maine boundary for a time threatening, but happily adjusted. He was diligent, efficient and honest in his place, though somewhat of a martinet, as his ordination of stricter discipline in the navy attested. He built battleships, improved the quality of naval supplies and introduced certain administrative reforms. He retained the confidence of and was frequently consulted in public concerns by the president.

Upon his retirement, he returned to New York, where within two months, he was saddened by the death of his wife, and abode there until four years later, when he purchased the Hyde Park estate, where he passed his later years amid rural delights, with his pen in hand almost to the last moment. Paulding, as his son recalls him, was a man a little above the medium height, strongly built about the bust and arms, but not so powerfully in the lower limbs; though in the early sports of the Salamagundians noted as a leaper. In his youth, he had soft and fine black hair, but, toward the last was absolutely bald. His complexion was dark and his eyes of an unmixed brown. His profile was more striking than his full face and might have passed, according to fancy, for an old Indian chief, or an ancient philosopher. This was before he allowed his beard to grow with the approach of old age. The engraving of him, from a drawing by Joseph Wood, is that of a handsome man in middle life. In disposition he was affectionate, but undemonstrative; tender in his domesticities, sincerely attached to a limited circle of friends, and sparkling in conversation. He was occasionally hot in temper, but never unjust in judgment. He had his prejudices, but, whether ill or well founded,

DANIEL D. TOMPKINS.

Governor of New York 1807-17, Vice-President of United States 1817-1825.

they were honest. In politics he was earnest and even extreme in his views, and was an American to his hearts core. In every relation of life, he was sound, healthful and honorable. The best biography of him—partially autobiographical—is by his son James Irving Paulding. It is inspired by filial affection, but is notably impartial in tone and free from extravagant eulogy.

TOMPKINS, Daniel D.,

Jurist, War Governor, Vice-President.

Daniel D. Tompkins is chiefly celebrated as the great "war governor," in the second conflict of the country with Great Britain, as Andrew and Curtin and Morgan are so styled for their service during the Civil War; but he was also the recipient of many other honors won by his skill as a politician and his capacity as a lawyer and statesman. Unlike some of his compeers, he owes nothing to family prestige or inherited estate. He was a self-made man. His father, Jonathan G., was a hard working farmer in Westchester county, of local prominence, as one of three staunch Whigs in a strong Tory community. Daniel D. was born in the town of Scarsdale, June 21, 1774. His early education seems to have been mainly of his own providing, in the intervals from labor on the farm, to which, like many boys of good parts he was subjected; but he managed to prepare himself for college; and was graduated from Columbia in 1795. In 1797, he was admitted to the bar, opened an office in New York and married a daughter of Mangle Minthorn, a wealthy and esteemed citizen—an event which may be credited to his self-making, to say nothing of the propitious stars which are said to shine upon a seventh son, as he was. The alliance certainly betokens influences that enabled him to obtain an excellent standing in his profession and to point the way to political preferment, for which he had early inclination and suitable endowment. He was of fine talents, legal and lettered culture, prepossessing appearance and ingratiating manners, with a positive genius for both friendship and politics. The gateway of success swung open to him easily.

He identified himself with the Republican party, coincidently with his majority and its organization, and actively interested himself in the canvass of Jefferson for the presidency. Preferment waited upon him in 1801, when he was elected to the state convention that met at Albany on October 13, not to revise the Constitution *in toto*, but for two specific purposes, viz: to redistrict the Legislature and to definitely construe the relative powers of the governor and his associates in the Council of Appointment respecting nominations for offices. Contrary to the claim of both Governors Clinton and Jay, that the right of nomination vested solely in the executive, with confirmation by the Council, the convention incorporated in the Constitution an article inhering nominations in all the individual members of the Council. This was strenuously opposed by Tompkins—probably the youngest member of the body—his view being doubtless the proper one; instanced here simply to note his acumen and courage—only thirteen of his associates agreeing with him—a vote upon which he felicitated himself in the convention of 1821, that abrogated the Council. His labors in the convention did not seriously interfere with his professional or political activities; and, in April, 1804, he was chosen a representative in the Ninth Congress, in which, however, he did not take his seat, being appointed an associate-justice of the Supreme Court by Governor Lewis—an unexampled tribute to judicial merit—for Tompkins

was but thirty years old—but not, it may safely be inferred, without consideration of his political merit as well. Whatever may have been the motives inducing his appointment, it was amply justified by his bearing on the bench. Learned, even at his age, in the law—with its equities as well as its technicalities—and clear in its expression, he compares favorably with his colleagues, all of a high judicial standard; and his opinions at terms of court are still cited with respect. But at *nisi-prius*, where close perception of the validity and value of evidence and instant rulings are demanded, and tests of knowledge are more instant, if not more severe than in appellate tribunals, he shone. An expert of human nature, fertile in resources, adept in detecting the merits of a case, helpful to lawyers and litigants alike, and courteous in his deportment, he attained a phenomenal popularity—a popularity which extended beyond the court-room and pervaded all classes. He was loved, as well as admired, by his fellow-citizens.

With such equipment, public opinion naturally turned to him as a candidate for elective office. Lines were drawn rigidly, at the time, between the two Republican factions, the one led by DeWitt Clinton and Ambrose Spencer, and the other by the Livingstons, known as "Lewisites," determined on the re-election of Governor Lewis, as stated elsewhere (Biography of Lewis). Largely owing to the popular favor in which Justice Tompkins was held, the Clintonites prevailed in the Republican legislative caucus, and Tompkins was nominated, while Governor Lewis was the choice of the opposition element in his party, the Federalists making no nomination. The contest was a spirited one, but Tompkins was elected by a majority of 4,083 votes in a total poll of 66,053. And thus began one of the most notable administrations in the annals of the State lasting for eleven years, notable for the constantly increasing popularity of its head, the obstacles it encountered and overcame, and the great things it accomplished. The State testified its fealty to the person and policies of Tompkins by three successive re-elections. In 1810, he defeated Jonas Platt, the Federalist orator and leader of Western New York; in 1813, Stephen Van Rensselaer, the mighty patroon and general; and, in 1816, Rufus King, the eminent United States Senator—all by significant majorities.

The governor was beset by the strictures of Clinton, alienated from him because he would brook no dictations in patronage, nor assist in his (Clinton's) canvass for the presidency; and, at times, he was confronted by the Federalist ascendency in the Council of Appointment and by Federalist hostility to war measures. Despite the attitude of Clinton, he dispensed the patronage uprightly and creditably; and, despite Federalist obstruction, obtained legislation essential to the welfare of the State and the honor of the republic. Two acts of his administration redound to his lasting credit—the one of educational, the other of civil, import. In his speech to the Legislature, at the session of 1811, he repeated suggestions he had previously made concerning the management of the common school fund; and, in accordance therewith, a law was enacted authorizing the governor to appoint five commissioners who should report to the ensuing Legislature a plan for the organization of a common school system. Upon the report of this committee, monumental in educational annals, the New York system was created, which, under the original supervision of Gideon Hawley, has developed into the most extensive, efficient and

progressive educational system in the land. He had the satisfaction also, in the last year of his administration of promoting and signing the law for the abolition of domestic slavery in New York, that took effect on July 4, 1827.

A striking evidence of the purity of his administration and his personal integrity is witnessed in his action, in 1812, on the bill chartering the Bank of America. It established that corporation in New York, with a capital of $6,000,000. No wrong *per se* would have been done by legalizing it and the benefits it might confer upon the business community were manifest; but the methods that its projectors employed to gain their end were vicious and reprehensible in the extreme. They offered the State an enormous bribe, aggregating a gift of $600,000 outright, under specified conditions, and a loan to it of $1,000,000 and one to farmers of an equal amount on landed security, while they shamelessly corrupted the Legislature by the distribution of stock among its members. While the bill was pending, the governor protested earnestly against its passage; but without avail. It was pushed through the Assembly by a vote of fifty-eight to thirty-nine and a test vote in the Senate indicated that that body would also approve it; but on March 27, as a flash from a clear sky he invoked his prerogative and prorogued the Legislature for fifty-five days, assuming diplomatically that, to his knowledge, no attempts at bribery had succeeded, and that "it was far from him to assert that the charges were true, but that it would be well before the bill passed to examine and refute them." The Senate, however, on reconvening May 21, promptly endorsed the bill, by a vote of seventeen to fourteen and sent it to the Council of Revision, consisting of the Governor, the Chancellor and five justices of the Supreme Court, the Governor not, as afterward, possessing the sole veto power. In the Council, he continued his opposition, having two justices with and three against him, leaving the Chancellor (Lansing) with the casting vote; he hurried to Albany, from which place he had been absent temporarily, at once concurred with the three justices and the tainted charter was confirmed. The defeat of the governor, however, was tantamount to victory, signally enhancing him in public esteem, preventing a similar soiling of the Legislature for many a year, and contributing materially to the abolition of the Council by the Constitutional Convention in 1821.

But, as already intimated, the instant glory and permanent fame of Daniel D. Tompkins rest chiefly upon his conduct as "war governor." As such, his patriotic ardor, his splendid courage and his executive ability had full play. The act declaring war against Great Britain met his cordial approval and quick response; and, in the interim between legislative sessions, he took full charge of the situation, calling out the militia and dispatching them to the Niagara frontier; for the disastrous results of the expedition he being in no wise blamable. Further embarrassed, but not dismayed, by the obstructive action of the Assembly, he did all in his power to aid the general government in its military operations, especially on the northern border, and to provide for the defense of the State, advancing his personal means and pledging his personal credit to these ends. At the spring election in 1814, the Republicans secured a majority in each house of the Legislature and thenceforth it was in complete accord with the governor in the vigorous prosecution of the war. Both men and money were forthcoming and New York troops rendered efficient service in ensu-

ing movements. The militia were classified and their pay increased; and especial attention was paid to the safeguarding of New York City, where forces of from ten thousand to fifteen thousand were concentrated, the governor himself taking command, under a commission as major-general of the United States army. The alarm there, however, was quieted by the abandonment of the contemplated attack by the enemy The governor was "instant in season and out of season," his herculean efforts contributing in considerable measure to the termination of hostilities; and, as history especially records, "by his energy, executive ability and personal pecuniary sacrifices he did as much, perhaps more, than the Administration itself on the borders of Canada."

His services received grateful recognition. His name was on many tongues for national promotion President Madison invited him to the cabinet as Secretary of State, which offer he declined in view of his obligations to his own State. He was unanimously nominated for the presidency by the Republican members of the New York Legislature and was generally regarded as the candidate of the northern wing of the party; but the Virginia regimé was still dominant in its national councils and Monroe was slated to succeed Jefferson and Madison —Tompkins being unanimously nominated for Vice-President by congressional caucus. In the electoral colleges he received, with Monroe, 183 of the 207 votes; and, as again nominated, in 1820, 218 of the 232 votes then cast. Thus, he was for eight years the second officer in the nation. It is never worth while to describe the nominal dignity and the real insignificance of this position. The Vice-Presidency seems only to be a lottery of death. But three of the eminent men who have filled it have gone directly from the Senate chamber to the White House, while five have been thus transferred by the passing of the President. It is sufficient to say of Tompkins, as of the rest, that he was an excellent presiding officer, without opportunity to exhibit his admirable executive capacity. While yet Vice-President he permitted himself to become the Republican candidate for governor in 1820; but his opponent, DeWitt Clinton, as the champion of canal construction, outmatched Tompkins' still phenomenal personal popularity, and was elected by the small majority of 1,587 votes. Tompkins was also president of the New York Constitutional Convention in 1821, in whose debates he participated to some extent, particularly distinguishing himself in his advocacy of manhood suffrage. He retired to private life on Staten Island, March 4, 1825, and, three months later, June 11, died there. Over his last sad days, charity draws the veil.

VAN BUREN, Martin,

Politician, Statesman, President.

From the viewpoint of the witless scribbler and the ribald rhymster of 1840, Martin Van Buren, the eighth President of the United States and the first citizen of New York to reach that elevation, is solely a knavish politician and a greedy spoilsman; but in the clear historic perspective, he appears, not only as a singularly sagacious politician, but also as a brave, conscientious and truly great statesman. Shepard. his most intelligent biographer, while not according him supreme rank as a President with Washington, Jefferson and Lincoln, places him well up in the second, with Madison, the younger Adams and Jackson—far above the mediocrities and accidents.

He was born at Kinderhook, near the Hudson, December 5, 1782, while the air was yet vibrant with the echoes of the Yorktown guns, the son of Abraham Van

M Van Buren

Buren, of Dutch descent, a reputable farmer and innkeeper, a patriot of the Revolution and an early adherent of Jeffersonian democracy. His mother, whose maiden name was Maria Hoes, came from a family not without distinction in Holland and was then the widow of one Van Alen, whose son, James J., attained prominence as a lawyer, judge and congressman. Martin's early associations were with the independent yeomanry, as well as with the tenantry of the Van Rensselaer manor, both of whom fought for freedom. Clever, from the start, but without means for a college course, he was, perforce, content with the common school and academy of the village. At the age of fourteen he entered the law office of Francis Silvester, and, in 1803, completed his studies with William P. Van Ness, a counsellor and federal judge, in New York, returning to Kinderhook as a partner of his step-brother, Van Alen. He soon obtained an enviable standing at the bar and, having hardly passed his majority, was contending with such famous pleaders as Elisha Williams, Thomas P. Grosvenor and Jacob R. Van Rensselaer. Benjamin F. Butler, in drawing a comparison between him and Williams, says: "Williams had the livelier imagination, Van Buren the sounder judgment. Van Buren was his (Williams) superior in analyzing, arranging and combining the isolated materials, in unraveling the web of intricate affairs, in eviscerating truth from the mass of diversified and conflicting evidence, in softening the heart and moulding it to his purpose and in working into the judgments of his hearers the conclusions of his own perspicuous and persuasive reasonings." Williams, himself, said to his young rival: "I get all the verdicts and you get all the judgments." In 1808 he was made surrogate of Columbia county, the first office he who held so many was given; and that was strictly within the line of his profession. Within the year he moved to Hudson and was there residing in 1815, with increasing success, when he was appointed attorney-general, having already in 1812 been elected to the State Senate. In 1816 he settled in Albany, where he remained until 1829, when he virtually ceased practice with a towering reputation both at *nisi pruis* and the appellate courts, and as a constitutional lawyer as well. He had acquired a competent estate, that his thrift and prudence subsequently resolved into a fortune, to which speculation contributed little, if anything, and venality, nothing.

Van Buren was a born politician. He was of ingratiating address, a "good mixer," a close observer of events and tendencies, an infallible mind-reader and of abiding convictions in any cause in which he enlisted. Politics were ebullient when he came upon the stage. Federalism had done its stupendous work in establishing the Union indivisible and indestructible, but, as a party, was gasping to its death. The Republicans, robust and virile, had struck their first effective blow, in democratizing the government, by the election of Jefferson to the Presidency. Van Buren did not hesitate in announcing his fealty to democracy (the Republican party) and, with his magnetic quality, speedily became the master of its organization in his locality, writing its platforms, directing its conventions and managing its campaigns. Within ten year, he was its leader in the State, and by 1823 had originated and was the controlling spirit of the Albany Regency, the celebrated junta of able men—Marcy, Butler, Croswell, Flagg *et al*—that for many years, ruled the party absolutely, "observing a high standard of the public service and of undoubted personal integrity," to which Thurlow Weed, its most

formidable antagonist was constrained to pay tribute in "that he had never known a body of men who possessed so much power and used it so well." Van Buren was chosen Senator by the Clintonians, a faction of the Republicans, but shortly separated therefrom, in support of Governor Tompkins and his vigorous war measures and in defence of the Madison administration.

Young as he was—not yet thirty—he went easily to the front as a debater, wrote the address in behalf of Tompkins's second re-election, favored the construction of the Erie canal, although DeWitt Clinton was its sponsor, promoted the return of Rufus King, the great Federalist, to the United States Senate, giving good reasons therefor; and voted to instruct the New York representatives in Congress to oppose the admission to the Union of any State, without the prohibition therein of slavery as a condition precedent. In 1816 he was chosen as a Regent of the University, serving until 1829. In 1819 he was removed as attorney-general, the Clintonians being in the majority of the Council of Appointment. He was elected February 6, 1821, a Senator of the United States, and was also chosen from Otsego county to the Constitutional Convention, which met at Albany in August. This was a distinguished body of jurists and publicists including James Kent, Ambrose Spencer, Abraham Van Vechten, Elisha Williams, Ogden Edwards, Nathan Sanford, Daniel D. Tompkins (president), Henry Wheaton, Jonas Platt and others. Its majority was Republican. Its purpose was to advance democracy in the organic law. No one participated more frequently in its deliberations than Van Buren; and by his exalted station, his party primacy, his legal knowledge and illuminating speech, he was conspicuously instrumental in formulating its conclusions. To him the abolition of the execrable Council of Appointment and the cumbersome Council of Revision, and that of the freehold qualification for electors; the increase in elective and the reduction of appointive offices, with the consequent curtailment of executive patronage are largely, if not principally, due. And, it is well to note in this connection, that his action in the convention goes far to relieve him of the charge that he was a voracious spoilsman. He was not responsible for the spoils system. The Federalists, especially in this State, had encouraged it. It was an institution before his day. That, in general, he conformed to the prevalent usage that "to the victor belongs the spoils" is true; but that he did something to abate its evils and never made nor asked for incapable or corrupt appointments for politics sake is also true. *Quantum sufficit.*

Van Buren took his seat in the United States Senate, December 3, 1821; was re-elected in 1827, and resigned January 1, 1829. His career therein, if not the most brilliant, is one of the most commanding, in congressional annals. His speeches were model expositions of political principles—certainly devoid of the "non-committalism" unadvisedly alleged against him. For a time Andrew Jackson was his colleague and between them an intimacy was woven vital to their individual preferment and the national weal. In the reconstruction of parties, subsequent to Monroe's era of good feeling," Van Buren is to be credited with the authoritative definition of the Democratic creed as that of the strict limitation of executive functions and hostility to internal improvements by the general government and for the imposition of a lower rather than a higher tariff. He was universally recognized as the chief organizer of the party and its congressional leader as he was also, *par excellence*, the manager of Jackson's canvass for the presidency and

his destined successor. Van Buren accepted the nomination for governor, at the demand of that section of his party known as "Bucktails" and was elected by a majority of more than thirty thousand over Judge Smith Thompson, the candidate of the National Republicans, or Adams men. He was inaugurated January 1, 1829. His message to the Legislature, although informed with partisanship, evinced an acurate knowledge of State concerns and was positive in its recommendations for pushing the work of the canals and for the creation of the "safety-fund" system of banking. His tenure was brief. He resigned in March to become United States Secretary of State—that office, at the time, being regarded as a stepping-stone to the presidency. Jefferson, Madison, Monroe and John Quincy Adams had ascended from it and Clay, who held under Adams, was a perennial presidential nominee. In his department, Van Buren made honorable record in perfecting a number of commercial treaties advantageous to this country; and he was the trusted counsellor of Jackson, in shaping the policies and editing the papers of the administration, as Hamilton was of Washington. His resignation came as an incident in the remodeling of the cabinet, in 1831—in driving from it the mischievous henchmen of Calhoun—Van Buren based his action, frankly, upon the impropriety of an avowed candidate for the presidential succession remaining therein. He was then appointed minister to the court of St. James—a recess appointment. Arriving in London in September he sojourned there about six months. He was not burdened with diplomatic duties but was feted in aristocratic and lettered circles to which his affable manners as well as official station gave him access. Late in January, 1832, his nomination was rejected by the Senate, Calhoun, in the chair, casting the decisive vote against him. That vote was a gun that recoiled upon those who shotted it. Popular indignation at the insult rose to fever heat and affection for him upon whom it was visited swept into enthusiasm. His vindication was without delay. "You have broken a minister, and elected a vice-president," said Benton to a Senator who had voted against confirmation. At the national Democratic convention in May, Van Buren received 208 votes for vice-president out of a total of 283. He had presented his letters of recall March 22; had dined with the King, and, after a leisurely continental tour, arrived in New York, July 5. He was rapturously greeted and immediately engaged in the campaign. The result was never doubtful. Jackson received 219 and Van Buren 189 electoral votes, the whole number being 287, the difference between the two being accounted for by the 30 votes of Pennsylvania going to William Wilkins, of that State.

The vice-presidency which, with a certain dignity attached to it, as nominally the second office in the government, but in reality the most inconsequential, could give Van Buren no additional prestige as a statesman; but as no other vice-president has been, he was still the main adviser of the president and his heir apparent; therefore, with undiminished influence as a politician. His ability and courtesy as a presiding officer met with general commendation. As the time approached for the presidential nomination, a Southern schism, including the South Carolina nullifiers, declared itself against the Jackson-Van Buren regimé. It was occasioned partly by Van Buren's anti-slavery inclination, within constitutional limitations, pronounced when the prohibition of slavery on the national domain became a burning question. The malcontents nominated Hugh L. White, a Ten-

nessee senator for president; but when the regular Democracy assembled at Baltimore, May 20, 1835, all the States except South Carolina, Alabama and Tennessee, being represented, Van Buren was nominated unanimously for the chief magistracy. The Whigs named General Harrison. At the polls, Van Buren obtained 762,678 votes as against 735,650 for all other candidates combined. His majority in New York was over 28,000. In the electoral colleges Van Buren had 170 votes, Harrison 73, White 26, and Webster (a Massachusetts Whig defection) 14.

At the outset of his administration, Van Buren encountered a financial crisis of appalling proportions. Inflation, extravagance and air-castle building had been followed by vanished values, crumbling securities, shin-plasters, dispelled dreams, wide-spread bankruptcy and disaster—the crash of '37 The cry for governmental relief was multitudinous and menacing. Van Buren faced the situation resourcefully and manfully. His message to the Congress marked the kernel of his political wisdom and is among the greatest of American State papers. He enunciated emphatically a cardinal principle of Jeffersonian democracy that government could not and should not help the people to earn their living; that value could not ensue without labor, and that industry, economy and good sense must cope with the emergency. He stood inflexibly for a specie basis to the currency and against the revival of the national bank; and compelled the adoption of the sub-treasury scheme—the government its own banker. This the grand monument of his administration still stands secure. Other of his achievements were the strict observance of international obligations incident to the Canadian rebellion; the pre-emption of the public domain by actual settlers; the arbitration of the claims of American citizens upon Mexico; and the removal of the Seminoles and other Florida Indians to territory west of the Mississippi. Upon the whole, his administration was prudent, honest and eminently statesmanlike, in a time of extraordinary perplexity and trouble. Before its end, industries had revived and commercial distress had abated. Prosperity had dawned, but memories of the night were still fresh and poignant. They were the bulk of the capital utilized by the Whigs in 1840—the impulse of the campaign of which Carl Schurz fairly says that there "was more enthusiasm and less thought than in any American presidential canvass;" in which Van Buren's principles were denounced, his personality belittled and the seemly adornments and entertainments of the White House represented as shameless prodigality, and an aping of royal state—a campaign of vengeful harangue, boisterous song, monster processions, with log cabins and cider barrels in the van.

His party supported Van Buren loyally, if anxiously; for the portents were not propitious. It renominated him unanimously in May. He was badly beaten in November, obtaining but 60 electoral votes to 234 for Harrison. He even lost New York, which had never before deserted him. He bore his defeat with that severe and smiling mien which, under all circumstances, he exhibited; and retired to his estate at Lindenwald, in his native county, which, for years, was the Mecca of the radical Democracy—"Barnburners"—not unlike Monticello and Montpelier to the party of an earlier epoch.

As yet the leader of his party nationally, he was presented to its convention in 1844 for a third nomination; but Southern delegates ranged themselves almost solidly against him because of his opposition to the annexation of Texas and forced the adoption of the two-thirds rule

Washington Irving

—the *bête noir* of major and the sweepstakes of minor candidates. On the first ballot, Van Buren was accorded 146 votes, 13 more than a majority; but these dwindled until, on the ninth, James K. Polk, a very "dark horse," won the ribbon. Four years later the rift between "Barnburners" and "Hunkers," in New York, had widened to a chasm, which could not be bridged. The former bolted the nomination of Cass and renewed that of the ex-president. In August, the Free-Soil convention at Buffalo, Van Buren, being acceptable to it, as having approved the Wilmot proviso, placed him at the head of their ticket with Charles Francis Adams as second. At the election, in November, Van Buren received 291,263 votes, Cass 1,220,504 and Taylor 1,360,099. The personal popularity of Van Buren was distinctly shown in New York, which recorded 120,510 votes for him to 114,318 for Cass, thus assuring Taylor's triumph. Thenceforth, Van Buren lived, content upon his estate, and voted both for Pierce and Buchanan, his love for the Union, at the moment, superior to his anti-slavery convictions. He was verging on his eightieth year, at the breaking out of the Civil War, but sympathized cordially with the North and upheld the early measures of Lincoln for the salvation of the republic. He died at Lindenwald, July 24, 1862, and is buried in the Kinderhook Cemetery. He had, in 1807, wedded Hannah Hoes, a kinswoman of his mother. She died in 1819. Faithful to her memory, he never remarried. She bore him four sons, the eldest of whom, John, was attorney-general of the State and famous as a politician and stump orator, few Americans being his superiors in invective, wit and eloquence. Van Buren's life has been written by Holland, Bancroft, Jenkins in "Governors of New York," Shepard in the "American Statesmen" series (decidedly the best) and by Davy Crockett, a ridiculous and scurrilous libel.

IRVING, Washington,

Essayist, Historian, Diplomat.

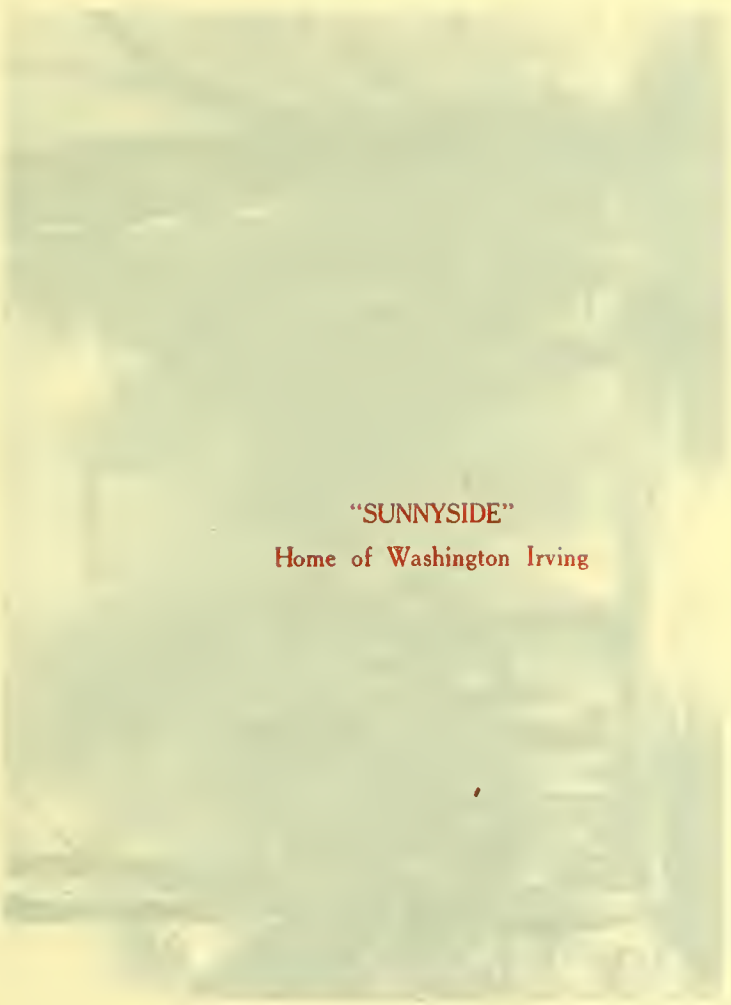
Washington Irving was, for more than a half-century, the widest known and best beloved of American authors. It is an open question whether he is not still entitled to primacy among the literati of the land. Certainly, New York exalts the fame and cherishes the memory of him who informed her history with romance and invested her "banks and braes," her rippling streams and woodland haunts with legendary charm. He was born in the city of New York, April 3, 1783, the eighth son of William Irving, who traced his descent from William De Irwyn, armor-bearer of Robert Bruce, and of Anna Saunders, the granddaughter of an English curate. They were married, in 1766, while he was a petty officer in an armed packet, plying between Falmouth and New York; and, two years later, they settled in the latter city, he engaging in trade and acquiring a moderate fortune, most of which he, being a zealous Whig, lost during the British occupation, both ministering meanwhile assiduously to the distress of American prisoners.

Irving, of whom his mother had said at his birth that "Washington's work is ended and the child shall be named after him," was but a few months old when the British evacuation occurred. The future metropolis was a place of less than 25,000 inhabitants clustered around the Battery and straggling toward outlying cornfields and truck gardens. Dutch customs and Dutch architecture, with their gables and dormers, interspersed with the statelier mansions of the English

gentry, still prevailed; but it was vital with Revolutionary memories and the activities of an independent State. Aside, however, from the brilliant intellectual quality of the group of statesmen, who were to mould a nation, its ambitions were commercial, rather than scholarly, and it was almost wholly devoid of literary taste or culture. These were yet to be evoked and that largely by the genius of Washington Irving

His upbringing was in a household whose head was a God-fearing man, highly esteemed for his probity, of a truly affectionate nature, but a Presbyterian deacon of pronounced orthodoxy, severe as a Covenanter in his family regimé strict in his requirements of attendance at church exercises and rigidly set against anything that savored of amusement or frivolity. The mother was of gentler tone, tender to her children and sympathetic with their sports and joys, of the elastic creed of the Episcopalians, to which they also inclined, Washington being secretly confirmed at an early age. He is described as being full of vivacity, drollery and innocent mischief. He betrayed a liking for the theatre and kindred diversions, in which he indulged without his father's consent or even knowledge. Between the conflicting views of his parents, he seems to have come to little harm, although he was doubtless thereby disinclined to serious studies or pursuits. His education was of most desultory fashion. He hated the routine of the class room and was through with it before he was sixteen, with grade probably not much beyond that of the grammar school. He read some law in the office of Josiah Ogden Hoffman and managed to be admitted to the bar, but hardly attempted practice. He read, however, at random, many books—not theological treatises, nor philosophical disquisitions, nor dry historical pages—not even the classics—but fiction and current English literature. He familiarized himself with "Robinson Crusoe," "Don Quixote," the "Arabian Nights," *et id omne genus.* All stories of travel and adventure especially fascinated him and fed his longing "strange countries for to see," as he wandered along the wharves and watched the ships depart for European shores or "furthest Ind." In frequent Hudson river rambles, he stored his mind for the limning of "Sleepy Hollow" and the creation of "Ichabod Crane" and "Rip Van Winkle" and he made journeyings to the forests of the Mohawk and the wilds of the St. Lawrence, enjoying the hospitalies of Albany town and Saratoga and Ballston Springs by the way; for he was an accomplished society young man, agreeable in person and conversation, a favorite of and pure in his relations with the gentler sex.

With such excursions as he made in the realms of nature and of letters he could, before he was twenty, turn a neatly worded phrase, or clever bit of verse, had penned some boyish plays, in which he showed his nascent wit and humor and was thoroughly possessed of the passion for writing—*cacoëthes scribendi.* Notwithstanding the dictum of Dr. Johnson and the experience of Stevenson, it is true that great writers are born rather than made; and Irving is one of these. His first literary venture was a series of letters with the *nom de plume* of "Jonathan Oldstyle," which he contributed in 1802 to the "Morning Chronicle," a journal then recently started by his brother Peter. They were satires upon the stage, plainly imitative of Addison, but with much of original conception, and attracted considerable attention. They were crude, but promising Irving's health somewhat frail and his longing for travel induced, in 1804, a trip to Europe for the benefit of the one and the gratification



"SUNNYSIDE"
Home of Washington Irving

of the other. He was absent from home about two years. His tour was fruitful in incident, observation and delight. He saw many places and conversed with many famous men and women. He made prolonged stays in all the countries he visited and caught the local coloring of each—from Parisian gayeties and Napoleonic glitter, the gleam of Italian lakes and the luster of Italian art, the picturesque scenery of the Rhine, the glory of the Alpine peaks and the historic glamour of London streets and monuments. His fascinating person, his ingenuous spirit and his charm of manner gave him the entree of the best society everywhere and made him a prime favorite therein. In Rome he contracted a lifelong friendship with Washington Allston, the celebrated American painter; in Paris, he saw Madame de Stael; in London, the theatre attracted him; he heard Keene and Cooke and was presented to Mrs. Siddons, then growing old, but still the greatest of tragediennes. He studied French, in which he subsequently became proficient and "picked up" something of other Latin tongues. From things old and new, grave and gay, his plastic mind received impressions that were embodied in his works in engaging form. With vivid experience and renovated health, he set sail for New York, arriving there in February, 1806.

A time of dawdling now ensues—a little thumbing of law books, an occasional *jeu desprit* in the newspapers, strolls along the Hudson, visits to Ballston Springs, discreet companionship with the "bloods" of the town, the "lionizing" of the drawing room, with devoir to its gentle womanhood, a brief campaign among the pot houses of the politicians, a vain attempt to obtain a petty office at Albany—withal the dreamy slumber of genius preceding its awakening. The first outward evidence of his choice of a career was his collaboration, with his eldest brother William, in the publication of "Salamagundi," a semi-monthly periodical, which ran through twenty numbers, brisk in humor, keen in wit, pleasantly reckless in satire, descriptive of the doings and follies of the vicinage. It took the city not only, but distant places as well, by storm, with its grandiloquent purpose "simply to instruct the young, reform the old, correct the town and castigate the age." Its separate contributions are not all distinctly identified, but much that Irving did is clearly recognized and in them, as Charles Dudley Warner, in his charming biography, says, "may be traced the germs of nearly everything that he did afterward; in it he tried the various stops of his genius; he discovered his own power; his career was determined; thereafter it was only a question of energy or necessity."

The necessity came and with it the energy. In 1809 his "History of New York, from the Beginning of the World to the end of the Dutch dynasty," by "Diedrich Knickerbocker"—a conception of immortal humor—appeared. This composite of verities and whimsicalities brought him instant favor and fame, although, at the first, the Dutch aristocracy were indignant at its raillery of their forbears—the shade of Wouter von Twiller seeming to stand at Diedrich's side, with pudgy finger, upbraiding him. This feeling of resentment, however, soon subsided, amid the universal acclaim, and their anger turned to mirth at the delicious caricatures of their quaint ancestors. Irving was singularly felicitous in announcing Diedrich as the chronicler, as he was in all the pseudonyms he selected—"Jonathan Oldstyle," "Anthony Evergreen" "Simon Senex" and "Geoffrey Craon" himself—as happy as Dickens in fitting names to the quality of his characters. In 1810 he wrote a biograph-

ical sketch of Thomas Campbell, prefacing a Philadelphia edition of the subject's poems. About this time he interested himself in business with two of his brothers which, at the breaking out of the war with Great Britain, began to have unfortunate issue and later became calamitous, but which stimulated his pen to the earning of his own livelihood and to the assistance of his brothers in their adversities. In 1813 he edited the "Analectic Magazine," to which he contributed biographies of the naval commanders of America. In the fall of 1814, Federalist as he was, but earnestly enlisted for the prosecution of the war, he became the aide and military secretary of Governor Tompkins, with the rank of colonel, serving about four months, when he applied for a commission in the regular army; but hostilities ceasing, in February, 1815, foreclosed the appointment; and, in May of that year, he went to England to consult and aid his brother Peter on business matters and to visit his sister Sarah, the wife of Henry Van Wart, of Birmingham. From various inducements, he remained abroad seventeen years.

This was a period of lettered associations, activities and recompenses—the efflorescence of his life. Among his friends were the elder Disraeli, Southey, Campbell, Moore, Hallam, Gifford, Milman, Rogers; and above all, Walter Scott, who early appreciated his genius, invited him to Abbotsford and testified his affection by many gracious offices. The "Sketch Book" was begun in 1819, the first instalment containing "Rip Van Winkle," published in America, in May, and the whole completed in September, 1820. It was reproduced in England by Murray, the leading British publisher, who also reprinted the Knickerbocker history—both hailed cordially by "Blachards," the "Quarterly," and other oracles of review and rapturously received by the readers of two continents. Irving was offered the editorship of more than one magazine, which he felt obliged to decline. "Bracebridge Hall," for the copyright of which Murray paid one thousand guineas, appeared in 1822 and "Tales of a Traveller," for which Irving received £1,500 in 1824. From 1815 until 1820 he resided in England, with occasional excursions to the continent; a portion of the time in Liverpool, occupied with the financial embarrassments, and solicitous about the health of his brother Peter, with some concern in regard to his own; but mainly in London, welcome in all the best houses, associating with the foremost scholars, statesmen and soldiers; captivating public attention at the moment when Scott and Byron and the lake poets were the "bright, particular stars" of the literary firmament; and hearing echoes of his celebrity from this side of the Atlantic. He was somewhat of an invalid; his writing was fitful, but diligent, when the inspiration was on; and the product that which has been mentioned. In 1823 he made an extended tour of Germany, for his ailment's sake, sojourning for several months at Dresden, within its artistic environment, with some attendance upon the prim little Saxon court and enjoying a choice intimacy with the Fosters, an especially refined and cultivated English family. In July, 1823, he abode in Paris, still enamored of its pleasures, noting with interest the accession of Charles X. and making Talma, the king of the stage, his friend.

The four copiously fruitful years of Irving's life now follow. They were years spent in Castilian libraries and amid Moorish memorials. In February, 1826, Alexander H. Everett, United States minister to Spain, commissioned him to translate the historical documents, collected and edited by M. Navarette from

the papers of Las Casas and the journals of Columbus. Settled for the time in Madrid, the result of Irving's labors was, not a translation merely, but the "History of the Voyages and Discoveries of Christopher Columbus," published in 1828. This was succeeded by the "Conquest of Granada," the "Alhambra," "Legends of the Conquest of Spain" and the "Lives of Columbus and his Companions." "Mahomet and his Successors," the material for which was collected in Madrid, was written later and given to the press in 1850. All these works, with their historic accuracy in romantic setting, their richness of style, through which runs the vein of purity peculiarly Irving's own, constrained the meed of critics and scholars and allured the patronage of the public. Their sale was enormous, with corresponding profits to publisher and royalties to author. Toward the close of his residence in Spain, he received the appointment of secretary of legation at the Court of St. James and, after some hesitation, accepted it. In April, 1830, the Royal Society of Literature awarded him one of its two annual gold medals in recognition of eminent literary service, the historian Hallam obtaining the other, and the University of Oxford conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Civil Law, which, it is said, the modest recipient never used.

He retired from his diplomatic post, in September, 1831, and. in May, 1832, returned to New York, where he was met with numerous tributes of regard. A banquet, notable for the brilliant company, which honored the most famous literary man that America had produced, was given him. Many similar invitations were proffered him by other cities, which, with his usual shrinking from public demonstrations, he declined. Desirous to acquaint himself with the country, from which he had so long been exiled, he made an extended tour through the South and West and wrote "A Tour of the Prairies," "a romance of reality" that remains the best description of the explorations and adventures, the land and life of the region watered by the confluence of the Arkansas and Mississippi, as yet unopened to civilization and frequented only by trappers and hunters. Thence he returned to provide a home for himself, his brother Peter and several nieces by buying, renovating and beautifying "Sunnyside," his retreat in his declining years on the bank of the river at Tarrytown, a fair estate near the haunts and scenes which his pen had depicted—today a literary Mecca. There he composed, during the next decade, "Recollections of Abbotsford and Newstead Abbey," "Astoria," "Captain Bonneville," and occasional papers, afterward made into a volume with the title of the leading sketch, "Wolfert's Roost." He began his "Life of Washington," long contemplated, and graciously abandoned to Prescott the "Conquest of Mexico," for which he had made considerable preparation. Without disparaging Prescott, whose splendid production marks a departure from the dry-as-dust statistics of a former era, it is but just to say that the world lost much in the unselfish surrender of Irving—if not in orderly narration, certainly in graphic portraiture.

Political honors, to which he was temperamentally averse, sought Irving; but he declined the candidacy for Mayor of New York, standing for Congress, and Van Buren's tender of the naval portfolio. In 1842 President Tyler, at the instance of Webster, then Secretary of State, offered him the mission to Spain—a graceful recognition of the literary guild and of its most accomplished member, who was especially equipped for the post from his familiarity with Spanish affairs. His nomination was confirmed

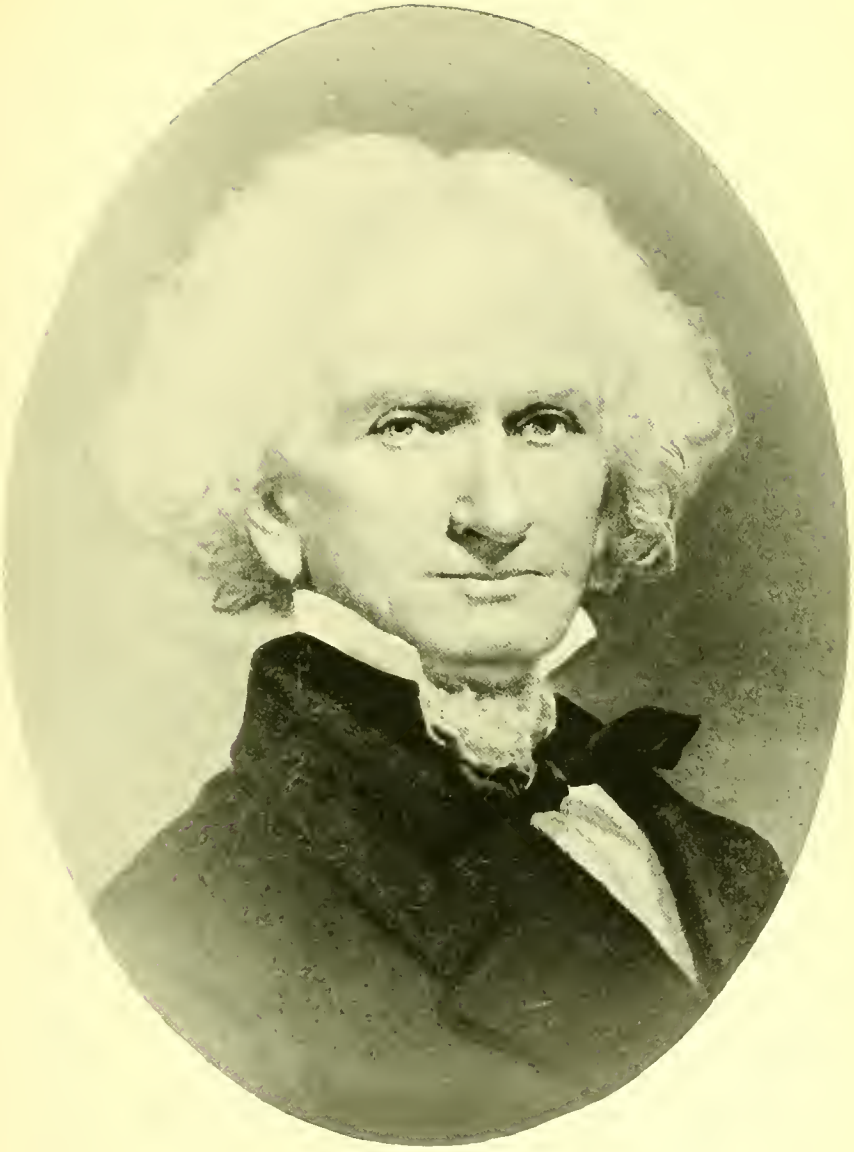
by acclamation, Henry Clay, who was opposing nearly all of Tyler's appointments, saying, "this is a nomination everybody will concur in." Reluctant to leave "Sunnyside" and to intermit his literary tasks, he yet accepted, persuaded thereto by the gratifying manner in which the offer came, the advice of friends and the temptation again to visit Spain. His journey thither was an ovation throughout. He refused public dinners in New York, Liverpool and Glasgow, attended the grand fancy ball of the young queen in London, was welcomed by the royal family in Paris and by the governing powers in Madrid and entered upon his duties, which, under the disturbed state of the kingdom, were delicate and difficult. He kept the relations between the court to which he was accredited and his own country free from embarrassment, was treated with signal respect by the ministry and acquitted himself as a diplomat of urbanity, skill and resourcefulness. His private correspondence, much of which has been preserved, is matchless in its descriptions of places and persons seen and its historic portrayals—"the author's consummate art," as Warner says, "of conveying an impression by what I may call the tone of his style."

He resigned his mission and returned to "Sunnyside," in the fall of 1846. He finished his "Washington," which was published in full, in August, 1859, three months before his death; and edited a complete edition of his works—fifteen volumes—from the press of Putnam. It is noteworthy, as indicative of his emoluments, that on his copyrights between 1848 and 1859, he received $88,000. For the rest, he passed his sunset days serenely, troubled only by a physical malady, which had long beset him, in extensive correspondence, in loving care of his estate and relatives, and in occasional journeyings until the end came on November 28, 1859. He is buried on a slight elevation overlooking "Sleepy Hollow" and the placid flow of the Hudson. Irving never married. The love of his youth was Matilda, the daughter of Jeremiah Ogden Hoffman, to whom he pledged himself when he was in his twenty-sixth year and she in her eighteenth. She was singularly lovely in person and mind—fair, refined, graceful and cultured beyond her years. He was passionately fond of her. She died of pulmonary complaint of short duration tenderly ministered to by him in her passing. He devotedly cherished her memory, piously preserving the keepsakes of their few, but happy, hours together; and he never wooed another.

THROOP, Enos T.,

Lawyer, Jurist, Governor.

The Throop genealogy is an especially interesting one. In an old family record, compiled by a daughter of the Rev. Benjamin Throope (Yale, 1734), it is stated that he was the seventh child of Captain William Throope, whose grandfather, Lord Scroope, after active engagement in one of the Scotch rebellions fled to America and assumed the name of William Throope. There is also a family tradition that William Throope, the American ancestor, was really Adrian Scroope, a son of Adrian, the regicide. There are some circumstances that seem to fortify the tradition, but convincing proof of its validity is lacking. Be record or tradition, as may be, William Throope was married to Mary Chapman, at Barnstable, Massachusetts, in 1666, and, in 1680, became one of the original settlers of Bristol, Rhode Island, was a land agent there and selectman and representative in the commonwealth of Roger Williams. His third son, William, married Martha Colyn, at Bristol, in 1698,



Enos T. Throop

went to Lebanon, Connecticut, and was there land agent, colonial representative and captain of militia. His eldest son, a second Captain William, born at Bristol, in 1669, married in 1719, Elizabeth Stanberry and resided at Lebanon. His son, the Rev. George, born in 1723, married Mehitabel, daughter of John Bliss, also of Lebanon. *En passim*; certain Lebanon people migrated, after the eviction of the Acadians, to Nova Scotia, where government lands were offered them on liberal terms, but from which, in turn, they were driven, during our Revolution, for refusing to espouse the British side. Among these were John Bliss and Josiah Throop, the governor's great-uncle—the latter an historic character, active in attempts to capture Nova Scotia and a lieutenant-colonel under Colonel Marinus Willett. The Rev. George Throope became the minister at Johnstown, New York; was tutor to children of Sir William Johnson; a chaplain in Colonel Samuel Brewster's regiment in the Revolution, and, having no children who reached maturity, adopted George Bliss, the son of his sister Mary. He taking the name of Throop (eliding the "e"), born at Lebanon in 1761, married, in 1783, Abia, daughter of Enos Thompson, a large landed proprietor of Dutchess county, and a descendant of Anthony Thompson, who came from England with Governor Theophilus Eaton, in 1637, and signed the New Haven constitution in 1639. George Bliss Throop was brought up in Johnstown, "in the Valley," where Sir William Johnson held baronial state, which was ravaged by the retainers of Sir John, of evil memory, and the Mohawks of Brant, and about which Stevenson and Frederic have woven romantic spell. He was liberally educated, served in the Revolution (Third New York Regiment), a skillful conveyancer, grew in the favor of his neighbors and builded a home; but, in the midst of fair prospects and civic usefulness, he was stricken, by an accident, with mortal sickness, and, after lingering and painful prostration, died in Albany, in 1794, leaving to his family naught but the home, his other means having been exhausted by his protracted disability.

His elder son, Enos Thompson Throop, the future governor, named after his maternal grandfather, was born in Johnstown, August 21, 1784. He was, by his father's death, impressed with the necessity of making his own way in the world. As a boy he was of studious habit, industrious and persevering in all his undertakings. Unable to compass a regular collegiate curriculum, he thankfully accepted the offer of the Hon. George Metcalf, a member of Assembly and district attorney from Montgomery county and, in later years, an eminent practitioner at the Albany bar, to enter his office. Metcalf was also accomplished in belles-lettres and took pleasure in directing Enos's education both in law and the humanities. These the youth pursued with zeal and assiduity, completing them, after Metcalf's removal, in the offices of the eminent jurist, Daniel Cady, and of Matthias B. Hildreth, subsequently attorney-general of the state, and with the Rev. Urquhart, a graduate of Edinburgh University and principal of the local academy. When he was admitted as an attorney of the Supreme Court, in January, 1806, he had acquired a fine legal and lettered culture, his scholarly equipment notably declaring itself in his public career. After prospecting Western New York, then inviting eastern immigration, he located in Auburn, an embryo village on the outer verge of the great Puritan civilization, which was, within the ensuing half century to sweep onward to the Pacific. He arrived there in March, 1807, and entered at once upon the prac-

tice of his profession. His success was instant and assured. He was skillful and resourceful in the trial of cases, with a clientage fully commensurate with the needs of the community, but, in the day of small things, not greatly remunerative. In 1811 he formed a partnership with Joseph L. Richardson, afterward county judge, that continued until it was dissolved upon the appointment of Throop as county clerk. There is no doubt that, with the growth of the village, incorporated in 1815, he would have reached a high standing among the lawyers of the central section of the State had he remained at the bar; but he was drawn from it by the emoluments of the clerkship, regarded as a desirable place and bestowed mainly as a reward for political service; for Throop was a politician from the start. His early proclivities were of a Federalist cast, Mr. Metcalf, his patron and benefactor, being an earnest advocate of its principles; but Throop, thinking for himself, became an ardent Republican, with especial devotion to the interests of Tompkins, the rising star of the party and favorable to the reelection of President Madison against the ambition of DeWitt Clinton. In 1811 Tompkins was in his second term as governor, the Council of Appointment was Republican and Throop was made clerk of Cayuga. In 1813, the Federalists having control of the council, Throop was promptly removed and Elijah Miller, the leader of the local bar, and subsequently the father-in-law of William H. Seward, was named as his successor; but, two years later, the Republicans being again in the ascendent, was restored to his office, which he held until 1819. In 1814 he married Evelina, the youngest daughter of Colonel William J. Vredenburgh, one of the founders and, at the time, the magnate of Skaneateles. Their wedded life lasted but twenty years. She bore him three children, none of whom lived to mature years.

In 1814 he was elected to Congress, a preferment, at the time, not inconsistent with his incumbency of the clerkship. He took his seat in that body, December 4, 1815, as a supporter of the Madison administration that had just brought to an honorable conclusion the war with Great Britain, but had still to grapple with economic issues of grave import. The Fourteenth was an exceedingly able Congress, including in its membership Clay, Calhoun and Webster, the illustrious triumvirate. Throop, although a new member, assumed a highly respectable, even an influential, position. Earnest and lucid, if not what is termed eloquent, in speech, he participated freely in the debates of the session. He opposed the bill providing for carrying the commercial treaty with Great Britain into effect; approved the incorporation of the national bank, the Canadian volunteer bill, the tariff act of 1816 and the "Compensation act," increasing the salaries of Congressmen from $1,300 to $1,800 per annum. His last mentioned vote, although in itself amply justified, clouded temporarily his political fortunes, as similar votes have done for many succeeding representatives. He resigned his seat at the close of the first session, and was not a candidate at the special election to fill the vacancy, a "low-salary" party of Federalists and Clintonians returning their nominee.

Throop continued engaged actively in politics, unquestionably the leader of his party in his section, promoting its interests and controlling appointments therein, but never recommending improper ones, as is distinctly shown in his correspondence with the Hon. Perry G. Childs, a senator from the western district and a member of the Council of Appointment, a portion of which it has been the privi-

lege of the writer to examine recently. In April, 1823, Throop was appointed, at the instance of Governor Yates, a judge of the seventh circuit. His legal attainments and his high character justified this preferment. He was courteous in manner, careful in deliberation and just in decision, even exceeding expectation in his familiarity with the principles, forms and proceedings in criminal law, gaining especial distinction in the cases of the conspirators indicted for kidnapping Morgan, the betrayer of the secrets of the Masonic fraternity. He left the bench with a full measure of professional and popular esteem.

Meanwhile, he avoided interference in political concerns, although he was recognized as a friend of Van Buren and pledged to the presidential nomination of Jackson in 1828. In 1827, he changed his residence from Auburn to "Willow Brook," a fair farm on Owasco lake, to the cultivation and beautifying of which he gave much attention. Attached to all rural pursuits, he became even famous as a horticulturist. In the summer of 1828, he was solicited as the nominee for lieutenant-governor on the ticket to be headed by Van Buren with the tacit understanding that in the event of its success, Van Buren would be called to Jackson's cabinet and the governorship would devolve upon Throop. He assented and the program was carried out to the letter. The Democratic nominees were duly elected. Van Buren resigned and received the portfolio of state; and Lieutenant-Governor Throop became acting governor, March 12, 1829. He was elected governor, in 1830, over Francis Granger, the candidate of the combined Anti-Masonic and National Republican parties, thus being the incumbent of the office for nearly four years.

His administration was intelligent, upright and honorable throughout, although not especially eventful and without opportunity for the display of brilliant statesmanship, such as was accorded to Tompkins and Seward. His messages were clear expositions of the economic conditions of the State and were couched in excellent English. He had the satisfaction of signing the "safety-fund" law, of promoting public charities, especially in the building of the first State lunatic asylum, of revising the criminal code, accomplishing the abolition of imprisonment for debt and of approving liberal appropriations to common schools and higher seminaries of education. The exigent problem he was constrained to solve was that relating to the terms upon which internal improvements should be further prosecuted, including the perplexing factor of the construction of the Chenango canal. This he adjusted, for the time being, by signing the bill directing the work to proceed with certain limitations as to cost and the application of revenues. His financial policy is aptly and pithily expressed in his annual message of 1832, that "no public debt should be created, but with ample provision for its liquidation within reasonable time." It can hardly be said that, in the political view, his administration was a peaceful one, hampered as it was with the importunities of office-seekers and factional disturbances. Upon the whole, however, it warrants the encomium of Jenkins that "considering he was obliged to stem the tide of anti-masonry, at its commencement, and how many difficulties and embarrassments he encountered, it may with justice be said that it was alike favorable to him and the State. He discharged all the duties of the office with ability. He left the State and its finances prosperous and his party fairly in the ascendant."

Upon vacating the gubernatorial chair, he accepted the important and responsible

post of naval officer at New York and filled it efficiently until 1838, when he was appointed *Charge d'affaires* to the two Sicilies and served as such until the incoming of the Harrison administration when he was recalled. Thenceforth, until his death, more than thirty years after, he was a private citizen. For a time, he retired to "Willow Brook," which later he transferred to his favorite nephew, Enos T. Throop-Martin, his private secretary when he was governor and a distinguished lawyer and man of affairs in central New York. Subsequently, he purchased a large farm near Kalamazoo, Michigan, upon the development of which he spent several years. He returned thence, in 1855, and built a new house at Willow Brook, devoting himself pleasurably to gardening and horticulture until 1867 when he disposed of this property, and lived, for several years in New York City, and was one of the founders of the Union Club; then went back to Willow Brook where, in his nephew's house, he died November 1, 1874, aged ninety years. He is buried in St. Peter's churchyard, Auburn. No children survived him, as already stated, but his nephews Enos T. Throop, of New York, and Montgomery H. Throop, of Albany, left children as did also E. T. Throop-Martin, whose son Edward S. is a well known and accomplished essayist. Collateral relatives are the Williamses of Salem, New York, and the Campans of Detroit, Michigan. The governor is described, in his old age, as a stately and picturesque figure, with long and abundant white hair, of agreeable manners and entertaining speech. He was well read, possessing an extensive library in French, Italian and classic literature, much of which he procured during his residence abroad. He remained a Democrat of the old school to the end. There is a full length portrait of him by Weir, in the City Hall, New York, and a fine one of him, in his later years, painted by Elliott and now owned by Mrs. R. S. Brewster.

MARCY, William L.,

Statesman, Governor, Cabinet Official.

In the politics and statesmanship of the country, for a period of forty years, William Learned Marcy occupied a large place or rather, many places, to which his talents and patriotism justly entitled him. He came of goodly Puritan stock. Among the first settlers of Sturbridge, Worcester county, Massachusetts, was Moses Marcy, of English descent, born in Woodstock, Connecticut, where, in 1723, he married Priscilla Morris. They removed to Sturbridge, in 1732, with a family of five children, subsequently increased to eleven. He soon became "one of the principal inhabitants;" a representative in the General Court and, for many years, was the stated moderator at town meetings. During the old French war, he equipped soldiers for the army, at his own expense, afterward remunerated therefor by the town. He died, in 1779, at the age of seventy-two, leaving an honored name and a large estate, for the time. Jedediah, his grandson and the father of William L., commanding a militia company, shortly after the close of the Revolution, held several town offices and acquired a competency, sufficient for the education of his children. He married Ruth Learned, of excellent Sturbridge family and, from this union, William L. issued December 12, 1786.

He received a liberal education, being graduated from Brown University, in 1808, unblemished in character, well drilled in the classics, exceptionally cultured in English literature and general history and with a facile and accurate pen, notably admired and trusted, in the political

W. L. MARCY

conflicts in which he was engaged, in after years, by his friends, and feared by his foes. Like many bright New England boys, he was attracted to this State for a career, and settled in Troy, where he studied law and was admitted to practice; but, upon the breaking out of the war with Great Britain, he joined a company of light artillery, as lieutenant, did valiant service on the Canadian frontier and, at St. Regis, captured the first prisoners and a flag from the enemy—a particularly brilliant exploit. He was later stationed with the troops charged with the defense of New York and there remained until the close of the war. Resuming his practice in Troy, he also contributed articles to the Albany "Argus" and editorials to the Troy "Budget" which established his reputation as a political writer of the first order, at a time when great and accomplished political writers were much in evidence. His service in this regard was recognized in his appointment as recorder of Troy, when he had barely attained his thirtieth birthday. Although, brought up in the New England environment, he was, from the first a pronounced Republican (Democrat), an ardent Jeffersonian devotee, following in the division of his party, in this State, the lead of Tompkins and Van Buren with DeWitt Clinton as his *bête noir*. Because of this affiliation he was removed from the recordership, in 1818, by the Council of Appointment, at the beck of Clinton. In 1820, he supported Tompkins, in his last run for governor, against Clinton, who was elected; but the Legislature and the Council, being then anti-Clintonian, Marcy was made, in 1821, adjutant-general holding the place until 1823, when he was appointed comptroller of the State and removed to Albany, which was thenceforth his residence. He was reappointed in 1826.

As comptroller, always an important office, conspicuously so during Marcy's incumbency, as involving weighty financial problems and reforms in administration, he exhibited the highest capacity as an executive; and his annual reports are models of perspicuity in statement and style, revealing his intimate knowledge of the condition and needs of the treasury. It was while he was comptroller that he identified himself with the "Albany Regency"—an organization that for astuteness in planning, skill in management and general integrity in the conduct of affairs is among the worthiest, as well as one of the most famous, bodies of its kind in the political annals of the land. Much of the success of its operations is to be attributed to the foresight and wisdom of William L. Marcy. Meanwhile, he continued actively in his profession, and acquired an enviable standing therein, rendering him a fitting recipient of, if not an aspirant for, judicial honors, to say nothing of his political merit, which seems not to have been inconsistent with, if, indeed, it was not, in some sense, a credential for, such preferment. Accordingly he was appointed, January 15, 1829, an associate justice of the Supreme Court, with the approbation of the bar and the public, and held the position until February 1, 1831, when he became United States Senator. His tenure was too brief to enable him to make a shining record; and, although he is said to have resigned reluctantly, his ambition declared itself for the career of a statesman, as which his fame was to be exalted and enduring; but his judicial service was long enough to exhibit his legal learning, sound judgment and unswerving integrity and to occasion general regret when he abandoned it.

Urged by Van Buren, who wanted a friend at Washington, while he was absent as minister to Great Britain, by the "Regency" and other party managers he

consented to his election to the Senate. Therein his service was also brief—two years—although he was chosen for a full term. His reputation had preceded him; he was cordially welcomed to the Senate and immediately appointed chairman of the judiciary committee—an unusual compliment to be bestowed upon a new member. As senator, he was a staunch supporter of Jackson's administration—both of its personnel and its drastic policies. He was a moderate protectionist; opposed the re-charter of the United States Bank; the harbors and appropriation bill, as containing a number of objectional expenditures; and the distribution of the proceeds of the public lands among the States. He spoke not frequently, but always earnestly and clearly. One speech, at least, is still famous. Inspired by the assaults made upon Van Buren, whose confirmation as minister was at issue, he defended that appointment courageously and affectionately and, in the course of his remarks, interpolated a vindication of political methods in New York, giving utterance to the dictum that "to the victor belongs the spoils," with which his name is inseparably associated. The passage, in which it occurs, worth quoting, even at this distance, is as follows:

> It may be, sir, that the politicians of New York are not so fastidious, as some gentlemen are, as to disclosing the principles on which they act. They boldly preach what they practice. When they are contending for victory, they avow their intention of enjoying the fruits of it. If they are defeated, they expect to retire from office; if they are successful, they claim, as a matter of right, the advantages of success. They see nothing wrong in the rule, that to the victor belongs the spoils of the enemy.

It is needless to discuss the ethics of this rule, contrary to the usage of all national administrations, antecedent to that of Jackson, and in utter conflict with an enlightened civil service. Sufficient is it to say that Marcy was a partisan of partisans, employing all legitimate agencies to accomplish political success, but without taint of corruption therein, emphasizing the dominant sentiment of all parties in his State and of the national administration to which he adhered. He simply voiced his time—and of much after time, as well—in his bold statement sustaining a system, for the existence of which he was but slightly, if at all responsible; but the phrase "stuck,"[2] to his disparagement.

While still a senator a loud call came to Marcy from nearly all the Democratic papers in the State to stand as the nominee for governor. Not only was the governorship regarded as the more considerable office of the two, from the larger power and patronage it embraced; but it seems to have been in a regular order of succession. DeWitt Clinton and Van Buren had been senators before they were governors and Aaron Burr, vice-president, had made a desperate effort to become one. Later Wright and Seward were in the same line and Dix, with a long interval between, held both places. In the reverse order, at a still later period, Governors Fish, Morgan, Fenton and Hill became senators and Vice-President Morton finished his political service as governor. Marcy received the nomination, practically unanimous, from the Democratic State Convention, at Herkimer, in June, 1832. He was elected by a majority of nearly 10,000 over Francis Granger, the candidate of the combined National Republican and Anti-Masonic parties. He was re-elected, in 1834, by a majority of 13,046 over William H. Seward, Whig; and, for a third term, in 1836, by a plurality of 29,474, the opposing candidate being Jesse Buel, Whig. He was defeated,

in 1838, in the Whig overturn of that year, by 10,421, this figure evidencing his undiminished personal popularity.

Governor Marcy's administration throughout was characterized by dignity, prudence and fidelity to its trust. His messages were remarkable for precision of style and grasp of subjects treated. The Legislature, barring the last year of his service, which the Whigs controlled, heeded his recommendations and was in uniform accord with his policies; and, to his lasting credit, be it said, he never sought to dragoon it, nor in any regard, to usurp its functions—a habit in bright contrast with that which some of his successors have betrayed. He distinctly recognized the integrity of each of the co-ordinate branches of the government—the executive, legislative and judicial. He was a decided partisan, as already indicated, but he scorned a resort to trickery, even for partisan advantage, as instanced in his refusal to convoke the Senate to confirm appointments, predicated upon forced resignations of incumbents, whose terms would not expire for two years. He made good appointments, within his province, especially fortifying the judiciary by excellent nominations—Nelson, Bronson, Cowen, Denio, *et al.* He was firm in co-operating with the general government in maintaining American neutrality and in punishing American participants in the Canadian rebellion. During his term, the educational system of the State was diligently cared for and advantageously progressed, New York dedicating her share—$4,014,520.71—of the moneys apportioned by the Federal government to the several States to the common school fund and providing for a library in every school district. Upon internal improvements, the governor did not occupy the extreme ground of absolutely "paying as you go," upheld by Samuel Young and Azariah C. Flagg; but he opposed lavish expenditures. He expressed himself in favor of the enlargement of the Erie Canal as rapidly as the surplus revenues arising from the tolls would permit and assented to the construction of the Chenango, Black River, Genesee Valley and other laterals. He used his proper influence against the wholesale chartering of banks, for which the Legislature was besieged, in the speculative period preceding the crash of 1837. He advised caution, without indulging in coercion of the Legislature in the premises; and this sufficed; so that, in 1833, but eight charters were granted; in 1834, out of 105 applications, but seven were approved; in 1835, none; and beyond these, but two or three banks were incorporated.

In national affairs, Governor Marcy was the stalwart supporter of the administrations of both Jackson and Van Buren, earnestly advocating the nomination of the latter both as vice-president and president, especially zealous in behalf of the sub-treasury and other financial measures. He was decidedly hostile to the anti-slavery agitation, taking every possible occasion to denounce the abolitionists, presiding at a mass meeting in Albany, which declared their movements incendiary, menacing the peace of the republic, and even suggesting repressive acts against them. As the breach widened between the Democratic factions—"Hunkers" and "Barnburners"—Marcy became more pronounced in his agreement with and activities for the former element, but this was mainly subsequent to his retirement from the governorship. To Van Buren personally he remained attached, cordially advocating his renomination for the presidency in 1840. He left the chief magistracy with popular esteem attending and signal national honors awaiting him. President Van Buren appointed him, in 1839, one of the

commissioners to decide upon the claims against the Mexican government, the duties of which required his presence in Washington until February, 1842, when, for a season, he returned to private life, still, however, a trusted leader and counsellor of his party. In September, 1843, he presided over the Democratic State Convention, at Syracuse, to select delegates of the Van Buren stripe to the national convention. Van Buren was his first choice, but he acquiesced gladly in the nomination of Polk, whose purposed policies, especially that favoring the annexation of Texas, even if it involved war with Mexico, he heartily approved. He engaged actively in the exciting canvass that resulted in Polk's election, who, upon his accession, tendered Marcy the Secretaryship of War. In that position, necessarily the most responsible place in the cabinet, under the circumstances, he manifested the highest administrative capacity. He met his opportunity, and was one of the most efficient, valuable and even illustrious chiefs his department has had. War with Mexico was on. He was in full sympathy with its purpose, having been, as has been said, one of the earliest champions of the annexation of Texas. History bears willing testimony to his splendid services during the war—not alone in his attention to the details of his office, but also to his counsel in the military operations and the action of the Congress. He has, perhaps, not unduly—been called the master-spirit in the conduct of the war with his genius for initiative, as well as his superb executive ability. At the close of Polk's administration, he returned to Albany, for the ensuing four years; but was summoned by President Pierce to the first place in the cabinet—the portfolio of State—the functions of which he faithfully performed, sustaining, of course, the unfortunate domestic policies of that administration. He survived but a few months his retirement from public life, being found in the morning of July 4, 1857, lifeless in his bed in his Albany home with an open book in his hand. He is buried in the Albany Cemetery, that beautiful resting place of the dead; and his name is fittingly commemorated in the highest mountain-peak in the Empire State.

Governor Marcy was twice married; first to Miss Newell, a descendant of one of the early settlers of Sturbridge; and second to a daughter of Benjamin Knower, state treasurer and a prominent member of the "Albany Regency."

BOUCK, William C.,

Farmer, Public Official, Governor.

William C. Bouck, known as "the farmer-governor," the first to break the line of legal succession to the station, to which the profession seemed to have prescriptive title, was of yeoman stock, as well as of landed estate. Into the forest primeval of the Schoharie Valley amid the Helderberg hills, there came, in 1713, upon invitation of Governor Hunter, some fifty families of the three thousand German-Lutherans who fled from priestly persecution in the Palatinate and peopled the region of the Hudson and Mohawk. Among these were the Boucks. In 1755, William Bouck, the son of the pioneer, and the first white male child born in the kill, patented, with Jacob Frederic Lawyer and others, several thousand acres in the towns, now Fulton and Middleburgh, and thereon builded his home. His fields were ravaged, his buildings burned, and himself taken captive by the savage raiders of Brant and Johnson. His son, Christian, the father of the governor, was a brave soldier of the Revolution, who inherited a goodly share of the paternal acres, and increased them by industry

and thrift until he became one of the wealthiest and worthiest citizens of his section. He married Margaret Borst, of like lineage as himself, and lived until he was eighty-two, in 1836, and his son was famous.

William C. was born January 7, 1786. As a farmer's boy, he was inured to toil, saying, years afterward, that "no common laborer on my father's farm did more work than myself, either in clearing land, or in the harvest field. Often have I gone to the plough before daylight and from it after dark." His father, well-circumstanced, had intended to give him a liberal education; but the call of the soil was imperative and he was, perforce, content with such knowledge as he could get from the primitive log school-house and "pickings up" from the books and men of the rural community. As he reached manhood, he was of sturdy frame, intelligent parts and accommodating ways, with keen faculties of observation and judgment. He was exceedingly popular in his neighborhood, because exceedingly helpful in counsel and all generous offices. Simons in his "History of Schoharie County and Border Wars of New York," says "Many a word spoken in jest becomes prophetic. About the year 1820, an honest farmer living on Fox Creek held a conversation with a friend of ours, in which Mr. Bouck was mentioned. Of the latter gentleman, the former remarked: 'Depend upon it, that man will yet be governor of this State; for, instead of going round a hill, as other men do, to see what is on the other side, he looks right through it.'"

Even before he was a voter he was a politician—a thorough going partisan of Jefferson and Madison and an adherent of Tompkins. Soon, he was the manager and oracle of his party in the Republican (Democratic) stronghold of his State—the county which has uniformly given a Democratic majority in a presidential canvass, from Jefferson to Wilson. In 1807, when he was twenty-one, he was chosen clerk of his town and, in the ensuing two years, was its supervisor. In 1812, he was appointed sheriff, by a Tompkins Council of Appointment, but, the next year, was removed, the Federalists having a temporary majority in the Council. In the same year, he was elected to the Assembly; re-elected in 1814 and 1815 and returned for a fourth term in 1817. At the April election, in 1820, he became a senator from the Middle district, his term expiring in 1822 by reason of the Constitutional reapportionment of districts. In the Legislature, he was not prominent as a debater, but was diligent in the committee rooms, and his shrewdness, tact and resourcefulness made him influential in the councils of his party and of signal assistance to the governor in his war measures.

By an act of the Legislature, in 1821, an additional canal commissioner was provided for. Bouck received the unanimous nomination of the Republican caucus to that effect and was elected, assuming office, with considerable reluctance. The Erie Canal could be of little direct benefit to his immediate locality, however advantageous to the central and western sections of the State, and the duties of the commissioner were arduous and engrossing. But, having accepted the place, he speedily showed himself as one of the most capable and useful members of the board in forwarding the work and in management of finances, contractors and laborers. He was a great commissioner and, as such, during the nineteen years of his incumbency, appears, in the review, to have been even greater than in his capacity of governor. During nearly the whole period he was in charge of the construction of the western section of the canal, indefatigable and omnipres-

ent. He was constantly in the saddle, and his attention to details was assiduous and minute. He had the satisfaction of witnessing the completion of the great channel; and, on October 25, 1825, of meeting on the packet boat, "William C. Bouck," east of Buffalo, and joining the fleet which, with Governor Clinton and his suite, moved eastward, amid the salutes and parades on the banks to the ceremonial in New York harbor of the marriage of Lake Erie to the Atlantic. Commissioner Bouck also superintended the building of the lateral water-ways, and, in 1833, was tendered the commissionership of the Utica & Schenectady railway which he declined. He was removed as canal commissioner by the Whigs in 1840. He was, however, so strong with his party and his canal record had made him so many friends, in the west as well as in the east, that he was the most available candidate for the gubernatorial nomination of the Democracy, in the memorable campaign of that year; but he was defeated by Governor Seward, running, however, some four thousand votes ahead of Van Buren. Two years later, he was elected governor over Luther Bradish, an exceptionally strong Whig candidate, mainly on economic issues, by a majority of 22,581 in a total poll of 394,763 votes.

Fortified by the confidence of the people, as indicated by these figures and solicitous for the weal of the State, Governor Bouck's administration was distinguished for its business methods, honesty and providence. Among his recommendations, some of which were adopted and some not, were the prosecution of internal improvements, without ill-advised projects or extravagant expenditures; public appropriations only by a two-thirds vote of the Legislature; a constitutional amendment to appreciate the efficiency of the judiciary; the modification of the safety-fund law with fuller protection against bank failures; and the improvement of the militia. He kept a vigilant eye upon all the departments of the government and maintained the peace of the commonwealth, quelling, by force of arms, a serious Anti-Rent outbreak in Columbia county. He opposed the calling of the Constitutional Convention of 1846; but his own county insisted that he should be a delegate thereto. He was elected by the big majority, which it was the habit of Schoharie to bestow upon him; and he was the chairman of the committee on the elective franchise in the convention.

As governor, however, he was embarrassed throughout by the strife between the factions of his party, more bitter and relentless than that between the political parties themselves, as they have so been frequently in New York, as witness the conflicts between "Clintonians" and "Bucktails," the "Silver Grays" and "Wooly-Heads," the "Stalwarts" and "Half-Breeds." From the outset the cleavage between "Hunkers" and "Barnburners" continued to widen. The governor was of the "Hunker" persuasion and *ex-officio* was its chief, with Edwin Croswell, Daniel S. Dickinson and Horatio Seymour as his lieutenants. The "Barnburners" were led by Samuel Young, Azariah C. Flagg and Michael Hoffman, a formidable trio of belligerents. The two elements were divided both upon national and State issues, the one resisting and the other acquiescing in the encroachments of slavery upon the national domain, including the impending acquisition of Texas. The two elements differed upon the canal policy. The "Hunkers" favored the further prosecution of internal improvements with moderate increase of the public debt; the "Barnburners" were opposed to the doing of any work that would not pay for itself

as it progressed and to any augmentation of bonded obligations. The governor consented to "the stop and tax law" of 1842; but this did not heal the breach. There remained the patronage to be dealt with—ever the problem of a governor, with an united party, to solve; the bane of one, with a divided party, to reckon with. In this, Bouck showed no disposition to compromise, bestowing such positions as he could command almost exclusively upon the conservatives, among whom was Edwin Croswell, as State printer, which provoked the establishment of the "Atlas," thenceforth in bitter warfare with Croswell's "Argus." The Senate, however, in control of the radicals rejected a number of the governor's nominees; and the battle of the factions went briskly on during his term; and so while the general tenor of his administration was creditable to him and his personal integrity was unimpeached, the feud, within his party, prevented his renomination.

While a delegate in the Constitutional Convention, President Polk appointed him assistant-treasurer of the United States, at New York—a highly lucrative and responsible post, for which he was peculiarly well qualified. He discharged its duties to the entire satisfaction of the government and the public, until removed by President Taylor in May, 1849. Thenceforth he lived in comparative retirement upon his Schoharie farm, until his death, April 19, 1859. He had married, in 1807, Catharine, the only daughter of Jacob Lawyer, the son of Jacob Frederic Lawyer, one of the co-patentees with his grandfather, heretofore referred to. By this union, he had eleven children and the family is still among the prominent residents of Schoharie. An intelligent and impartial biography of Governor Bouck is included in Jenkins's "Governors."

MAYNARD, William H.,

Journalist, Lawyer, Legislator.

William Hale Maynard who, in his honorable, but all too brief, life, attained distinction as a lawyer and legislator, was born in Conway, Massachusetts, November 3, 1786, the son of Malachi and Anna Hale Maynard. His early years were characterized by filial obedience, strict integrity and studious habits. He was fitted for college by the Rev. Mr. Hallock, of Plainfield, and was graduated from Williams in 1810, with the second honor of his class.

Soon after graduation, he started "Westward ho!" and entered the office of General Joseph Kirkland, in New Hartford, Oneida county. He pursued his law studies diligently and profitably, interspersing them by journalistic employment and was admitted to practice in the Supreme Court in 1816. In 1811, he purchased an interest in the Utica "Patriot" and assumed its editorship, possibly not having then determined which of the two professions he would engage in permanently. As it was, he essayed them both. Shortly after his admission, he formed a partnership with Samuel A. Talcott, a college mate, and they opened offices in New Hartford and Utica, with Talcott's residence in the former and Maynard's in the latter place. The young firm was compelled to try its mettle against a strong and well established force—Nathan Williams, Morris S. Miller, Thomas R. Gold, Jonas Platt, Joseph Kirkland and others—none abler in the State. It was a daring venture but, with both members hopeful, gifted and self-reliant, it soon justified its challenge, gaining wide repute and remunerative clientele. Of Maynard, Judge William J. Bacon says, "he rose rapidly, after he had made his first mark, and was soon employed on one side or the other in most

of the heavy litigation that engaged the courts of the county." The firm was dissolved upon the appointment of Talcott as attorney-general and Maynard, after brief service as deputy attorney-general, made partnership with Ebenezer Griffin and, in 1828, with Joshua A. Spencer, also a great lawyer, their association lasting until Maynard's death.

Meanwhile Maynard, without detriment to his practice, kept up his connection with the press until 1824, rendering the "Patriot" a power in the community. As Keats too modestly says of himself, an editor "writes in sand," and we must hunt, to-day, for evidence of the value of Maynard's work, in the yellowing files hidden in dusty alcoves, wherein may be found his pure, pungent and cogent expression. The "Patriot," at the first, supported Federalist principles and policies, but, in 1819, veered to that faction of the Republican party which befriended Daniel D. Tompkins in his effort to wrest the chief magistracy from DeWitt Clinton. This involved the sale of the "Patriot" by Seward and Williams, its publishers and controlling owners, to other parties and their establishment of a rival journal, the "Sentinel," leaving Maynard still in command of the "Patriot" until his retirement as above mentioned. He had become as celebrated as competent in the legal profession. He stood at its front, remarkable for his acumen, wealth of learning, familiarity with precedents and logical formulation of points. He was rarely ornate in speech, but always clear. Strength prevailed in all he said. He had an exalted idea of law as the rule of human rectitude and the importance of having its principles well understood. He may have been equalled, if not excelled, by many in the conduct of a case in the inferior courts—in cross examination of reluctant witnesses or in artful appeals to juries; but in the serener atmosphere of the superior courts, where reason rules, he was well-nigh peerless.

Politically, Maynard is to be classed first as a Federalist, then as an anti-Clintonian, and lastly as an Anti-Mason. He had been a member of the Masonic lodge, but, following the abduction of Morgan, demitted therefrom and, upon the organization of the Anti-Masonic party, affiliated therewith; and by it was elected from the fifth district, in 1828, one senator being then chosen annually from each of the eight districts for a term of four years. The Senate, during Maynard's term, was an able body. When he entered it, he found therein Ambrose L. Jordan, Charles Stebbins and Nathaniel S. Benton; Nathaniel P. Tallmadge and Albert H. Tracy appeared in 1830; Henry A. Foster and William H. Seward in 1831; and John Birdsall in 1832. Preceded by his fame as a jurist Maynard at once took a leading, if not the leading, part in its deliberations and maintained it throughout. Hammond, although a political opponent, thus pays him tribute: "The Senate received a great accession of talent by the election of Mr. Maynard as one of its members. Amiable and benevolent in private life, courteous in debate and possessing talents of the highest order, he soon acquired, considering him in a small political minority, a high and commanding influence in the Legislature." Proctor describes him as "the great intellectual light of the Senate—the Halifax of his party." In the Court of Errors, which consisted of the Senate, the Chancellor and certain judges of the Supreme Court, vested with supreme appellate jurisdiction, the Senate, because of its numbers, was the controlling element; and, in its consultations, Maynard, among the senators, was chiefly deferred to. His opinions are still quoted as authoritative. In the Senate proper, he was equally influential upon all issues, not strictly of a partisan na-

REUBEN H. WALWORTH

ture; was uniformly heard with respect and admiration, and often with conviction. Among the projects which he advocated earnestly and effectively was the construction of the Chenango canal.

By a large proportion, perhaps a majority, of his own party he was cordially favored as its prospective candidate for governor in 1832. It were idle to theorize upon what might have happened had the hopes of his friends been gratified by his further advancement—what plans of party or destinies of State might have been changed. But the blow, shattering their hopes and ending a brilliant career, still full of promise, fell as a bolt of lightning from an azure sky. Senator Maynard, while on an official visit to New York, died from an attack of Asiatic cholera, then scourging the city, September 1, 1832, in the forty-sixth year of his age. Sincere and general sorrow, alike from friends and foes, attended his departure. Resolutions attesting his worth were passed by many bar associations and sympathy was expressed by courts. Edwin Croswell wrote in the Albany "Argus" that,

> Mr. Maynard was in the prime of life and may be said to have been in the maturity and vigor of his faculties. And his were the faculties of no ordinary mind. It was powerful; thoroughly imbued with the learning of the day, professional and political; logical and exact; and possessed in a remarkable degree of the power of bringing out and applying its resources. As a lawyer, as a debater in the senate and as a capable writer, he has left few superiors among his contemporaries. Although of opposite politics with ourselves, we knew and estimated the power of his intellect and, along with our friends, have felt the sharpness and force of an encounter with it. To his personal friends, his death is a severe deprivation. In the political party to which he was attached, he has left no equal and none that can supply his place.

He was never married. He had acquired a considerable estate, the major portion of which he bequeathed to charitable and literary institutions. He was ever deeply interested in all grades of education; was among the early trustees of the Academy, which profited materially by his counsel and benefactions; and by his will he endowed the Maynard Chair of Law in Hamilton College that was for years filled by that renowned teacher, Theodore W. Dwight, and is now in charge of Francis M. Davenport, the well known scholar and publicist.

WALWORTH, Reuben Hyde,

Distinguished Jurist.

Chancellor Reuben Hyde Walworth was of the fourth generation in this country, descended from William Walworth, of Fisher's Island, Suffolk county, Long Island, New York.

William Walworth, who emigrated to America from near London, England, 1689, is the progenitor of all the Walworths of America. He claimed to be a descendant of Sir William Walworth, who was lord mayor of London at the time of the rebellion of Watt Tyler in the reign of Richard II. The arms of the family of London and Suffolk is thus described by Burke: Gules, a bend engrailed argent, between the two gaibs or. Crest: a cubit arm vested or, cuff argent, the arm grasping a dagger sinister imbrued gules pommel and hilt or. Motto: "Strike for the laws." He came to America in 1689, at the special instance of Fitz John Winthrop, then major-general commanding the forces of the colony and afterwards governor. It was Winthrop's desire to introduce upon Fisher's Island the English system of farming, with which Walworth was known to be well acquainted. He was the first lessee and settler upon the island. To it he carried his young wife, and here most of his children were born. He was the sole

citizen, and could say, "I am monarch of all I survey." He was above all town meetings, sheriffs, constables and law officers. He made his own roads and mended them. No man unless a Winthrop had a right to hunt there. How long his independence lasted is not known, probably not since the Revolution, when New York became a sovereign State. On this island he resided for nine years in safety. The Indian wars of Connecticut did not alarm him. There was some danger from French privateers, but the real danger that finally drove him to the mainland for safety was from the pirate, Captain Kidd, about 1699. He settled in Groton on Fort Hill, where he passed the remainder of his days, and he died in 1703. His will and record of it was burned at the time of the capture of New London by Benedict Arnold. He was a Congregationalist, and he and his wife were baptized at New London, January 14, 1691-92. In 1690 he married Mary Seaton, an orphan, who came from England on the same ship with him. She remained a widow forty-nine years, and died January 14, 1752. She was left with seven children. She was a woman of rare wisdom and ability. She increased the value of the estate, and the children all began life with an increased equal share with her of the estate. All the sons were farmers and seem to have had ample means which they freely invested in more land. The daughters married and lived outside Groton with husbands of ample fortune.

John, of Groton, second son of William, of Fisher's Island, and Mary (Seaton) Walworth, was born on that island in 1696, died 1748, buried in Wrightman cemetery, as is his wife and several of his children. He was a wealthy farmer and shipbuilder and owner. His inventory mentions four negro servants, fifty horned cattle, eight hundred and twelve sheep, a stud of thirty-two horses, and seventy-seven ounces of wrought silver plate. He was appointed cornet of a troop of dragoons in the Eighth Connecticut Regiment and afterwards captain. In November, 1718, he married Sarah B., only child of Captain Richard Dunn (2), and his wife, Hannah or Elizabeth Bailey, of Newport, Rhode Island. She died November 1, 1778, in her seventieth year. Their son, Sylvester, was a soldier of the Revolution, and a victim of the Fort Griswold massacre; his name is preserved on the tall monument that overlooks his burial place, Ledyard cemetery, and the scene of the massacre.

Benjamin, youngest son of John, of Groton, and Sarah (Holmes) Walworth, was born at Groton, Connecticut, November 11, 1746. He was a hatter in early life, and worked at that trade at Poughkeepsie and in Minisink, Orange county, New York. He was a merchant later at Nine Partners, in company with Philip Hart, of Troy. He also had a store at Schaghticoke, Rensselaer county; later sold his interest, and settled on a farm in Norwich. In 1792 he removed to Hoosick, New York, where he was both farmer and mill owner, and where he was killed by his horse, February 26, 1812. He is buried in Union cemetery, Hoosick Falls. He had a Revolutionary career as quartermaster of Colonel Nichol's New York Regiment, and was engaged at the battle of White Plains, where he served as adjutant to Colonel Nichol. In 1782 he married Apphia Hyde, of Bozrah, Connecticut, widow of Captain Samuel Cardell, a learned grammarian and author of "Jack Halyard, the Sailor Boy." She was a daughter of Rev. Jedediah Hyde, great-grandson of William Hyde, one of the original proprietors of Norwich, Connecticut. Her mother was Jerusha, granddaughter of the first John Tracy who married Mary Winslow, daughter of

John and Mary (Chilton) Winslow, who came over in the "Fortune," 1621, the latter in the "Mayflower," 1620. Children of Benjamin and Apphia (Hyde) Walworth: 1. Rosamond, married (first) Oliver Barbour, (second) Benjamin Randall. 2. John, entered the United States army and was captain of the Sixth Regiment United States Infantry and was at the battles of Little York and Fort George in Canada during the War of 1812-14, where he was wounded; General Pike was killed at his side during the first battle; he attained the rank of major; married (first) Sarah, daughter of Colonel Jonas Simonds, of the army, no issue; married (second) Catherine M., daughter of Judge William Bailey, of Plattsburgh. 3. James Clinton, removed to Otsego, where for twenty years he was judge of the county court; married (first) Helen Talcott, daughter of Deacon Andrew Sill, of Burlington, New York; (second) Maria M Haynes, a descendant in the seventh generation of Jonathan Haynes, the first of Newbury, Massachusetts, who came from England in 1635. 4. Reuben Hyde, of later mention. 5. Sarah Dunn, married Field Dailee. 6. Benjamin, was a physician and surgeon of Hoosick and Fredonia, New York, and for many years one of the judges of the court of common pleas of Chautauqua county, New York; married Charlotte Eddy, of Hoosick. 7. Apphia, married David J. Mattison, of Arlington, Vermont, and later a farmer of Fredonia, New York. 8. Jedediah, a lawyer, unmarried. 9. Hiram, who though a mere boy, was in the battle of Plattsburgh in the War of 1812, being one of Captain Allen's company of volunteers. He married Delia Arabella, daughter of Judge Jonathan Griffin, of Plattsburgh, New York; he was assistant register of the United States Court of Chancery, succeeding his brother, Major John. 10. Ann Eliza, married Charles Theodore Platt, then a midshipman, afterward a master and commander in the United States navy; it was said at his burial service, "Under any other government upon the globe, an Admiral's insignia instead of a commander's, would have been borne upon his coffin."

Reuben Hyde Walworth, third son of Benjamin and Apphia (Hyde) Walworth, is known as the last Chancellor of the State of New York. He was born at Bozrah, Connecticut, October 26, 1788, where the first four years of his life were passed, and died at Saratoga Springs, New York, November 28, 1867. He received his early education in the schools of Hoosick, New York, where the greater part of his childhood was spent. He began his law studies at Troy, New York, in December, 1806, in the office of John Russell, a noted practitioner of his day. In 1810 he was admitted to the New York bar, and began practice in Plattsburgh at once. During the next thirteen years he was successively justice of the peace, master in chancery, Supreme Court Commissioner, colonel of militia and member of Congress. In April, 1823, he was appointed circuit judge of the Fourth Judicial District of the State of New York, and in October of that year removed his residence from Plattsburg to Albany, where he resided several years, when he removed to Saratoga Springs. He held the office of circuit judge for five years, and in April, 1828, was appointed Chancellor of the State of New York.

During the War of 1812-14 he was in the United States military service. He was aide to Major-General Mooers at the invasion of Plattsburg by the British army in September, 1814, and at the battles of September 6-11, was acting as adjutant-general. In 1844-45 he was appointed by President Tyler to the high office of justice of the Supreme Court of

the United States, but the nomination was opposed by several senators, principally by Henry Clay, and the appointment was recalled, Samuel Nelson being substituted and confirmed. In the general election of 1848 he was the Democratic candidate for governor of New York, but was defeated by the defection of Martin Van Buren and other "Free Soilers" from the party. At the breaking out of the Civil War, Chancellor Walworth, although strongly loyal to the Union, was an earnest advocate of conciliation and a prominent delegate to the so-called peace convention. A speech of his, made on that occasion, was spread throughout the Union. His appeal may have been hopeless and perhaps inopportune, but it was a most touching appeal for peace, and does credit to his humanity and kindliness of spirit. As a jurist he was of the most painstaking and just type as the law reports of his decisions attest. He had literary genius of the highest order and left many writings of value to posterity.

He married (first) January 16, 1812, Maria Ketchum Averill, born December 31, 1795, at Plattsburgh, died at Saratoga Springs, April 24, 1847, daughter and eldest child of Nathan and Mary (Ketchum) Averill. She was a descendant of William Averill, the first who came from Milford Haven, Wales, and settled in Topsfield, Massachusetts, through his son, Isaac Averill, of Kent, Connecticut, who was born about 1685. Daniel, son of Isaac Averill, married Lucy Cogswell, of New London, Connecticut. Children: Nathan, married Rosanna Noble, of Plattsburgh, New York, maternal aunt of Rev. Jeremiah Day, a president of Yale College. Nathan (2), son of Nathan and Rosanna (Noble) Averill, married, and among his children was Maria Ketchum Averill, first wife of Chancellor Walworth. He married (second) April 16, 1851, Sarah Ellen, youngest daughter of Horace Smith, of Locust Grove, Kentucky, and widow of Colonel John J. Hardin, killed February 23, 1847, at the battle of Buena Vista, Mexico. She survived the Chancellor several years, dying at Saratoga Springs, July 15, 1874. Children by first marriage: 1. Mary Elizabeth, married Edgar Jenkins. 2. Sarah, married John Mason Davison, of Saratoga Springs, ex-register of Court of Chancery, president and general superintendent of the Saratoga & Whitehall Railroad Company. 3. Ann Eliza, married Rev. J. Eleazer Trumbull Backus, D. D., LL. D., a descendant of Lieutenant William Backus, one of the thirty-five organized proprietors of Norwich, Connecticut. 4. Rev. Clarence A., LL. D., entered the priesthood of the Roman Catholic church and spent seventeen years in "Missions" in England and the United States; in 1866 he became rector of St. Mary's parish, Albany; he received the degree of LL. D., from the Regents of the University of the State of New York, July 6, 1887; he is the author of many published works, various sermons and articles contributed to the periodical and daily press; previous to entering the priesthood he graduated from Union College, studied law and was admitted to the New York bar. 5. Mansfield Tracy, graduated from Union College and was a lawyer, as well as a novelist of high repute; his wife, Ellen Hardin, was an active member of the Saratoga Board of Education and served for many years as trustee of the Saratoga Monument Association; to her judgment, zeal and energy the public are indebted for the many memorial tablets with which the battle ground from Bemis Heights to Schuylerville has been enriched and illustrated; she is the author of "Battles of Saratoga," including a guide to the battle-ground, with maps and a history of the

L. Fenimore Cooper

Monument Association. 6. Frances De Lord, died in childhood. By his second marriage Chancellor Walworth had one child: Reuben Hyde (2), died in infancy. By her marriage with Colonel Hardin, Mrs. Sarah Ellen (Smith-Hardin) Walworth had: 1. Ellen, married Mansfield Tracy Walworth, fifth child of her stepfather. 2. Martin D., graduate of West Point, lieutenant in the United States army, 1860; colonel of volunteers in 1862; was dangerously wounded at Second Bull Run, was in the Peninsula battles of 1862, Gettysburg, 1863, and retired at the end of the war. 3. Lemuel Smith, lawyer and journalist of New York City. 4. Elizabeth, died infancy.

COOPER, James Fenimore,

Novelist, Historian, Litigant.

Cooper is the most notable pioneer among American novelists, opening a fresh field of imaginative literature, peerless as a narrator of the life of the forest and of the sea and ranking with the great writers of fiction of all times. The gathering years do not obscure the radiance of his renown. His name is in the Hall of Fame.

James Fenimore Cooper, though born in Burlington, New Jersey, September 15, 1789, was but fourteen months old when he was introduced to the fair region of this State wherein the Susquehanna rises and Otsego's waters gleam—then an almost unbroken wilderness—and received the impressions of woodland ways and works which glorify his pages. The Coopers were of English-Quaker descent, the emigrant ancestor having landed, in 1679, and becoming prosperous and honored as landed proprietors in the province of New Jersey. Judge William Cooper, the father of Fenimore, a man of rare sagacity, enterprise and executive ability, was, at the close of the Revolutionary War the owner of multitudinous acres, mainly in Otsego, then a portion of Montgomery county, New York. He had married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Fenimore, of Swedish lineage—a woman of exalted character, social worth and vigorous intellect, said to be fond of romantic reading—a hint of her son's inclination. William Cooper, in order to supervise his Otsego holdings, went thither with his family September 1, 1790. There on the shore of the beautiful lake he erected Otsego Hall, the roomiest and most imposing mansion in the section, the site of an abounding hospitality, where distinguished guests of his own and other lands were entertained, around which grew the comely village named after him, where he reigned with deference paid to him as a feudal lord, reared his family, promoted his property, and was chosen a judge and a representative in Congress.

Such was the environment within which the character of Fenimore Cooper was moulded and his genius fostered—the one clean and correct, with disposition self-assertive and sometimes overbearing, as was natural under the circumstances; the other stimulated by the marvels and majesties of nature that he beheld. His education in books was of a spasmodic order. Quick to learn, he was severely drilled by the rector of the village church —St. Peter's—a graduate of an English university and a thorough scholar, and entered Yale, at the age of thirteen, the youngest member of the class of 1806, save one, and far in advance of his classmates, in the curriculum. The usual result ensued. At his immature age he did not appreciate the responsibility of application and loitered and played in the hills about New Haven and by the shore of the Sound. He studied little, if any, throughout his course which ended

abruptly in the junior year, a frolic in the town incurring his dismissal from the college.

Then his father, as in many like cases, sent him to a reformatory school—the sea; and after a year's hard discipline before the mast, never being admitted to the cabin and enduring rough voyages, with such shore life in London and in Mediterranean ports as his sailor's rig would permit, he was commissioned as midshipman in the navy, January 1, 1808. His naval service lasted about three and a half years, his resignation occurring May 6, 1811. Thrilling incidents thereof are not recorded. His time was mainly spent on American waters. It included a residence at Oswego, during the winter of 1809, where he was engaged in building a brig—the Oneida—anticipatory of a conflict with Great Britain—postponed, however, for three years—and he had a season's sight of that inland sea, in its forest setting, which inspired the graphic picture of Ontario in "The Pathfinder;" in the summer of that year he had charge of the gunboats on Lake Champlain; and in the fall was transferred to the "Wasp," under the command of the heroic Lawrence, to whom Cooper was tenderly attached and whose dying adjuration on the "Chesapeake" immortalizes his name.

Cooper graduated from the navy a capable seaman and competent officer, versed as well in the lore, traditions and customs of "life on the ocean wave." His father had died in 1809 and he had married Susan Augusta, daughter of John Peter and sister of William Heathcote De Lancey, long the able Protestant Episcopal bishop of Western New York. She was a woman of sterling character, refined tastes and unaffected piety. Their union was an uninterruptedly happy one, mutually purifying and ennobling. John Peter De Lancey, of a family of French Protestant extraction, of social and official distinction in provincial annals, of Tory persuasion, was himself a captain in the British army during the Revolution, and at its close was an exile for several years in England, but returned to Westchester county in 1789. Fenimore was an intense patriot, an American to his heart's core, fed by tales of Tory outrages and tragedies, in which the region of his boyhood abounded, and trained on ship-board to homage of the "stars and stripes;" but, doubtless by the De Lancey connection was led to a generous and, it may be said fairly, an intelligent, treatment of the better class of the Tory element, as shown in "The Spy" and "Wyandotte." After leaving the navy he resided, about a year and a half at Heathcote Hall, Mamaroneck, the home of his wife's father; then rented a cottage for a year in the neighborhood; in 1814 he began the building of a stone mansion, just outside of Cooperstown called Fenimore, planning to engage in agricultural pursuits, meanwhile lingering on the Angevine farm in Westchester and, with Fenimore completed, settling there in 1817. Meanwhile also he was increasing his stock of historic and scenic knowledge, unconsciously, as it would seem, fitting himself for authorship by that shrewd observation which, in the last analysis, is the cardinal equipment for composition of a high order. The faculty of reproducing, in masterful fashion, impresions thus received, is given to but few, and of these few James Fenimore Cooper is eminently one.

The idea that he had this faculty came to him, as the story goes, accidentally, when he was thirty years old. At Angevine, he was, one day, reading to his wife a novel, descriptive of English society. It did not commend itself to him and, casting the book aside, he exclaimed, "I believe I could write a better story myself." Bantered by his wife to make his

assertion good, he immediately set about his task and produced "Precaution," published November 10, 1820, in two volumes. It was not a success. He did not avail himself of his own resources. It was a slavish imitation of English style, with English scenes and characters, attracting no public interest and less patronage. He was ashamed of it, and it was never, with his consent, included in complete editions of his works. If "Precaution" was an humiliation, his next work, which he näively called his atonement, was a memorable triumph. It was only by the urgency of friends that he made his second venture. They knew him better than he knew himself, confident that if he could do something in describing persons and events of which he knew nothing (for there were glimpses of genius even in "Precaution"), he could do much in depicting those which he understood. Thus persuaded, he tried. The direct impulse to the production of his second story came from a conversation had with John Jay, in which the governor told of the shrewdness, courage and patriotism of a spy, whom he had employed in the war, a relation with which Cooper was profoundly impressed and he used it as the basis of the tale that he was persuaded to write. The result was "The Spy," published December 22, 1821. Its success was instantaneous. Its sale in this country was unprecedented. Edition followed edition rapidly. In despite of Sydney Smith's dictum that "nobody reads an American book," its circulation in England outran that here. As translated, its reception in France was of the most enthusiastic kind, as it was also in most of the European realms. Its new departure in subject and style; its adventurous and patriotic spirit; its invigorating atmosphere; its bold and vivid portraiture; its exciting and dramatic situations combined in its persuasive appeal to popular taste and feeling. No American author has had such acceptance as Cooper with "The Spy," only Irving, Mrs. Stowe and possibly "Mark Twain" rivalling him in popularity; even Walter Scott, at the zenith of his fame, did not excel Cooper in this regard. Attesting this, and worth quoting, is what S. F. B. Morse, the inventor of the magnetic telegraph, wrote some three years later: "I have visited in Europe many countries and what I have asserted of the fame of Mr. Cooper I assert from personal knowledge. In every city of Europe that I visited the works of Cooper were conspicuously placed in the windows of every bookshop. They are published as soon as he produces them in thirty-four different places in Europe. They have been seen by American travelers in the languages of Turkey and Persia, in Constantinople, in Egypt, at Jerusalem, at Ispahan."

The auspicious fate of "The Spy" denoted conclusively Cooper's career. Thenceforth he was an author exclusively. In 1822 he moved to New York and dwelt either there or in its suburbs until his departure for Europe, four years later. Pecuniary difficulties had vexed him at Fenimore. The property left by his father had diminished in value and his elder brothers, who had administered the estate successively, had died, leaving him burdened, rather than benefited by it; but from his financial embarrassments the profits of his writings had relieved him; and his need of consulting authorities and the limited mail facilities with his rural home induced the change. From 1820 to 1831—the hey-day of his vogue—he wrote ceaselessly and voluminously, producing eleven works, some among his greatest—"The Pioneers" (1823), the first of the famous "Leather Stocking Tales," as published, "The Last of the Mohicans" (1826), upon the whole his *chef d'œuvre*,

and "The Pilot," the first of his sea stories and, in some respects, the best of them. Others of the period were "Lionel Lincoln" (1825), "The Prairie" (1827), "The Red Rover" (1828), "The Wept of Wish-ton-Wish" (1829), "The Water Witch" (1830), and "The Bravo" (1831) —all but the first named written abroad.

In 1826 he realized a desire he had long entertained—a sojourn abroad. Accordingly, he sailed with his family from New York, June 1, and was away until November 5, 1833—seven years and a half. He had been appointed consul at Lyons, France, a position he retained until 1829. His duties not being exacting, he indulged in numerous excursions and, for the last four years, was free to roam at will. The major portion of his time was spent in France, but there were protracted stays in London, Berne, Dresden, Florence, Rome, Sorrento and Venice. From July, 1830, until his return to the United States, he resided almost wholly in Paris. He was lionized wherever he abode, the civilities of which did not appeal to him and which he avoided as much as possible. Of all the countries with which he became acquainted he was fondest of Italy. Its scenery, climate and people gained an enduring hold upon his heart and he said of the latter: "In one of those deliciously irritating and double-acting sentences he was afterward in the habit of frequently uttering that in grace of mind and in love and even knowledge of the arts a large portion of the common Italians were, in his opinion, as much superior to the Anglo-Saxons as civilization is to barbarism" (Lounsbury's "Cooper"). In addition to the works already mentioned he wrote while abroad a "Letter to Gen. La Fayette on the Expenditure of the United States" (1831), "The Heidenmauer, or the Benedictines: A Legend of the Rhine" (1832), "Letter to the American Public" (1832), and "The Headsman of Berne" (1833).

Upon his return, Cooper lived for two or three winters in New York City, spending the summers in Cooperstown. Having in 1834 acquired possession of his father's place, "Otsego Hall," that had for a long time been tenantless and was falling into decay, he repaired and occupied it. The neighbors dubbed it "Templeton Hall," with reference to "The Pioneers." Therein he passed the rest of his life, and wrote the stories which rounded out his literary fame—"The Pathfinder" (1840), "The Deerslayer" (1841), "The Two Admirals" (1842), "Wing-and-Wing" (1842), "Wyandotte" (1843), "Ned Myers" (1843), "Afloat and Ashore" (1844), "Satan's Foe" (Colonial) (1845).

But he wrote much upon other lines than those of the imagination and with other ends in view. His keen, observant eyes, which described the ideals of the forest and the romance of the sea, also pierced existing political and social conditions. His fidelity to truth, as he esteemed it, that he served as passionately as a knight errant did devoir to his lady fair, constrained him to expose their perversities and infelicities; and, it is not extravagant to say, he became the chief censor of his time. His imperial will declared itself dogmatically, if not arrogantly. His peculiar sensitiveness to criticism—in singular contrast to his self-assertiveness—accentuated his controversial bent, betraying him into extremely ill-considered and intemperate utterance, provocative of the calumnies which in retort were heaped upon him, minimizing the popularity that his imaginative works had enjoyed, multiplying detractors and involving him in litigations, justificatory of his character, as well as his pen, maintained by him with inflexible purpose and unflinching courage, if with imperfect judgment.

Cooper's crusade had two objectives —castigation of evils that he found in European nations, especially in England, and rebuke of those in his own, with a view to their correction. The exaltation of democratic and the denunciation of oligarchical systems was pronounced in "The Bravo," otherwise a novel of the most stirring incident and vital imaginative quality, which Cooper regarded as his finest production. "The Heidenmauer" and "The Headsman." The social strictures permeate "The Red Rover," "The Wept-of-Wish-ton-Wish," "Gleanings in Europe," and are intense in "Notions of the Americans," wherein English society is described as more repulsive, artificial, cumbered and absurd than that of any other European nation. His reflections upon the habits, manners, morals and certain political manifestations of his own countrymen in "The Monikins" (1838), "Homeward Bound" (1838), "Home As Found," etc., were even more caustic than upon those of other peoples. Thurlow Weed, in an exasperated moment and with a profusion of capitals, wrote that Cooper "disparaged American Lakes, ridiculed American Society, burlesqued American Coin and even satirized the American Flag." Incongruous as this may seem with his ingrained Americanism, his idolization of American institutions and his beatific vision of American destinies, it finds its explanation in that while he was a democrat by conviction he was an aristocrat in feeling and deportment.

The tempest that succeeded these effusions was as violent as it was widespread. He had wounded the national vanity sorely. Denial, detraction, ridicule, invective, rage followed fast and furious. The press was almost a unit in belaboring him—the Whig journals with the leaven of Federalism still fermenting them, wholly so, while those of the Democracy, with which he was nominally allied, were alienated from him by his attacks on the doctrine of Free Trade, the Albany "Argus" and the New York "Evening Post," alone among party organs supporting or excusing him. He refrained from aggressive action until aspersions upon his honor, which he upheld tenaciously, became insufferable and impelled him to seek redress in the courts. The direct origin of the notorious libel suits in which he was engaged for years (1837-42), was the bitter assault upon his character by the Norwich "Advertiser," anent the disputed title to a plot of land in Cooperstown of which he was the rightful owner as against the claim of the citizens that his father had dedicated it to public uses. This attack was re-enforced by articles of like tenor in the New York "Courier and Enquirer," the Albany "Journal," the New York "Tribune" and other sheets against which, as well as the "Advertiser," Cooper instituted suits. There were in all about a dozen, the major number being against the "Journal," in nearly all of which recoveries were had. Thurlow Weed finally, making retraction as broad as the charges, and all being distinguished by the skill with which Cooper, not a lawyer by profession, conducted his own cases, acquiring the reputation of being the one man in the country best acquainted with the law of libel.

On May 12, 1839, his "History of the United States Navy" was issued, for the preparation of which, as has been seen, he was peculiarly qualified. It is remarkable for diligence in research, clearness of narrative and aptness of description. It is rightfully esteemed as the standard history of the navy for the period covered and is entitled to a high place in historical literature. Upon its appearance however captious critics, who were also his personal enemies, challenged certain of his statements as falsehoods. British re-

viewers charging him with misstatements concerning the naval engagements of the war of 1812, and American newspapers alleging that, in describing the battle of Lake Erie, he praised unduly Commodore Elliott, then a captain and second in command, thereby inferentially disparaging Commodore Perry, to whom the glory of the victory belonged. This was a serious matter, involving Cooper in fresh controversies and libel suits. He sued the New York "Commercial Advertiser," then edited by William L. Stone, recovering damages and sustaining his version. In 1843 he published a pamphlet, "The Battle of Lake Erie," reviewing the whole matter, showing conclusively that he had intended no reflection upon Perry and that his original statement was in complete accord with Perry's official report of the action. In 1846 Cooper wrote "The Lives of Distinguished American Naval Officers." During his last years, his production of novels was industrious, without materially enhancing his reputation that had been permanently established. They were "The Crater" (1847), "Jack Tier" (1848), "The Oak Openings" (1848), "The Sea Lions" (1849) and "The Ways of the Hour" (1850).

And there came to him, ere he passed away, a refluent wave of popularity. The sale of his works, which had greatly declined throughout the turbulent years, materially appreciated. A new generation that had no part in and little knowledge of the wrangles that had plagued him, delighted in the spell of his genius, while the older generation began to think that he had suffered enough of persecution and obloquy. His own disposition toward the world mellowed as the years advanced, his serenity measurably due to the increasing fervor of his religious feeling. He had always been an adherent, if not a communicant of the church in which he was in 1850 confirmed by Bishop De Lancey. In private intercourse, he was ever a lovable man. He was pure, frank, generous, forbearing and absolutely loyal to his friendships. His domestic life was singularly upright, devoted and tender. Physically he was a fine specimen of a man, of massive and compact form, dignified carriage and strong and regular features. Until within a year of his death, he had experienced excellent health, but, in the summer of 1850, its impairment, eventuating in confirmed dropsy, began, and soon expectation of recovery was abandoned, and, September 14, 1851, he died at his home peacefully and hopefully. He was within a day of sixty-two years of age. In a little more than four months, his wife followed him. They rest side by side in the grounds of Christ's Church at Cooperstown. There were born to them five daughters and two sons, all save one reaching maturity. The second daughter, Susan Augusta, was the author and editor of several popular works, chiefly descriptive of rural life, and Cooper's secretary and amanuensis; she died October 31, 1894. His second son, Paul Fenimore, long a prominent lawyer, died April 21, 1895.

The best biography of Cooper is by Professor Thomas R. Lounsbury, of Yale University, recently deceased. Especially valuable for its analysis of Cooper's style.

TALCOTT, Samuel A.,

Great Lawyer.

Among the legal luminaries of the Empire State, by the Upper Hudson, in Oneida and Ontario, as well as in the metropolis, in the early decades of the nineteenth century, succeeding the death of Hamilton—*primus inter pares*—there is none more illustrious than Samuel A. Talcott. If contemporary opinion may

be trusted, he was the most brilliant of all. He was, indeed, a prodigy of learning and a marvel of persuasive address. We may follow his career in restraint, rather than in excess, of eulogy, tempered with the sad reflection that his harmful habits gloomed his genius and brought him to an untimely grave at the very meridian of his genius.

Samuel Austin Talcott was of worthy New England lineage, descended directly from Joseph Talcott, the first governor of Connecticut who was born within its borders; the grandson of Samuel Talcott, sheriff, colonel, etc., in the colony; and son of the second Samuel, of Hartford, who died in early manhood. His mother was Abigail, daughter of John Ledyard, of Bristol, England, and sister of Colonel Ledyard, who perished heroically in the defense of Fort Groton against the assault of the traitor, Arnold. Samuel A. was born in Hartford, December 31, 1789. His early education was gained at a dame school, in his native city, under the succeeding tutorship of Dr. McClure, in East Windsor, and in the classical preliminaries at Colchester Academy. He was of marked precocity and diligent study; and entered the sophomore class of Williams College, in 1806, graduating therefrom in 1809, at the age of nineteen. Mature beyond his years, he was easily the first scholar of his class and the most gifted orator of the college. Stories of his intellectual feats long lingered among college traditions, as the writer of this sketch from residence there, many years subsequently, can testify. A classmate, a man of mark himself, the Hon. William H. Dillingham, thus describes him:

> All those extraordinary qualities were developed which marked his career and so greatly distinguished him in after life—towering genius and profound investigation; astonishing facility in acquiring knowledge and a memory which never lost what it had acquired; surpassing eloquence as a writer and speaker; a mind which could grasp and master whatever was most difficult in the abstruse sciences and at the same time exhibiting powers of imagination, wit, humor, raillery and sarcasm which have been rarely equalled. To all these were added the advantages of a commanding person, unrivaled address, a head and eye and countenance, "the pattern of a man." He was in all respects most truly one of Nature's noblemen. His heart was generous to a fault and he had a soul which knew no fear.

Soon after graduation, Talcott, like many bright New England boys, some of whom have been noticed elsewhere in this work, came with the still advancing host who were to people and fashion Central New York. He found his residence in Whitesboro, then a considerable village, now a suburb of, but then rivalling, Utica in the ambition to become the leading mart of Oneida county which had been set off from Herkimer some ten years previously. There was no question in Talcott's mind concerning his vocation. Both his desire and ability inclined him to the law; and accordingly, he studied in the office of the Hon. Thomas R. Gold, who had been a State Senator and was also a representative in the Eleventh, Twelfth and Fourteenth Congresses from the then strong Federalist district of Oneida and adjacent counties. Upon Talcott's admission to the bar, he opened an office in Lowville, in the wilderness of Northern New York, but then, as now, attractive in its comely features and the character of its inhabitants—refined and cultivated—and already the seat of one of the famous academies of the State. There, with growing reputation and fair emoluments, he practiced some three or four years; but, in 1816, returned to Oneida county and, at Utica, formed a partnership with William H. Maynard, another of New York's great lawyers, with whom he had contracted a friendship in college days, Maynard being in

the class below him. A vacancy being occasioned at New Hartford, by the removal of General Joseph Kirkland, Talcott made his home therein, but continued, with his associate in Utica, to maintain an office in both places.

On February 12, 1821, he received the appointment of attorney-general of the State, when he removed to Albany and lived there until his retirement from that office nine years subsequently, and then repaired to New York, where he remained until his death. The office of attorney-general, during Talcott's incumbency, was, as now, regarded both as a political preferment and a legal recognition. Talcott is said to have been a Federalist in his predilections, these, perhaps, having been imbibed in Gold's office, but, in due time, he became a pronounced Republican, with "Bucktail" affiliations, winning the respect, as well as the favor, of the managers of that party—the Albany Regency. Hardly had he been installed at the capital, when he became intimately associated with that potent body of politicians, and soon was one of its most influential members, not as the designer of partisan schemes, but as the promoter of judicious governmental policies and cleaner procedures. To him, more, perhaps, than to any other who sat at its famed council table, is to be referred the higher standard of political morality, that it admittedly, even by its foes, ordained. He was the soul of honor, scorning the baser methods and manipulations of politics. With his episodical connection with the Regency his service as a politician begins and ends. It is useless to speculate upon the triumphs of statesmanship he might have achieved had he so willed. He would surely have shone lustrous in legislative laws with pearls of thought and diamonds of speech. It is not in evidence that he desired this, for his life and being were in his profession; but it is in evidence that his unfortunate habits, to which reference is necessary in a review of his life, precluded him from the opportunity that otherwise might have been presented.

It is as a lawyer that he is almost solely to be considered. He never held a purely political office. His duties as attorney-general were strictly in the line of his profession; and his only other public position was that as regent of the university —1823-29—which has always been absolutely non-political in its purposes and functions. Upon his capacity as a lawyer, the concordant encomiums of his time may seem extravagant, but they also seem to be wholly justified. He was one of the country's greatest lawyers, if not the greatest, as many have contended he was. What made him so great? Fundamentally, he had a genius for the law inspiring and impelling him to utter consecration to its calling. He was profoundly, even phenomenally, versed in the law—its statutes, its constitutions, its pandects, its codes, its text-books, with a seemingly exhaustless knowledge of its precedents. Were it not too narrow a definition—for he was much more than that—he might be called a case lawyer of the first order. He appeared to have all reports at his fingers' tips. Anecdotes illustrative of this and indicative of his prodigious memory are numerous. One must suffice, as related by the late Hon. Charles Dayan, of Lowville, who with Russell Parish, both becoming prominent in their profession and in public life, was a student, at the time, in Talcott's office there:

> Mr. Talcott was, I think, the laziest man I ever knew. He would lie in bed until 10 o'clock and would lounge for hours. In fact, I seldom ever saw him read a book; and we began to set him down as an ignorant, clownish fellow. So Parish and I one day laid a plan to trap and

expose him by asking about some principle of law in which we had been posting ourselves from the books. Mr. Talcott replied that the principle had been discussed, some years ago, and referred us to a case in the English term reports, mentioning the judge, the year, volume and page. Turning to this authority, we found the matter fully stated and decision given. "Now," said he, "are you satisfied?" "Yes, of course; it is quite plain." "But," said he, "in a cause reported, some years later, this same principle arose and was settled in a different way." Having recourse to the volume, page and names of parties indicated we found the decision (this time by Lord Mansfield) as he had informed us. We again declared ourselves fully satisfied. But, remarking that the law was very uncertain, he cited another case, some years later, in which a third decision had been rendered differing from either of the former ones. We never again undertook to cross-examine Mr. Talcott upon principles of law, but found him always ready to cite from memory upon any point on which we desired information.

And this upon the threshold of his career! With genius for and learning in his profession, he was also singularly self-reliant. His heart was in every case he undertook. To each he gave the most searching and exclusive study, refusing all assistance and never appearing in court with a brief prepared, even in part, by an associate. Thus, the master of his case, he apprehended exactly the points upon which he should lay peculiar stress; and his arguments, therefore, were models of precision. Thus also his pleas were informed with fervor, revealing his faith in and persuading his audience of the justice of his cause. He was a consummate orator. His voice was at once melodious and resonant; charged with emotion, imagination, wit, reason and power, while play of features and grace of action appreciated its magnetic quality. Thus equipped, Talcott rapidly attained reputation and success. In the absence of authentic reports, there are few accounts of his exploits as a trial lawyer, but his skill as such is still among the legal traditions of Central New York. From the time, however, that he settled in Albany, his engagements were confined substantially to the appellate courts of the State, in which his presence was demanded imperatively; and, upward moving, he was soon regarded as the commanding figure before that august tribunal, the Supreme Court of the United States, and Daniel Webster, confessing that Talcott was the only antagonist he feared to meet, characterized him as the greatest lawyer in America, in which opinion Martin Van Buren concurred; and Chief Justice Marshall, presiding in the "Sailor's Snug Harbor" suit, in which Webster and Talcott were opposed to each other, observed that Talcott's argument had not been equalled in the court since the days of that renowned advocate, William Pinckney.

But Talcott betrayed a weakness unworthy of him. Like Erskine, the most distinguished of English advocates, he craved applause inordinately and with this the foolish vanity was linked of wishing to have it thought that all his display came by inspiration and was not the product of earnest study and prolonged research; and so he loitered through inglorious days of ease, or indulged in unseemly revels, and toiled in secluded chambers, the while he burned the midnight oil. There can be no doubt that he resorted to stimulants to repair the waste thus occasioned and to quicken his faculties, until they finally mastered him. It is not to be inferred, however, that they essentially impaired his manhood, for he remained pure in morals otherwise, honest in his business conduct, affectionate in his domestic relations and fascinating in his intercourse with his fellows. Toward the last, at least, his one fault seriously interfered with his professional usefulness and rewards by the loss of retainers, through his negligence or inabil-

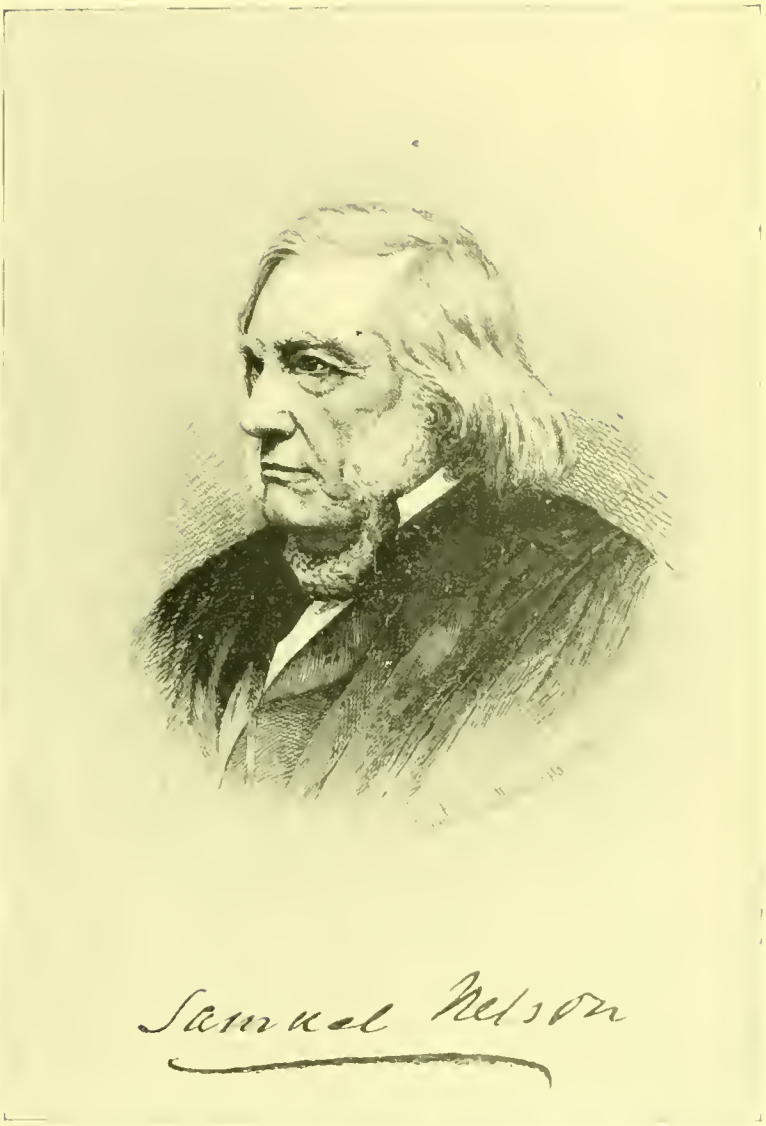
ity to keep his engagements, when he mustered all his olden strength and flashed in all its olden splendor. His life darkened as it closed. He died in New York City, March 19, 1836, in the forty-seventh year of his age. He had married twice. His first wife was Rachel, daughter of Deacon Skinner, of Williamstown, Massachusetts, by whom he had two children—John Ledyard, of Buffalo, an able judge of the Supreme Court of New York, and a daughter who died in infancy; by his second wife, Mary Eliza Stanley, he had one son—Thomas Grosvenor, of Hartford, Connecticut.

NELSON, Samuel,

Lawyer, Jurist.

Beginning with John Jay, the first chief justice, New York has been honored by having eight of her sons exalted to seats in the Supreme Court of the United States. Among these is Samuel Nelson, distinguished both for the extraordinary length and the capacity of his judicial service. He was on the bench, from early in 1823 until late in 1872—a period of nearly fifty years. This is without parallel either in this country or in England, the tenure of Chief Justice Marshall being thirty-four years, of Chief Justice Taney, thirty, and of Justice Story, thirty-four, in the one, and of Lord Mansfield, thirty-two, and of Lord Eldon, twenty-eight, in the other. The Hon. Benjamin D. Silliman, in a notable reminiscent address, on the sixtieth anniversary of his admission to practice, speaks of Nelson as "the most imperial man in his personal appearance and bearing on the bench I ever saw, unsurpassed in clear, strong, sound sense and good law, honored and loved by the bar and the pride of the State." In the review of his life, this delineation will be seen to be fully justified.

Samuel Nelson, of Scotch-Irish descent, the founder of the American branch having located in Salem, Washington county, in 1760, was born in Hebron, in the same county, November 10, 1792. He attended the common schools, in his native town, was graduated in 1813 from Middlebury College, that sterling Democrat, Silas Wright, Jr., with whom he had ever the most intimate relations, being two classes below him. He pursued his legal studies with Chief Justice Savage, in Salem, and, after his admission to the bar, settled in Cortland, where he rapidly won local distinction as a lawyer and favor as a politician of the Jeffersonian school, as shown by his being chosen a Monroe presidential elector, in 1820, an office usually conferred upon one of greater age and means. In 1821, he was delegated to the State Constitutional Convention, probably the youngest, but not an inconsequential, member of that body, in which he labored earnestly for the larger measure of popular freedom that it ordained and aided essentially in the abolition of the property qualification for the elective franchise. On April 21, 1823, by appointment of Governor Yates, confirmed by the Senate, he became the judge of the Sixth Circuit. This preferment was not without a certain political significance, as, indeed, were few judicial appointments at that period; but it was also a marked and well deserved recognition of the legal worth of one who had not yet attained his thirty-first birthday. His conduct as a judge of original jurisdiction—firm, dispassionate and enlightened—showed that no mistake had been made in his selection. Historically considered, his name is more closely associated with what are known as the anti-Masonic cases, than with others over which he presided; he being designated, in conjunction with Judge, afterwards Governor, Marcy, to hold special circuits for the trial of the parties accused of the


Samuel Nelson

abduction of William Morgan. By them, many persons were convicted and punished as aiders and abettors of the crime. In 1825 Judge Nelson married the only daughter of Judge Russell, of Cooperstown, and became a resident of that village, purchasing in 1829 "Fenimore" (*vide* Cooper sketch) and enlarging the farm house thereon, converting it into the spacious and handsome dwelling which was, for the remainder of his days, his home.

On February 1, 1831, Judge Nelson was appointed by Governor Throop an associate justice of the Supreme Court, and on August 31, 1837, was promoted by Governor Marcy to the chief justiceship, a position which he continued to occupy until, on February 13, 1845, he was made by President Tyler an associate judge of the Supreme Court of the United States. The character of his service in the highest court of the State, of canon law jurisdiction, has been stated, in general, but glowing terms, in the extract from Mr. Silliman's address, heretofore quoted and needs not to be rehearsed specifically. He illustrated throughout a conservative judicial temperament. Deliberate in reaching conclusions, carefully weighing evidence, scrupulous in upholding equities and considerate toward litigants whose claims he was constrained to deny. His opinions were invariably informed with wisdom and discretion. Thus they commended themselves to the respect of the bar and jurists generally and are still cited as authoritative. A like intelligence, candor and integrity of judgment mark his deliverances in the supreme judicature of the land and they are regarded highly. In the long and distinguished list of the incumbents in that tribunal few have excelled him either in knowledge or virtue. The most famous of the cases, in the adjudication of which he had part, is that of "Dred Scott," in which he concurred with the ruling of Chief Justice Taney and a majority of the court, remanding the appellant to servitude, upon the ground, as expressed in Nelson's opinion, that if Congress possessed power to restrict or abolish slavery, it must certainly possess equal power to maintain and protect it. In 1846 he was again elected to a state constitutional convention, but does not appear to have engaged actively in its proceedings; and he did not sign the instrument that it formulated.

Politically, Judge Nelson was an old-line Democrat—of the "Hunker" stripe in New York—freely and frankly avowing his sentiments, so far as he felt warranted in doing consistently with judicial propriety. He believed in safe-guarding the muniments of slavery within constitutional limitations, cordially approved the compromise measures of 1850, and as cordially sustained the Pierce and Buchanan administrations and severely deprecated the "personal liberty" acts of northern legislatures. Doubtless had he been in Congress, he would uniformly have acted with the southern wing of his party. He sincerely deplored the controversy between the sections, reaching its acute stage with the election of Lincoln and did all that he could to avert its blood-stained determination in the secession of the cotton States; but when the tocsin of war was sounded, he promptly proclaimed his fealty to the Union and was known as a "War Democrat," although he criticized throughout those infractions of the civil law by military force to which President Lincoln thought it necessary to resort in order to assure the safety of the republic.

With the advent of the year 1863, having reached the age of seventy, it was at Judge Nelson's option to retire from the court, with undiminished salary, or to continue in his office, while health and strength permitted. He chose the lat-

ter. His last public service, to which he was commissioned by President Grant, was that of a member of the joint high commission of arbitration to adjust the claims against Great Britain ensuing from the depredations of the "Alabama;" and he is credited with contributing essentially to the findings reached, conducive alike to the honor of both nations; but his arduous labors in this connection, with undue exposure to the cold, seriously threatened his health; and, November 28, 1872, he resigned as associate judge, eliciting from Secretary Fish, to whom his letter was addressed, an affectional recognition of the "administration of justice to which, for half a century, you have contributed an amount of patient labor and of learning and a purity, dignity and impartiality which have commanded the confidence, esteem and admiration of an entire nation and the acknowledgments of jurists in other lands." This was succeeded by tributes from bar associations—those of Washington, Albany and many others, and more especially that of New York City at a meeting presided over by Charles O'Conor, an address being adopted and a committee appointed to present it to the judge at Cooperstown, which was done on February 13, 1873—a red-letter day for the fair village. To it Judge Nelson responded feelingly. He said among other things: "The address of the Bar of New York on the termination of my judicial labors and in approbation of them, I look upon as the crowning reward which will be a source of perpetual consolation in the decline of life and so long as a kind Providence shall permit the speaker to linger here on earth in the enjoyment of faculties unimpaired." He lingered but a few months, disease making constant inroads upon his once robust frame and died, December 13, 1873, at the age of eighty-one, attended by the veneration of the State and the lamentation of his immediate friends and neighbors.

SCHOOLCRAFT, Henry Rowe,

Ethnologist.

Henry Rowe Schoolcraft was born in Watervliet, New York, March 28, 1793; son of Colonel Lawrence and Margaret Anne Barbara (Rowe) Schoolcraft, grandson of John and Anna Barbara (Boss) Schoolcraft, and great-grandson of James Calcraft, who came from England to Canada in the military service of the crown in 1727, and subsequently settled in Albany county, New York, where he engaged in surveying and school teaching, and changed his name to Schoolcraft. Colonel Lawrence Schoolcraft served in the Revolution, and as an officer in the War of 1812.

Henry Rowe Schoolcraft was a student at Middlebury College, Vermont, and at Union College, Schenectady, New York. He learned the trade of glass making under his father, and during 1817-18, made a collection of minerals in Missouri and Arkansas. He joined General Lewis Cass' exploring expedition to Lake Superior and the headwaters of the Mississippi in 1820; was secretary of the Board of Indian Commissioners at Chicago, Illinois, in 1821, and Indian agent at Sault Ste. Marie and Mackinaw, 1822-36. In October, 1823, he married Jane, daughter of John Johnston, and maternal granddaughter of Waboojeeg, the Ojibway chief.

He was a member of the territorial Legislature of Michigan, 1828-31. He conducted a party of explorers to Lake Itasca in 1832, and through a treaty which he made with the Indians on the Upper Lakes in 1836, the United States gained possession of 16,000,000 acres of Indian lands. He superintended Indian affairs and was disbursing agent on the

northwest frontier, 1837-41. He removed to New York City in 1841; visited Europe in 1842, and also Virginia, Ohio and Canada, 1843-44. In 1845 he collected the United States census of New York Indian tribes, and of the Six Nations for the New York Legislature in 1845-47. In the latter year Congress authorized him to collect and edit information relative to the condition of the Indian tribes; this work occupied the remainder of his life, and Congress expended in its preparation $150,000. He was married in January, 1847, to Mary Howard, of Beaufort district, South Carolina, who was his assistant in the preparation of his later works, which were written when he was confined to his chair by paralysis. She was the author of: "The Black Gauntlet, a Tale of Plantation Life in South Carolina" (1860).

Mr. Schoolcraft received the degree of LL. D. from the University of Geneva in 1846; was a founder of the Michigan Historical Society in 1828, of the Algic Society in 1831, and of the American Ethnological Society in 1841, and was a member of numerous historical and scientific societies of the United States and Europe. He was awarded a gold medal from the French Institute for his lectures on the construction of the Indian language. His published volumes include the following: "Mineralogy and Geology of Missouri and Arkansas" (1819); "Trans-Allegania, or the Groans of Missouri" (1820); "Journal of a Tour in the Interior of Missouri and Arkansas" (1820); "Travels from Detroit to the Source of the Mississippi" (1821); "Travels in the Central Portions of the Mississippi Valley" (1825); "The Rise of the West," a poem (1827); "Indian Melodies" (1830); "The Man of Bronze" (1834); "Narrative of an Expedition through the Upper Mississippi to Itasca Lake" (1834); "Iosco, or the Vale of Norma" (1834); "Algic Researches" (1839); "Alhalla, or the Land of Talladega," a poem (1843); "Oneota, or Characteristics of the Red Race of America" (1844-45); "Plan for Investigating American Ethnology" (1846); "Notes on the Iroquois" (1846); "The Red Race of America" (1847); "Notices of Antique Earthen Vessels from Florida" (1847); "Life and Character of General Lewis Cass" (1848); "Bibliographical Catalogue of Books in the Indian Tongues of the United States" (1849); "American Indians" (1850); "Personal Memoirs of a Residence of Thirty Years with the Indian Tribes on the American Frontier, 1812-42" (1851); "Historical and Statistical Information, respecting History, Condition and Prospects of the Indian Tribes of the United States" (six volumes, 1851-57); "Summary Narrative of an Exploratory Expedition to the Sources of the Mississippi River in 1820, resumed and completed by the Discovery of its Origin in Itasca Lake in 1832" (1854); "Helderbergia," a poem (1855); and the "Myth of Hiawatha, and Notes for The Indian Fairy Book from Oriental Legends" (1855). He died in Washington, December 10, 1864.

WILLIAMS, Elisha,

Lawyer, Legislator, Orator.

In preparing these sketches, it has been difficult to discriminate and yet do justice to our subjects—at once to avoid repetition and indicate individual merit. The supply of adjectives that the dictionary affords is inadequate to the purpose; and the work has been peculiarly trying in so far as the legal profession is concerned. Another suggestion is that the recall of the names of the famous lawyers who flourished, in the earlier era of the State, prompts comparison with the practitioners of to-day—whether the latter are the peers of the former. With due regard to

exceptions, it may be said fairly that the differentiation of the profession into various departments has opened wide the door to fortune for those who enter it, while holding ajar, if not closing, that to fame—e. g.—the wealth of the corporation attorney acquired at the loss of the laurels he might have won as an advocate. Be this as it may—and the reflection is but a passing one—New York retains the memory and is proud of the record of her illustrious men of the elder time; and in that constellation of legal lights, Elisha Williams beams as a star of constant radiance. Not alone is his name preserved in legal annals, but it abides in popular ken as well. It lingers as a tradition on the banks of the Hudson as vivid as the legends of "Rip Van Winkle" and "Ichabod Crane." Contemporary opinion of him was a chorus of acclaim. So eminent a barrister as Thomas Addis Emmet said of him, "I have listened to the great men of Europe and America, but never to one who could enchant the attention, and captivate the judgment like Elisha Williams;" and that distinguished scholar, writer and gentleman, Gulian C. Verplanck, who had known intimately the foremost men of his day, upon being asked, by the "Autocrat of the Breakfast Table," "who on the whole seems to you the most considerable person you ever met?" "Take it altogether," Mr. Verplanck answered deliberately, "Take it altogether, I should say that Elisha Williams was the most notable personage I have ever met with."

"This most notable personage," the son of Colonel Ebenezer and grandson of the Rev. Ebenezer Williams, of Pomfret, Connecticut, was born in that town, on August 29, 1773, and, losing his father, while he was yet a youth, was placed under the guardianship of Captain Seth Grosvenor, also of Pomfret, who supervised his early education. He did not have the advantages of a college course; but, when he was about seventeen years of age, he entered the Litchfield Law School, then recently instituted by Tapping Reeve, which became the nursery of many great lawyers—among others of John C. Calhoun—and was very celebrated in its day. There he principally acquired his legal education, completing it in the office of Ambrose Spencer in Columbia county. Judge Reeve taught politics as well as law and it was under him, doubtless, that Williams imbibed, or was fortified in, Federalist principles, which he upheld earnestly throughout his life. In June, 1793, before he was twenty years old, he was admitted to the bar and located in Stephentown and, two years later, married Lucia, the daughter of his former guardian, Grosvenor, by whom he had five children. In 1799, he removed to the city of Hudson which was thereafter his home. He rose rapidly in his profession and soon assumed front rank in the bar at which William W. Van Ness, Peter Van Schaack, Jacob R. Van Rensselaer and Ambrose Spencer were already established and which Martin Van Buren and Benjamin F. Butler were shortly to adorn. Before his thirtieth year, his reputation and practice had extended throughout the entire region of the Hudson, from the capital to the metropolis, and even to adjoining States; and in the various circuits he stood unrivalled in speech and power. At *nisi prius* he was pre-eminent. That he knew his own forte is seen in his modest admission to Van Buren, elsewhere mentioned (Van Buren sketch) that while he (Williams) got all the verdicts, Van Buren got all the judgments. He preferred appeals to the jury to briefs for the bench. The livelier contests evoked the fuller display of his ready wit, his withering sarcasm, his

sparkling sallies, his empyrean flights of eloquence, his mobile features, his imposing person and, above all, his exquisite sense of human nature, in the leading of his own and the confusion of adverse witnesses.

In politics he was a Federalist, true to the last, to his principles and to the organization, whose waning fortunes, however, began coincidently with his introduction to public life; for he did not take preferment at its hands until 1801 when he was elected to the Assembly; but he retained, for many years, a local constituency as faithful to him as he was to the party, which returned him to the Legislature for nine terms—1801, '08, '13-'15, '17, '20, '21, '28. The same gifts of head and heart, so brilliant at the bar, exhibited themselves even more conspicuously in the Assembly, which he seems to have chosen advisedly rather than the calmer deliberations of the Senate, nomination to which he declined repeatedly. In oratorical prestige, he was easily *facile princeps* in the lower house and, save on purely partisan issues, remarkably persuasive. During his tenure he was almost uniformly on the minority side of the chamber, the only exceptions being in 1813 when Jacob R. Van Rensselaer was elected speaker as a Federalist, in 1820 when John C. Spencer was chosen by a fusion of Clintonians and Federalists, and in 1828 when Erastus Root was preferred by a like combination. Williams was, however, the champion of his party on the floor throughout, as he also exercised a controlling influence in its wider councils, in mapping its policies and alloting such patronage as it was in its power to bestow. For the most part, he favored the ambitions and approved the administrations of Governor Clinton, especially his attitude on internal improvements. He was pronounced in his endorsement of Comptroller McIntyre's analysis of ex-Governor Tompkins's accounts with the State and delivered several stinging speeches during that passionate controversy. As a delegate to the Constitutional Convention of 1821, he stood with the band of Federalists—small in number, but big in intellect—which strenuously, but vainly, opposed the broader suffrage, enlarged local government and more popular judiciary system that it ordained. He was not permitted to witness the birth of the Whig party, but his antecedents clearly testify that he would have attached himself to it, had his life been spared.

His retirement from the Assembly closed his public career; and thence his health began to fail, although he still appeared occasionally in the courts. His estate was ample. He had acquired a competence at the bar. He was president and controlled the stock of the Bank of Columbia, Hudson. He possessed a tract of land, now a considerable portion of the village of Waterloo, on which he spent some part of his time and from which he realized large returns. His health continued to decline and, at last, he was stricken with apoplexy and died, while on a visit to New York, June 26, 1833, in the sixtieth year of his age. His private worth is thus set forth in the address of George Griffin, Esq., at the memorial meeting of the New York bar, July 2, 1833:

> Nor was his heart inferior to his head. He was the most dutiful of sons, the kindest of husbands, the most affectionate of fathers, the best of neighbors and the most faithful of friends. He had ever "an eye for pity and a hand open to melting charity." He was the poor man's gratuitous adviser and liberal benefactor. His charities were more munificent than his means and the blessings of many a one who was ready to perish have ascended before him to the throne of God.

HAWLEY, Gideon,

Educator, Founder of School System.

New York is entitled to primacy in the erection of the common school in the land. And it was not merely the accident of primordial settlement that enabled the Dutch to anticipate their New England neighbors in appreciating responsibility for the education of the young and in supplying means to that end. The public school, unknown in England, was an institution of the Dutch republic, the most thoroughly educated, as well as the freest, nation of Europe, in the seventeenth century. Under the auspices of the Dutch West India Company, a school was started in New Amsterdam, with Adam Roelandsen as its master, which has, through various successions, continued and is now the "oldest existing school in America." It was maintained, at the first by the gratuities of the company, general taxation and ratable tuition fees. On the same basis, as towns were laid out in the province, during the Dutch regimè, schools were established in them. Under English rule, the common school languished. Whatever vitality persisted was due to the "Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts" which was, and still is a missionary body of the Church of England. Between 1704 and 1775, it employed about sixty teachers, the pupils being mainly from poor families, including quite a proportion of slaves. These schools were, however, without system or supervision; sporadic, instead of permanent, and without governmental sanction. With independence and statehood, New York at once manifested a lively interest in the education of her youth and measures for its promotion were taken, resulting eventually in the establishment of her systems both of higher and elementary education. Legislation in behalf of the latter began so early as 1781, when lands were set apart for the support of the gospel and public schools. In 1795, at the instance of Governor George Clinton, "an act for the encouragement of schools," providing a liberal fund annually for their maintenance, was passed. In 1801, it was enacted that $87,500 should be raised annually for the benefit of common schools, and in 1805, it was provided that 500,000 acres of the vacant and unappropriated lands of the State should be sold and the avails thereof made a permanent school fund, when the interest thereon should amount to $50,000 each locality, participating therein, being required to raise by tax a sum equal to that which it received from the State. This is known as the common school fund, still existent. As yet, however, there was no State school supervision or regulation. These came by the law of 1812, one of the wisest and most comprehensive educational statutes ever framed and one which plainly entitles New York to her second educational primacy in a State system with a single responsible head. By it school districts, with trustees, commissioners and inspectors, were defined; the interest of the common school fund was distributed ratably; corresponding local taxation was prescribed; teachers were required to be examined and licensed; and the whole system was placed under a State superintendent—Gideon Hawley, a great educator, with rare genius for organization, who is rightfully called "the father of the common school system."

Gideon, the son of Gideon and Sarah (Curtiss) Hawley, was born in Huntington, Connecticut, September 20, 1785. In 1794, his parents removed to Saratoga county, where his preliminary education was pursued. He was graduated from Union College in 1809; and was immediately appointed a tutor in that institution, but he resigned therefrom, in the spring

of 1810, to engage in the study of law at Albany, which was thereafter his residence. He had just begun practice when he was elected by the Council of Appointment—Federalist in its composition by-the-way—in January, 1813, to administer, as superintendent, the newly created system of common schools, and at once revealed his rare capacity for initiative and organization.

The law under which he acted was, indeed, an admirable frame-work, but it needed the master-builder to complete the structure; and he was found in Gideon Hawley. On the administrative side, he was singularly watchful, intelligent and efficient—doing everything possible for the betterment of the schools, in urging trustees to closer supervision, in systematizing the curriculum, in improving the character of teachers and the housing of pupils. But he was a maker, as well as an executive, of law. He was chiefly instrumental in remedying the defects and perfecting the scope of the original enactment. Attributable to him are the amendments of 1814 making it obligatory upon the towns to comply with the act and for boards of supervisors to see that local levies were strictly enforced; the increase in the length of the school year; the regulations promoting not only the aggregate, but the relative, attendance; and notably the codification of 1819—an act of severe labor upon his part and of vital importance to the system. Samuel S. Randall, later a general deputy superintendent, voices the common sentiment of educators when he says: "To no individual in the State are the friends of common school education more deeply indebted for the impetus given to the cause of elementary instruction in its infancy than to Gideon Hawley. From a state of anarchy and confusion and complete disorganization, within a period of less than eight years, arose a beautiful and stately fabric, based upon the most impregnable foundations, sustained by an enlightened public sentiment, fortified by the best and most enduring affections of the people and cherished as the safeguard of the State, the true palladium of its greatness and prosperity"—and all this at the pitiful wage of $300 a year.

Superintendent Hawley served his eight years and was removed, February 22, 1821, at the height of his usefulness, by the Council of Appointment, that never, in its odious history, perpetrated a grosser outrage than this, which was followed by a storm of public indignation and the Council itself was abolished, a few weeks later by the Constitutional Convention, with ceremony as scant as that of the kind as he shovels out the refuse of the stable. The superintendent had also been elected secretary of the Board of Regents of the University, holding as such for over twenty-seven years; and, of course, from 1814 until 1821 discharging the functions of both offices, thus having the supervision of all the educational agencies of the State. As secretary, he was the Board of Regents, suggesting and conducting all its operations—the Regents, however wise in council and dignified in bearing, not having the time requisite for attention to details. With far less distinction than it has to-day, the University had something to do with higher and much to do with secondary education and, it was, during Secretary Hawley's incumbency, that the academies attained the renown that still clings to their memory. For the first twenty years he would not accept any salary, on the ground that it would be an inconvenient charge on the meager annuity at the disposal of the Regents for distribution among the academies. Although devoted to his office, he did some law business in order to eke out a living, but seldom appeared in court. He receiv-

ed the degree of LL. D. from his alma mater. In 1842, he was elected by the Legislature a Regent of the University, continuing in that relation until his death, and with his wisdom and experience was a very valuable member of the Board. His years flowed peacefully to the end, amid his lettered associations, and he was both loved and venerated in the community. He died in Albany, New York, July 16, 1870.

ROOT, Erastus,

Lawyer, Orator, Legislator.

"There were giants in those days"—the period that witnessed the continuous ascent of the Republican, and the decadence of the Federalist party, in the nation; and the conflict, in the State, between the prerogatives of caste and the fuller expression of popular sovereignity in organic and statutory law. Among the doughty warriors, in the arena of debate, there is no more colossal figure than that of Erastus Root, the statesman of Delaware. Alexander, in one of his most felicitous pen portraits thus pictures Root, in his prime: "He was a man of gigantic frame, scholarly and much given to letters, and, although somewhat uncouth in manner and rough in speech, his forceful logic, coupled with keen wit and biting sarcasm, made him a dreaded opponent and a welcomed ally. He resembled Hamilton in his independence, relying less upon organization and more upon the strength of his personality, yet shrewdly holding close relations with those whose careful management and adroit manipulation of the spoils kept men in line, whatever the policy it seemed expedient to adopt. Wherever he served, he was recognized as a master, not always consistent, but always earnest, eloquent and popular, fighting relentlessly and tirelessly and compelling respect, even when unsuccessful." This description of his personality and power, is under, rather than over-drawn, but may well serve as the text for a review of his striking career. Supplementary thereto the unswerving loyalty of his immediate constituency to him is to be kept in mind—that fealty which he retained even when he renounced his earlier political creed and accepted that of a party, whose basal principles he had, for many years, consistently antagonized—the conclusive test of his commanding character. Where he was best known, he was best liked. His name is even yet one to conjure with among the Delaware hills.

Erastus Root was born, of stout English stock, in Hebron, Connecticut, on March 16, 1773. His preliminary education was obtained in his native town, and he was graduated, in 1793, from Dartmouth, "the little college" which Webster loved, then young in years and feeble in endowment, but whose alumni were already known as a body of strong and earnest men. He was admitted to the bar of Tolland county, February 16, 1796, and migrated to Franklin, then in Otsego county, New York, the same year and, when Delaware was erected, in 1797, settled in Delhi, the county seat, which became his lifelong residence. He was licensed to practice as attorney, August 18, 1806, and as counsellor in the Supreme Court of New York, January 4, 1799, and was appointed a master of chancery January 23, 1802. In 1806, he married Eliza Stockton, of Walton. As an "all around lawyer" he was successful from the beginning. His knowledge of his cases, his logical habit, his keen wit and masterful address, aided doubtless by his mighty presence, which marked his public service, made him also a leader at the bar and brought him preferment in the line of his profession; but it is to be interposed that his long and conspicuous

gislative tenure enhanced, in the comarison, his reputation as a statesman at ie expense, if not at the eclipse of that s a legist.

He was a politician from the first—an nthusiastic Republican, from the time of ie organization of that party. Whence rang his political faith is not clearly pparent—certainly not from his college ssociations or his northern Connecticut nvironment. He evidently thought for imself, as was ever his wont. He rought his convictions with him to elaware and at once interested himself l local political concerns. His zeal in s behalf commended him to the electorte and he was sent to the Assembly in 799 at the age of twenty-five. He was e-elected in 1800 and 1801. Young as e was, he shone in debate and in his secnd term, became the floor leader by irtue of his force and brilliancy of peech, especially in his assaults upon ie Alien and Sedition acts and his pleas or a broader assertion of the constituonal rights of the people which, twenty ears later, he was notably instrumental l procuring. He was an ardent admirer f Jefferson as the head of the Republican arty and locally attached himself to aron Burr, whose star was still in the scendant, but whose unwholesome polital methods had not yet betrayed themelves to public gaze. Root, it must be dmitted, was long in discerning them. t has been pithily said that he looked t Burr with the eyes of Theodosia. He ven helped Burr in his ignoble canvass or governor in 1804.

Root's own political fortunes were unisturbed by his association with Burr. He had won his spurs both as a politician nd orator in the Assembly of 1799; was eturned triumphantly to successive sesions; and, in 1803, was elected to the ighth Congress. Beginning in the Assembly in 1799 and ending in the State Senate in 1824 Root had the longest legislative service of any citizen of New York, to wit: Assembly, 1799, 1801, '02, '18, '19, '20, '21, '26, '27, '28, '30 (speaker the last three years); Constitutional Convention in 1821; Lieutenant-Governor, 1823-24; Congress, 1804-05; 1810-11; 1816-17; 1832-33.

In all thirty years. There have been longer tenures than that of Root in a single one of these bodies, but collectively his name heads the list. As a Congressman he cordially supported the administrations of Jefferson and Madison, including the "Embargo" Act of the one and the war measures of the other; and was friendly to the person and policies of Governor Tompkins; but appears, for the most part, to have been at cross-swords with DeWitt Clinton, discouraging that chieftain's political aspirations and antagonizing his executive projects. It would have been, indeed, strange, if two such strong-brained, self-willed, independent, men should have acted in concert. Root opposed vigorously the construction of the Erie canal; not so much, perhaps, that it was fostered by Clinton, but that he believed it not conducive, even if not inimical, to the weal of the section he represented, whose interests it was ever his solicitude to safe-guard. From it, in his younger days, he had received encouragement in his profession, and the emoluments of local office and later, he served it gratuitously in various capacities. He was postmaster at Delhi for twenty years from 1806. As an Assemblyman, he secured its incorporation as a village and was one of its first trustees; he was long a member of its board of education; and in the Legislature was uniformly active in promoting the progress of the southern tier. However, when Van Buren, in 1818, dextrously wheeled the "Bucktails" into the support of internal improvements throughout the

State, Root ceased open hostility to, if he did not, prominently further them.

He had a military, as well as a political career. After appointments in the line, on an ascending scale, he was commissioned by Governor George Clinton, in 1802, as brigade inspector of the militia of Delaware county, with the rank of major; became lieutenant-colonel, commandant of the Delaware regiment in 1803; was advanced by Governor Tompkin's as brigadier-general in 1811; and received his last promotion, as major-general of the eighth division of infantry from the same chief magistrate on March 22, 1816. Particulars of his military service are not now at hand, but that he performed his duties faithfully and intelligently is testified to in that his discharge was accompanied with the thanks of the commander-in-chief, November 17, 1824. He was, throughout his later years, usually addressed as "general," according to the custom of his day and not wholly disused in this.

But his memorable triumphs were those of the voice, rather than of the sword or the machinery of politics, at a time when speech was far more potent in deliberate assemblies than it is to-day—when the machine was the servant not the dictator of the tongue. The telling quality of General Root's oratory has already been indicated—its wealth of information, its incisiveness, its scoring of points—the nail on the head—its wit, its sarcasm, its lofty heights of eloquence; but as Hammond says "it was often and, I fear, sometimes rude in its expressions"—the one defect of its excellence. A volume of his addresses was published in 1824. His Congressional deliverances were keyed to notes of principle and patriotism. Without detailing his utterances in the Legislature, mention may be made of his resolute refusal to grant bank charters at partisan behest, sought through alleged corruption: his strenuous advocacy of economy in State financial administration and against the imposition of bonded indebtedness, upon his proposed bill declaring that slavery could not exist in the State, being inconsistent with its constitution and laws, in which he suggested that people should not confine themselves to paper constitutions—but should look abroad beyond those narrow confines of right and wrong, and recur to first principles, to the laws of nature and nature's God, to the foundations of equity and justice—a prior enunciation of Seward's "higher law"; his excoriation of William W. Van Ness, in an attempted impeachment for judicial misconduct; and his manly vindication of Governor Tompkins in the settlement of his accounts with the State.

General Root's signal achievement, however, occurred in the Constitutional Convention, in which he was the champion of manhood suffrage as also of the articles restrictive of the appointive power. While it is conceded that Van Buren's impress upon the second constitution is more distinct than that of any other delegate, its democratic stamp is especially to be attributed to Erastus Root, combatting the conservatism of Ambrose Spencer, James Kent and Abraham Van Vechten. Root never rose to grander summits of eloquence than he did in his invocations for an ampler measure of popular franchises and immunities in the organic law, although, with singular inconsistency in his logic, he failed to urge the abolition of the property qualification for colored citizens at the polls or the choice thereat of justices of the peace.

In 1822, General Root was elected lieutenant-governor and presided over the Senate for the ensuing two years with dignity and decorum. In 1824, the Legislature appointed him co-jointly with

Chancellor Kent and Benjamin F. Butler on the commission to revise the statutes of the State—a learned company and a monumental work. In 1827-28 and 1830 he was speaker of the Assembly. At the Democratic convention, at Herkimer, in 1830, he was a candidate for the gubernatorial nomination, but the deft hand of Van Buren gave it to Acting-Governor Throop, in compliance with the pledge to that effect, when Throop was made lieutenant-governor on the Van Buren ticket, two years previously; but Root was, in the same year, returned to the Twenty-second Congress by his ever faithful home constituency. Thence, his relations with Van Buren, which had long been most intimate, became strained; and he also revolted from the administration of Jackson, whom he had never liked. In 1833, he definitely abandoned his Democratic associations and affiliated with the opposition; and, with the rising Whig tide, was swept into the Senate, in 1839, the Democratic majority in that body, which had obtained for over a decade, being swept out at the same time.

His term expiring in 1844, his last days were spent quietly among his books and the memories of his tumults and triumphs, still interested in the educational affairs of his community. The following reminiscence of him is by the eminent educator, David Murray, LL. D.:

> When I was a school boy at Delaware Academy, I remember perfectly his venerable figure as he used to sit on the veranda of his house opposite the old Academy building. To us he seemed a most interesting and picturesque old man. He was fond of gathering us about him and, as was his wont, teasing us and telling us stories. He was the president of the board of trustees of the Academy, and as such he was a person of great importance and considerable terror to our little community. He was nearly always present at the examination of our classes and used to frighten us very much by the learned questions he used to put to us in our Latin and other studies. It was with a kind of awe that it was whispered among us that in his youth he had published an arithmetic, which for a time held its place beside those of Pike and Daboll.

General Root died in New York, December 24, 1846, on his way to Washington, where he had intended to spend the winter with his daughter, Mrs. Hobbie. He had five children: 1. Julianne, born 1807, married Hon. Selah R. Hobbie, died 1898. 2. Charles, born 1809, died 1828; a midshipman in the United States Navy. 3. Elizabeth, born 1812, died 1865. 4. William, born 1813, died 1874. 5. Augusta, born 1816, died 1838.

L'HOMMEDIEU, Ezra,

State and National Statesman.

No more salutary emigration from the old world to the new has been witnessed than that of the French Huguenots, following the revocation of the Edict of Nantes. Considerable numbers of these, sturdy, intelligent, honest and frugal, found their way to Southern New York—the islands of Manhattan, Staten and Long and Westchester county. They were welcomed by Dutch and English residents alike; lands were allotted them and thereon they builded their homes, reared their offspring and aided materially in the evolution of the civil and religious liberties of the province.

Among them was Benjamin L'Hommedieu, a native of La Rochelle, who came to America from Holland in 1686, the year after the Revocation, and in 1690, settled in Southold, Suffolk county, and married the daughter of Nathaniel Sylvester. They had two sons, Benjamin and Sylvester. The second, Benjamin, married Martha, the daughter of Ezra Bourne, of Sandwich, Massachusetts, June 4, 1731—the Puritan blend obtaining as the generations descended—

and their son Ezra, the subject of this sketch, was born August 30, 1734. The environment in which he was placed as a boy was conducive to the development of a pure and vigorous manhood. Southold, the first town settled on Eastern Long Island—*circa* 1640—was peopled mainly from the New Haven colony. They brought with them the Puritan virtues and something of the Puritan bigotry as well—a resolute, industrious and pious folk. In their lesser theocracy, the Bible was the rule of conduct in civil, not less than in church—"Presbyterian true blue"—affairs. And, in marked exception, to other sections of the province under English rule they possessed the common school, parents and masters being required to see that their children and apprentices were taught to read the Scriptures and other good and profitable books in the English tongue, with penalties prescribed for non-compliance.

There are no authentic notes of Ezra's preliminary education. Doubtless, something of it was acquired from his mother and the town school, and something from the tutorage of the town minister; but he was graduated creditably from Yale College in 1754 and was later admitted to the bar of New York. He does not seem to have practiced his profession regularly, being of competent estate, engrossed in private, church and town business. He is historically described, when he had scarcely attained his majority, as the most prominent member of the church and the most eminent citizen of the town. He married Charity, daughter of Nicoll Floyd, December 24, 1756. She died in 1785. Later, he married Catharine, daughter of Nicoll Hasen. For the ensuing twenty years, he held no public position, certain local trusts possibly excepted; but he made no concealment of his political principles which were decidedly of the Whig cast, sympathetic with all efforts in resistance to the exactions of the crown and to the arbitrary acts of parliament. When the rupture with "the mother country" culminated in revolution he accepted office, as a duty, rather than for the gratification of personal ambition and, for the remainder of his life, was continuously in the public service, as a legislator. When party divisions became pronounced, he allied himself with the Federalists, prominent and persuasive in their councils and earnest and effective in the making of the nation and the conserving of the State.

He entered public life as a member of the first Provincial Congress, which assembled May 22, 1775, a month after the guns of Lexington had sounded the alarm of war. He remained throughout the four congresses, the fourth resolving itself into the convention that framed the first State constitution in 1777. He was an Assemblyman from Suffolk during its first six sessions—1778-83; a Senator from the southern district for nineteen terms, 1784-1803; one of the Council of Appointment in 1784 and 1799; and a delegate to four Continental Congresses, 1779-82—the total, thirty-three years, being the longest legislative service that any citizen of New York has had, counting of course one year twice, when there has been dual service. He was a delegate to the convention of 1801, amendatory and explicative of the State constitution, and was a regent of the university from 1787 until his death in 1811.

This lengthed service is, perhaps, the most convincing evidence of its worth, embracing, as it does, the constant trust of a highly intelligent constituency, the signal respect of his associates in office and an undeviating fealty to the principles he professed. It was characterized by conscientiousness of purpose, wisdom in counsel and integrity of conduct, if not brilliancy of speech. It is impossible, at

this distance and from meager reports, to analyze exactly the quality of his utterance. There is no record of ornate oratory or bursts of eloquence, but enough remains from which to conclude that it was informed with knowledge, direct in statement and authoritative in delivery. It was sober in judgment, if it lacked meteoric display. His most enduring monument is the University of the State of New York, in the erection of which he was, as a legislator, largely instrumental and, in its administration, as a regent, supremely efficient. There has been considerable discussion among educators as to whom the being of the university is chiefly due—to Hamilton or L'Hommedieu—but in the weighing of merits—the conclusive estimate—the scales decline to the latter's side. When the board was created, L'Hommedieu was in the Legislature; Hamilton was not. L'Hommedieu was a member of the first governing body, under the act of May, 1784. Hamilton came into it as an additional regent by the later act in November of the same year; and when, in 1787, the board was reconstructed L'Hommedieu was named again as a regent and Hamilton was not; so that the incumbency of the one was for a period of twenty-seven years and that of the latter for but three. This is not recounted to disparage Hamilton's efforts in behalf of higher education; for he did much in that regard and in recognition thereof a principal college of the State bears his name; but the extended service, coupled with the enlightened labors of L'Hommedieu, seem to entitle him to the primacy. Certainly the State is under deep obligations to him for the founding of that institution, which for one hundred and thirty years has had the supervision of higher and the control of secondary education in the commonwealth and in whose deliberations some of its most honored citizens have been engaged.

It has been impossible to do more than glance at Ezra L'Hommedieu's career, but sufficient has been seen to show that among early legislators none is entitled to more of precedence in public esteem as there has been none more upright in bearing nor of patriotism more devoted than he. He died, profoundly lamented, in Southold, September 28, 1811, at the age of seventy-seven.

SCOTT, John Morin,

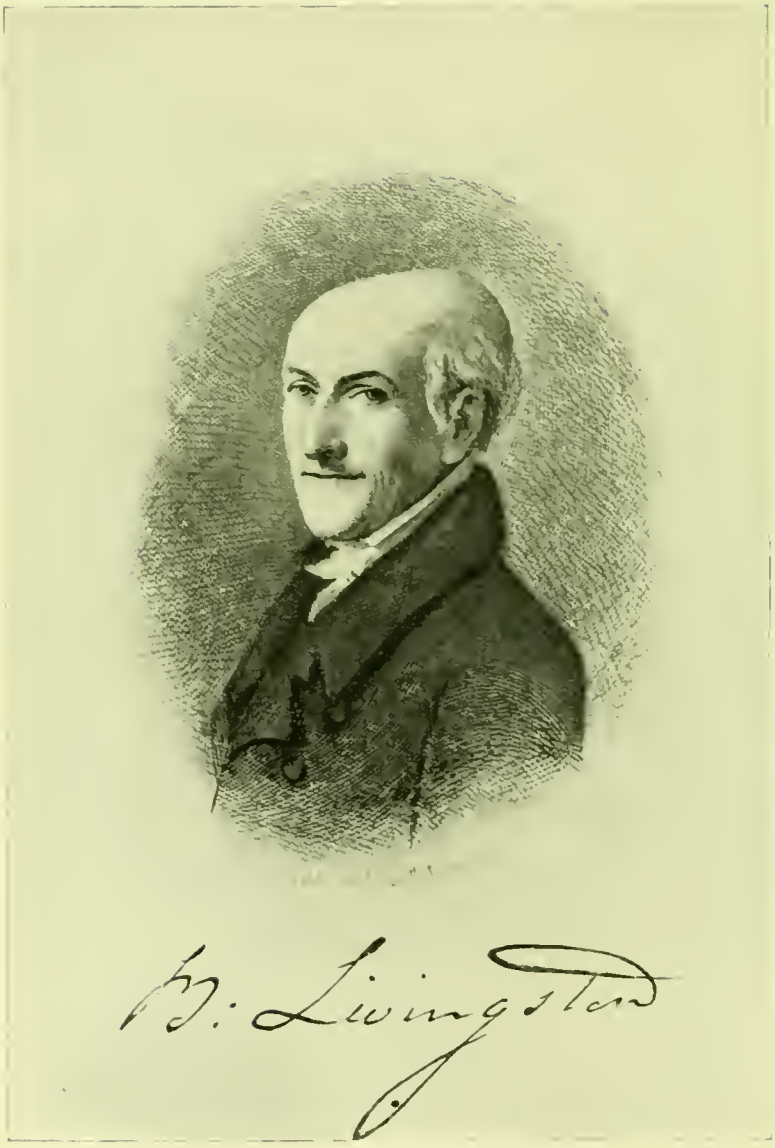
Patriot, State Builder.

Dying at the age of thirty-four, the life of John Morin Scott, a man of fortune, a zealous patriot and eminent lawyer, is almost wholly associated with the Revolutionary period; but he lived long enough to see the war happily concluded and to participate in the making and administration of the State. He was of distinguished ancestry, the great-great-grandson of Sir John Scott, baronet, of Ancrum, Scotland. His grandfather, John Scott, came to the province of New York about 1702, was prosperous, as was the father of John Morin, from whom the latter inherited a fair estate. He was born in the City of New York, ever his residence, in 1750. He was educated at Yale College, was admitted to the bar of this State, and practiced honorably and successfully. He was, according to the Tory historian Jones, one of three leading lawyers—William Smith, Jr., and William Livingston being the others—who "had been so unfortunate as to be educated at Yale, a college remarkable for its persecuting spirit, its republican principles, its intolerance in religion, and its utter aversion to bishops and all earthly kings;" and having been further inclined along these lines by all studying

together in the office of William Smith they "formed themselves into a triumvirate and determined, if possible, to pull down church and State, to raise their own government and religion upon its ruins or to throw the whole province into anarchy and confusion." There were, indeed, a number of other bright young lawyers of the city, of earnest patriotism and Whig principles, then, or shortly afterward, to become identified with the cause of provincial freedom, but by the testimony of the enemy—which is often the best testimony—Scott was in the vanguard of its defenders, radically republican in sentiment and deed.

So soon as his age would permit, he joined the Sons of Liberty, that volunteer band of citizens, which was organized in 1765 to oppose the execution of the Stamp Act and made its first demonstration of hostility to the crown by burning in effigy the governor, Sir Henry Moore; and thereafter the association, composed principally of young men, was the most active and the most violent of any that made manifest its patriotic sentiment. In its proceedings, none was more prominent than Scott, Alexander McDougall, another Scotchman, perhaps, excepted. Its letter of May 14, 1774, led the way to the creation of the Continental Congress; and in its preparation Scott probably had a hand, as he was an accomplished writer, contributing frequently articles and pamphlets to the press on current political issues. He was a member of the committee of one hundred—really, a provisional government, the Tory Assembly having expired—including in its list such stout advocates of the rights of the province as John Jay, James Duane, John Lamb, Francis Lewis, Philip Livingston, Alexander McDougall, Isaac Roosevelt, Peter Van Schaack, Richard Yates and others almost equally well known. It forwarded to the Lord Mayor and Corporation of London the address of May 5, 1775, composed mainly by Jay, in which occurs the pregnant declaration that "all the horrors of civil war will never compel America to submit to taxation by authority of parliament." The committee also issued circulars to the various counties inviting them to elect delegates to a Provincial Congress to meet in New York, May 22, "to deliberate upon and, from time to time, to direct such measures as may be expedient for our common safety." To this call the thirteen counties promptly responded. Scott was an influential member of the committee and was also delegated to all four of the Provincial Congresses from the county of New York. While still in the Provincial Congress, he was commissioned a brigadier-general, serving creditably as such until March, 1777, and participating in the battle of Long Island.

The Fourth Provincial Congress resolved itself into the Convention of Representatives of the State of New York and March 12, 1777, framed the first Constitution of the Commonwealth (*vide* sketch of Jay). This Constitution was almost wholly written by Jay, but through the efforts of John Morin Scott, leading a majority of the convention, much of democratic inspiration abode in the instrument. "The spirit," says Alexander, "that nerved a handful of men to embargo vessels and seize munitions of war covered by British guns never wanted courage and this historic band prepared to resist a conservatism that seemed disposed simply to change the names of their masters." "It is probable that the convention was ultra-democratic," says William Jay in the biography of his father, "for I have heard him observe that another turn of the winch would have cracked the cord." That the convention had the utmost confidence in Scott, as shown in the fact that he was


E. Livingston

appointed a member of the Council of Safety which constituted the government, provisional pending the meeting of the Legislature and the inauguration of the governor. By it, he was made secretary of state, as which he was subsequently confirmed by Governor Clinton. He was also a delegate to the Continental Congress from September 12, 1780, until February 3, 1784; and was elected from the southern district to the first Senate and continued therein five sessions (1777-82) and was a member of the first Council of Appointments, in both capacities cordially supporting the administration of Governor Clinton.

Had John Morin Scott not been cut down in the flower of his youth and yet in the refulgence of his faculties, the party with which he would have affiliated is easily surmised. He would have dedicated his powers to the interests of the Republican organization; and his principles had already been clearly defined in accord with its creed as subsequently enunciated. As it is, he left a noble record for heroic service to popular rights, in field and forum, sustained by sterling integrity and shining talents. He died deeply lamented in New York, September 4, 1784.

LIVINGSTON, Brockholst, LL. D.,

Soldier, Legislator, Jurist.

Of the talents—to say nothing of the fortunes—of the Livingston family, Brockholst had a goodly share, revealed in his career as soldier, legislator and jurist. He was the son of William Livingston, LL. D., a Yale graduate, a lawyer of distinction, a delegate to the first Continental Congress, governor of New Jersey, during the Revolution, indefatigable in his efforts to maintain the efficiency of the militia of his State and a delegate to the convention that framed the Federal Constitution.

Henry Brockholst Livingston, as he was christened, the first Christian name being dropped subsequently, was born in New York City, November 26, 1757. He was graduated from Princeton College in 1774, before he was seventeen years old. He was a youth of culture and refinement, contemplating the profession of the law, when the war broke out. With patriotic ardor, he entered the army, in 1776, as aide-de-camp on the staff of General Schuyler and was with him in his campaign on the northern frontier. He was afterward attached to the suite of General Arnold and was present at the surrender of Burgoyne, and then rejoining Schuyler's command, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. From 1779 until 1782, he was private secretary to John Jay, who had married his sister Sarah, at the embassy in Madrid. On his return to America, his vessel was taken by the British and, for a time, he was a prisoner of war in New York. In 1783 he was admitted to the bar, having studied in the office of Peter W. Yates, a prominent lawyer in Albany, who had, for several terms, been a delegate to the Continental Congress. Livingston opened an office in New York, thereafter his residence, where he soon obtained a lucrative practice, as he could not well help doing with his own aptitude and his family connections. He is then described as "one of the most accomplished scholars, able advocates and fluent speakers of his time in the city, but violent in his political feelings and conduct."

He was, indeed, an intense partisan in his early manhood. His official debut in politics was as a Federalist member of Assembly in 1789, the delegation from New York county being of that stripe, while a slight Republican majority obtained in the body, with John Lansing, Jr., as Speaker. Two years later, however, Livingston was in the Republican camp,

following, with the larger part of the family, the lead of his cousin, Chancellor Robert R. Livingston. He was re-elected to the Assembly in 1801 and again in 1802, both sessions being Republican in their majority with Samuel Osgood speaker of the one and Thomas Storm of the other. In the interregnum he had been, though not in official place, quite actively engaged in politics, antagonizing the measures of the Adams administration, favoring the incoming of Jefferson and, notwithstanding the family tie, opposing Jay as a candidate for governor, being especially severe, as a contributor to the press, under the pseudonym of "Decius," in his strictures upon the treaty which Jay negotiated with Great Britain. In the Assembly, under Republican auspices, he took a leading part, known alike for the zeal he manifested in behalf of the principles of his party and the force and felicity of his speech.

It was at this period that the Livingstons were at the height of their power and patronage. In 1800 General John Armstrong, a brother-in-law of the Chancellor, was elected United States Senator; a year later the Chancellor himself was commissioned as minister plenipotentiary to France; and, in 1802, at the hands of the Council of Appointment, Edward Livingston was made Mayor of New York; Thomas Tillotson, another brother-in-law, Secretary of State; Morgan Lewis, still another brother-in-law, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court in 1801; and Brockholst Livingston and Smith Thompson, whose wife was a Livingston, Associate Judges of the same court, January 8, 1802. But whatever of family pride or political influence may have inhered in his elevation to the bench, no reflections were cast upon the character or capacity of Brockholst Livingston; and his judicial conduct fully justified the trust reposed in him and relieved him from even the insinuation that his political sentiments would injuriously affect his official decisions. After filling acceptably his State judgeship, he was, November 10, 1806, exalted by President Jefferson as an Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, and remained such for the remaining span of his life, his opinions being distinguished for their learning, lucidity and sincerity.

Throughout his judicial career he kept in touch with the interests of his native city and particularly with his scholarly inclination with its educational affairs. He served as vice-president of the New York Historical Society, was a trustee of the Society Library and one of the original promoters of the New York City public school system. He died in Washington, March 19, 1823, at the age of fifty-five years.

SPENCER, John C.,

Jurist, Legislator, Statesman.

If psychologists vex themselves over the problem of the transmission of genius, of which, indeed, extremely few cases are of record, there can be no question as to the heredity of talent, sometimes traced to a remote ancestor, but more often passing directly from one generation to the next. Of the latter, there is no more conspicuous illustration—in New York families, at least—than that of the Spencer succession—the reincarnation, so to speak, of Ambrose Spencer, in the person of his son, John C. They were remarkably akin in mental gifts, character, disposition and careers. Both were impressive in appearance, acute in perception, strong in will, clear and logical in expression, persuasive in address. Both were superb lawyers—the one excelling on the bench and the other with the brief; but each could, with opportunity offered, have assumed the other's role, with equal

credit by the exchange. Both, with similar political sentiments, were born political fighters, neither giving nor asking quarter, inciting enmity, as well as compelling fealty—the elder superior, perhaps, to the younger as a tactician. Both were eminent as statesmen; each, however, failing to realize a common ambition—the attainment of the most exalted legislative station; but the one wore the ermine of the chief justice of the commonwealth and the other sat in the cabinet of the republic. In a closer analysis of resemblances, further points might be specified, but sufficient has been cited to show that the son duplicated and was worthy of the sire.

John Canfield Spencer was born in the city of Hudson, where his father was then residing, January 8, 1788. He was graduated in 1806 from Union College, then in its opening years, but stimulated by the zeal of its great executive, Eliphalet Nott, who assumed charge in 1804. He began the study of the law in Albany and was admitted to the bar at Canandaigua in 1809. While still a student, he acted as private secretary to Governor Tompkins and was made the messenger of the electoral college of New York to carry its vote to Washington. Settling in Canandaigua he commenced practice and was appointed master in chancery in 1811, and postmaster of the village in 1814. His legal capacity met instant recognition at the local bar, which such accomplished practitioners as Nathaniel W. Howell, Peter B. Porter, Dudley Marvin and John Greig already adorned. He also interested himself actively in politics, enrolling himself as a Republican and advancing the fortunes and favoring the policies of Governor Tompkins, from whom, later, both himself and his father became estranged. In due reward for his political exertions and professional repute, he was, on February 13, 1815, made prosecuting attorney, by the council of appointment, on the nomination of the governor, of the tenth district, composed of the five western counties of the State; and, under the division act, by county lines, of 1818, he was retained as district attorney of Ontario, retiring March 31, 1831. He was ever vigilant and efficient in this office, securing many convictions and his dismissal, on purely political considerations, was deeply resented by the community. In civil suits he was also very successful, and as pamphleteer and publicist was much esteemed, his presentation of American rights and British aggressions, pending the progress of the war being notably well received. His local popularity, resulted in an election as representative in the Fifteenth Congress, wherein he found James Talmadge, Jr., James W. Wilkin, John W. Taylor, Henry R. Storrs and other strong men as his colleagues in the New York delegation. Still a young man and in his first and only term, he was placed on the important committee, charged with the examination into the affairs of the United States bank and drew up its report. He also won enviable distinction as a debater, lucid, terse and vigorous in his diction; and it is not extravagant to say that he assumed rank rightfully among the leaders of the House. A competent critic observes that intellectually he took the place of Calhoun, who had temporarily left Congress to become Monroe's Secretary of War, "both delighting in establishing, by the subtlest train of philosophical reasoning, the delicate lines that exposed sophistry and error and making clear the disputed point in law or legislation."

Upon his retirement from Congress, Spencer was elected, as a Clintonian, to the Assembly of 1820 and re-elected to that of 1821. It is pertinent to emphasize the fact that the Assembly at this

period attracted to itself the brightest talent of the State and that even the weightiest minds did not deem it beneath their dignity to supplement their experience in superior legislative bodies by testing their caliber in the more democratic and tumultuous arena. Without indulging in comparison with the Assembly membership of to-day, mention may be made of the names of a few of those who were on the rolls of either or both of the sessions indicated, viz.: Elisha Williams, Erastus Root, Clarkson Crolius, John T. Irving, Peter Sharpe, Michael Ulshoeffer, Jonas Earll, Jr., Henry Seymour, John A. King, John Tracy, Samuel L. Hopkins, Gulian C. Verplanck and Myron Holley. Spencer, although he was Speaker, was often on his feet in the Assembly of 1820, the burning discussion therein being that relative to the accounts of ex-Governor Tompkins with the State, which Archibald McIntyre, one of the most accurate and conscientious comptrollers the State has had, investigated, to his own satisfaction, and determined a deficit of considerable amount for which Tompkins was responsible. Spencer, released from any obligations to Tompkins, severely arraigned, while Root and others valiantly defended, him. Probably Spencer never exhibited his power of denunciation more strikingly than in his attacks upon Tompkins, who, in the remnant of his days and usefulness, was awarded a large sum as his due; but the debate remains ever memorable.

In the unique senatorial contest of 1819, prolonged into 1820, referred to elsewhere (*vide* sketches of King and Van Buren), Spencer's name was prominently involved. It is clear that he aspired legitimately to and was amply equipped for the place; but his party was split by faction, each element preferring its own defeat to the success of its rival. Spencer was the favorite of the Clintonians, who were in a plurality on joint ballot. The Bucktails, then at Van Buren's beck—as clay in the potter's hands—were next in numbers supporting Samuel Young, the brilliant orator and redoubtable partisan; while the Federalists, yet respectable numerically, hoped that, with a balance of power, they might return Rufus King. The strife between the factions was sharp and relentless in the extreme. The test vote, February 2, 1819, was as follows: Spencer, 64; Young, 57; King, 34; and, an adjournment being effected, the election was remanded to the succeeding legislature by which, through the finésse of Van Buren, King was unanimously returned—the Bucktails voting for him because they were ordered to; the Clintonians because they thought they might thereby benefit their chief; and the Federalists as a matter of course; and all, more or less, because of King's high character and his generous support of the national government during the war. The result left a sting in Spencer's breast and he could not forget that he owed the speakership to a fusion of Clintonians and Federalists. From this time on he gradually, but surely, became alienated from the the Republican (Democratic) party, controlled as it was, and finally affiliated with the opposition. So long as Clinton lived, he remained faithful to him, furthering his election both in 1824 and 1826. Spencer was himself elected to the State Senate in 1824, for a term of four years, by a very large majority; was unquestionably, for the first two, the leader of the Clintonian majority in the Senate and, becoming more and more pronounced in his opposition to the Jackson-Van Buren regimé as time went on. In 1827 he was appointed one of the revisers of the State statutes, upon which he published a series of expositions of their scope.

During his brief incumbency as gov-

ernor, in 1829, Van Buren selected him as special counsel in the prosecution of those concerned in the disappearance of William Morgan, the betrayer of the ritual of Free Masonry. This also is related as a fine specimen of the peculiar tact of Van Buren in putting an enemy "in the hole." If the prosecution, it was said, should be beaten, this would be imputed, by the Anti-Masons, to the lack of energy, or treachery, of the deputed official; if he won, he would be under the ban of the Masons, many of whom regarded the cases as persecutions, rather than justifiable prosecution—a target to be shot at in either event. Be this rather uncharitable view of Van Buren's motives as it may, Spencer, absolutely honest, regardless of consequences to himself, with signal legal skill fulfilled the trust reposed in him, convicting nearly all of the accused persons. This, among other influences, brought him into touch with the Anti-Masons, then dominant in Western New York; and, in 1832, he headed, with Chancellor Kent, the combined electoral Anti-Masonic-National Republican ticket. He had already again appeared in the Assembly in 1831 and was to be in that of 1833, from Ontario, as an Anti-Mason, in each year defeated for the speakership by an overwhelming Democratic majority.

Upon the organization of the Whig party, in 1834, Spencer united with it, cordially favoring the nomination of Seward for governor, in that year, when he was defeated, and in 1838, when he was elected. Meanwhile Spencer held no public position, absorbed in his profession, his comprehensive knowledge of constitutional questions causing his advice to be constantly sought on these. He ranked among the great expounders of the law, nationally as well as State-wise. Governor Seward consulted him constantly upon State policies, and few administrations have had more delicate and complicated issues to deal with than had Seward's. In 1839 Spencer was, on joint ballot of the legislature, appointed Secretary of State, for the term of three years. Than he, there has been no more industrious and enlightened incumbent of that office—now one mainly of routine, but, under the constitution of 1821, of extensive jurisdiction, including the supervision of the common school system. Deeply interested in the cause of popular instruction, he did much to augment its resources, clarify its methods and improve the quality of its teaching force and to herald the establishment of the free school throughout the length and breadth of the commonwealth, as accomplished by Victor M. Rice, in 1867. The annual reports and recommendations of Superintendent Spencer are held in high esteem by educators generally as especially luminous and inspiring. On February 8, 1840, he was chosen a regent of the university, retiring May 4, 1844, thus being brought into close association with the agencies of higher education and intelligently supervising its development. In 1838 he edited the first English edition of De Tocqueville's "Democracy in America."

When President Tyler reorganized his cabinet in September, 1841, Spencer entered it as Secretary of War and was transferred to the headship of the Treasury in October, 1843, resigning therefrom early in 1844, on account of his inability to approve the President's policy of the annexation of Texas. His cabinet service was, in every official respect, able and excellent; but his continuance therein, after the rupture of the President with the ruling element of the Whig party discountenanced him with it and he received no further honors at its hands; nor does he seem to have desired any. It is to be said for him, however, that he

staid in the cabinet, so long as he did, in the vain hope of winning Tyler back to the Whig party; and it is to be added that later his old friends rallied around him in sympathy with the tragedy in his family, alluded to at the conclusion of this sketch; much as did Seward's friends return to him, after his trip around the world. In 1845 Spencer removed from Canandaigua to New York, where he practiced his profession until his death, which occurred at Albany, May 18, 1855. Surviving him were his wife, a most estimable and accomplished woman, the daughter of James Scott Smith, of New York, whom he had married shortly after his admission to the bar, and three children. The supreme sorrow of his life was the loss of his son Philip, a bright but erratic youth, a midshipman in the navy, unjustly condemned to death for alleged mutiny—a famous case in naval annals.

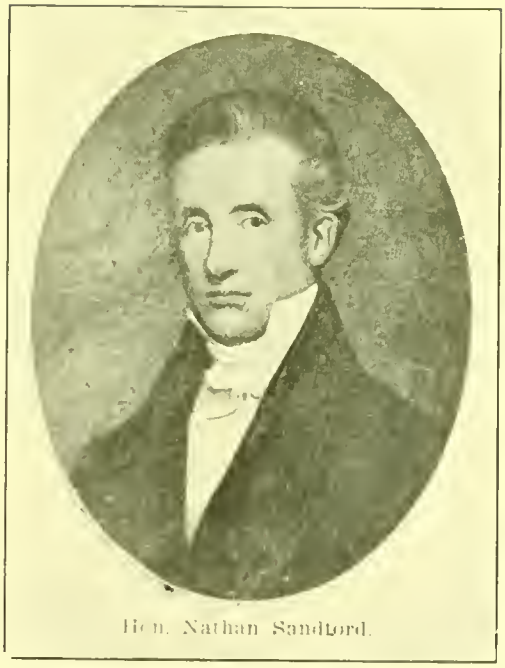
SANFORD, Nathan,

Politician, Legislator, Jurist.

Nathan Sanford, adept as a politician, useful as a legislator and competent as a jurist, was conspicuous in State and national affairs for thirty years, attracting friends swift to do him honor; and left a record, if not brilliant in achievement, of duty faithfully performed, worthy of their favor.

He was born in Bridgehampton, Suffolk county, November 5, 1777; and, after attending Yale College and studying law, was admitted to practice in New York City. He was successful as a young lawyer, but soon entered upon a political career, which demanded the major part of his energies, although, at intervals, he was called to responsible positions in the line of his profession. He was a Republican from start to finish—from the time when coincident with the attainment of his majority (1798) his party was expectant of wresting the national government from Federalist control until he doffed his senatorial robe. His first preferment came when he was appointed United States District Attorney for New York, July 25, 1803, succeeding Edward Livingston. He held until March 21, 1815—twelve years—his functions being, for a time at least, extremely arduous and responsible, with numerous cases growing out of the international difficulties with England and France. President Jefferson also made him a Commissioner in Bankruptcy while he was still District Attorney; and in 1809 and 1811 he was sent to the Assembly, being Speaker in the last session, dual and even triple office-holding being the rule, rather than the exception in the State prior to the Constitution of 1821. In 1812 he took his seat, from the southern district, in the State Senate, for the term of four years.

In the conflicts within the party, Sanford is to be classed as an Anti-Clintonian throughout. In the spring election of 1800, he followed the lead of Aaron Burr, when that dextrous politician, then at the zenith of his power, combined the various factions in the famous victory for his party in the State, preceding the more renowned triumph in the nation at the November polls. Actively engaged in these campaigns, he received his reward in the appointment as district attorney already mentioned. Identifying himself locally with the "Martling men" (Tammany Hall) and, obtaining a large and devoted following therein, he was by them returned to the Assembly of 1809, in which he distinguished himself by a vigorous support of Jefferson's administration, and especially by his earnest defense of the Embargo Act, admitting its seriousness, but emphasizing its necessity. Favoring the nomination of Madison for President in 1808, as against the claims of Vice-



HON. NATHAN SANFORD

President Clinton, he upheld Madison's policies, including those for the resolute prosecution of the war, and the regime of Tompkins as well. In the Assembly of 1811, the speakership, of which he was constrained to resign in February, owing to infirm health, he gave evidence of his probity by his consistent opposition to the chartering of certain banks, becoming even more pronounced against them, in the ensuing year, when he succeeded De-Witt Clinton in the Senate; and this, not because they were in themselves unsound or vicious, but because of the bribery and corruption that tainted them. He also frankly declared his hostility to Clinton's presidential aspirations, partly out of friendship for Madison and partly on the ground, pithily expressed by General Root, that "as a Republican candidate, Mr. Clinton could not, and, as the Federalist candidate, he ought not to succeed." Sanford was one of a number of Republican Senators who refused to attend the legislative caucus that nominated Clinton.

He was elected United States Senator, February 7, 1815, for the full term of six years, principally at the instance of Tompkins and Van Buren. In the Senate he held honorable, if not commanding, place. He was a ready talker, devoted to the State he represented and the interests of the party with which he was affiliated. He was a staunch supporter of Monroe's administration, which by his re-election established the "Era of Good Feeling," although, in the State, the battle between the factions was still unrelenting, Clinton having been chosen governor in 1817 and again in 1820, in the latter year, over ex-Governor Tompkins; but, in the same year, the "Bucktails," as the anti-Clintonian element was then known, swept the legislature and Sanford, under an amicable arrangement, gave place to Van Buren in the Federal Senate. He became, however, a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1821, acting with Van Buren, rather than with the ultra radicals, in informing the constitution with a larger measure of democratic principle. He was appointed Chancellor, August 1, 1833, to succeed Kent, disabled by the sixty-year limitation of tenure, and presided over the court until January 24, 1826, performing his duties faithfully and acceptably. In the electoral colleges of 1824, he received thirty votes for Vice-President, seven from his own State. Meanwhile, a reconciliation had been effected between Van Buren and Clinton and in reciprocal good will the "Bucktails" Senators confirmed Clinton's nomination of Samuel Jones, a relative of the Governor's wife, as Chancellor to succeed Sanford, the latter being again returned to the United States Senate, January 14, 1826, occupying his seat therein until March 4, 1831, a faithful adherent of Jackson, when he retired from public life and resumed the practice of his profession. He died in Flushing, October 17, 1838, at the age of sixty-one years.

ROMAYNE, Nicholas,

Medical Practitioner and Instructor.

Dr. Nicholas Romayne was admittedly the foremost one of all in effecting the organization of the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York City, now the Medical Department of Columbia University. He was a man of much force of character, great determination, restless enterprise, and a financier of no mean ability.

He was born of old Holland stock in Hackensack, New Jersey, in 1756; he studied medicine under the preceptorship of Dr. Peter Wilson, and, after completing the laid-down course of medical instruction in Edinburgh, Scotland, spent two years in Paris and a brief period in

Leyden, in quest of further professional knowledge. Returning to America shortly after the British evacuation, he became Professor of Medicine and Forensic Medicine in Queen's (now Rutgers) College, at New Brunswick, New Jersey. He subsequently entered upon practice in New York City, and became Professor of the Practice of Physic, Anatomy and Chemistry in Columbia College when it was reorganized in 1784, and he also gave private lectures in anatomy. He was among the founders of the Medical Society of the County of New York in 1806, of which he was the first president, and from 1806 to 1810 he was also president of the State Medical Society. He was highly instrumental in dignifying his profession by formulating and procuring the enactment of various State and local laws for the aid and encouragement of instructional and charitable institutions, and of such repressive measures as would protect the public against charlatans and pretenders.

Dr. Romayne was about fifty years of age when he aided in the founding of the College of Physicians and Surgeons. He secured its charter, and upon his personal credit procured funds for providing the first college building and its equipment. He was the first president of the institution, and for three years he added to his executive duties those of lecturer on the Institutes of Medicine, and at various times he gave instruction in nearly all other departments. After retiring from the college he gave little attention to his profession. He died of apoplexy in New York City, July 20, 1817, and Dr. Samuel L. Mitchill (q. v.) paid a fervent tribute to his character and worth in the opening number of the "New York Medical Repository:"

Dr. Romayne was a perfect scholar in literature, and of a general scientific erudition, a man of a strong mind, of sober and industrious habits, raised by experience and superior judgment to the first and undisputed rank of professional eminence in this city. He could at once and alone teach a respectable number of students of medicine, and daily deliver lectures on all the branches of that science. A succeeding generation of our brothers have witnessed and gratefully remember his zeal, exertions and influence, in asserting the importance and privileges of the faculty, by more statute laws in the State than it has yet obtained in any other in the Union.

If, in the providential order of things, much is expected from those who are blessed with natural talents, rare gifts of the mind and fortunate opportunities, it must be granted, on the other hand, that the dangers of errors, passions and foibles are proportionately increased. Yet we may say, as a small tribute of respect to the memory of Nicholas Romayne, that few men have passed through all the stages of rank, honor, wealth and adversity, with fewer blemishes on a philanthropic and decorous life.

MACNEVEN, William James, M. D.,

Man of Varied Accomplishments.

William James Macneven was born at Ballynahowne, County Galway, Ireland, March 21, 1763. The family name in its original form appears as Mac Nevin. His ancestors originally held extensive estates in the North of Ireland, but were deprived of them by Cromwell, who compelled them to remove to the wilds of Connaught. Several of the family attained distinction, notably an uncle of Dr. Macneven, who made a translation from the German on "The Use and Construction of the Mine Auger," and Baron William O'Kelly Mac Nevin, who was court physician to Empress Maria Teresa of Austria.

William J. Macneven began his education in Ireland, and at the age of ten was sent by his uncle to a school in Prague, where he received a good classical education and entered upon his medical studies. He was graduated Doctor of Medicine at the University of Vienna in 1783, and about a year later began practice in Dublin, Ireland, and incidentally, early

in his career, he became actively associated with the Catholic Committee, and attained his first public prominence in 1791 by his eloquent speech in opposition to the proposed remonstrance to the government, on the ground that its tone was "too submissive and slavish." By this action he succeeded in preventing its unanimous adoption, and it received only sixty-two signatures, mostly of the loyal and aristocratic Catholics. This action brought him great popularity, and occasioned his election as representative to the Catholic Conference of 1792 by both Galway and Cavan; he made choice of the latter county. His constant and outspoken sympathy for his oppressed countrymen made him a leading spirit in the order of United Irishmen, and he became prominently involved in the revolution of 1797-98, as an associate of Lord Edward Fitzgerald, Arthur O'Connor and Thomas Addis Emmet. On March 12, 1798, he was arrested and confined in Kilmainham jail, later being removed to Fort St. George, where he was held for nearly four years. According to current report, he occupied his period of imprisonment in translating fragments of Ossian from the original Gaelic, and instructing Emmet and other captives in the French language with a grammar of his own compilation. After his release in 1802, he made a pedestrian trip through Switzerland, which he described in his "Rambles through Switzerland in the Summer and Autumn of 1802" (1803); and then making a brief visit to relatives in Germany, in 1803 he went to Paris, and in either 1803 or 1804 enlisted in the French army. In this course he was prompted by the hope that Napoleon was planning an invasion of Ireland, and having accepted a captain's commission in the Irish Brigade, entered heartily into what he believed to be preparations to that end. An interview with the Emperor and Talleyrand, however, convinced him that his hopes were vain, and forthwith he resigned from the service, and sailed from Bordeaux for the United States.

Arriving in New York City, July 4, 1805, Dr. Macneven entered upon professional practice, and rapidly attained a successful prominence. In 1808 he was appointed to the chair of obstetrics and midwifery in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, which he exchanged three years later for that of chemistry in the same institution. On the departure for Europe of Dr. John W. Francis in 1816, the subject of materia medica was added to his department, and he continued to give instructions in both until 1820, when they were again separated. He resigned his professorship in 1826, and with Drs. Mott, Francis, Hosack and Goodman, organized the Duane Street Medical School, where he held the chair of materia medica and therapeutics until the dissolution of the school by legislative enactment in 1830. In 1807 Dr. Macneven became associate physician of the New York Almshouse under Dr. David Hosack; on the outbreak of the cholera epidemic in 1832 he was appointed to the municipal medical council, and assigned to the supervision of hospitals, and in 1840 he was appointed by Governor Seward resident physician of New York City.

Dr. Macneven was to the end of his life an ardent Irish patriot and devoted Catholic. He was a member of nearly every Irish society in New York, and long president of the Friends of Ireland. For the guidance of immigrants he prepared a pamphlet of directions, and founded an agency to obtain employment for Irish girls. In addition to the works already mentioned, he published "Pieces of Irish Poetry" (1807), depicting the

careers of several of the patriots of his time; "Chemical Examination of the Water of Schooley's Mountain" (1805), tending to show its value in calculus and nephritic diseases; and "Exposition of the Atomic Theory" (1819). He also prepared an edition of "Brande's Chemistry" (1821). He was for three years editor of the "Medical and Philosophical Journal;" with David Hosack and Hugh Williamson he promoted the organization of the Literary and Philosophical Society of New York, and he was a fellow of the American Philosophical Society. He was associated with Dr. Benjamin DeWitt, and at a later day with Dr. John Augustine Smith, in the editorial conduct of the "Medical and Philosophical Journal and Reviews," and contributed many of the most important and finished essays which graced its columns.

Dr. Macneven died July 12, 1841, in New York City, where, in St. Paul's Churchyard, a stately shaft commemorates his name, attainments and service. Upon two sides of the upper base are inscribed his birth and death, the one in Latin and the other in Greek. The east panel is inscribed: "William James Macneven, who in the cause of his native land sacrificed the bright prospects of his youth, and passed years in poverty and exile, till in America he found a country which he loved as truly as he did the land of his birth. To the service of this country which had received him as a son, he devoted his high scientific attainments with eminent ability." On the north panel appears the following: "As Professor of Chemistry in the Medical Schools of the city, he was one of the first and ablest teachers in America of those discoveries and doctrines which raised Chemistry into a Science, and prepared it for future illimitable extension."

ANDERSON, Alexander,

Father of Wood Engraving in America.

This gifted man, the father of his art in the United States, and its foremost leader for a half century, was born in New York City, April 21, 1775. He had fair educational advantages, his father intending him for the medical profession. Accordingly, he entered the Medical School of Columbia College, from which he was graduated at the age of twenty-one, and entered upon practice, but only continued therein for about three years.

From his early boyhood he had a predilection for art, and when only twelve years old essayed engraving on copper cents which he rolled out to a smooth surface, as well as upon type metal, and with instruments of his own fashioning. He continued in such work while he was a medical student, and among his earliest efforts were reproductions of the anatomical figures in his medical textbooks. He soon turned to engraving upon wood, which had hitherto been unattempted in this country, and three years after his graduation from the medical school, he abandoned all else for engraving. For about fifteen years he was entirely without competition, and for fifty years following 1812 he was recognized as the leader in his art, to which he was so devoted that he continued in it with undiminished enthusiasm until his eighty-seventh year. Perhaps his earliest book illustrations were those for a work entitled "The Looking-Glass for the Mind." Among his best known productions were the illustrations for "Webster's Spelling Book," for Bewick's "Birds," for Sir Charles Bell's "Anatomy," and forty plates to illustrate an edition of Shakespeare. For many years he made the illustrations for the books and tracts issued by the American Tract Society. He

died in Jersey City, New Jersey, January 18, 1870, and his lifework was commemorated in an appreciative published address by Benson J. Lossing.

MOTT, Valentine,

Distinguished Surgeon and Teacher.

Dr. Valentine Mott, admittedly the most distinguished surgeon of his day, and a professional teacher of rare excellence during a period of nearly a half century, was born at Glen Cove, Long Island, New York, August 20, 1785, son of Dr. Henry Mott, of New York, also a physician. He was of English ancestry, and the American branch of his family was planted on Long Island in 1660, by a Mott, who was a Quaker. In his early life, Dr. Mott clung to the garb of his ancestors, and was known as "the Quaker Doctor."

He received his literary education in a seminary at Newtown, Long Island. He began his medical studies under Dr. Valentine Seaman, a relative, and subsequently attended the Columbia College Medical School, from which he was graduated in 1806, at the age of twenty-one. He then went to London, England, and studied under the eminent Sir Astley Cooper, and had opportunity for hospital and dissecting room observations in presence of others of the most capable practitioners of the day. These advantages were supplemented by a course in the University of Edinburgh, Scotland.

In 1809 Dr. Mott entered upon practice in New York City, where his great abilities found speedy recognition and brought him high fame. Occupied with a large personal practice, he also gave attention to instructional work which engaged his effort, with little interruption, throughout his life, and for many years he was the most sought and highly regarded of all surgical instructors in the United States. In 1810 he formed a private class in surgery, and the following year he was called to the chair of surgery in the Medical School of Columbia College. In 1813 he relinquished that position, and with some of his faculty associates became identified with the College of Physicians and Surgeons, in New York, and in which, at the age of twenty-nine years, he was elected to the chair of Principles and Practice of Surgery. In 1831, after a brief season in which he was disassociated from the college, he returned to occupy a chair created for him, that of Operative Surgery and Surgical and Pathological Anatomy, and, at the solicitation of the faculty, also taught clinical surgery in the New York Hospital, in association with Dr. Alexander H. Stevens. Four years after the latter appointment, his close attention to professional duties had so worn upon his health that he went abroad for rest. His return was long delayed, and in 1837 his chair was abolished, but on his return he was appointed Professor Emeritus, in recognition of his great worth and eminently useful services.

Besides the New York Hospital, Dr. Mott was connected with St. Vincent's, St. Luke's, the Women's, the Hebrew, and Bellevue hospitals. He was connected with numerous professional bodies. Besides serving as president of the New York Academy of Medicine and holding membership in other medical societies, he was a fellow of the Medical and Chirurgical societies of London and Brussels; of the Imperial Academy of Medicine, Paris, France, the Paris Clinical Society, and also of the King's and Queen's College of Physicians of Ireland, the latter being a singularly exclusive institution, having elected not more than a score of honorary members in a couple of centuries. He was also invested with the Turkish order of Medjidieh by the Sultan Abdul Medjid, as a reward for having removed a tumor

from the head of that monarch, while on a visit to Constantinople. The University of Edinburgh conferred upon him the honorary degree of Doctor of Medicine, and that of Doctor of Laws came from the Regents of the University of New York in 1851. In connection with his other duties, he was for many years president of the Medical Faculty of the University of the City of New York, and of the New York Inebriate Asylum.

Dr. Mott possessed the highest professional qualifications—undisturbable coolness and self-reliance, iron nerves, phenomenal muscular strength, and wonderfully keen eyesight; and was able to operate equally well with either hand. He was the pioneer in numerous operations of extreme difficulty, and which had hitherto been deemed impossible; and he frequently repeated such in cases where the after treatment was as important (and considered as dangerous) as the operation. His ligature of the arteria innominata, in 1818, was declared to have made "an epoch in the life of the operator, and an era in the history of surgery." His reputation for originality and skill was further enhanced by his splendid successes in the ligature of the primitive iliac, the removal of the entire clavicle, and the resection of the inferior maxilla. During his professional career he performed a prodigious amount of surgical work, his cases surpassing in rarity and number those of any of his contemporaries; and his biographer declared that he performed "a greater number of important and capital operations than any surgeon who ever lived," and that "for more than a half century his reputation was unequalled by that of any of his competitors in America, and scarcely surpassed by that of the most illustrious surgeons of Europe." His cases of limb amputations aggregated the great number of nearly a thousand; he performed one hundred and sixty-five operations in lithotomy with the loss of but one patient in twenty-seven; and his success in rhinoplastic operations was unparalleled in the annals of American surgery. Until he was nearly eighty years of age he retained perfect control of his faculties and his accustomed skill in the performance of difficult operations.

Dr. Mott was a teacher of rare excellence during a period of nearly half a century, and his pupils were numbered by the thousand. He was not a theoretician, but taught facts, and, in principal part, those of his own demonstration or ascertainment. His manner in the class room was quiet and dignified, and his voice clear and distinct. His regard for the advancement of medical knowledge is seen in his institution of three prize medals in 1856, for the best dissections and clinical reports in the University of the City of New York. He made by far the largest museum of anatomical specimens, normal and morbid, ever gathered together in the country, representing the results of half a century of careful personal work and collections, and of which a comprehensive illustrated catalogue was published in 1858. It is pitiful to add that this magnificent museum was destroyed in 1866, by the burning of the University Medical College. In 1864, the year prior to his death, Dr. Mott was a member of a commission of medical experts sent by the national government to Annapolis, Maryland, to examine into and report upon the condition of Federal soldiers just released from Confederate prisons.

Unfortunately, Dr. Mott left but little well digested professional memorabilia. The greater portion of his writings are contained in reports of cases scattered through the professional periodical press of his day. Much of this matter has presumably disappeared, and what remains is only accessible in a few mammoth

ibraries. In 1818, he, with Dr. John Watts and Dr. Alexander H. Stevens, ounded the "New York Medical and Surgical Register," modeled somewhat after he "Dublin Hospital Reports," but this neritorious journal perished at the close of its first year. In 1842 he published his 'Travels in Europe and the East," a olume of four hundred pages. In 1842-44 he superintended the translation by Dr. S. P. Townsend of Professor Velpeau's 'Treatise on Operative Surgery," to which e added several hundred pages of original natter, principally his own previously ublished cases, and reports. In 1856 a econd edition was brought out, which ontained notes and annotations by Professor George C. Blackman, of Cincinnati. On November 7, 1850, Dr. Mott delivered n address introductory to a course of ectures at the College of Physicians and urgeons, under the title of "Reminisences of Medical Teaching and Medical Teachers in New York." This was pubished by the class, and in the Academy of Medicine, New York City, is a copy ontaining the autographic inscription Presented by V. Mott, M. D." The latter pamphlet affords vivid pictures of ome of the eminent practitioners of his lay. In 1862 he prepared at the request f the United States Sanitary Commision a paper on "The Use of Anaesthetics" or the use of army surgeons, and for the ame association, at a later day, "Instrucions for First Aid to Wounded Soldiers n the Field of Battle." Among his imporant papers was one on "Pachydermatoele" (a peculiar form of congenital tumor f the skin), contributed to the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society of Lonlon, and his addresses before medical ssociations were very numerous. He had ontemplated the writing of a work descriptive of capital operations and new urgical processes, of which he considered himself as the legitimate originator, but this purpose was never carried into effect. An abstract of his later clinical lectures was published by his sometime pupil, Dr. John W. Francis.

Dr. Mott married, in 1819, Louisa Dunsmore Mums, a lady of English descent; she was of fine personal appearance, elegant manners, and rare intellectual endowments. Of their nine children, two sons embraced the profession of the father—Valentine Mott, after having served as Surgeon-in-chief of the Sicilian army, died of yellow fever in 1852; and Alexander Brown Mott, who died in 1889, had a distinguished career both in military and civil life.

Dr. Valentine Mott died April 26, 1865. In 1866 the Public Charities and Corrections Commissioners of the City of New York placed a tablet "in grateful recognition of his valuable and voluntary services during a period of fifteen years as consulting surgeon of Bellevue Hospital," in the main hall of that institution, directly opposite to the stone upon which stood Washington when Chancellor Livingston administered to him the oath of office as President of the United States. Over Dr. Mott's grave in Greenwood Cemetery, Brooklyn, New York, is a fine marble bust of the distinguished scientist and humanitarian, from the chisel of the accomplished sculptor Ward. But perhaps the most eloquent and worthy tribute to the memory of Dr. Mott is the Mott Memorial Library, founded by his widow. This institution, which was formally opened October 11, 1866, contains the medical books and instruments which belonged to the deceased, his desk, library chairs and clock, and much professional literature subsequently contributed by those who had known him in life.

BECK, Theodore R. and John B.,

Eminent Medical Practitioners, Authors.

These two distinguished men, both famous as professional teachers and authors, were discriminating and vigorous writers, and produced various works which exerted a powerful influence upon the medical practice of their day.

Theodore Romeyn Beck was born in Schenectady, New York, April 11, 1791, son of Caleb Beck. He received his literary education at Union College, and in 1811, before attaining his majority, was graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York City, his diploma being one of the first granted by the institution. He began practice in Albany, and subsequently for a time served as president of the now extinct College of Physicians and Surgeons of Western New York, at Geneva, and also as Professor of Medical Jurisprudence in that institution, and later took the same chair in the Medical College at Albany. He was an industrious writer, and his principal work (in which his brother collaborated with him) "The Elements of Medical Jurisprudence," first printed in 1823, and reprinted in London in 1842, has been quoted more frequently in American courts than has any other work on the subject. For several years he edited "The American Journal of Insanity." His "Statistics on Deaf-Mutes" strongly influenced legislation favorable to these unfortunates. He was at one time president of the New York Medical Society. He received the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws from Union College in 1842, and from Mercersburg (Pennsylvania) College in 1849. He died in Albany, New York, November 19, 1853.

John Brodhead Beck, brother of Dr. Theodore Romeyn Beck, was born in Schenectady, New York, September 14, 1794. His early education was superintended by his uncle, the Rev. John B. Romeyn, a ripe scholar. His literary training was completed at Columbia College, from which he was graduated in 1813. He studied for his profession at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, graduating in 1817, and entered upon practice in New York City. In 1826 he became Professor of Materia Medica and Botany in the college, subsequently changing the latter chair for that of Medical Jurisprudence. His connection with the college only terminated with his death on April 9, 1851, although for three years previous he had been incapacitated for duty during a large portion of the time, the result of a deepseated ailment. From 1838 until the latter date he was also a trustee of the college.

His biographer, Dr. Chandler R. Gilman, referring to him in his own departments, pronounced him "impregnable," and his teaching powers were characterized as phenomenal. He was during a trying period one of the most unswerving supporters of the college. He was a man of strong character, and his hatred of fraud, duplicity and pretense was uncompromising. He was especially noted as a writer. His first essay, on "Infanticide," which he read at his graduation from the college, was regarded as particularly meritorious, and was published the same year, and his exhaustive and logical treatment of his subject was afterward recalled as foreshadowing his early tendency toward medical jurisprudence, in which department his riper knowledge was well displayed in his collaboration with his brother, Dr. Theodore Romeyn Beck, in that monumental work, "Elements of Medical Jurisprudence." In 1822 he was associated with Dr. Gerardus A. Dyckman and Dr. John W. Francis in the founding of the "Medical and Philosophical Journal," and he was for several years the principal editor and contributed

much valuable matter to its columns, various of his noteworthy addresses were published subsequent to their delivery, these including "Higher Departments of Education," "Analysis of the Study of Medicine," and "Means of Professional Eminence," and delivered before the college students between 1829 and 1839, and "A History of American Medicine before the Revolution," being his address before the New York State Medical Society on taking his seat as president in 1842. In 1849 he published his best known and most important work, "Essays on Infant Therapeutics," which was republished in 1855. In 1851, the year of his death, his lectures on "Materia Medica and Therapeutics" were edited by Dr. Chandler R. Gilman, and the first edition was followed by two others.

WAYLAND, Francis,

Noted Educator and Author.

The Rev. Francis Wayland, D. D., LL. D., fourth president of Brown University, serving from 1827 to 1855, was born in New York City, March 11, 1796, eldest son of Francis and Sarah (Moore) Wayland. His parents were natives of England who had emigrated to this country in 1792, his father, a currier by trade, was licensed to preach by the Oliver Street Baptist Church of New York. At length he determined to devote his entire life to the ministry, and soon accepted a call from the church at Poughkeepsie. His busy life threw the training of the son largely upon the mother, "a woman of superior mind and a discerning judgment."

When eleven years of age, Francis Wayland came under the influence of Daniel H. Barnes, of the Dutchess Academy, Poughkeepsie, who taught him to study for the love of it, and to take pride in acquiring knowledge. Mr. Barnes prepared him for the sophomore class at Union College, from which he graduated in 1813. He then took a course in medical study at Troy, New York, but when ready to practice met with a profound Christian experience, and all the plans and ambitions of his young career were changed. In the autumn of 1816 he entered Andover Theological Seminary, where in one year he learned how to study and teach the Scriptures. In the fall of 1817 he accepted a tutorship at Union College, remaining there four years, teaching nearly every branch from the classics to chemistry. In 1821 he received a call from the First Baptist Church of Boston, Massachusetts, which he hastened to accept. Although profoundly learned, his early pulpit efforts were not highly successful on account of his defective delivery, yet he finally overcame all these hindrances, and in October, 1823, delivered his memorable sermon on "The Moral Dignity of the Missionary Enterprise." This was given before the Boston Missionary Society, and, while he had become discouraged at his pulpit efforts, he was surprised to achieve a national reputation with the public upon the delivery of this one sermon. Until that day no single sermon had so wide a circulation in America. In September, 1826, he returned to Union College to fill the chair of moral philosophy, but in December he was elected to succeed Rev. Asa Messer as president of Brown University, and he accepted that high position, assuming his new duties in February, 1827. President Wayland's administration has been termed "the Golden Age of the University." His strong personality and almost matchless talent as a teacher, with his able management, greatly increased the efficiency of the institution. His lectures and sermons to the students were characterized by the same laborious study and painstaking displayed in his Boston pul-

pit. His years of eventful efforts had overthrown and overcome his early faults in manner of delivery, and made him an interesting and inspiring speaker. Notwithstanding his rigid rules of class discipline, his pupils were the most attentive and his course the most popular of any in the college, all waiting anxiously to hear the "Old Doctor," as he was affectionately called. One of his eminent graduates wrote of him: "Six words he once said to the class were worth more to me than all other words I ever heard beside, they were: 'Young gentlemen, cherish your own conceptions'." It was due to his consecration and ability that the scholarship grew rapidly, as if by magic. In 1850, after receiving his report, the management of the college and its friends raised a fund of $125,000 to put his plans into immediate operation, which resulted in a complete reorganization of the college, and new buildings were provided, one of which Nicholas Brown donated, and was styled Manning Hall.

Besides his duty as president, Mr. Wayland was the pastor, friend, and confidential adviser of each one of his students who would consult him. He had the attractive manner of addressing each as "My son." He also preached to the inmates of the State prison at Providence, doing a vast amount of good in this direction. At length he was over-exhausted by ceaseless toil, and in 1855 resigned, after which he led a retired life, save a year or two as the pastor of the Baptist Church in Providence, which he took as a duty. The degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred upon him by Union College in 1828 and by Harvard in 1829, the last named also making him LL. D. in 1852. His publications included: "Elements of Moral Science" (1835); "Elements of Political Economy" (1837); "The Limitations of Human Responsibility;" "Thoughts on the Present Collegiate System in the United States;" "Domestic Slavery Considered as a Scriptural Institution" (1845); and a dozen more equally valuable productions came from his pen. His "Political Economy" advocated free trade in the very midst of an intensely protective tariff community, and his "Domestic Slavery" demanded the immediate emancipation of the slaves. His religious toleration was very marked and sincere, although his orthodoxy was indeed unbending and complete.

Dr. Wayland was twice married; first to Lucy Lincoln, of Boston, Massachusetts, who died in 1834; and (secondly) to Mrs. Hepsy S. Sage, who died in 1872. By his first wife he had two sons—Professor Francis Wayland, of Yale College, and H. L. Wayland, D. D., who prepared a memoir of their father's life and labors. Dr. Wayland died at Providence, Rhode Island, September 30, 1865.

POTTER, Alonzo,

Distinguished Divine.

The Right Rev. Alonzo Potter, D. D., LL. D., was the third Protestant Episcopal Bishop in Pennsylvania, and the forty-eighth in succession in the American episcopate. He was born in Beekman (now La Grange), New York, July 10, 1800, and was educated in the district schools, the academy at Poughkeepsie, New York, and Union College, from which he was graduated in 1818 with high honors. The beginning of his intellectual life is best told in his own words: "When I read the story of Robinson Crusoe, the impetus had been given, and from that time forth I took pleasure in books."

Bishop Potter was baptized at St. Peter's Church, Philadelphia, soon after graduating from Union College, and was confirmed at Christ Church. Having determined to enter the ministry of the Episcopal church, he began theological

sidies under Dr. S. H. Turner, but was son called to a tutorship at Union College, and within one year to its chair of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy. He continued his study of theology in Schenectady, and was admitted to deacon's orders by Bishop Hobart, and when he was twenty-four years of age to the priesthood, by Bishop Brownell. In 1826 he succeeded to the rectorship of St. Paul's Church in Boston, Massachusetts, remained five years and resigned. In 1831 he returned to Schenectady, New York, to fill the important chair of Moral and Intellectual Philosophy and Political Economy in Union College. He declined the professorship of Ecclesiastical History in the General Theological Seminary of New York City in 1835. In 1838 he was elected vice-president of Union College, and held this office seven years. The same year he was chosen assistant bishop of the Eastern diocese, including Maine, New Hampshire, Massachusetts, and Rhode Island, but respectfully declined the position. He received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from Kenyon College, Ohio, in 1834, from Harvard University in 1843, and Union College gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1846. He was chosen Bishop of the Pennsylvania Diocese, May 23, 1845, and was consecrated September 23, holding this high church office until his death in 1865. Bishop Potter delivered lectures before the Lowell Institute, Boston, on Natural Theology and Christian Evidences, from 1845 to 1849. He edited several important works, and was author of "Political Economy" (1840); "The Principles of Science Applied to the Domestic and Mechanic Arts" (1841); "The School and the Schoolmaster" (1842); "Hand Book for Readers and Students" (1843); "Discurses, Charges, Addresses, Pastoral Letters," etc. (1858); "Religious Philosophy" and other works. He was the author of a work on "Logarithms and Descriptive Geometry," which was used many years at Union College.

Bishop Potter's father and mother were both Friends or Quakers. The father, Joseph Potter, represented his county in the State Legislature. His library consisted of a few volumes of the standard English authors. The mother was a woman of remarkable character and powers, having a bright and ready wit and strong will, such a mother as nearly all great men have had. From his boyhood, owing, possibly, to his Quaker origin, he cherished a deep sympathy for the oppressed, and through life, in every office, he befriended the negro race. In the brief interval between his graduation and his return to Union College, he employed a portion of his time in instructing colored persons in Philadelphia, one of whom he raised from a house servant to a place in the ministry of the Episcopal Church among the African race in Baltimore, and he gathered a company of colored people together in Schenectady and taught them after he had taken his religious orders. He also took great interest in the organization of Young Men's Institutes throughout New York, and immediately upon settling at Philadelphia invoked the help of energetic laymen to establish four such fraternities in that city, and gave them his personal service. As a bishop he was most distinguished for his great executive ability. He had a genius for administration. In his time the Episcopal Hospital was founded, built and endowed with nearly half a million dollars. The Episcopal Academy, which for a half century had no sign of existence save the charter granted to it, was provided with commodious buildings and filled with pupils under his administration. His gifts and graces fitted him in an eminent degree for the performance of his duties. He was a ready speaker; his thoughts

flowed freely, gracefully and connectedly. He seemed to forget himself in the magnitude of his subject. Pastoral visiting was another element of his success. In theology he belonged to the school of Bishop White and Bishop Griswold, rather than to that of Bishop Hobart. With him, less prominence was given to the Church visible, her sacraments and rites, than to direct spiritual ministries and practical helpfulness. As a teacher, Professor Potter was distinguished for his rare power of analysis, his readiness in the use of all of his resources of knowledge and his felicity of expression. He was eminently an educator—not content with mere textual recitations, but studiously developing powers of thought and expression. He met error with a bold front in an open field, and not only silenced but convinced those who ventured to become its advocates.

He wrote his "The School and the Schoolmaster" in 1842, and distributed it gratuitously in all the school districts of the State of New York. He strongly argued in that publication for the establishment of a system of normal schools for teachers. The following winter the State Legislature enacted the bill which provided for such normal schools, and doubtless his efforts had much to do with the establishment of these educational institutions. He was chosen one of the commission for such schools, June 1, 1844. As a temperance worker, Bishop Potter had few equals in his day, when it was not so popular to be a temperance worker, even in the church. When liquor was prescribed for him while living in Boston, he used it for a time, but soon abandoned it. He was a modest man, as will be seen by his note to a newspaper man of his church in Philadelphia, in which he said: "I court the shade, and you will oblige me by being as chary of commendations as may be. I say 'may be,' for I know you must take some notice of passing events, but when I am concerned I hope it will be brief and as general as possible. I am sincere in the belief that the efficiency of my labors as well as the simplicity of my own character will be in proportion to the quietness with which I can work." Of his twenty years' service as Bishop, it has been said that very rarely have such results as he brought about been accomplished in so short a period; the building of the Episcopal Hospital and Academy; the organization of the Divinity School, and the erection of thirty-five churches in Philadelphia alone. He succumbed, however, under the heavy strain. He made a sea voyage around Cape Horn in 1865, hoping to regain his health, but to no purpose. He died July 4, 1865, while still on the steamer "Colorado," anchored in San Francisco harbor. He married Maria, the only daughter of President Eliphalet Nott, of Union College. Their children were: Clarkson Nott, Howard, Robert Brown, Edward Tuskerman, Henry Codman, Eliphalet, all of whom filled important places in life; and one daughter, who married Launt Thompson, the sculptor.

FILLMORE, Millard,

President of the United States.

Millard Fillmore, thirteenth President of the United States, was born in Locke township, Cayuga county, New York, February 7, 1800, second son of Nathaniel and Phebe (Millard) Fillmore. His first American ancestor, John Fillmore, is designated in a conveyance of two acres of land, dated November 24, 1704, as "mariner of Ipswich," Massachusetts. His son John, born in 1702, also a sailor, was on board the sloop "Dolphin," off Cape Ann, captured by the pirate Captain John Phillips, and with three others

Millard Fillmore

of the crew did nine months' service on the pirate ship when they mutinied, killed the officers, won the vessel, and brought her into Boston harbor, May 3, 1724. The court approved the act, and awarded to Fillmore the sword of the captain, which was thereafter kept in the family.

John, son of Nathaniel Fillmore, was a lieutenant in the French and Indian and Revolutionary wars. Nathaniel's son, also named Nathaniel, was born in Bennington, Vermont, in 1771, and was married to Phebe Millard, the daughter of a clergyman. They migrated to the wilderness of New York in 1798 to take up a tract of military land, and built the log cabin in which Millard, the second son, was born. The title to the property proving defective, Nathaniel Millard removed to Sempronius, afterward Niles, Cayuga county, New York, and took a perpetual lease of one hundred and thirty acres of land covered with timber.

As young Millard grew up, he worked on the farm nine months of each year, and the remaining three months attended the primitive school of the neighborhood. Until he was nineteen years old, the only books to which he had access were the Bible and a collection of hymns. When fourteen years old, he was apprenticed on trial for a few months to a wool-carder and cloth-dresser at Sparta, New York, his father determining to give him a trade rather than have him adopt the hard life of the farmer. In the fulling-mill he experienced all the ills that in those days fell to the lot of the apprentice. He escaped corporal punishment on one occasion by defending himself with an uplifted axe, and on the day his time of apprenticeship ended he took his few belongings in a bundle and travelled on foot and alone one hundred miles to his home, the most of the distance through dense forests, following paths marked by blazed trees. In 1815 he was apprenticed to a Mr. Cheney, a wool-carder. He purchased a small English dictionary, his only text-book, and diligently studied it while at the carding machine. In 1819 he purchased one year of his time, and began to study law in the office of Judge Wood, of Montville, New York, working in the office, garden and house, to pay his board. He also taught school in the winter, studied and practiced land surveying, and in 1823 was admitted to the Court of Common Pleas as an attorney, before he had completed the prescribed law course. He began practice at East Aurora, New York, then the home of his parents. He was admitted as an attorney of the Supreme Court of the State in 1827, and as a counsellor in 1829. He removed to Buffalo, New York, in 1830, and practiced law in partnership with Nathan K. Hall and Solomon G. Haven. They continued in business together until 1847, and were retained in most of the important cases that were tried in the Erie county courts.

Mr. Fillmore was elected to the State Assembly from Erie county in 1828-29-30-31, and while in that body drafted and advocated the bill for the abolition of imprisonment for debt, passed in 1831. He was a representative in the Twenty-third Congress, 1833-35, and in the Twenty-fifth, Twenty-sixth, and Twenty-seventh Congresses, 1837-43, declining renomination in 1842. He was chairman of the ways and means committee in the Twenty-seventh Congress, the duties of that committee at that time including also those of the subsequently created committee on appropriations. He was largely responsible for the tariff bill of 1842, and aided Morse to get through Congress an appropriation to build the first telegraph line. In the Whig National Convention of 1844 he was a candidate for the Vice-Presidential nomination, and re-

ceived the support of the delegates from several western States, besides his own delegation. At the election in November he was defeated in the gubernatorial contest by Silas Wright, and in 1847 he was elected comptroller of the State. In the Whig National Convention of 1848 he was nominated for Vice-President on the second ballot, Abbott Lawrence, of Massachusetts, leading on the first, when the Southern States rallied to Fillmore. General Zachary Taylor had been nominated for President, and at the succeeding election the ticket received 163 of the 290 electoral votes, and a plurality of 139,557 of the popular votes. Mr. Fillmore resigned as comptroller in February, 1849, and on March 4, 1850, was inaugurated Vice-President of the United States. As president of the Senate he gave universal satisfaction, and his impartial rulings were never questioned during the seven months of stormy debate over the "Omnibus bill" of Henry Clay. President Taylor died, July 9, 1850, and Mr. Fillmore was inaugurated President of the United States at noon, July 10, 1850, being sworn in before both houses of Congress, assembled in the hall of representatives, by Chief Justice Crouch, of the Circuit Court of the District of Columbia.

President Fillmore defended New Mexico from invasion by promptly sending a military force to the Mexican border. Before signing the compromise measures passed by Congress, including the fugitive slave act, he submitted them to the attorney-general to determine their constitutionality, and to his entire cabinet for unanimous approval, notwithstanding which caution he was afterward severely criticised for his act, and his administration failed to receive the support of a large portion of his party in the north. The majority in both houses of Congress being opposed to him, his recommendations received scant attention, and many of them failed of adoption. In spite of this opposition, he gave to the country cheaper postage, an enlarged and beautiful national capitol, and the benefit of a new market with Japan. In dealing with foreign powers he maintained the principle of non-intervention, applying it equally to Cuba and Hungary, without obtaining disfavor with the struggling peoples anxious to throw off the yokes of Spain and Austria. In his last message to Congress, December 6, 1852, he regarded the advice of his cabinet by suppressing the portion in which he recommended a scheme of gradual emancipation, African colonization, and full compensation to owners of slaves, the members of his cabinet fearing that such recommendations would precipitate civil war. He retired from the Presidency March 4, 1853, leaving the country at peace with all other nations and prosperous in all lines of trade and commerce. The Whig National Convention of 1852 approved the policy of his administration by a vote of 227 against sixty, and he was a candidate for nomination as President, but when the ballot was taken he received only twenty votes from the Free States. He was nominated by the American party for President in 1856, while he was absent in Europe, but the canvass, as it proceeded, narrowed down to a contest between the Democratic and Republican parties, and the respective friends of each party, seeing no hope of electing Mr. Fillmore, divided their electoral vote, Maryland alone remaining loyal by giving him its eight electoral votes. He received, however, 21.57 per cent. of the popular vote, Fremont receiving 33.09 per cent., and Buchanan 45.34 per cent., his exact vote being 874,538 against 1,341,264 for Fremont and 1,838,169 for Buchanan. Mr. Fillmore visited Europe in 1855 and was the recipient of attention from the Queen, the British

cabinet, Napoleon III., and the Pope of Rome. He declined the proffered degree of D. C. L. from the University of Oxford. He established the Buffalo Historical Society, and was chancellor of the University of Buffalo; member of the Buffalo Historical Society, and corresponding honorary member of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society, and was prominent in all public functions of that city. He received the honorary degree of LL. D. from Hobart College in 1850.

He was married, February 5, 1826, to Abigail, daughter of Rev. Lemuel Powers; she was born March 13, 1798, and died March 23, 1853. Their only daughter, Mary Abigail, born March 27, 1830, died July 26, 1854; and their only son, Millard Powers, born April 25, 1828, became a lawyer, was clerk of the United States Court in Buffalo and died there, November 15, 1859. He married (second) in 1866, Mrs. Caroline (Carmichael) McIntosh, widow of Ezekiel C. McIntosh, of Albany, and daughter of Charles and Tempe Wickham (Blackly) Carmichael, of Morristown, New Jersey, and with her visited Europe. After his return he passed his life in retirement at his home in Buffalo. Mrs. Fillmore died in Buffalo, New York, August 11, 1881. See Irving Chamberlain's "Biography of Millard Fillmore" (1856). He died in Buffalo, New York, March 8, 1874.

STEWART, Alexander Turney,

Prominent Merchant, Philanthropist.

Alexander Turney Stewart was born in Lisburn, Ireland, October 12, 1803. His father, a farmer, died while Alexander was a boy at school, and he resided with his grandfather, an affluent linen and lace merchant. He studied theology, but abandoned it, and emigrated to the United States in 1823, settling in New York City, where he taught in a private school. He returned to Ireland on the death of his grandfather, and with the small fortune left him purchased a stock of fine laces and linens, and returned to New York. He established himself in business at Broadway and Chamber streets, and was married to Cornelia, daughter of Jacob Clinch, of New York. In 1848 his business had so increased that he erected a large store, built of marble, on the same site, and in 1862 removed his business uptown on Broadway, between Ninth and Tenth streets, at a cost of $3,000,000, and devoted his Chambers street store to his wholesale trade. He was reputed to have the largest annual income in the United States.

He was chairman of the honorary commission sent to the Paris Exposition by the United States government in 1867, and in 1869 was appointed Secretary of the Treasury by President Grant, but a law forbidding any importer from holding the office prevented his acceptance, and although he offered to deed all his business in trust, and to give his profits to charity, the Senate refused to change the law. He was active in charitable works in 1846, sending a shipload of provisions to the sufferers from the famine in Ireland; a vessel loaded with flour to the French sufferers from the Franco-German war; and gave $50,000 for the relief of the sufferers by the Chicago fire. He was one of the contributors to the sum of $100,000 presented to General Grant by the merchants in New York City, in recognition of his services during the Civil War. He planned to provide an inexpensive home for working women, to which end he erected a large hotel at Park avenue and Thirty-third street, but died before it was completed. His other great benevolent enterprise was Garden City, Long Island, intended for homes for industrious mechanics of a

higher class. Both of these enterprises failed, as he left no one able to fulfill his intentions regarding their arrangement. His wealth was estimated at $40,000,000, of which the bulk reverted to his wife. His marble mansion on Fifth avenue was supposed to be the finest private dwelling in America, and his extensive art gallery, which was sold at auction in 1887, was the most valuable in the country. His widow erected at Garden City, the Cathedral of the Incarnation as a memorial of her husband, and transferred the building, with an endowment of $15,000 per annum, to the diocese of Long Island.

Mr. Stewart died in New York City, April 10, 1876, and two weeks later his body, interred in St. Mark's graveyard, was stolen. His widow, after many months of anxious search, made a large payment for its return, and placed it in the crypt of the cathedral at Garden City.

CORNELL, Ezra,

Philanthropist, Founder of University.

Ezra Cornell was born at Westchester Landing, Westchester county, New York, January 11, 1807, of Puritan ancestry, and of what was mainly "Quaker" stock. His father, Elijah Cornell, was a ship carpenter, but soon after removed to De Ruyter, Madison county, New York, and became a farmer in what was then known as the "Quaker Basin," and, later, after a number of changes of residence, settled in Ithaca, New York, where he organized a pottery, which still exists and prospers.

In boyhood, Ezra Cornell was given a common-school education, and worked on the farm, in the pottery, and at the carpenter's trade, a vocation which he greatly enjoyed, and the elements of which he picked up without formal instruction or serving an apprenticeship. When but seventeen years of age he and a younger brother framed a two-story dwelling for his father's family, and it proved one of the best-built houses in the village. He was next engaged for two or three years in lumbering, and in a machine-shop at Homer, New York, and finally returned to Ithaca, where he settled permanently in 1828. After a few years he became the manager of mills and factories at Ithaca and its vicinity, owned by Colonel Beebe, a then well-known capitalist. His wide range of experience in this connection, and his familiarity with affairs thus acquired, fitted him well for his next advance. He was thrown out of employment in 1841 by the retirement of Colonel Beebe, and just in time to take an interest in the Morse telegraph, then only recently introduced. He had meantime become interested in a new plow, and spent two years or more in an unsuccessful endeavor to develop the invention. Though a failure, financially, the enterprise brought him into acquaintance with the managers of the telegraph systems inaugurated by the line between Washington and Baltimore, and his first engagement was to build a machine for laying the conducting wire thirty inches underground, a machine which proved thoroughly satisfactory, and, giving young Cornell the confidence of his employers, secured for him a permanent connection with the great enterprise upon which they were engaged. In less than a year, after many changes in general plans, resulting in giving the apparatus and line its present form, the first telegraph wire was ready for operation, May 1, 1844, and the patents were offered to the United States government for $100,000, an offer which was promptly declined, the postmaster general reporting that he was not satisfied that it could be made a paying system for the transmission of messages. Mr. Cornell erected experimental and exhibition lines in Bos-

ton in the summer of 1844, and in New York in the autumn of the same year. As a result, the Magnetic Telegraph Company was organized, and its first line, from New York to Philadelphia, was finished and ready for business in the summer of 1845. Other companies were soon formed, in a number of which Mr. Cornell was engaged either as constructor or stockholder and usually both, and he gave his entire time thereafter to the extension of lines throughout the west. These were usually short and isolated lines, however, and the rivalries and competitions which at once arose among them prevented their making money. In 1855 these companies combined to form the Western Union Company, and this, gradually absorbing the smaller lines both east and west, has now taken a very large share of the business of the United States, and transacts it at a lower rate and at a larger profit than any proportional systems of Europe. Mr. Cornell was, for many years, the largest individual stockholder in this great company, and the improvement in value of its property and stock made for him a large fortune, the basis of his later and greater philanthropic work.

In 1858 Mr. Cornell bought an extensive farm at Ithaca, settled upon it, and became a large farmer and breeder of blooded stock. His herd of shorthorns was considered the finest in the country at the time of his death. In the year 1862, memorable as that of the passage of the Morrill "land grant act" by the United States Congress, Cornell was president of the State Agricultural Society, and a trustee of the State Agricultural College, then located at Ovid, Seneca county, and languishing for want of funds. At the suggestion of Mr. Cornell, then a State Senator, this institution was transferred to Ithaca, and received the land-grant scrip assigned to New York by the general government. Mr. Cornell gave it his own farm, and an additional endowment of $500,000. Cornell University was then duly incorporated by the State, as the recipient of these various gifts and transfers of property. The generosity of the great philanthropist, however, was to go still further. He bought the land-scrip, and bound himself to locate the nearly one million acres of public lands, and to sell them for the benefit of the university, transferring to it all his own profits from these sales. It thus happens that the university to-day possesses an endowment of enormous magnitude, and is carrying on the work assigned it with such success as to render its founder famous, the State more prosperous, and the cause of education rightfully predominant in the minds of people and representatives. The faculty of the university was organized in 1867 by the appointment of State Senator Andrew D. White as president, and the board of trustees included among its members Hiram Sibley, subsequently the founder of Sibley College, the School of Mechanic Arts and of Mechanical Engineering in the university; Horace Greeley, General Stewart L. Woodford, and other distinguished men whose names will long be remembered. In the inauguration of its great work, the university received the active assistance of Goldwin Smith and many great men of England, of James Russell Lowell and other famous men of America, and its history has been one of extraordinary and constant growth, thanks to the generosity of Ezra Cornell and his coadjutors, and the wholesome traditions established by them.

Ezra Cornell died at Ithaca, December 9, 1874, at the age of sixty-five years in his own home, beside the great institution which bears his name and gives his finest fame. A youth of hard work,

steady application, and high ambition; a manhood of noblest aspirations and marvelous successes, and an advanced age of grandest philanthropic work in the grandest of all causes, make the life of Cornell a lesson to the poor boy, the prosperous man, and to the statesman and philanthropist alike.

GREELEY, Horace,

Famous Journalist.

Horace Greeley was born in Amherst, New Hampshire, February 3, 1811, son of Zaccheus and Mary (Woodburn) Greeley, and great-grandson of Zaccheus Greeley, who with two brothers came from the North of Ireland and settled near Londonderry, New Hampshire, in 1640. His maternal great-grandfather, John Woodman, emigrated to America in 1718, landed in Boston, Massachusetts, and located at Nutfield, about fifteen miles north from Haverhill, New Hampshire. The emigrants changed the name to Londonderry, after the place of their nativity. In 1808 the third Zaccheus Greeley, the father of Horace, purchased the Stewart farm near Amherst, New Hampshire. His mother, Mary Greeley, was a woman of strong brain and body, who, in addition to her household cares, did manual labor in the fields, and was said to possess the physical endurance of an ordinary man and woman combined. Zaccheus, even with this help, found that with a family of seven children and an area of fifty acres of stony land from which to work out a support, he could make little advance toward prosperity. A succession of bad crops robbed him of his farm, and in 1821 he removed his family to West Haven, Vermont, where he engaged as a day laborer.

While living in New Hampshire, Horace Greeley attended the district school in winter, and worked with the other children on the farm nine months of the year. When six years old he declared his intention to become a printer, and when ten he applied to the village newspaper for a place in the printing office, but was turned away as "too small." The leading citizens of Amherst offered to send him to Phillips Academy at Exeter, but his parents declined the offer, as they were unwilling to have him so far from their new home in Vermont. Horace continued to assist his father in daily manual labor, and to study every evening and holiday, until he saw in the "Northern Spectator," 1826, an announcement that a young man was needed in the office to learn the trade of printer. He made the journey to East Poultney, and the editor, Amos Bliss, offered him the place, the terms of the indenture of apprenticeship being that Horace should serve for five years, should board and lodge with the family of Mr. Bliss, and should receive, after a probationary period of six months the sum of forty dollars for each year's service. Instead of having the drudgery of the printer's devil forced upon him, he was kept at the case and swinging the lever of the press on publication day, and it was not long before Mr. Bliss entrusted to him no small part of the editorial duties. His entire earnings were contributed to the support of the family. Before he had completed the time of his apprenticeship, "The Spectator" failed, and Horace was released from the terms of the indenture, with a knowledge of the printer's art exceeding that possessed by his employer or any of the employees of the office. His father had removed the family to western New York, having purchased a small farm in Erie county, close to the Pennsylvania line. Horace found irregular work in several of the towns in the vicinity of his father's home until he decided to seek employment in New York. He

Horace Greeley

made the journey mostly on foot and by boat, and reached New York City early in the morning of April 18, 1831. His worldly possessions were on his back and in a small bundle that he carried in his hand, and his cash capital was ten dollars. He visited each of the offices of the eight daily newspapers of the city, only to be turned away, chiefly on account of his uncouth personal appearance, and the fear that he was a runaway apprentice. When thoroughly discouraged he was directed by a friendly Irishman, a fellow boarder, to the job printing establishment of John T. West, who gave him work on a 32-mo. New Testament with Greek references and marginal notes. This work had been refused by experienced compositors, and young Greeley accomplished the task without assistance and to the satisfaction of Mr. West. He then found work in the offices of the "Evening Post," the "Commercial Advertiser" and the "Spirit of the Times."

With Francis V. Story, Greeley started the "Morning Post," a one-cent paper, the capital being furnished by Dr. H. D. Shepard and the type by George Bruce. This venture was short lived, but Greeley & Story continued as book and job printers, and prospered, having contracts to print the "Bank Note Reporter," and, through Dudley S. Gregory, of Jersey City, secured the printing of a successful lottery association, publishers of the "Constitutionalist." On the death of Mr. Story, in 1832, Mr. Greeley's brother-in-law, Jonas Winchester, became his partner, and in 1834 Greeley & Company, with a cash capital of $3,000, established "The New Yorker," with Horace Greeley as editor. The first number of the "new weekly literary and non-partisan political journal," as it was called, appeared March 22, 1834, and its success gave to Mr. Greeley a position among the leading journalists of the day. Before undertaking this venture he had refused to join James Gordon Bennett in establishing the "New York Herald," and commended to Mr. Bennett a fellow printer who became a partner in establishing that paper. The political campaign of 1838 gave birth to "The Jeffersonian" as a Whig organ of the State committee, the name being suggested by Mr. Greeley, who was employed to edit the paper, by Thurlow Weed and William H. Seward, his salary as editor being fixed at $1,000 per annum. He continued to edit "The New Yorker," directing its policy to conform with the conservative tone of "The Jeffersonian," which was discontinued in the spring of 1839. In the presidential canvass of 1840, H. Greeley & Company established "The Log Cabin," published simultaneously in New York and Albany. Of the first number of this campaign paper 48,000 copies were sold, and in a few weeks 60,000 subscriptions were received at the publishing office, which subscription list was afterward augmented to over 90,000, a circulation unprecedented in the history of journalism. Mr. Greeley did not maintain the conservative spirit shown in the columns of "The Jeffersonian," but made place for political cartoons, campaign poetry with music, and lectures on the elevation of the laboring classes. "The Log Cabin" of April 3, 1841, announced that on Saturday, April 10, 1841, "The Tribune," "a new morning journal of politics, literature and general intelligence," would be issued at one cent per copy, four dollars per year to mail subscribers. In September of the same year "The Log Cabin" and "New Yorker" were merged into the "Weekly Tribune," which became the largest circulating weekly publication in the United States, and its editor, unquestionably, wielding the largest influence in moulding public sentiment than any journalist in the land Thomas McElrath became Greeley's busi-

ness partner in 1841, and to his skill as a manager of finance "The Tribune" owed its great success and accumulated wealth. The politics of the paper passed from Whig to Anti-Slavery Whig, then to Republican, and, before Mr. Greeley's death, to Liberal Democrat. His personality always dominated the paper and overshadowed the associate editors employed in the office, Raymond, Dana, Reid, Young, Curtis, Taylor, Fuller and Fry becoming conspicuous in journalism after they left "The Tribune."

In 1848 Mr. Greeley was elected a representative in Congress to fill the unexpired term of David S. Jackson, of New York, and served during the second session of the Thirtieth Congress. He favored the establishment of homesteads on the public lands, and opposed the system of mileage to representatives as subject to abuses. He visited Europe as a United States juror to the World's Fair in London in 1851, and while in that city appeared before the Parliamentary committee on newspaper taxes, and gave an exposition of the newspaper press of the United States. He again visited Europe in 1855 as commissioner to the Paris Exposition, and in 1859 made a journey across the plans to San Francisco, California. He was a presidential elector for the State of New York in 1864; a delegate to the Loyalists Convention in Philadelphia in 1866; and a delegate-at-large to the State Constitutional Convention of 1867. He opposed Civil War in 1861, and recommended the exhausting of every resource looking to a peaceful solution of the question at issue. When, however, South Carolina fired on the national flag at Fort Sumter, he advocated the calling out of a million volunteers to put down rebellion. When the seventy-five thousand volunteers called for by Mr. Lincoln's first proclamation were in the field, he urged their immediate moving on Richmond; and, when repeated disaster attended the Federal arms, he recommended the emancipation of all the slaves. When Jefferson Davis was a prisoner in Fortress Monroe, he went upon his bail-bond to secure his release, notwithstanding the fact that the act ruined the sale of the second volume of his "American Conflict." At the national convention of Liberal Republicans which met in Cincinnati, Ohio, May 1, 1872, Mr. Greeley was nominated for President of the United States, receiving 482 votes to 187 for Charles Francis Adams. He was also nominated at Baltimore, Maryland, by the Democratic National Convention, on the first ballot, receiving 688 votes out of 726 votes cast, and in the election that followed, after making a personal canvass of most of the States, beginning August 14, closing the Saturday before election, he received 2,834,076 popular votes to 3,597,070 for U. S. Grant. He had been, in 1861, a candidate before the Republican caucus of the State Legislature for United States Senator, being defeated by Ira Harris at the instigation of Thurlow Weed, doubtless due to his opposition to the nomination of Mr. Seward at Chicago in 1860; in 1861 he was also the unsuccessful Republican candidate for Controller of the State; and in 1870, when he was defeated for representative in the Forty-second Congress from the Sixth District of New York. The result of the presidential election of 1872 being announced, he returned to the editorial chair of "The Tribune," but his health had been destroyed by the strain and excitement incident to the canvass, and brain fever resulted. He died in Pleasantville, New York, November 29, 1872. His funeral was attended by the heads of the Federal executive and judicial departments, and by the State executives. Henry Ward Beecher preached the funeral discourse, and Edwin H.

L. P. Harvey

Chapin conducted the services at the Church of the Divine Paternity. The printers of the United States marked his grave in Greenwood by a bronze bust; the Tribune Association erected at the entrance of their building on the site of the "Old Tribune" a colossal bronze sitting statue; the municipality of New York City erected a bronze statue in Greeley Square; and his portrait, painted by Frank B. Carpenter, is the chief adornment of the editorial rooms of "The Tribune."

He received the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws from Amherst in 1871. His works include: "Hints Towards Reforms" (1850); "Glances at Europe" (1851); "History of the Struggle for Slavery Extension" (1856); "Overland Journey to San Francisco" (1860); "The American Conflict" (two volumes, 1864-66); "Recollections of a Busy Life" (1868, new edition, 1873); "Essays on Political Economy" (1870), and "What I Know of Farming" (1871). He assisted in editing "A Political Text Book" (1860), and for many years the "Whig Alamanac" and the "Tribune Almanac." James Parton, L. U. Reaves, Lewis D. Ingersoll and Francis N. Zabriskie issued books on the life of Horace Greeley in 1855, 1872, 1873 and 1890, respectively, and a memorial volume was published in 1873.

KEARNY, Philip,

Distinguished Soldier.

This splendid soldier and unflinching patriot was born June 2, 1815, in the city of New York, while his mother was there visiting relatives. He was of an old family originating in Ireland, his ancestors coming to the Perth Amboy region in the seventeenth century. His parents, Philip and Susan (Watts) Kearny, lived in Newark, in what was known as the Kearny homestead, which was razed to give place to the Newark State Normal School, upon the grounds of which institution is a tablet commemorating General Kearny's brilliant military career, placed there by the Newark Board of Education. In the General's boyhood the Kearny property reached to the Passaic, and continued on the other side of the stream, where, a few years before the Civil War, he built his "castle," modeled after a French chateau, on the ground where in earlier days stood the home of Peter Schuyler, the New Jersey hero of the French and Indian war. Upon Kearny's return from abroad, he brought his horses with him, and it is narrated that they were exercised daily over the broad acres east of the old homestead and along the river bank.

He was prepared for college at Ufford's school, New York; at Round Hill school, Northampton, Massachusetts, and at Philipstown school, Cold Spring, New York; and was graduated from Columbia College in 1833. He accompanied his cousin and future biographer, J. Watts de Peyster, to Europe in 1834, and while there was especially impressed by the manœuvering of the armies. On his return he entered the law office of Peter Augustus Jay, but left on the death of his grandfather, John Watts, September 3, 1836, from whom he inherited property valued at $1,000,000.

He was commissioned second lieutenant in the First United States Dragoons, commanded by his uncle, Colonel Stephen Watts Kearny, March 8, 1837. He served on frontier duty, a part of the time on the staff of General Henry Atkinson. With Lieutenants William Eustis and Henry S. Turney he was sent by the War Department to study cavalry tactics at the Royal Cavalry School, Saumur, France. Kearny was made an honorary aide-de-camp to the Duke of Orleans, in Algiers and witnessed several notable ex-

ploits while attached to the Chasseurs d'Afrique in the campaign against Abd-el-Kader. Returning home, he was made aide-de-camp to General Alexander Macomb, commander-in-chief of the United States army, and to his successor, General Winfield Scott, 1840-44. He accompanied the expedition through South Pass, 1844-46, and resigned from the army in the latter year.

With the outbreak of the Mexican war, Kearny was reinstated in the army, and recruited his company at Springfield, Illinois, where he was assisted by Abraham Lincoln. Purchasing horses which he equipped at his own expense, he transported his company to New Orleans, but was not despatched to Mexico until October, 1846. He joined General Taylor after the capture of Monterey, and was commissioned captain in December, 1846. When General Scott landed at Vera Cruz, Captain Kearny's troop was detailed as bodyguard to the general. Kearny distinguished himself at Contreras and Churubusco, and in the latter engagement lost his left arm in a charge. He was brevetted major for his gallantry in this affair, and on his return the Union Club of New York City presented him a splendid sword. He was stationed in New York on recruiting service, 1848-50; and in 1851 engaged in the campaign against the Rogue River Indians in California, commanding two companies of dragoons. He resigned in 1851, in order to make a tour of the world, and sailed by way of the Sandwich Islands to China, the East Indies, Egypt, and the Mediterranean. On his return to the United States he settled on and beautified his estate, "Belle Grove," near Newark. He resided in France, 1859-60; in 1859 rejoined the First Chasseurs d'Afrique at Alexandria, Egypt, and was attached to the cavalry of the guard under Napoleon III. in the war in Italy, being present on the field of Solferino, where his services were rewarded by the decoration of the cross of the Legion of Honor for the second time, he being the first American thus honored for military service.

In 1861, at the outbreak of the Civil War, he offered his services to the United States and to his native State, but without success. He then went to Newark and aided in organizing the First New Jersey Brigade, composed of the First, Second and Third Regiments. He was commissioned by President Lincoln brigadier-general of volunteers, to date from May 17, 1861. He encamped his brigade a few miles west from Alexandria, Virginia, and through his superb soldierly qualities and masterly drill, it came to be noted for its wonderful efficiency and *esprit de corps*. His were the first troops to occupy Manassas. McClellan tendered him the command of Sumner's division, but he declined because his own brigade could not be made part of his command. On May 2, 1862, he was given command of the Third Division of the Third Corps. He took part in the battle of Williamsburg, reinforcing Hooker's division, and making Williamsburg a victory for the Federal army. He was promoted major-general of volunteers, to date from July 4, 1862. At Fair Oaks he directed the officers of the Third Division to wear a "red patch" on their caps, that they could be readily known in battle, and this led to the entire division using the diamond-shaped badge as their designation, and which led to the general adoption of corps badges. Kearny's division joined General Pope's Army of Virginia on August 3, 1862, and took part in the Second Battle of Bull Run. On September 1st, during a severe storm, while General Kearny was reconnoitering, he inadvertently rode within the enemy's line. Seeing his mistake, he prostrated his body on his horse's side, but received a shot in the spine

which killed him instantly. General Lee returned the body of General Kearny under a flag of truce, with horse, arms and equipment, after Generals Jackson, Ewell and other general officers of the Confederate army had reverently escorted the body, preceded by a regimental band, to General Lee's headquarters. After his death the citizens of New Jersey erected a statue to the memory of Major-General Philip Kearny in the City Park, Newark. His remains were interred in Trinity Churchyard, New York City, where they remained for a period of fifty years, then were removed, with befitting military honors, to find a resting place in national ground at West Point, New York. His cousin, General John Watts de Peyster, prepared an exhaustive biography entitled: "Personal and Military History of Philip Kearny, Major-General, United States Volunteers" (1869).

DELAFIELD, Edward, M. D.,

Practitioner and Instructor.

Dr. Edward Delafield, who succeeded President Cock as president of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York, was born in New York City, May 17, 1794, a son of John Delafield, who was a graduate of Columbia College in 1802, and a banker in New York and London. The family early acquired prominence, especially among the old-time residents—he himself being one of eleven children—seven sons and four daughters, all of whom attained more than average distinction in professional or social life.

Edward Delafield was graduated from Yale College in 1812, when eighteen years of age. He had already begun a course of medical reading under Dr. Samuel Burrowe, and had made such progress that he secured a position in the Medical Corps of the United States army during the war with Great Britain. After the restoration of peace he completed his medical education in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, from which he was graduated in 1815. He then entered upon a term of service in the New York Hospital, after which he went to England, where he pursued advanced studies under Sir Astley Cooper and Dr. Abernethy. In 1820 he began practice in New York City in association with his former preceptor, Dr. Burrowe, but this relationship was not long maintained.

From the beginning of his active career, Dr. Delafield manifested a deep interest in educational and charitable institutions allied with the medical profession. In the first year of his entering upon practice he was associated with Dr. John Kearney Rodgers in the founding of the New York Eye and Ear Infirmary, and he labored with great enthusiasm in the upbuilding of that great and splendid establishment. He was its attending surgeon until 1850, when he became consulting surgeon, and to his duties as such were added those of the vice-presidency. His active and official relationship covered a period of fifty-five years, and only terminated with his death. In 1834 Dr. Delafield was appointed attending physician to the New York Hospital, and in the year following he became Professor of Obstetrics and Diseases of Women and Children in the College of Physicians and Surgeons. As an obstetrician he manifested peculiar skill and aptitude, and he held to an ideal conception of the delicate and responsible position of the accoucheur. This was well exemplified on November 7, 1837, when he delivered before his class an introductory address in which he set forth in beautiful language and with great delicacy yet much forcefulness, the moral as well as the professional responsibilities of him who would become a practitioner in the de-

partments which he taught. After dwelling upon the necessity for the suitable preparation of the student in the elements of a polite education and the acquisition of knowledge in fields akin and leading to medicine, he epitomized the necessary professional studies. Referring to anatomy, he said: "Before you understand the structure of the human body, you cannot possibly comprehend its diseases; and you cannot too minutely investigate and learn every part of this beautiful and complicated machine." After referring to physiology, chemistry, surgery, materia medica, pharmacy and therapeutics, he approached his own proper theme with a spirit of real reverence as well as of professional sagacity. Dr. Delafield's admirable address was asked for publication, the class stating in their request that "it points out a course of study which, if diligently pursued, will not only guide the student to eminence in his profession, but will also tend to elevate and add dignity to that profession to which we intend to devote our lives, and at the end of which your talents and assiduity have deservedly placed you." In 1838 Dr. Delafield had become burdened with so extensive a personal practice that he was obliged to resign his position in the College and Hospital. He maintained his interest in both, however, and in 1839 he accepted an election as a trustee in the College, and he gave faithful discharge to his duties as such until his election to the presidency of the institution. His service in that last named position extended over the unusual period of seventeen years, and was characterized by entire devotion to the interests of the College. To his effort was primarily due the withdrawal of the institution from the immediate authority of the Regents of the University and its union with Columbia College. He was among the most active in forming the Alumni Association, and he contributed from his private means toward the establishment of its prize fund. Dr. Delafield's activities were extended to numerous humanitarian and charitable institutions, to whose support he contributed his effort unstintingly and zealously. In 1842 he founded the Society for the Relief of Widows and Orphans of Medical Men, and he was the first president. In 1854 he aided in establishing the Nursery and Child's Hospital, and he served as president of its medical board from the organization and during the remainder of his life. He became a member of the board of governors of Roosevelt Hospital, and was president of that body, and he was also chairman of the building committee. In 1858 he became senior consulting physician of St. Luke's Hospital, and he occupied that position until his death. In 1865 he aided in founding the New York Ophthalmological Society, of which he was the first president, and he became senior consulting physician of the Woman's Hospital in 1872, the year of its establishment, and was also president of its medical board. He was ever the wise counsellor, the enthusiastic patron of merit, and especially the public spirited citizen, hardly up to the measure of his proper rewards. As a teacher, he is eulogized as being quiet, clear and methodical, and emphatic in his views, as well as terse, elegant and distinct in his mode of expressing them. In very truth no annals of the College can be complete without his record. He was one of the most useful men of his day, and contributed in marked degree not only to the prosperity of the College with which he was so long and so intimately connected, but to the advancement of medical science in general, and his administration was marked by some of the most beneficial innovations recorded in the annals of the institution. His death occurred February 18, 1875.

CORNING, Erastus,

Prominent in Railway Development.

Erastus Corning was born at Norwich, Connecticut, December 14, 1794, son of Bliss and Lucinda (Smith) Corning. His father was an active patriot and Revolutionary soldier, and a descendant of Ensign Samuel Corning, who emigrated from England and settled at Beverly, Massachusetts, in 1641.

The first business experience of Erastus Corning was as a clerk in the hardware store of his uncle, Benjamin Smith, in Troy, New York. In 1814 he removed to Albany, and formed a partnership with James Spencer in the hardware business. In 1826 he had an opportunity of purchasing a small foundry and rolling mill, and the firm of Norton & Corning was formed for the purpose. The plant was known as the Albany Nail Factory, and here Russian and Swedish bar iron was converted into plates, which were made into long narrow strips, and then cut into nails, the heads of the nails being made by hand. In 1830 about thirty-five workmen were employed, and their product had reached the amount of one thousand tons annually. In 1837 Mr. Corning became associated with John F. Winslow in the firm of Corning, Winslow & Company. The buildings were enlarged, steam power was substituted for water, and the business became one of the most extensive in the United States. In 1852 the firm began manufacturing puddled or semi-steel, which was equal to the best manufactured abroad, and capable of bearing a tensile strain of from ninety thousand to one hundred and eight pounds to the square inch, and was used for locomotive tires, boiler plates, carriage springs, etc. Mr. Winslow's experience in the working of metals was not excelled by any one in the trade. He was a man of genius, and invented several valuable improvements to facilitate the working of iron. His rotary squeezers, first used here, were capable of doing all the shingling for forty puddling furnaces, with but a trifle of expense for attendance, small consumption of power, no waste of iron, and by turning out the blooms very hot, facilitating the rolling.

Mr. Corning was prominent in the development of the railway system of New York State. He was president of the pioneer Albany & Schenectady line, and its extension was largely the result of his efforts. He was president of the New York Central railroad for twelve years, served as mayor of Albany, and was a member of the State Senate during 1842-43. He served in Congress during 1857-59, and again during 1861-63, and was re-elected for a third term, but resigned on account of failing health. He was a member of the Peace Congress held in Washington, D. C., in 1861, the other delegates from New York State being David Dudley Field, James S. Wadsworth, Amaziah B. James, Francis Granger, William E. Dodge, John E. Wool, William Curtis Noyes, J. C. Smith, Greene G. Bronson, and John A. King. He was also a regent of the University of the State of New York.

Mr. Corning was married to Harriet Weld. His son, Erastus Corning Jr., (1827-97) succeeded to the management of his father's business, and under his guidance the business was largely increased. He effected a consolidation in 1875 with the interests of John A. Griswold & Company, under the name of the Albany and Rensselaer Iron and Steel Company, whose property consisted of the Albany Iron Works, the Bessemer Steel Works, and the Rensselaer Iron Works with furnaces at Hudson and Fort Edward. Erastus Corning Sr. died in Albany, New York, April 9, 1872.

DRAKE, Joseph Rodman,

Favorite Poet.

The name of this gifted man would be perpetuated for the period of all American history were it only for his authorships of his magnificent apostrophe to the national flag, beginning with the lines,

> When Freedom from her mountain height
> Unfurled her standard to the air.

It was of him that Nathaniel P. Willis wrote: "He possessed great tenacity of recollection and power of quick discrimination. His thoughts flowed gracefully, and his power of language was prompt. Indeed, his peculiarity was that of instantaneous creation, for the thought, imagination, truth and imagery, seemed to combine their results in a moment." His fine personal qualities are attested by the warm friendship which existed between himself and Fitz Greene Halleck, in whose arms almost he died, and who penned over him the tender tribute:

> Green be the turf above thee,
> Friend of my better days!

Joseph Rodman Drake was born in New York City, August 7, 1795. He was of the Drake family of Westchester county, New York, which claims descent from a brother of Sir Francis Drake. In their youth he and three sisters lost their parents by death, and impoverished conditions made it difficult for the young man to obtain an education. However, he succeeded measurably well, and then took up the study of medicine, having the good fortune to come under the instruction of the talented Dr. Nicholas Romayne, who became strongly attached to his pupil, and undoubtedly made a marked impress upon his literary tastes. Young Dr. Drake, after his graduation, practiced his profession but a short time. He had made the acquaintance of Miss Sarah Eckford, daughter of Henry Eckford, a wealthy shipbuilder of New York, and their marriage brought to him an ample fortune, and this, taken in connection with his failing health, induced him to abandon his profession. Shortly after his marriage he and his bride made a voyage to Europe, and after returning home went to New Orleans, Louisiana, where Mr. Drake developed consumption. This was in 1820, only four years after his marriage, and he died September 20th of the same year.

Drake was a poet from his childhood. When little more than five years old he propounded a conundrum in rhyme, and he wrote "The Mocking Bird" when he was a mere child. He was only fourteen when he wrote part of a poem, "The Past and the Present," and which formed the conclusion of "Leon." While making his European tour, he addressed to his bosom friend Halleck two long letters in verse, one on Burns, and the other in Scotch-English dialect. Soon after returning home, he wrote the first of "The Croakers," which was sent anonymously to the "Evening Post," and was pronounced by the editor (William Coleman) "the production of genius and taste," and from this, Drake and Halleck were joint writers in continuing the series of papers under the title before named. Drake's most famous piece of verse, "The Culprit Fay," which has been pronounced to be "the most exquisite production of fancy in the whole line of work by American poets," had its origin in a conversation between Drake, de Kay, Halleck and James Fenimore Cooper, in which the streams of Scotland were eulogized for their beauty and romantic associations, Cooper and Halleck maintaining that American rivers presented no such suggestive possibilities. Drake spoke warmly in rebuttal,

nd three days afterward laid before his iends his "Culprit Fay," the scene being id in the Hudson river highlands. His wn estimate of his work was exceedingly odest. In his final illness, he directed at all his unpublished poems should be estroyed, which was done; but his iends had taken the precaution of hav- g copies made, and they were published bsequent to his death.

ENNETT, James Gordon,

Noted Journalist.

James Gordon Bennett was born in the illage of New Mill, in Keith, Scotland, eptember 1, 1795, of French extraction, is ancestors having emigrated to Scot- nd from the banks of the Seine.

After receiving his preparatory educa- on at a school in his native place, he as sent to a Catholic seminary in Aber- en, to be fitted for the priesthood, and ere pursued the usual college course for ree years. By this time he had deter- ined to go to America, and, taking ship, rrived at Halifax, Nova Scotia, in 1819. here for a time he taught bookkeeping, lt being unsuccessful, he went to Bos- n, where for three years he was em- oyed as a proof-reader in a printing ouse. He soon went to New York, where r a year he found irregular employ- ent, writing stray bits and paragraphs r various newspapers. He then accep- d a position on the Charleston (South arolina) "Courier," his principal work ing the translation of articles from panish-American journals. Drifting ck to New York, he undertook the tablishment of a commercial school, d also endeavored to gain a footing in e journalistic world, but was for a time successful in all his efforts. He did porting, paragraphing, and editing, and en in 1827 became the Washington rrespondent of the New York "Enquirer," and there made quite a reputation for himself and the "Enquirer" by his accurate accounts of the proceedings of Congress, and by his spicily interesting descriptions of Washington life and people. He was a careful and interested student of the political history of the country, and when at this time he entered politics as a member of the Tammany Society, he proved to be a valuable addition to the Democratic party. In 1829, at his instance, the "Courier" and the "Enquirer" were consolidated, and Mr. Bennett became associate editor, and a recognized leader in politics. A change in the policy of the "Courier and Enquirer," instituted by the chief editor, James Watson Webb, compelled him to withdraw from its editorial staff in 1832, and he migrated to Philadelphia, where he bought an interest in the "Pennsylvanian," of which he became the editor. Editors in those days were mostly mere secretaries, writing at the dictation of political chieftains who had their own ends to serve. Mr. Bennett's nature was of too individual and independent a stamp for him to act as a tool for any individual or body of men, and as a result he made a host of enemies among the Philadelphia politicians, who now assailed him with such vehemence that he withdrew from the "Pennsylvanian."

Returning to New York, Mr. Bennett invested his entire savings for fifteen years, five hundred dollars, in establishing "The Herald," a small four-page journal which he sold for a cent a copy. Of this diminutive sheet he was sole editor, reporter, contributor, bookkeeper, and clerk. His office was in a cellar on Wall street, and he shared the profits of the venture with two young printers who aided him in typesetting and presswork. The principles on which the "Herald" was founded were the outgrowth of Mr. Bennett's observation and experience in

the field of journalism. He made his paper free from all party control; the acquisition of news from all parts of the world at any cost was its chief aim; it gave publicity to all forms of fraud, and especially to the tricks of the stock jobbers; it was a disseminator of facts, not opinions, and it sustained every enterprise calculated to elevate mankind, and unite all nations in commerce and civilization. On June 13, 1835, Mr. Bennett printed an article in which he discussed the state of the money market, which attracted wide attention by reason of its novelty and candor, and the money article became, after partisan opposition had been overcome, a necessary part of the contents of every newspaper. In July, 1835, the "Herald" establishment was burned out, and the young printers deserted the venture. On August 31, Mr. Bennett reissued the "Herald" as sole proprietor, and from thence it rapidly developed into a great newspaper. He originated, through the incident of the great fire in New York on December 16, 1835, the reporting in detail of all public occurrences, and he engaged special correspondents in every quarter of the globe to report the news from abroad. He established the practice of reporting sermons and the proceedings of public meetings; introduced the custom of interviewing persons who had taken a prominent part in any great occurrence; first used the telegraph for reporting, and originated the system of distribution by carriers. It was by constantly adding novel features that he managed to keep the "Herald" before the public eye; and though the paper at one time or another offended all parties and creeds, the circulation increased rapidly, and at the end of a very few years, the journal had become the most valuable newspaper property in the country. Mr. Bennett had an iron constitution, which, conserved by his strictly temperate habits, enabled him to accomplish prodigious work without experiencing fatigue. He had the journalistic instinct to discriminate as to news most acceptable to his readers, and impressed his personality on his paper by directing every detail of management and item of news as well as the general shaping of popular thought and opinion.

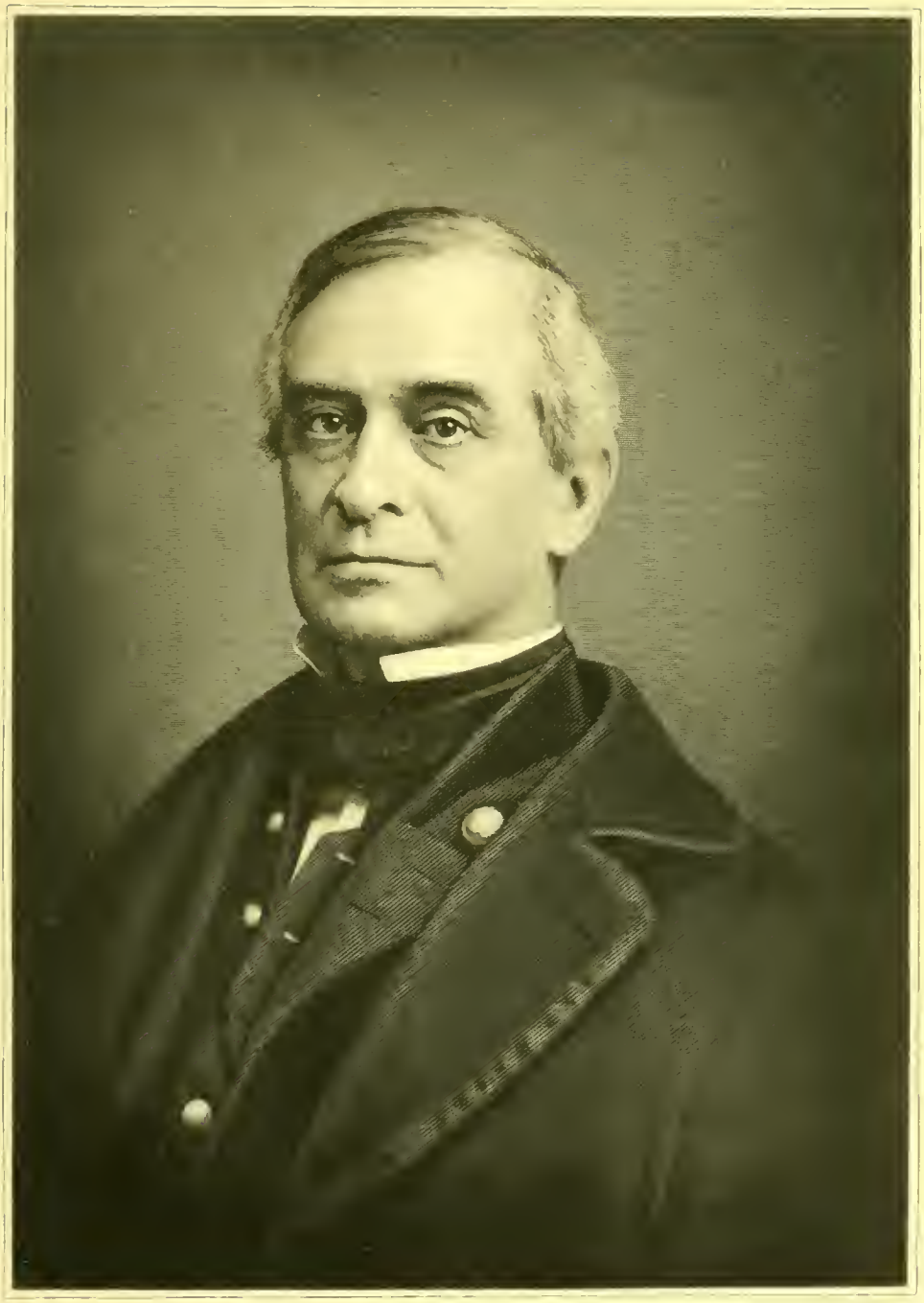
Mr. Bennett died in New York City, June 1, 1872, leaving the "Herald" to his son, James Gordon Bennett, whom he had personally trained to the task of its continuance.

ANDERSON, General Robert,

Hero of Fort Sumter.

Major-General Robert Anderson, son of Colonel Richard Clough and Sally (Marshall) Anderson, was born June 14, 1805, at "Soldiers' Retreat," near Louisville, Kentucky, and died in Nice, France, October 27, 1871. He is affectionately remembered in Civil War annals as "Fort Sumter Anderson," for his heroic defense of that post at the very beginning of hostilities.

His father, Colonel Richard Clough Anderson, son of Robert and Elizabeth (Clough) Anderson, was born in Hanover county, Virginia, January 12, 1750, and died at his home, "Soldiers' Retreat," near Louisville, Kentucky, October 15, 1826. He was a gallant soldier of the Revolutionary War, and attained great distinction. He happened to be in Boston as supercargo of a ship from Richmond at the time of the Boston Tea Party, and carried the news of that famous episode to his friend and neighbor Patrick Henry. When the war began he raised a company for the Continental army, and was commissioned captain in the Fifth Virginia Regiment, Continental Line, the other officers of the company being First Lieutenant John Anderson



Robert Anderson

Second Lieutenant William Bentley, and Ensign Thompkins. Bancroft states in his history that Captain Anderson and his company attacked and drove the Hessian pickets at Trenton at six o'clock in the evening, December 26, 1776, and thereby might have frustrated Washington's plan of surprising and capturing Colonel Rahl's command, but fortunately the Hessians regarded the attack as a mere frolic, and relaxed their vigilance. So Captain Anderson's name by this incident became associated with an important historical event. Says Striker: "General Stephens sent Captain Anderson over the Delaware river on a scout, with orders to go to several places named, and to go on until he did find them. Captain Anderson passed a merry Christmas hunting for the Hessians, until at last, going south on the Pennington road, they ran across a picket of fifteen just north of Trenton. They fired a volley into the mercenaries, wounding six, when the rest fled. Then, hearing the long roll beaten, and the town in an uproar, Captain Anderson marched back towards the Johnson ferry." Captain Anderson was wounded in the battle of Trenton, and with Major James Monroe, afterward President of the United States, who was also wounded, he was carried over to Princeton on a caisson. Captain Anderson was promoted to major of the First Virginia Regiment, and lieutenant-colonel of the Third Virginia. Colonel Charles Scott was the first colonel of the Fifth Virginia, and with the Fourth Virginia, under Colonel Elliot, and the Sixteenth Virginia under Colonel Buckner, formed a part of General Adam Stephens' brigade in the campaign of 1776. Colonel Anderson was in the battle of Brandywine, and also of Germantown, and passed through the hungry horrors of Valley Forge. He was wounded at Savannah, and Count Pulaski, who was mortally wounded at the same time, gave him his sword just before he died. Later he was taken prisoner at Charleston, after being exchanged he served as aide to General La Fayette in his campaign against Cornwallis in Virginia, and as an aide to Governor Nelson at the siege of Yorktown. At the close of the war he was present with the officers of the Continental army when they organized the Society of the Cincinnati, and was a charter member. In 1783 he was made surveyor-general of the Virginia Military Land District, and established an office in Louisville the same year. He attended the Danville Convention, and opposed the efforts of Wilkinson and Sebastian to induce the people of Kentucky to declare their independence and to form an alliance with Spain. Wilkinson's correspondence with the Spanish government shows that of the bribe of $100,000 recommended by him to be offered by it, $1,000 was to go to Richard Clough Anderson, who was said by Wilkinson to be a man of ordinary ability but great influence.

The military record of General Anderson is one of the brightest pages of American history. He was appointed to the Military Academy at West Point, graduated in 1825, was commissioned second lieutenant, and assigned to the Third United States Artillery. When the Black Hawk War broke out, he was stationed at the arsenal at St. Louis, Missouri, and became assistant inspector-general on the staff of General Atkinson, and inspector-general and colonel of Illinois Volunteers. He personally mustered into service for that war, Captain Abraham Lincoln (afterwards President)—twice into the service, and once out of the service. He had charge of the Indians captured at Bad Axe, and personally conducted Black Hawk to Jefferson Barracks, his assistant

being Lieutenant Jefferson Davis, afterward head of the Southern Confederacy. He was instructor of artillery at West Point, 1835-37, and served in the Seminole War in 1837-38, and was brevetted captain. He served in the Mexican War, and was wounded in the battle of Molino del Rey. He was promoted major, in 1857. In November, 1860, he commanded the troops in Charleston (South Carolina) harbor, with headquarters in Fort Moultrie. His subsequent conduct was most magnificent. He resisted all inducements to betray his trust, and his heroic defense of Fort Sumter will be a lesson for soldiers and patriots for all time. President Lincoln at once commissioned him brigadier-general, and assigned him to command of the Department of Kentucky, and afterward that of the Cumberland. In October, 1861, he was relieved from active duty on account of failing health, and was on service in New York and at Newport, and in 1865 was brevetted major-general. In April, 1865, he was instructed by the government to go to Fort Sumter and raise the flag he was forced to lower four years before. In 1869 he went abroad, in hopes of renewing his strength. He was one of the founders of the Soldiers' Home, Washington City. He translated and adapted from the French "Instructions for Field Artillery, Horse and Foot" (1840), and "Evolutions of Field Batteries" (1860).

General Robert Anderson married, March 26, 1842, Eliza Bayard Clinch, of Georgia, daughter of General Duncan Lamont Clinch, United States army, and his wife, Eliza Bayard Mackintosh Clinch. Children: Marie L.; Sophie C.; Eliza Mackintosh Clinch, who became wife of James Marsland Lawton; Robert Anderson Jr., and Duncan Lamont Clinch Anderson, both deceased.

BRADY, James T.,

Distinguished Lawyer.

James T. Brady was born in New York City, April 9, 1815, son of Thomas S. Brady, a well known lawyer. He studied under direction of his father, and was admitted to the New York bar in 1836. He soon rose to the foremost rank of his profession, and came to be noted as one of the most brilliant members of the New York bar.

He was appointed district attorney of New York in 1843, and in 1845 became corporation attorney for the city. Although more than ordinarily successful in causes of all kinds, he was especially skilled in conducting criminal cases, and rarely failed to obtain a favorable verdict for his client. He earned a world-wide notoriety for his successful defence of Daniel E. Sickles, when on trial for shooting Philip Barton Key. During his long career before the New York courts, his services were retained in many important cases, and, busy as he was, he never refused to aid any poor unfortunate whose means would not permit the employment of competent counsel. He took an interest in politics, and frequently made speeches on national questions, but his profession so absorbed his time as to preclude his acceptance of any of the public offices and trusts which were frequently offered him. In 1865 he was appointed a member of a commission to investigate the operations of Generals Butler and Banks in the administration of the Gulf Military Department, but the report was never made public. He was a graceful writer, and, besides his frequent contributions to magazines and journals, he published "A Christmas Dream" (1846). He died in New York City, February 9, 1869.

JAMES T. BRADY

BURLINGAME, Anson,

Distinguished Diplomatist.

To this talented man, the foremost of American diplomatists in his day, is to be awarded the honor of effecting many important treaties with the leading nations of Europe, and of being instrumental in obtaining from China its first recognition of the principles of international law.

Anson Burlingame was born in New Berlin, Chenango county, New York, November 14, 1820, son of Joel Burlingame, a modest farmer, and a descendant of Roger Burlingame, one of the earliest settlers of Warwick, Rhode Island. His mother was a granddaughter of Colonel Israel Angell. While he was a youth, his parents removed to Michigan, and young Burlingame there began his education in the public schools, then entering the University of Michigan, from which he was graduated in 1841, having distinguished himself by his ability in debate in the college lyceums. He then entered the Harvard Law School, Cambridge, Massachusetts, and graduated in 1846 with great credit. He engaged in law practice in Boston, in association with Henry S. Briggs, son of George N. Briggs, Governor of Massachusetts.

It was not long before he entered the political field, first as an earnest advocate of the free-soil movement as opposed to the extension of slavery. In the presidential campaign of 1848 he was a forceful and attractive figure, his easy manners, eloquent language and enthusiasm in the presentation of his subject giving him a strong hold upon his hearers. In 1852 he was elected to the State Senate, and the following year to the State Constitutional Convention. In 1854 he joined the newly formed American party, by which he was elected to Congress, in which body he took every possible occasion to express his abhorrence of human slavery. In 1855 he aided in the formation of the Republican party, and in the presidential campaign of the following year he was a leading exponent of free-soil principles. While he was still in Congress, Preston S. Brooks made his dastardly assault upon Senator Sumner, in the Senate chamber, and Mr. Burlingame denounced the outrage in such strong terms that Brooks challenged him to mortal combat. Mr. Burlingame accepted, naming rifles as the weapons, and Navy Island, above Niagara Falls, as the place. The denouement was inglorious for the challenger, who failed to appear, alleging, in excuse therefor, that he was fearful of violence should he attempt to pass through what he termed "the enemy's country." Throughout the entire north, Mr. Burlingame's conduct was enthusiastically applauded. He was elected to the Thirty-fifth and Thirty-sixth Congresses, but was defeated for the Thirty-seventh Congress.

Mr. Burlingame's diplomatic career began in 1861, without promise of the brilliancy which characterized it later. Appointed Minister to Austria by President Lincoln almost immediately after his inauguration, Mr. Burlingame was regarded by the court to which he was accredited, as *persona non grata*, on account of his speeches in Congress in which he favored the recognition of Hungarian independence and of Sardinia, as a first-class power, Mr. Burlingame was now sent to China, where he rendered most useful service until 1865, when he returned home, intending to leave the diplomatic service entirely. From this purpose, however, he was dissuaded by Mr. William H. Seward, Secretary of State, who was embarrassed by certain uncompleted negotiations with the Chinese government, and he returned to his post. Two years later, in 1867, he resigned, re-

ceiving at the same time from Prince Kung, the head of the Department of State of China, such an honor as had never before been conferred upon a foreigner—that of appointment as special envoy not only to the United States but to all the European powers having treaties with China, this great distinction being given him on account of unbounded confidence in his integrity, and his entire familiarity with the international relations of the Celestial Empire. His mission was notably novel, and he acquitted himself so creditably that he was accorded world-wide recognition as one of the foremost diplomatists of the age. In discharge of his mission, in 1868 he arrived in the United States at the head of a body of distinguished Chinese officials, with whom he effected a treaty known by his name, which was signed at Washington City on July 28th of that year, and was soon afterward ratified by the Chinese home government. The treaty comprised eight articles supplementary to the treaty of 1858, and was notable by reason of its conferring privileges of great importance upon the respective nations, and also of the recognition, for the first time, of the principles of international law by the Chinese government. In the autumn of the same year (1868) Mr. Burlingame went on his diplomatic mission to England, Denmark, Sweden, Holland, Prussia and France and effected important treaties with all these countries except that last named. He reached St. Petersburg in 1870, and had just begun his work there, when he was prostrated by penumonia, and died on February 23rd. His remains were brought home, and after lying in state in Faneuil Hall, Boston, were interred in Mt. Auburn, April 23, 1870.

Mr. Burlingame married Jane, daughter of Isaac Livermore, of Cambridge, Massachusetts, and they were the parents of three children.

NOTT, Eliphalet,

Clergyman, Educator, Executive.

The educational policy of New York is of a dual character—State support and control of elementary education; individual support (mainly) of higher education under State supervision, with secondary education partly at private and partly at public expense. Through the voluntary principle, as distinguished from that of public largess, exemplified in the universities of the West, New York has a proud record in what she has done for the evolution of higher education; and, as related to this, there is no chapter in her history more interesting, as there is no figure more commanding than that of Eliphalet Nott, for the inspiration he furnished and the work he accomplished during the sixty-two years of his presidency of Union College.

He was of honorable Puritan ancestry. The name of John Nott appears among those of the first settlers in the Connecticut valley. He came from Nottingham, England, to Wethersfield about 1640, but twenty years after the landing of the "Mayflower." He was a considerable landowner and represented the town, for several terms in the Colonial General Assembly. He left two daughters and a son. The elder daughter, Elizabeth, married Robert Reeve, one of whose descendants, Judge Tapping Reeve, was the founder of the Litchfield Law School; the other daughter, Hannah, was married to John Hale, and was the grandmother of Captain Nathan Hale, the martyr-spy of the Revolution. The son bore the Christian name of his father and married Mrs. Patience Miller, March 28, 1683, by her having seven sons and two daughters. Their eighth issue was Abraham Nott, born January 29, 1696. He was graduated from Yale College in 1720, was ordained to the Congregational ministry and installed pastor of the second

church in Saybrook of that denomination in 1725, holding his charge until his death in 1756—a typical New England pastorate of his day. Four sons survived him, of whom the second was Stephen, the father of Eliphalet, born July 20, 1728, who married, in 1749, Deborah, the second daughter of Samuel Selden, the Selden family being already a notable one, as it has also later been eminent in professional and business activities.

To Stephen Nott six children were born; the eldest, a girl, died early; Samuel, the first son, a clergyman, who held a pastorate for seventy years at Franklin, Connecticut, and lived to be almost a centenarian, was born in Stratford, January 23, 1754; three daughters followed; and Eliphalet, the second son and youngest child, was born in Ashford, Windham county, June 25, 1773. Fair auspices and comparative comfort waited upon the opening period of his parents' union; but, within a decade, constant misfortune ensued. His father was a God-fearing, industrious and affectionate man, but disasters, for which he seems in no wise responsible succeeded each other in dismal train, including the burning of his Stratford home, the highway robbery from him of a large amount of money, his lodgement in a debtor's prison, several changes in abode in vain attempts to wrest a living from the reluctant soil and declining health. The mother, charming, intelligent, vivacious, became, through the severe discipline of poverty, resourceful, skilled in all household labors, bravely fighting penury, meanwhile instructing her children in the spelling book and the Bible, there being no school in Ashford, within a distance of several miles from their home. The lessons she taught enforced themselves upon their minds and hearts and especially upon the youngest child who, throughout his life, acknowledged his obligations to her in imbuing him with virtuous principles and equipping him for a career of honor and influence.

From his eighth to his sixteenth year, he lived, for the most part, with his brother Samuel, in the Franklin parsonage, at intervals repairing to the Ashford home to aid the family in its straitened circumstances—*res augusta domi*. The Rev. Samuel was an accomplished teacher in the higher branches, eking out his slender income by fitting youths for college, as many New England divines of his day did; and, under his skillful instruction, Eliphalet, diligently applying himself, made rapid progress in classical, methematical and cognate subjects. At sixteen he became a member of his brother's church, already with the view of the Christian ministry as his profession. The next four years he was himself a teacher in the common schools of the region and, so pronounced were his merits, that, before he was twenty, he was tendered the principalship of the Plainfield Academy. As such, he was very successful, not alone with rare insight in stimulating the interest of his pupils in their studies, but also in his methods of discipline—those of love, rather than of harshness, among other things abolishing the rod as a punishment for wrong-doing—presaging his splendid achievements in character building, during his college presidency. There, too, he secured the friendship and benefitted by the influence of the Rev. Joel Benedict, the "Master of the Academy," with chief supervision of its affairs, a ripe scholar, able theologian and cultured gentleman of genial ways and liberal spirit, in whose household he formed an attachment with the eldest daughter, Sarah Maria, an attractive, pious and beautiful maiden, whom he married July 4, 1796. He continued his cultural studies with Dr. Benedict and, in 1795, passed

the final examinations of Brown University, but, as he had not been connected with the class, did not receive the Bachelor of Arts diploma, but was given a certificate of his proficiency and subsequently the degree of Master of Arts was bestowed upon him by the institution, in whose welfare he always maintained a lively interest.

He was licensed to preach by the Congregational Association of New London county, June 26, 1796. He was married, as has been seen, a few days later, and immediately undertook a mission to New York, at the instance of the Domestic Missionary Society of Connecticut, although he received a number of flattering calls to New England charges.

On this mission he proceeded on horseback, not without some hardships on the way, and reached Cherry Valley, then recovering from the ravages of the Border Warfare, with a Presbyterian church, dating from 1741, which had recently erected a new edifice; and a comely and commodious academy had been built by public-spirited citizens; but the one was without a pastor and the other without a preceptor; and there he stayed, being at once invited to both places. Accepting each, he returned to Plainfield for his wife, and meeting his dual responsibilities with marked acceptability and usefulness during the ensuing two years. Much of his work was of a constructive character. He revivified the church and placed the academy among the first of its kind in the State, and it became one of the main feeders of the college over which he so long presided. "Only in rare instances," says Judge William W. Campbell, "did a young man fitted for college think it possible for him to go elsewhere (than Union) for his education." The knowledge of Mr. Nott as a preacher of uncommon gifts soon spread throughout the surrounding region; and, in 1798, he was called to the Presbyterian church in Albany, then the largest and strongest communion in the capital city.

His ministrations there are among the most memorable in the clerical annals of the land, as displayed in power and brilliancy of speech and in beneficent influence upon both the church and the community. He was but twenty-five years of age when they began and thirty-one when they ended. His sermons glowed with the fervor of youth, but were also distinguished for maturity of thought, wide information, rich imagination and strength of reasoning, set off with rare felicity of elocution and a presence at once pleasing and dignified. The hostility of the Scotch in his congregation to manuscript discourses led him to commit his sermons to memory, he being among the first of American clergymen to adopt this style of delivery. His utterances crowded the pews, enhancing both the spirituality and prosperity of the church and attracting outside audiences, the great lawyers, in attendance at the courts—William W. Van Ness, Gouveneur Morris, Alexander Hamilton, Chancellor Kent, Brockholst Livingston and others—being recorded among his admiring hearers whenever they were in Albany. His activities were not, however, comfined to his own church. Catholic in his theological views, he found ready access to the hearts of citizens of all denominations and his counsel was eagerly sought and freely rendered. His fame as an orator made his services in constant requisition for addresses on literary, patriotic and various public occasions. His most notable deliverance was that, at the invitation of the common council, upon the tragic death of Hamilton to whom he was attached devotedly. It made a profound impression upon the country and probably did more than any other agency to forever ban the duello—

in the North at least. It is a classic now. In local charities, he was conspicuous and serviceable, his appeals being as persuasive as they were true-hearted. In educational matters he was active, among other things outlining plans for the foundation of the Albany Academy and becoming an efficient trustee of Union College, then in its infancy. Early in 1804 he suffered supreme affliction in the death, after a prolonged illness, of his wife. She had been a loving and helpful consort and had borne him four children.

A few weeks after the discourse on Hamilton was published and due in part to the fame of that production, Mr. Nott received an invitation to the presidency of Union College. After due deliberation he accepted it, believing that his greatest efficiency would be developed as its head rather than in the pulpit. This college, the second to be chartered by the State, had had three presidents, all of signal worth, one of whom Dr. Jonathan Edwards, D. D., had died in harness and another, Dr. Jonathan Maxcy, had gone to the presidency of South Carolina College, for climatic reasons; but it was still weak in equipment and straitened in means. Its upbuilding, a work of no ordinary magnitude and of vital responsibility, was yet to be accomplished. The thoroughness with which that work was done and the proud position attained by "old Union" during the sixty-two years of Dr. Nott's incumbency are among the grandest achievements of higher education in the Empire State. He entered upon it with rapt consecration; he pursued it with extraordinary gifts as an organizer, executive and educator until he made it one of the strongest and best known seminaries in the land. It is impossible, within prescribed limitations, to detail its history. This may be found in the exhaustive volumes by a recent president of the institution—Dr. Andrew V. V. Raymond—and in the "Memoirs of Eliphalet Nott, D. D., LL. D.," by Dr. Van Santwood. Brief notes, however, may be made of his success in the triple capacity indicated.

The degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred upon Mr. Nott in 1805 and that of Doctor of Laws, somewhat later, by another college. And it was as thus laureated that, at thirty-two years of age, he was established at Schenectady. His first and long continued employment was that of an organizer, and as money was sorely needed he became an assiduous solicitor for funds and a singularly fortunate one as well. At his accession, scarcely $30,000 had been obtained from individual subscriptions and less than that from the State. The latter had not then adopted the policy of refusing donations to colleges, and so cap-in-hand he went to the Legislature for them—a lobbyist, if you will, but an earnest one in a good cause. By authorized lotteries, then not repugnant even to the religious sense, by loans and by gifts, he soon secured about $300,000, expended mainly on buildings, equipment and free scholarships. The faculty was consistently strengthened and bears upon its roll many erudite professors—Joel Nott (the president's son), Jackson, Foster, Alonzo Potter, Tayler Lewis, *et al.* Students increased by leaps and bounds. In 1804 there were but forty of these. In 1813 there were two hundred; and by 1850 the graduating classes numbered one hundred and over, excelling even those of Harvard and Yale in this regard. The latter years of his presidency are those of augmenting attendance, competent instruction and financial prosperity, himself having donated over $600,000, accruing from his business operations with the State and otherwise—a splendid evidence of his unselfishness and executive ability.

As an educator, two features of his

administration—the differentiation of courses and the personal equation—are particularly noticeable. He was the pioneer in introducing in American colleges the scientific curriculum leading to the Bachelor of Law certificate coincidently with the classical crowned with the Bachelor of Arts degree. In this there was no confusion of degrees, as is witnessed in some of our universities. Each meant what it said—the one for proficiency in the humanities; the other for that in scientific or utilitarian branches. Its merits need not here be discussed, save to observe that it has proved productive of large benefit to many unwilling or unable to obtain a fully rounded education —to climb the successive rungs of the educational ladder—the grammar, the high school, the college, the university. Too much cannot be said, even at this time, concerning the personal equation—the close association with and influence upon the student by the preceptor. Dr. Nott's government was paternal. He ruled by the law of love, as already alluded to in his conduct of the Plainfield Academy. Students were welcomed to his presence and advice. He acquainted himself with their dispositions and consulted their tastes. The college was neither monastic in discipline nor a counting room—merely so much instruction for so much money. It was a home. Character building was quite as essential, in his view, as the routine of books. It was charged that admission to Union was promiscuous, without regard to qualification or desert; and, gravamen of offense, that its doors were open to students from other institutions without honorable dismissal therefrom. In derision of this, it was known in certain quarters as "Botany Boy." It is true that, in some instances, the "honorable dismissal" was waived, but it is also true that in these cases the president investigated the record of the applicant and his promise of retrieval as well, and with his favorite expression of "give him another chance," did so; and it is further true that in the bright array of Union alumni—none brighter in any northern college in the first half of the nineteenth century, many of these are included—saved for usefulness and honor.

Outside the college, the president busied himself in many activities and philanthropies. He was among the foremost advocates of the temperance reform, but upon the ground that forcible prohibition was ineffectual in advance of public sentiment. He was decided in his anti-slavery convictions, denouncing the institution in severe terms and aiding all efforts to weaken it, within constitutional limitations, although Union throughout had many students from the South. Never actively engaged in politics, his views were in the Federalist-Whig-Republican line, and he was consulted frequently by leading statesmen both by those within and without his own party, including Hamilton, Ambrose Spencer, Kent, DeWitt Clinton, Wright, John C. Spencer and Seward, the two last being Union graduates. He was in constant demand for pulpit and public addresses, with constantly appreciating reputation as an orator. Cordially interested in scientific investigations, he was also a discoverer and inventor obtaining patents for stoves, improvements in steamboat machinery and other mechanical devices, remunerative to him and promotive of the weal of his fellows. The red-letter day of Dr. Nott's life was that of the commencement of 1854—without a parallel in the history of American colleges—the fiftieth anniversary of his presidency. A host of graduates returned to their Alma Mater to see and to hear their "guide, philosopher and friend;" and many scholars and statesmen joined in paying tribute to him. Ad-

dresses were made by Judge Campbell, of the class of 1827; Dr. Wayland, of 1813, long a member of the faculty and then president of Brown University; the Right Rev. Upford, of 1814, Protestant Episcopal bishop of Indiana, and Judge Amasa J. Parker, of 1825. Dr. Nott's own address, at the age of eighty-one, was peculiarly eloquent, tender and impressive, over an hour in length, given memoriter, and showing no sign of mental decay. His eye was still bright, his form erect and his voice clear and distinct.

His health remained comparatively good for five years longer; but in May, 1859, he was prostrated by a paralytic stroke, from which, for a time, he rallied, the decline of his powers, however, proceeding slowly until his death, January 29, 1866, at the extreme age of ninety-two years. He had thrice married. His second wife, whom he wedded August 3, 1807, was Mrs. Gertrude Peebles Tibbitts, of Troy, a woman of large property, charming personality and gracious hospitality. She died in 1840. He espoused Urania E. Sheldon, of Utica, August 8, 1842, who survived him. She was of rare worth and accomplishments, very helpful to him and devoted to his memory, while she lived. By his first wife he had four children: Joel, the professor, born 1797; Maria, born 1799, of whom the president was exceedingly fond, who was married to Alonzo Potter, for many years a member of the Union faculty, especially trusted by his father-in-law and later the eminent bishop of Pennsylvania, and had issue, Clarkson N., a distinguished representative in Congress; Howard, the well-known banker; Henry C., bishop of New York, and Eliphalet Nott, president of Union and Hobart Colleges; John, born 1801; and Benjamin, born 1803. President Nott is buried in the Vale Cemetery, in the rear of the University.

FOLGER, Charles James,

Legislator, Jurist, Cabinet Official.

No section of the land has produced men—and women as well—more virtuous, self-respecting, sturdy and patriotic, than the small, sea-girt island of Nantucket, where the wind, as it sweeps unfettered across the Atlantic, bears inspiration to enterprise and well-doing. Of Puritan stock, of righteous Puritan principles, of robust frame and masterful soul, many of them have been explorers and victors of the sea, chasing and capturing the monarch of the deep, far within the Arctic circle. The same spirit of discovery and daring has led others to the conquest of the soil, in the march of the mighty host from New England to the West, subduing as it marched, not infrequently alluded to in these sketches. Among the island families none has been of mien more honorable, nor of prestige superior to that of the Folgers. Its "captains courageous" have appeared throughout the generations. They may be seen on the wharves or at the street corners; or could be, thirty years ago, when the present writer last visited the quaint, old town. The progenitor, John, came to America from Norwich, England, in 1630, and settled in Watertown, Massachusetts; thence going to Martha's Vineyard in 1641; and to Nantucket in 1663, there stringing the permanent roof tree, under which, if we are not mistaken, a Folger branch still abides. His son Peter was second in line; and his descendant migrated to Western New York, making his home near Geneva in 1831. With him came his son, Charles James, then thirteen years of age, having been born on Nantucket, April 16, 1818.

His early education was of the village school and academic order; he was graduated from Geneva College, now Hobart,

in 1836, honor man of his class; and was admitted to the bar at Albany in 1830. His legal and political chronology here follows: He practiced in Geneva, was justice of the peace, 1839-43; judge of Ontario county, 1844-45 and 1851-55; master and examiner in charge, 1843-46; State Senator and chairman of the judiciary committee of the Senate, 1861-69; and delegate and chairman of the judiciary committee in the State Constitutional Convention of 1867. He received from President Grant the appointment of United States Assistant Treasurer at New York in 1869. He resigned the position in 1871, having been elected associate judge of the New York Court of Appeals, and was made chief judge of the court by appointment of Governor Cornell in 1880, to fill the unexpired term of Sanford E. Church, deceased. He was re-elected to the Court of Appeals by a majority of 45,000 in 1880, for a full term of fourteen years, but resigned in 1881 to accept the portfolio of the United States Treasury in the cabinet of President Arthur, which he held up to the time of his death. He was defeated in the gubernatorial election of 1882 by Grover Cleveland, who received a majority of nearly 200,000 votes. He was a trustee of Cornell University, 1865-73; a benefactor of the library of Hobart College; and received the degree of Master of Arts from Hobart in 1840, and that of Doctor of Laws in 1870. He also received the degree of Doctor of Laws from Rutgers in 1870.

Judge Folger entered public life as a Democrat and earnestly and consistently advocated the principles and policies of his party until 1856, when, upon the burning issue of the repeal of the Missouri compromise, he joined in the great exodus of northern Democrats into the newly formed Republican party and thenceforth was its ardent protagonist, prominent in its councils and campaigns. Beginning practice in Geneva, his life-long residence, his high standing at the bar and confidence in him were at once assured, and it is here to be noted that absolute trust in his integrity, whether as a legislator, jurist or citizen, attended and distinguished him throughout.

The esteem in which he was held gave him the county judgeship before he was twenty-six years old and reinvested him in it seven years later. Its functions he executed with exceeding efficiency and approbation. At the age of forty-three he entered the State Senate and, by three successive elections, served in that body four terms. For four of the eight years, the executive power was in Democratic hands—those of Seymour and Hoffman—the Republicans retaining control of both houses of the legislature for the major portion of the period. For the most part, Senator Folger was the leader of the Republican majority in the upper house; and this by virtue of his forcible speech—sledge hammer blows at times—his knowledge of law, his accomplishments as a parliamentarian and, above all, by his sterling honesty. He was true to his political friends and formidable to their foes. He was "the watch-dog of the treasury," thoroughly conversant with the condition of the finances and riddling all measures calculated to impair them. He was a tower of strength for all Acts enhancing the honor and welfare of the State. His character conquered.

When he left the Senate, with towering reputation as a legislator and jurist, there was no position in the gift of the people that he might not legitimately aspire to and none which would not have been freely accorded him. He served temporarily as United States sub-treasurer, a position of great responsibility, for which his financial ability equipped him. It is an open secret that

his own ambition inclined to the gubernatorial preferment; but, a judicial canvass intervening, he accepted the nomination for associate judge of the Court of Appeals tendered him by the Republican party in the spring of 1870. The law provided for the election of a chief judge and six associates, four from the majority and two from the minority party. In consonance with this, at a special election in April the Democrats returned the chief-judge and four associates, and the Republicans two, Mr. Folger leading the Republican ticket. He took his seat, May seventeenth, becoming chief justice ten years later and assuming high rank in an especially eminent bench, which included Church, Allen, Grover, Peckham, Rapallo, Earl, Andrews, Danforth and Finch.

His resignation, November 14, 1881, was coincident with his entrance into Arthur's cabinet, at the President's most earnest solicitation—again a recognition of his superb capacity as a financier. Following this is the sad incident of his life—his defeat for governor in 1882. Full details of this deplorable event would involve a history of the fierce and unfortunate warfare between the Republican factions of the State—commonly known as "Stalwarts" and "Half-breeds." The moment was a crucial one in the conflict. The President, *ex necessitate*, the leader of the Stalwarts, after Conkling's downfall, over-persuaded the Secretary to accept the gubernatorial nomination, which he did reluctantly, succeeding a bitter canvass in the State convention against the renomination of Governor Cornell. The outcome, attributed to undue interference in State politics by the President, coupled with a forged proxy, substituting a noxious partisan of the Stalwart stripe for a Half-breed on the State Committee, caused a wide-spread defection among Republicans, the independent "Mugwumps" allying themselves therewith; and the Republican ticket was overwhelmingly defeated. But it is to be emphasized that it was also a moral triumph for Charles James Folger. He was unscathed by the fiery ordeal through which he was called to pass Never did the purity and nobility of his character appear in bolder relief. Not a shaft of detraction or invective was hurled at him. He was a sacrificial offering to the spirit of faction. He came forth more admired and beloved than he had ever been. He was, indeed, grieved to the heart's core by the cruel stroke; and thence his health visibly declined. But he continued manfully to discharge his duties as Secretary of the Treasury until the end, dying at his home in Geneva, September 4, 1884.

Judge Folger married Susan Rebecca Worth, June 17, 1844. She died October 3, 1877. Three children were born to them—Jane Guitskell, Charles Worth (A. B. Williams, 1868; died 1885) and Susan Worth. Judge Folger was a trustee of Cornell University, 1865-73, and of Wells College, 1864, until his death. The "C. J. Folger Alcove" in the library at Hobart, endowed by his daughter Susan, is named in his honor. There is a biography of him (portrait) in "Green Bag," vol. i. See also "Annals of the Civil Government of the United States," and address before the Phi Beta Kappa, New York Zeta (Hobart) by the Hon. Charles Andrews, June, 1885.

ANTHONY, Susan Brownell,

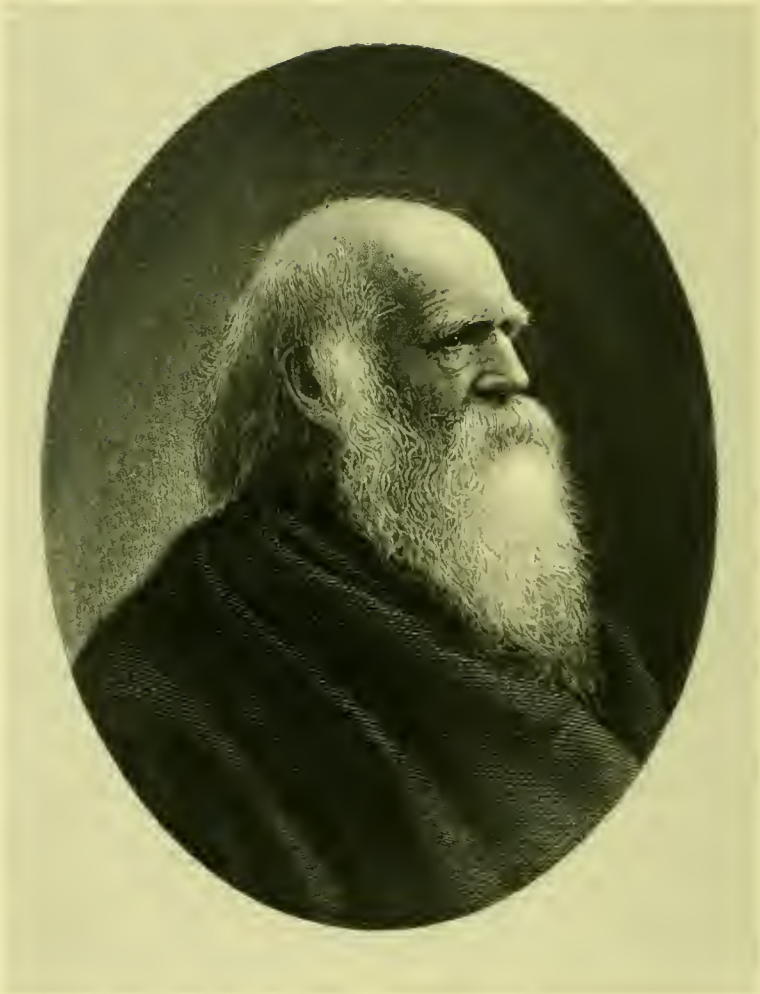
Reformer.

This remarkable woman whose chief renown rests upon her championship of the cause of "woman's rights" was born in South Adams, Massachusetts, February 15, 1820; daughter of Daniel and Lucy (Read) Anthony. Her father, who was a Quaker, removed his family from

Massachusetts to Washington county, New York, in 1826, where he engaged in the manufacture of cotton goods. His daughters were given a liberal education at a Friends' boarding school in West Philadelphia.

In 1835, Susan B. Anthony began to teach school in New York State and continued successfully in that vocation until 1850. She was, however, a born reformer or, if a closer definition be preferred, an agitator for what she regarded as reform; and, courageous and militant, essayed in 1849 to speak in public in behalf the temperance cause in which she was deeply interested. In 1851, being refused the floor in a temperance convention, on account of her sex, she called a convention at Albany of women to discuss the issue; and in 1852 was mainly instrumental in organizing the Woman's New York State Temperance Society. Her first notable public address was made at a meeting of the New York Teachers' Association in 1853; it consisted of but few sentences, and was an act of unparalleled audacity at that day, but her attitude wrought a change in the standing of women teachers in future conventions. From that time they began to participate in the discussions, and to vote, and have a voice in matters pertaining to the profession in which they are so largely in the majority.

She soon, however, became convinced that the ballot would give to women more power to combat intemperance and other evils than any arguments that she could wield; she therefore became a woman suffragist, and for more than forty years worked steadily for that cause. Her remarkable executive ability, her logical reasoning, and her simple, direct, and pertinent aptitude of expression, soon gave her national prominence as an advocate of woman's rights. Her activities in this regard were multifarious, assiduous and incessant—in the press when she could get a hearing, in travels nation wide, in speeches in city halls and at rural cross-roads, in conventions and at legislative hearings. She was unwearied and seemingly omnipresent throughout. But a few in the long list of her labors may here be mentioned. She was a member of the first Woman's Rights Convention in Seneca Falls in 1848. So early as 1867 she organized and carried on a campaign in Kansas for woman suffrage, and, for many years was the secretary and executive of many associations for its promotion. In 1868, in connection with Mrs. Stanton, George Francis Train, Daniel M. Mellis and Parker Pillsbury, she began to publish in New York the "Revolution," a journal devoted to the promulgation of woman's rights doctrines, that existed but two years, leaving her with heavy debts, which she cancelled in 1876 from the proceeds of her lectures. In 1872 she was arrested for illegally voting at Rochester, New York, and was fined one hundred dollars, which fine she, according to her declaration made to the judge, "would never pay," and it never was paid. From 1869 she spoke before committees of the United States Senate and of the House of Representatives of every Congress; and after 1882, largely as a result of her efforts, there was a special committee on woman suffrage in the United States Senate, with a committee room for its exclusive use. Her canvass before the New York Constitutional Convention in 1894 was especially energetic. In 1892 she was elected president of the National American Woman Suffrage Association, and still held the office until 1905, when she was made honorary president. To her is largely due the extension of the right of suffrage to women on educational questions and in municipal affairs in various States, and their com-



William Cullen Bryant

plete enfranchisement in Wyoming, Colorado, Utah, Idaho, California, and Washington. In July, 1899, she was a delegate at London, England, to the International Congress of Women, and was presented to Queen Victoria by Lady Aberdeen. She was joint author with Elizabeth Cady Stanton of "The History of Woman Suffrage" (three volumes), and with Mrs. Ida Husted Harper of the fourth volume of the same work. It were but a narrow review to describe Susan B. Anthony as a suffragist solely. She was prominent in many reforms, not alone for those enhancing the weal of her sex, but for humanity as well. Her work for temperance has been already alluded to. She was an ardent Abolitionist, and in conjunction with her friend and co-worker, Elizabeth Cady Stanton, rendered great assistance to the Abolition party during the anti-slavery agitation. They obtained hundreds of thousands of signatures to petitions beseeching Congress to abolish slavery as a war measure. "Send petitions; they furnish the only background for my demands," said Charles Sumner to Miss Anthony. Her efforts largely contributed to the passage of an act of the New York Legislature giving to married women the guardianship of their children, and the control of their own earnings, and to the enactment of all measures for equalizing the property rights of women with those of men in the initiative of which New York led the way. She was particularly influential in the movement for co-education, her main achievement therefor being its adoption by the University of Rochester after a campaign involving the conversion of the trustees and the raising of a considerable endowment for its support.

In conclusion, one revelation associated with Miss Anthony's career is to be distinctly emphasized, and that the utter change occurring in public opinion as to her quality. It began in derision; it closed with general regard and even veneration. No one has been sneered at more than was she at the first. Enmity to the cause was accentuated by ridicule of her person; but her sincerity, earnestness and power subdued cavillings and compelled respect. She was recognized as a great woman. She was withal a true woman, competent in household affairs, helpful in neighborly offices, winning in demeanor, with fine conversational gifts. She made home attractive and dispensed a gracious hospitality. Where she was most intimately known she was most admired and loved. Rochester was proud of its most eminent citizen. She was energy incarnate to the last; but, after a short and sudden illness, died in her Rochester home, March 13, 1906. There is a tablet in her honor among the effigies and statues of the distinguished dead that line the grand staircase of the capitol at Albany.

BRYANT, William Cullen,

Journalist, Poet, Prolific Writer.

William Cullen Bryant was born in Cummington, Massachusetts, November 3, 1794, son of Peter and Sarah (Snell) Bryant, grandson of Philip and Silence (Howard) Bryant, great-grandson of Ichabod Bryant, and great-great-grandson of Stephen and Abigail (Shaw) Bryant, who came from England and settled in Plymouth, Massachusetts, in 1632.

William Cullen Bryant was the second child in a family of seven, and is described as being "puny and very delicate in body, and of a painfully delicate nervous temperament." At the age of four years he was sent to the district school, where he obtained elementary instruction until his twelfth year. He early began to rhyme, and wrote a poem in his eleventh year, which he recited at the

closing of the winter school. In 1808 he was sent to Brookfield to perfect himself in Latin under the tuition of his uncle, the Rev. Thomas Snell, and in 1809 pursued the study of Greek with the Rev. Moses Hallock, of Plainfield. About this time he began to read Pope's translation of the Iliad, a delightful transition from Dr. Watts' hymns, and it is not suprising that his first serious efforts were some enigmas written after the manner of this favorite poet. In 1809 he wrote, and his father had published in pamphlet form, a poem entitled, "The Embargo, or Sketches of the Times," a Federalist satire attacking President Jefferson, then very unpopular because of the enforcement of the embargo laid upon the ports of the republic. He entered Williams College, October 9, 1810, and before the close of the first year asked for an honorable dismissal, desiring to enter Yale. His father's financial position forbade the completion of a college course, and he studied law at Worthington and afterwards at Bridgewater, was admitted to the bar in 1815, began the practice of his profession at Plainfield, Massachusetts, and had been there nearly a year when he entered into partnership with a young lawyer of Great Barrington, Massachusetts. He purchased his partner's interest at the close of the year, and continued practice alone, getting himself described as "an active, learned and rather fiery young lawyer." In 1817 the poem "Thanatopsis" was published in the September number of the "North American Review." It had been written six years before, shortly after Bryant left college, when he had not attained his eighteenth year; in the same number of the "Review" appeared also, under the title of a "Fragment," what is now known as "An Inscription for the Entrance to a Wood." The publication of these exquisite poems at that time was due to what might be termed an accident of fortune. In June of 1817 Willard Phillips, an old Hampshire friend of the Bryant family, then an associate editor of the "North American Review," wrote to Dr. Bryant his desire that William Cullen should contribute to it, then in its infancy. Dr. Bryant wrote to his son advising him to accept the offer, but chancing to look through a desk which the young poet had been in the habit of using, he found the manuscripts of these incomparable poems, and hastened with them to Boston. So instant was the appreciation of his muse on the publication of these lines, that he was invited to become a regular contributor to the "Review," to which in 1818 he sent a paper on "Early American Poetry," and the poem "To a Waterfowl." The latter was inspired by an incident thus beautifully related by one of his biographers: "When he journeyed on foot over the hills to Plainfield, on the 15th of December, 1816, to see what inducements it offered him to commence there the practice of the profession to which he had just been licensed, he says in one of his letters that he felt 'very forlorn and desolate.' The world seemed to grow bigger and darker as he ascended, and his future more uncertain and desperate. The sun had already set, leaving behind it one of those brilliant seas of chrysolite and opal which often flood the New England skies, and, while pausing to contemplate the rosy splendor, with rapt admiration, a solitary bird made its way along the illuminated horizon. He watched the lone wanderer until it was lost in the distance. He then went on with new strength and courage. When he reached the house where he was to stop for the night, he immediately sat down and wrote the lines 'To a Waterfowl.'"

In 1818 he was elected one of the tithingmen and town clerk of Great Bar-

CEDARMERE

THE HOME OF WILLIAM CULLEN BRYANT

AT ROSLYN, L. I.

ington, holding the latter office until he left Massachusetts five years later. He was also appointed a justice of the peace. He was married, June 11, 1821, to Fanny Fairchild, with whom he passed forty-five years of happy married life. In 1822 he wrote the poem, "The Ages," which he read before the Phi Beta Kappa Society of Harvard College. He was urged to publish it, and from the suggestion resulted the first publication of a collection of Bryant's poems, a small volume consisting of the eight poems: "The Ages," "To a Waterfowl," "Fragment from Simonides," "An Inscription for the Entrance to a Wood," "The Yellow Violet," "The Song," "Green River," and 'Thanatopsis,' which appeared in 1823. In 1824 he became a contributor to the "United States Literary Gazette," and wrote many of his most charming poems for its pages. About this time also were written "The Death of the Flowers" and "The Past," for each of which he asked two dollars, "with which remuneration," he wrote, he should be "abundantly satisfied." His publishers, however, made him a more generous proposition, suggesting a yearly salary of $200 for an average of one hundred lines a month, expressing their regrets that they were "unable to offer a compensation more adequate." In 1824 Mr. Bryant removed to New York, and assumed the editorship of the "New York Review and Athenaeum Magazine." He delivered a course of lectures on English poetry before the Athenaeum Society, and in the same year accepted a professorship connected with the New York Academy of Design, where he lectured on Greek and Roman mythology. In July, 1826, the "Review" was amalgamated with the "United States Gazette" of Boston, under the title of the "United States Review," Mr. Bryant being the New York editor, and J. G. Carter the Boston editor. In 1827-28-29 Mr. Bryant was associated with Verplanck and Robert C. Sands in the publication of an annual entitled "The Talisman," and in 1833, in conjunction with Mr. Sands, issued two volumes entitled, "Tales of the Glauber Spa." In this year also was published a complete collection of his poems, which was republished in England, and won him European reputation. In 1836 he accepted an editorial chair on the "New York Evening Post," and acquired a small interest on the paper; five months later on the death of Mr. Coleman, the editor-in-chief and proprietor, Mr. Bryant was promoted to the chief editorial chair, and purchased a further interest in the property. Mr. Bryant's course as a journalist was dignified and consistent; he accepted no favors from individuals or parties, and was fearless in opposing popular measures and questions when he esteemed it essential to the public interest to do so. He was at the inception of his journalistic career a Democrat in principle, but before the war became a strong Republican. "The Evening Post," which had been chiefly occupied with matters of local interest, sanitary and fiscal reforms, and the like, under Mr. Bryant's leadership became an advocate of free trade principles at a time when protective duties were favored by both houses of Congress and by the north generally. In 1836 he maintained in the columns of "The Post" the validity of trade unions; he favored international copyright, the abolition of capital punishment, supported President Jackson in his most drastic measures, and the tariff of '46, a tariff for revenue with incidental protection; opposed slavery as "a foul and monstrous idol, a juggernaut under which thousands are crushed to death," and suggested the fullest and freest emancipation as the only fit remedy for the evil. He was conscientious and impartial in the statement

of facts, and temperate in debate. Solicitous for honor as a man of letters, his carefully prepared and finely phrased editorials, and his rules imposed upon subordinates, for the use of pure Saxon English, materially elevated the literary tone of journalism.

In 1851 he published a short history of the "Evening Post," then half a century old, and he terminated his editorial labors in 1870. George William Curtis wrote of him: "What nature said to him was plainly spoken and clearly heard and perfectly repeated. His art was exquisite. It was absolutely unsuspected, but it served its truest purpose, for it removed every obstruction to full and complete delivery of his message." From 1834 to 1867 Mr. Bryant made six visits to the Old World, and in 1872 visited Cuba and the City of Mexico for the second time. In 1850 he published "Letters of a Traveller," a collection of the letters he had sent to "The Post" during his travels abroad, and in the winter of 1869 he issued a supplementary volume entitled, "Letters from the East." Mr. Bryant was unexcelled in the art of pronouncing eulogies, and was often called upon to perform this office. In 1872 a volume was published embodying the chief of these orations, notably those doing honor to Gulian C. Verplanck, Thomas Cole, the painter; Fenimore Cooper, Washington Irving, Fitz-Greene Halleck, and those made at the unveiling of the Shakespeare, Scott and Morse statues in Central Park. In 1866, seeking relief from the deep grief that had befallen him in the death of his wife in 1865, he began the translation of the "Iliad," and the first twelve books were published in 1870. It was followed by a translation of the Odyssey," which was completed in 1871. The work had an immediate success, the sales of the "Iliad" up to 1888 reaching 17,000, the sales of the Odyssey 10,244 copies. Many American editions of Mr. Bryant's poems were issued. Of that known as the Red Line, 5,000 copies were sold in 1870, and the beautifully illustrated edition of 1877 met with a very cordial welcome, as did the latter one of his complete works in 1884.

In 1858 Mr. Bryant was elected a regent of the University of the State of New York, but declined to serve. He was very chary of accepting public honors, and refused all such as he consistently might; some few, however, he could not escape. He received the degree of Master of Arts from Williams in 1863 and was enrolled in its general catalogue as an alumnus; LL. D. from Union, 1853, and Princeton, 1873; L. H. D. from the University of the State of New York, 1870. In 1873 he was made an honorary member of the Imperial Academy of Science at St. Petersburg. He was one of the founders of the Century Association in New York, and his seventieth birthday was made the occasion of a festival by the club, in which the notable artists and poets of America participated with gifts of paintings and poems. The congratulatory address on this occasion was delivered by George Bancroft, the historian, and speeches were made by R. W. Emerson, R. H. Dana Jr., and William M. Evarts. Many delightful poems were read, written for the occasion, by those who revered the man and admired the poet. On his eightieth birthday, in 1876, Mr. Bryant was presented with a memorial vase of silver, the carving of which symbolized his life. This magnificent work of art was presented to the venerable poet in Chickering Hall, New York, on June 20, 1876, its permanent destination being the Metropolitan Museum of Art. In this, his eighty-first year, Mr. Bryant wrote "The Flood of Years." His

last poem, "The Twenty-second of February," was written to commemorate the birthday of Washington, in 1878.

Mr. Bryant was essentially a domestic man; home was to him a sacred place, where business cares were never allowed to obtrude. His letters from abroad to the persons in charge of his country houses, "Cedarmere," at Roslyn, Long Island, and the old homestead at Cummington, Massachusetts, show that he knew every tree and stone of both places. He divided the spring, summer and autumn months between Long Island and Cummington, and spent his winters in New York. On May 29, 1878, Mr. Bryant delivered the address at the unveiling of the statue of Mazzini in Central Park, and after the ceremony, upon reaching the house of a friend, he fell, and his head coming in contact with the stone step, he was rendered unconscious; a few days later apoplexy ensued, and his illness proved mortal. There are many portraits of Mr. Bryant extant, of which the ones he most preferred himself were those by Inman and Durand. See "William Cullen Bryant," by John Bigelow (1890); "Goodwin's Life of Bryant" (1883); Wilson's "Bryant and His Friends" (1886). He died in New York City, June 12, 1878, and was buried at Roslyn, New York.

HALLECK, Fitz-Greene,

Poet.

This gifted writer was born July 8, 1790, in Guilford, Connecticut, and was of New York ancestry. He was descended from Peter Halleck, one of twelve heads of English families, who in 1640 landed at New Haven, Connecticut, soon removing to Aquebogue, Long Island, where he purchased land from the Indians. Some of his descendants removed to Dutchess county, New York, where was born Israel, father of Fitz-Greene Halleck. During the Revolution, Israel Halleck was a loyalist, and served under Colonel Tarleton in various campaigns. His wife, Mary Eliot, was a lineal descendant of John Eliot, the "Apostle to the Indians;" she was a woman of superior intellect, and an industrious reader, having a peculiar fondness for poetry.

Fitz-Greene Halleck, when two years old, lost the use of his left ear by the discharge of a gun close to his head, on "training day." From his early youth he was noted as precocious, and as giving evidence of his mother's taste for literature. When only seven years old, he attracted attention at school by his declamation on exhibition day, and he took to rhyming when he first began to use pen or pencil; even then, Campbell's verse had a fascination for him. After completing his studies in the village school, he went to live with a relative at Guilford, Connecticut—Andrew Eliot, with whom he remained six years, clerking in his store. In 1808 he joined the Connecticut militia; in which he served as sergeant. In the following winter he opened an evening school, and gave instruction in writing, arithmetic and bookkeeping, and out of his earnings purchased such works as Campbell's, Burns', and "The Spectator." It was about this time that his first verse appeared anonymously in a New Haven newspaper—supposed to be written near the grave of an Indian warrior killed by an enemy while he was hunting in Canada. This was followed by a piece of verse addressed to a youth, entitled "The world is bright before thee," which appeared anonymously in the New York "Evening Post," then under the editorial charge of William T. Coleman; this is the earliest of his productions which Halleck incorporated into the editions of his works published in his lifetime.

In May, 1811, Halleck went to New York City, but, unable to secure clerical employment, he was about to go to Richmond, Virginia, when he made the acquaintance of Jacob Barker, a prominent New York banker, who made a place for him in his counting room, and the connection thus begun continued for about twenty years. Meantime he was also a partner with a kinsman of Mr. Barker in a commission business, but the firm failed in the general financial disaster which attended the second war with Great Britain.

In the Christmas week of 1813, Halleck's first poem published in New York, appeared anonymously in "The Columbian." He shortly afterward joined the "Iron Grays," a company of one hundred and twelve of the choicest young men of New York City, and which was mustered into the service of the United States for sea duty on the Atlantic coast, but which was never actually engaged. It was about this time that Halleck and Joseph Rodman Drake formed that tender friendship which made so delightful an episode in their lives. In 1819 they entered upon their notable work—the amusing series of verses known as "The Croaker Papers," published in the New York "Evening Post," Drake writing over the name of "Croaker," and Halleck over that of "Croaker, Jr.," while their joint works went over the name of "Croaker & Company." These humorous papers were "the talk of the town," and so popular that they had various imitations, but no equals. In the same year in which he appeared in the "Croaker Papers," Halleck produced his lengthy poem, "Fanny," which attained such a popularity that he was offered $500 for an additional stanza, which he produced, and in 1821 another edition was published, with fifty stanzas additional. Before the appearance of the latter, there was such a demand for the poem that ten dollars was frequently paid for a copy, the original price of which was fifty cents.

In July, 1822, the poet visited England, Scotland and Ireland, being everywhere cordially received, and later made a tour of the continent. It was while he was thus away from home that he wrote two of his finest poems—"Alnwick Castle" and "Burns;" the former was an especial favorite with Samuel Rogers, the poet, who frequently read it at his famous breakfast parties; while his "Burns" was particularly admired in England and Scotland, and a framed copy of it was hung in the principal room of the house in which the Scottish bard was born. After returning home, his "Marco Bozzaris" was published in the New York "Review"—a production which had an unexampled popularity, and which was recited by nearly every school boy in the land until within a few years when "exhibition day" was dispensed with. This stirring piece of verse was twice translated into Greek. In 1827 Halleck brought out an edition of his poems anonymously. In 1832 he prepared for a New York publisher an octavo edition of Lord Byron's works, and for which he wrote a sketch of the poet's life. In May of the same year he found employment in the counting house of John Jacob Astor, and in which he continued until 1849. In 1833 he wrote a "Memoir of DeWitt Clinton," at the request of the Clinton family. In 1837 his "Fanny" was published in London. In 1839 Harper Brothers brought out an edition of his works which was the first to carry his name upon the title page; and in the same year the same house published an admirable selection from the British poets, edited by Halleck. In 1852 twenty-five stanzas of Halleck's poem "Connecticut" appeared in the "Knickerbocker Magazine;" in June of the same year, Redfield published a new

Wm. A. Graves

edition of his poems; and in 1858 this was succeeded by an edition from the press of D. Appleton & Company. The latter had an immense sale, and one thousand copies were purchased for school district libraries by a single western state. It is said that the poet's labors brought him only $17,500 in all.

Having received an annuity of $200, which was supplemented by a gift of $10,000 from William B. Astor, Halleck took up his residence at his native place —Guilford, Connecticut—where he passed the evening of his life in leisurely literary labors, and occasionally visiting New York City. He died at his home, November 9, 1867. On the eightieth anniversary of his birth (July 8, 1870), a noble granite monument to his memory was unveiled in Alderbrook Cemetery, Guilford, Connecticut, the means for its erection being contributed by his admirers throughout the country, among whom were numbered William C. Bryant, Henry W. Longfellow, John G. Whittier, Charles Sumner, and many other leaders in letters. On that occasion, an address was delivered by Bayard Taylor, and a poem was written for it by Oliver Wendell Holmes. The monument is said to have been the first raised to an American poet. In May, 1877, a full length bronze statue of Halleck was unveiled in Central Park, New York City, among those present being President Hayes, his cabinet, and distinguished army and naval officers, and leading citizens, escorted by the famous New York Seventh Regiment. The standard life of Halleck was by James Grant Wilson, and was published in 1869.

EVARTS, William M.,

Lawyer, Orator, Statesman.

William Maxwell Evarts, whose name suggests the indebtedness of New York to New England for the great men the one has furnished the other, many instances of which are cited in these sketches and upon which a volume might be written, was born in Boston, February 6, 1818. He traced his lineage to the early settlers in the Puritan provinces from the "mother country." The home of his family was for generations in Guilford, Connecticut, whence his grandfather, James, moved to Sunderland, Vermont. His son, Jeremiah, was a man of marked ability and sterling character who, after his graduation from Yale College and a brief practice at the bar in New Haven, located in Charlestown, Massachusetts, as the editor of "The Panoplist," an orthodox Congregational paper, active in the effort to stem the rising tide of Unitarianism. As editor and also as treasurer and secretary of the "American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions" his life was devoted to spiritual and philanthropic labors. On his mother's side also, William's heritage was most honorable. She was Mehetabel, the daughter of Roger Sherman, a foremost statesman of the Revolution, with the proud distinction of signing the four famous State papers of his time—the Association of 1774, the Declaration of Independence, the Articles of Confederation and the United States Constitution. She was the widow of Daniel Barnes, a West Indian merchant, when she was married to Jeremiah Evarts, in 1804. Of the five children of the couple, William M. was the youngest.

His preparatory education was pursued at the Boston Latin School and, in the fall of 1833, he entered Yale, one of the "famous class of '37," which included Chief-Justice Waite, Minister Pierrepont, Professor Silliman and Governor Tilden. He was graduated, the third honor man of this exceptionally bright class. He was particularly distinguished for his talent as a writer and debater, prominent

in the "Linonian," the first editor of the "Yale Literary Magazine" and was one of the founders of the "Skull and Bones" fraternity. He was popular with his mates, easily making friends by his cheery mien and helpful offices, and even then betraying the subtle wit and apt repartee for which he was noted in the after years.

The year following his graduation was spent in teaching school and reading law in Windsor, Vermont (subsequently his beautiful summer home). He further pursued his legal studies in the Dane Law School of Harvard University, was duly admitted to the bar and, in 1839, entered the office of Daniel Lord, then the foremost commercial lawyer of the metropolis. Mr. Lord took a deep interest in the progress of his student, who ever referred to him affectionately as "my master, my guide and friend." Evarts remained about three years in the Lord office, rapidly appreciating in professional reputation and public esteem and, in 1842 associated himself with Charles E. Butler, the firm being styled Butler & Evarts. The continuous career of this parent firm and its successors, all of which bore Mr. Evarts's name as a partner, under the varying titles of Butler, Evarts & Southmayd, for seven years, Evarts & Southmayd for an interval of five months, Evarts, Southmayd & Choate, for twenty-five years and Evarts, Choate & Beaman for sixteen years, has passed into the history of the profession in New York with a record surpassing that of any combination of legal lights in the State or nation, with Evarts, for a long period, recognized as the leader of his profession, Charles O'Conor being his chief competition in the realm of pure law, but Evarts excelling in all departments—"an all around lawyer," of which so few, in the differentiation of the profession, remain illustrious in our day.

It were impossible in this brief sketch to detail the multiplicity of important cases in which Evarts was engaged and in which he had the lion's share of labor and renown; but there are several either of constitutional interpretation, or international judicature, of grave significance and world-wide fame to which reference should be made. The first of these is known as the "Lemmon Slave Case." The facts are these: One Lemmon and his wife, citizens of Virginia, in 1852, having with a number of colored persons, their slaves by Virginia law, stopped in New York *en route* from a Virginian to a Texan port, pending their transference from one steamer to another, the slaves meanwhile being confined in a house in the city. A writ of *habeas corpus* was granted to inquire into the cause of their detention and the lower court sustained the writ, thus freeing the slaves. So pregnant was the issue that upon appeal to the Court of Appeals, the sovereign States of Virginia and New York appeared as parties to the suit, Charles O'Conor being retained as chief counsel by the one and William M. Evarts by the other. At the hearing, delayed until January 24, 1860, the nature of the contest and the fame of the contestants arrested public attention to an unusual degree and attracted a large and distinguished audience. Both jurists were at their best, the postulate of O'Conor being that "our Federal systems of government cannot long exist without both a judicial and popular recognition of the *legal* universality of slavery throughout the country; Evarts maintaining the principle that, consonant with Great Britain's apothegm that he who treads her soil is *per se* a free man, he, too, who breathes the air of a free commonwealth of the Union is a free man, independent of the shackles in which he may have been bound in another State. In this Evarts rose to exalted periods, declaring with prophetic ken that,

If the safety and protection of this local domestic institution of slavery, in the communities where it is cherished, must ingraft upon our federal jurisprudence the doctrine that the Federal Constitution, by its own vigor, plants upon the virgin soil of our common territories the growth of chattel slavery thus putting to an open shame the wisdom and the patriotism of its framers * * * if such folly and madness shall prevail, then, by possibility, a catastrophe may happen; this catastrophe will be, not the overthrow of the general and constituted liberties of this great Nation, not the subversion of our common government, but the destruction of this institution, local and limited, which will have provoked a contest with the great force of liberty and justice, which it cannot maintain, and must yield to a conflict which it will, then, be too late to repress.

Evarts triumphed. The court upheld the judgment; the Civil War ended the case; and it never reached the United States Supreme Court. Another case of great public interest in which he was engaged by the government was that of the "Savannah Privateers," being the trial of the captain and crew of the schooner "Savannah," a Southern privateer, on the charge of piracy. The fact of its ravages on the sea was undisputed, the defence being that they were immune of conviction by virtue of the letters of marque granted by President Davis of the Confederate States. Mr. Evarts's plea for the prosecution involved a discussion of the questions of the political status of the seceded States, their relation to the Federal government, the right of secession and, indeed, the whole nature and framework of our government. His case was presented with vast learning and skill against the exculpatory plea as offered by the defense represented by Daniel Lord, James T. Brady and Algernon S. Sullivan.

The three most celebrated as well as most momentous causes, with which Mr. Evarts's name is associated are, however, those of the impeachment of President Johnson, the Geneva Arbitration and the Electoral Commission. In each of these, amid the brilliant array of lawyers participating, he must be regarded as the most prominent and persuasive, assuredly so in that first named, his appeal in which, against the passion of the moment "arrayed with great force and learning the arguments upon the only serious question of law in the case—that arising from the tenure of office act; and it held up to scornful condemnation and ridicule the trivial accusations which the managers had inserted as makeweights in the Articles of Impeachment; it is not easy to think that it did not have its share in holding the wavering senators to their consciences in its majestic and impressive warning not to disregard their judicial oaths." ("Great American Lawyers." The John C. Winston Co., vol. vii., page 229).

Before the Electoral Commission, whose finding was unfortunate in that it was strictly on partisan lines and fortunate in that it determined peacefully the presidential succession that otherwise might have been referred to the arbitrament of the sword. Mr. Evarts upheld earnestly the proposition that it was within the province of the Congress to constitute a commission vested with power to revise or reform the action of State officials in the performance of duties imposed upon them and sanctioned wholly by State authority. He made the principal speech in the convention, which, as much as any other agency confirmed legally the title of General Hayes to the Presidency—a result acquiesced in by the sober, second thought of the American people. Much also is due to Evarts for his masterful argument, before the Geneva Arbitration tribunal, assertive of the validity of the claims of the United States for reparation occasioned by the losses suffered from the hostile conduct

of England during our Civil War. As a fellow lawyer said of it, "There is, perhaps, no finer exposition extant of the great rules of international comity regarding the duties of neutrals to belligerent nations," and to Evarts himself Sir Roundell Palmer, the chief counsel of Great Britain paid this tribute: "He was keen, but high-minded * * * I could trust him implicitly where I had to deal with him alone * * * Altogether, he was a man of whom any country might well be proud." A private suit, but of overwhelming public interest, owing to the towering repute of the defendant—the Tilton-Beecher case—deserves emphasis even at this date. In it the greatest lawyer of the land (Evarts) rescued its greatest preacher (Beecher) from an adverse verdict. In the long trial, the labors of Evarts were prodigious. He was on the alert every moment. His legal knowledge was never more serviceable; his perceptions never more acute; his speech never keyed to a loftier strain, nor his thrusts more telling.

Mr. Evarts, with high ideals in and supreme consecration to his profession and with punctilious regard for the righteous administration of the law, was preeminent for the refinement, courtesy and dignity of his bearing in court. His speech, akin in strength to that of Burke, nimble, if not so profuse, in wit as that of Sheridan and often as exalted as that of Chatham, enlightened courts and persuaded juries for more than half a century. Engrossed in his profession, he was well advanced in years before he accepted official honors. As a youth he imbibed Whig principles, but, with the bulk of northern Whigs, attached himself to the Republican party upon its organization. In 1863 and again in 1864, he was entrusted by President Lincoln with special and delicate missions to England. In 1864, all the judges of the New York Court of Appeals united in a letter recommending him for appointment as Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court, but it was accorded to Salmon P. Chase, by reason of the kindly heart and shrewd political ken of Abraham Lincoln; and it is not at all clear that Evarts desired it at the time. He was a delegate-at-large to the New York Constitutional Convention of 1867 and was especially potent in the revision of the judiciary article, the only one which was ratified at the polls. He was attorney-general, in the closing days of Johnson's administration; and was premier in the cabinet of Hayes throughout. Doubtless a sense of gratitude on the part of both these chief magistrates—certainly due him—combined with his surpassing fitness prompted the proffers in each instance. Retiring from the cabinet in 1881, he spent the four succeeding years in the activities of his profession, entirely aloof from the factional strife which well-nigh rended his party in this State; but, in 1885, he was chosen by it to the United States Senate in which he served a single term. It were superfluous to say that the same superb qualities which he displayed at the bar rendered him an accomplished administrator of his departments, a brilliant debater and a sound and honorable statesman. Bidding adieu to public life in 1891, he died February 2, 1901, lacking four days of having completed the eighty-third year of his age. There is a splendid full length portrait in the chamber of the Court of Appeals and there are biographies in many legal publications.

Mr. Evarts married, August 19, 1843, at Windsor, Vermont, Helen Wardner, daughter of Allen Wardner. He was survived by three brilliant sons who became practicing lawyers: Allen Wardner (Yale, 1869; Columbia, LL. B., 1871), resides in

New York City; Sherman (Yale, 1881), New York; Maxwell (Yale, 1884), New York, died 1901. Another son, Prescott (Harvard, 1881), became an Episcopal clergyman.

GRANGER, Francis,

Statesman, Cabinet Official.

The Granger name has been an honorable one in private and a distinguished one in public life for nearly three centuries. The forefather of the American family, Launcelot Granger, an English Puritan, landed in Massachusetts bay in 1652 and, after spending some twenty years in Newburyport, settled permanently in Suffield, Connecticut. Gideon, the fourth in line from Launcelot, seems to have been the first representative of the family of prominence who fixed his residence in this State, and that after an eminent career in New England and at the national capital. He was born in Suffield, July 19, 1767; was graduated from Yale College in 1787; studied law and rose to distinction in his profession, was of considerable means; interested in State concerns, held various positions of trust; was largely instrumental in establishing the common school fund of Connecticut; and in 1801 was invited by President Jefferson to a seat in his cabinet as postmaster-general. For thirteen years, he filled that honorable post with singular credit and did much to develop the postal system of the country in its earlier stages. His administration of the office continued through both of Jefferson's terms and the larger portion of Madison's. On his retirement from the cabinet in 1814, he made his home in Canandaigua, whither his reputation had preceded him, and at once became one of its leading citizens. In 1820, he was elected to the State Senate and served therein two years. In that body he assumed a leading position and was of great assistance in promoting the system of internal improvements of which the Erie Canal was the most important feature. In 1821, he retired from public life and died, December 31, 1822, at the age of fifty-five years, with a record of high ability and spotless integrity, consecrated to the public weal.

Francis Granger was the second son of Gideon, and was born in Suffield, December 1, 1792. He was graduated from Yale, with honor in 1811, was admitted to the bar, but never actively engaged in the practice of his profession, and, going with his father to Canandaigua, soon became immersed in business and political affairs. He began his political life as a Republican, but supported the administration of John Quincy Adams and allied himself with the National Republican party. He had splendid physical and mental gifts which drew to him, from the first, friends and favor. While yet in early manhood he was of handsome and commanding person, courteous bearing and winning address and of goodly inherited estate. He was elected to the Assembly in 1826 and re-elected in 1827-28-30 and 32. In this body, he showed himself possessed of sound judgment, persuasive speech and practical ability. His entrance into politics was nearly coincident with the rise of the Anti-Masonic furore, with Canandaigua, from which Morgan was abducted, as the storm-center. When the sentiment antagonistic to the Masonic order was resolved into a political party, Granger, from his residence, capacity and agreeable personality became, if not an active propagandist of its principles, its most available candidate for preferment. In 1830, he presided over a national Anti-Masonic convention, at Philadelphia, the proceedings of which were confined to measures adapted to the dissemination of its tenets antecedent to the nominations made, two years later. In the same year, he received

the Anti-Masonic nomination for governor; but, after a spirited canvass, was beaten, the vote standing 128,842 for Throop and 120,361 for himself, he, however, carrying Western New York by a stupendous majority. Two years later, he was again a gubernatorial nominee of the combined Anti-Masons and National Republicans, but was once more defeated, this time by William L. Marcy, the Democracy being then in the full flush of success. Both contests, however, revealed Granger's exceeding personal popularity.

When the Whig party, absorbent of the larger portions of the Anti-Masonic and the National Republican elements, came into being in 1834, Granger cordially enlisted in its behalf and was at once recognized as among its leaders nationally as well as State wise. He was strongly urged by many friends for the gubernatorial nomination, that year, but the demand of the young men of the party for Seward prevailed and he was put forward but to be defeated by Marcy. In 1836, when the Whig vote was divided between several candidates, Granger, as the nominee for Vice-President on the Harrison ticket, received seventy-seven votes in the electoral colleges, the largest number accorded to any of the Whig nominees for that office and excelling by three the votes given to Harrison for President. Granger was then in Congress, having been elected a representative in 1835 and, by three successive re-elections he remained a member of that body from 1835 until 1841. He served as such with consistent devotion to Whig principles and with marked ability and influence. He resigned his seat in Congress, with the incoming of the Harrison administration, to accept the office of postmaster-general, just forty years after his father had been called to the same cabinet position.

After the untimely death of President Harrison, he continued for a time in Tyler's cabinet, but left it, with all of his associates, except Webster, upon its memorable dissolution, consequent upon the inability of the Whig party, under the leadership of Clay, to maintain amicable relations with Tyler. Declining a foreign mission, which was tendered him, and a fifth nomination to Congress strongly urged upon him, as well as other invitations to official station, he still retained an interest in politics, quite actively so upon the occurrence of the rupture in the Whig party—this arising from the action of President Fillmore in signing the compromise measures of 1850, including the fugitive slave law and the antagonism thereto of Senator Seward, Granger being a cordial support of the course of the president with whom he had always held the most intimate personal and political friendship, as he had, indeed, with Seward also, before the break was precipitated. The line of demarcation between the two sections—soon to become factions—of the party in the State was distinctly drawn at the momentous convention held in Syracuse, in the early fall of 1850, in which the adherents of Seward largely predominated. Granger was a delegate therein and, although his regard for the administration at Washington was well known, he was complimented with the presidency of the convention. He presided with inpartiality and dignity; but, upon the adoption of a resolution highly commendatory of Seward's senatorial course, Granger felt impelled to withdraw from the convention, descended from the chair and left the hall, with some thirty or forty delegates following him. The sight was most impressive—Granger, with his majestic bearing and flowing, whitened locks and yet with a trace of sadness in his eyes, leading the devoted band away from olden friends and thus inaugurating a faction within the party to

l: called the "Silver Grays" after his keness; the other faction to be known as "Woolly-Heads," distinctive of its anti-avery proclivities. Granger's political ntiments were thereafter on conservative lines. During the troubled winter of 60-61, his solicitude over the threatenigs of disunion was profound and consant; and he was induced to be a delegate the so-called "Peace Convention" in ashington, early in 1861, in which he sumed a conspicuous and conciliatory titude, without palpable effect; for mter fell in April and the War between e States was on. He was a staunch pporter of the Union in the bloody conct that ensued. Rejoicing in the umph of nationality, he passed his few clining days, loved and venerated, in s Canandaigua home, dying there peacefully August 28, 1861, in the seventy-xth year of his age.

Francis Granger, son of Gideon Granger, born December 1, 1792, at Suffield, onnecticut, died August 31, 1868, at anandaigua, New York. He was marred, May 20, 1817, to Cornelia Rutsen an Rensselaer, daughter of Jeremiah an Rensselaer and Sybilla Adeline ane, at Utica, New York. Mrs. Granger ed at Canandaigua, December 29, 1823. heir children were: 1. Cornelia Adelide, born September 13, 1819, died June 5, 1892; married (first) John Eliot hayer, (second) Robert C. Winthrop, th of Boston. 2. Gideon, born August 5, 1821, died September 3, 1868; married saphine Pierson, of Canandaigua.

IALE, Nathan,

Patriot Spy.

Nathan Hale, whose heroic behavior id inspiring words on the scaffold have ade his name the synonym for unflinchig patriotism, was born in Coventry, onnecticut, June 6, 1755, son of Deacon Richard and Elizabeth (Strong) Hale, grandson of Samuel and Apphia (Moody) Hale, great-grandson of the Rev. John (Harvard, 1657) and Sarah (Noyes) Hale, and great-great-grandson of Deacon Robert Hale, who came to Massachusetts from Hertfordshire, England, in 1632, was among those set off from the first church in Boston to form the first church in Charlestown in 1632, and was appointed surveyor of new plantations by the general court, serving until his death in 1659.

Nathan Hale was educated for the ministry, but after graduating from Yale College in 1773 and teaching for two years, while continuing his studies, the news of the battle of Lexington fired his patriotic spirit and he addressed a public meeting called to gain a knowledge of public sentiment, and in the course of his remarks he said: "Let us march immediately, and never lay down our arms until we have gained our independence." When the speaking was over, he was among the first to enroll as a volunteer in the patriot cause. He was soon promoted to lieutenant in the regiment of Colonel Charles Webb, marched to Boston, and was an active participant in the siege of that city. He was promoted to captain by brevet for gallantry in January, 1776. He restored order in his company by dividing among them his pay, in order to secure their service for a month longer, was appointed to the Nineteenth Continental Regiment of Foot, and when Boston was evacuated, March 17, 1776, he accompanied Washington's army to New York and took part in the battle of Long Island. While there, with a boat's crew of picked men, he defied the British man-of-war "Asia," under her guns, boarded a sloop loaded with provisions, secured the crew, and brought the vessel and cargo to shore, distributing the food among his famished companions. He was made captain of

"Congress's Own," a company of Connecticut rangers made up of picked men, and with which he took part in scouting duty. Learning that Washington had an important service for which he asked for volunteers, he was directed to the commander-in-chief at the house of Robert Murray, a Quaker merchant, on Murray Hill. Here he was entrusted with a secret mission on which he volunteered despite the efforts of his friends to dissuade him. His reply to their warnings was: "Gentlemen, I owe to my country the accomplishment of an object so important and so much desired by the commander of our armies. I know no mode of obtaining the information but by assuming a disguise and passing into the enemy's camp. I am fully sensible of the consequences of discovery and capture in such a situation. I wish to be useful, and every kind of service necessary for the public good becomes honorable by being necessary." He visited the British camp on Long Island, disguised as a Tory school teacher, obtained drawings of the fortifications, and retired across the island to Huntington, on the north shore, expecting there a boat to ferry him to Norwalk, Connecticut, when he was captured, carried to the "Halifax," a British guardship, and taken before General William Howe, at the residence of James Beekman, at Mount Pleasant, New York City, on the East river. The information he had gained was concealed between the soles of his shoes, and when it was secured he was condemned as a spy and sentenced to be hanged the next morning. Committed to the care of the British provost marshal, William Cunningham, he was confined in the greenhouse of the Beekman mansion in New York. He was denied the attendance of a minister, the privilege of the possession of a Bible, or the assurance of the delivery of letters written to friends; and his last messages of love to mother, sister and betrothed were destroyed before his eyes. On Sunday morning, September 22, 1776, he was taken to the apple orchard on the premises, and, with the fatal noose about his neck, he was directed to mount a short ladder and from this he spoke his last message to mankind: "I only regret that I have but one life to lose for my country." His body was placed in an unmarked grave, and its location was never disclosed. A rude stone was set up beside his father's grave in the Coventry churchyard, and in 1837 the Hale Monument Association was organized, and a monument of Quincy granite was erected in 1846 at a cost of $3,734. The State of Connecticut erected a statue of Hale in the capitol grounds, Hartford, at a cost of $5,000, and the Sons of the Revolution commissioned the sculptor McMonnies to execute a statue in bronze which was erected in City Hall Park, New York City, and unveiled November 25, 1893. The place of his execution is located by the best authorities at the junction of Market street and East Broadway, New York City, and the date was September 22, 1776.

ALLSTON, Theodosia Burr,

Illfated Daughter of Aaron Burr.

Theodosia Burr Allston, daughter of Vice-President Aaron Burr, was a woman of remarkable accomplishments and beauty of character, and her unknown fate is one of the pathetic events in American history.

She was born in Albany, New York, in 1783, daughter of Aaron and Theodosia (Provost) Burr. She was tenderly reared, her father directing his efforts to train her up to become something more than a "mere fashionable woman with all the attendant frivolity and vacuity of mind," and she is written of as the "most charming and accomplished woman of her day."

She was the mistress of her father's house in Washington when only eleven years old, at a time when he was at the zenith of his political popularity. She returned with him to their New York home, and on February 2, 1801, after he had been elected vice-president of the United States, she, in her eighteenth year, was married to Joseph Allston, a wealthy young planter of South Carolina, son of William Allston, and a relative of Washington Allston, the historical painter. He afterward became Governor of the State of South Carolina, and their son, Aaron Burr Allston, was proclaimed by his proud grandfather as the intended heir to the throne of the empire of Mexico, which he dreamed of wresting from the Montezumas. Aaron Burr awoke from that dream to find himself a prisoner confronted with a charge of treason, while the lovely Theodosia, the petted and beloved leader of the social circles of two capitals, found herself an object of distrust and suspicion, shunned by her nearest friends, and derided by those who before had not been so fortunate as to share her favor. Upon hearing of her father's imprisonment at Richmond, she hastened to his side, and through the long trial clung to him with more than filial devotion, sharing in his disgrace, and by her beauty and heroism charming even the most bitter of his enemies. From her childhood she had been his friend and companion, and in the dark hours of his checkered career her faith in him and her devotion to him were the only ties that bound him to his fellowbeings. Subsequently, when her exiled father was weary of his four years' wanderings in foreign lands, it was through her eloquent appeals to Mr. Madison, Secretary Gallatin, and other old-time friends, that the way was finally opened to his return to America. The death of her son, in his eleventh year, before his grandfather's return, prostrated her completely. In the hope that the companionship of her beloved father would restore her broken health and spirit, her husband obtained passage for her to New York in the "Patriot," a coasting schooner. The vessel was never heard from after its departure from Charleston, South Carolina, in December, 1812, and it was believed to have foundered off the coast of Hatteras. Some forty years afterward, however, a romantic story found credence and went the rounds of the press, to the effect that a dying sailor in Detroit had confessed that he had been one of the crew of mutineers who in January, 1813, took possession of the "Patriot," bound from Charleston to New York, and compelled the crew and passengers to "walk the plank." Charles Burr Todd has written biographical "Sketches of Rev. Aaron Burr, D. D., Col. Aaron Burr, and Theodosia Burr Allston," published in New York, 1879.

CROSBY, Enoch,

Hero of Cooper's "The Spy."

Enoch Crosby was born in Hardwich, Massachusetts, January 4, 1753, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Crosby. In 1753 his parents removed to Carmel, New York, and in 1771, after serving an apprenticeship, Enoch Crosby went to Danbury, where he worked at his trade as shoemaker.

He joined the Continental army in 1775, serving in the Lake Champlain campaign for several months. He was sent home ill, and on his recovery in September, 1776, he started on foot to return to the American camp at White Plains, New York. On his way he met a stranger who mistook him for a fellow Tory, and, by keeping up the deception, Crosby dis-

covered a plot among a band of Tories against the Patriots. Proceeding to White Plains, he divulged his information to John Jay, then a member of the committee of safety. A body of cavalry was at once despatched under Crosby's leadership, and the whole company of loyalists was seized and imprisoned. Jay then suggested that Crosby could best aid the cause by becoming a spy, to which he consented. He took his kit of tools and went from house to house repairing shoes and gaining much useful information. He afterward joined the British army, in which he rendered invaluable assistance to the Americans, risking his life many times to accomplish his purpose. After the Revolution he purchased a farm in Carmel, New York, and resided there until his death. In 1794, at the request of John Jay, an appropriation was granted for his services, but he declined it, saying that "it was not for gold" that he had served his country. He was for many years a justice of the peace, and was at one time an associate judge in the Court of Common Pleas. In 1812-13 he was supervisor for the township of Southeast. In 1827 he visited New York as a witness in a law suit, and was recognized by an old man who presented him to the court as the original of "Harvey Birch" in Cooper's romance, "The Spy." At that time the dramatization was being performed at the Lafayette Theatre, and Mr. Crosby was invited by the proprietor to occupy a box. He was introduced to the audience as "the real spy," receiving tremendous applause. See "The Spy Unmasked" (1828) by Captain H. L. Barnum, and an article by H. E. Miller in the "New England Magazine" for May, 1898, entitled "The Spy of the Neutral Ground." He died in Brewsters, New York, June 26, 1835.

WILLIAMS, Jonathan,

First Superintendent at West Point.

Jonathan Williams, first superintend of the United States Military Academy West Point, was born in Boston, Mas chusetts, May 26, 1750. His father, Jo than Williams, being a well-to-do m chant, the boy received a good Engl education in the best schools of his ti and place, but at an early age was plac in his father's counting-house. He w ambitious to learn, however, and devo his leisure to study, gaining thereby c siderable proficiency in the classics, a a writing and speaking acquaintance w the French language. His position in mercantile counting-house giving him portunities for travel, he made a numb of voyages to Europe and the West In islands; and it is said that his busine letters displayed careful observation a unusual maturity of judgment. In 17 when twenty years of age, he made a vo age to England in company with a broth and an uncle, John Williams, who h been a local commissioner under the Br ish government.

Jonathan Williams was a grandnephe of Benjamin Franklin, who at this tim was in England, and who took the you man into his own home during his st in that country. Three years later h again made the voyage to England ha ing the charge of letters to Franklin, bea ing on the political relations existing b tween England and America, and on h return voyage Franklin entrusted to hi his replies. These confidences brougl the young man into acquaintance wit the most prominent personages of th time, by whom, in spite of his youth, h was considered a fit companion in menta cultivation and resources. In a letter t his father, dated September, 1774, he said

With regard to politics, nothing has occurred, nor do I think anything will happen till the Parliament sits, when, I dare say, there will be warm work, and I have great hope that American affairs will wear a better aspect, for the ministry I have reason to think, will find a greater opposition than they expect. Unanimity and firmness must gain the point. I can't help repeating it, though I have written it twenty times before. The newspapers, which used to be the vehicles of all kinds of abuse on the poor Bostonians, are now full of pieces in our favor. Only here and there an impertinent scribbler, like an expiring candle flashing from the socket, shows by his garrulity the weakness of his cause, and the corruptness of his heart.

In 1775 Mr. Williams made a short visit to France. In letters written at that time he refers to the interest felt throughout France in the disputes between Great Britain and her colonies as follows: "They suppose England to have arrived at its pinacle of glory, and that the empire of America will arise on the ruins of this kingdom, and I really believe that when we shall be involved in civil war they will gladly embrace the first opportunity of renewing their attacks on an old enemy, whom they imagine will be so weakened by its intestine broils as to become an easy conquest." In 1777 Mr. Williams was appointed commercial agent of the United States, and took up his residence at Nantes. In 1783 he received a commission from the farmers-general of France to supply them with tobacco, which was a government monopoly. He then settled at Saint Germain, where he continued to reside until 1785, when he returned with Dr. Franklin to the United States. In 1790 he settled with his family near Philadelphia, purchasing a country seat on the banks of the Schuylkill, where he devoted himself to the study of mathematics, botany, medicine, and the law, and becoming a sufficiently proficient lawyer to be made a judge of the Court of Common Pleas in Philadelphia, which position he held for several years.

While in France he had devoted much time and thought to the subject of fortification, and after having aided in quelling the whiskey insurrection in western Pennsylvania, he was appointed major in the Second Regiment of Artillery and Engineers in the regular army. During the winter of 1802 he was made inspector of fortifications, and appointed to the command of the post at West Point, where his duties included instruction in the subjects with which he was familiar. The Military Academy at West Point was finally organized in 1802, and Major Williams was appointed its first superintendent. In connection with this institution, Major Williams rendered most valuable service to his country. Under his direction it steadily advanced in character, until all who were acquainted with its regulations and discipline acknowledged its advantages. It was not, however, until the heroic deeds of McRae, Gibson, Wood and Macomb had so largely contributed to an honorable peace in the War of 1812, that the military school became a source of interest and pride to the nation —these accomplished and intrepid officers were first taught to be thorough soldiers by Major Williams. In April, 1805, Williams returned to the army at President Jefferson's request, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel and the position of chief engineer, but without giving up his superintendence of the academy. His ability as an engineer, and the knowledge which he had gained in France and England regarding fortifications, were now put to important use. He planned and built most of the inner forts of New York harbor, including Fort Columbia, Fort Clinton (now Castle Garden), and Castle Williams, on Governor's Island, which was named for him. It had been promised to Colonel Williams that in case of attack the fortifications he had constructed in

the harbor of New York should be placed under his command. At the beginning of the War of 1812, seeing that there was a near prospect that the enemy would invade the city, he claimed the fulfillment of that promise in vain, and, after a protracted correspondence with the War Department upon the subject, he resigned his commission in the army of the United States. Immediately after his resignation, however, he was appointed by the Governor of New York brigadier-general of the State militia. In the autumn of 1814 General Williams was elected a Member of Congress from the city of Philadelphia, but he never took his seat.

He was for many years vice-president and corresponding secretary of the American Philosophical Society, to whose transactions he was a frequent contributor. He wrote also "The Use of the Thermometer in Navigation" (Philadelphia, 1799); and translated "Elements of Fortification" (1801), and Kosciusko's "Manœuvres for Horse Artillery" (1808). In September, 1779, he was married, in the house of the Dutch ambassador at Paris, to Marianne, daughter of William Alexander, of Edinburgh. He died in Philadelphia, May 16, 1815.

APPLETON, Daniel,

Founder of Publishing House.

Daniel Appleton was born in Haverhill, Massachusetts, December 10, 1785, son of Daniel and Lydia (Ela) Appleton. He began his commercial career as clerk in a dry goods store and early established himself in the dry goods business of his own in Haverhill, and later in Boston. In 1825 he removed to New York City, locating in Exchange Place, where he opened an establishment for the sale of dry goods and books, in partnership with his brother-in-law, Jonathan Leavitt. In 1830 Mr. Leavitt withdrew from the concern, and William Henry, Mr. Appleton's eldest son, took his place as head of the book department. Later the dry goods business was abandoned, and Mr. Appleton removed to larger premises in Clinton Hall, corner of Beekman and Nassau streets, where he devoted his capital and energy to importing and selling books.

In 1830 Mr. Appleton made his first venture as a publisher, issuing a volume three inches square and a half inch thick, of one hundred and ninety-two pages, entitled "Crumbs from the Master's Table," consisting of Bible texts compiled by W. Mason. A copy of this book is preserved in the Appleton family. A still smaller volume, "Gospel Seeds," appeared in the following year, and was followed in 1832, the year of the cholera epidemic, by "A Refuge in Time of Plague and Pestilence." In 1838 Mr. Appleton visited Europe and established the London agency of the house at 16 Little Britain; he also purchased in Paris a number of rare illuminated missals and manuscript specimens of the work of the early monks, which were eagerly bought in America and afforded the firm a large profit. In 1838 William Henry Appleton was admitted to a partnership, and the firm became D. Appleton & Company, and removed to 200 Broadway. In 1840 they issued "Tract No. 90," by Rev. Dr. Pusey, which was followed by the writings of Drs. Newman, Manning, Palmer, Maurice, and others of the Oxford School of Theological ideas. In 1848 Mr. Appleton retired, making the proviso that the official signature of the firm should remain as D. Appleton & Company. A printing house and bindery were established by the firm in Franklin street, New York, in 1853. In 1857 the "New American Cyclopædia" was begun, the last volume being issued in 1863. The work proved

a success, upwards of thirty thousand sets being sold. In 1868, owing to the increase of business, the mechanical departments were transferred to Brooklyn, where an immense block of buildings had been erected to accommodate them. In 1861 the first copy of "The Annual Cyclopædia" was issued, a volume appearing every year thereafter, uniform in style and size with the "American Cyclopædia," of which during the years 1873-76 a revised edition was prepared, with engravings and maps. "Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography," a valuable work of reference in six volumes, was commenced in 1886, and "Johnson's Universal Cyclopædia, Revised," in 1893, in eight volumes. The wide range of books published by the Appletons comprises school text-books, medical and scientific works, Spanish books for the Central and South American trade, literature concerning the Civil War, poems, novels, etc., covering, in fact, the whole range of literature. The works of Darwin, Huxley, Spencer and Tyndall were first printed in America by this firm, under royalty agreement with the authors. Owing to the theological prejudices of the time, the publication of these books brought some odium upon the Appletons. They were also the first to produce in New York the works of Mme. Muhlbach, one of the most popular novels published by the house being her "Joseph II. and His Court," the sale of which was rivalled by Disraeli's "Lothair," of which eighty thousand copies were sold. Among the firm's illustrated publications are: "Picturesque America," "Picturesque Europe," Picturesque Palestine," and "The Art of the World."

Daniel Appleton died in New York City, March 27, 1849.

MORSE, Samuel F. B.,

Artist, Inventor, Scientist.

Samuel Finley Breese Morse was born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, April 27, 1791, son of the Rev. Jedediah and Elizabeth Ann (Breese) Morse; grandson of Deacon Jedediah and Sarah (Child) Morse, of Woodstock, Connecticut, and of Samuel and Rebecca (Finley) Breese; great-grandson of John and Sarah Morse, of Benjamin and Patience (Thayer) Child, and of the Rev. Samuel and Sarah (Hill) Finley; great-great-grandson of Benjamin and Grace (Morris) Child, and a descendant of John Morse, who came from Marlborough, England, in 1635, and settled in Newbury, Massachusetts.

He attended the public schools of Charlestown, and was graduated from Yale, A. B. 1810, A. M. 1816. While in college he attended Professor Silliman's lectures on electricity, and became especially interested in natural philosophy, chemistry and galvanism. He decided to become an artist, and in 1811 accompanied Washington Allston to London, where he studied painting under Allston, West and Copley. In 1813 he exhibited a colossal painting of the "Dying Hercules" at the Royal Academy, where it received honorable mention, and the same year presented a model in clay of the same subject to the Society of Arts in competition, and received the prize medal for the best original cast of a single figure. In July, 1814, he completed a painting of "The Judgment of Jupiter in the Case of Apollo, Marpesa and Idas," and sent it to the Royal Academy for exhibition. He returned to America in 1815, and his picture was rejected on account of his absence. He then engaged in portrait painting in Boston, Massachusetts, and in Charleston, South Carolina. In 1819

he painted a portrait of James Monroe at Washington, D. C., which was placed in the City Hall at Charleston. He then removed to New York City, and established a studio on Broadway, opposite Trinity Church, where he painted portraits of Chancellor Kent, Fitz Greene Halleck, and a full length portrait of General Lafayette, for the city of New York. He founded the New York Drawing Association and was elected its first president; was the first president of the newly established National Academy of Design, 1826-42; president of the Sketch Club; and delivered a course of lectures on "The Fine Arts" before the New York Athenaeum. In 1829 he traveled and studied in London, Paris and Italy. While in Paris he produced a canvas on which he depicted in miniature fifty of the finest pictures in the Louvre.

He returned to the United States in 1832, on the packet-ship "Sully," and on the voyage the subject of electro-magnetism and the affinity of magnetism to electricity became a frequent topic of discussion, several of the passengers being well versed in science. Mr. Morse became impressed with the idea that signs representing figures and letters might be transmitted to any distance by means of an electric spark over an insulated wire, and on his arrival in New York City, making use of the electro-magnet invented by Professor Joseph Henry, of Princeton, New Jersey, he began to develop the use of his proposed alphabet. He devised a system of dots and spaces to represent letters and words, to be interpreted by a telegraphic dictionary. He was professor of the literature of the arts of design in the University of the City of New York, 1832-72, and it was in the university building on Washington square that he completed his experiments, with the help and advice of Professor Henry, with whom he was in correspondence. The models were made of a picture frame fastened to a table; the wheels of a wooden clock, moved by a weight, carried the paper forward; three wooden drums guided and held the paper in place; a wooden pendulum containing a pencil at its power end was suspended from the top of the frame and vibrated across the paper as it passed over the center wooden drum. An electro-magnet was fastened to a shelf across the frame, opposite an armature made fast to the pendulum; a type rule and type for breaking the circuit rested on an endless bank which passed over two wooden rollers moved by a crank, this rule being carried forward by teeth projecting from its lower edge into the band; a lever with a small weight attached and a tooth projecting downward at one end, was operated on by the type, and a metallic form projected downward over two mercury cups. A short circuit of wire embraced the helices of the electro-magnet and connected with the poles of the battery, and terminated in the mercury cups. By turning the wooden crank, the type in the rule raised one end of the lever and by bringing the fork into the mercury it closed the circuit, causing the pendulum to move and the pencil to leave its mark upon the paper. The circuit was broken when the tooth in the lever fell into the first two cogs of the types, and the pendulum swinging back made another mark. As the spaces between the types caused the pencil to make horizontal lines long or short, Mr. Morse was able, with the aid of his telegraphic dictionary, to spell out words and to produce sounds that could be read. The perfected idea was heartily endorsed by those to whom he had exhibited it, and after many improvements in the details he published

the results of his experiments in the "New York Observer," April 15, 1837.

In the summer of 1837, Alfred Vail became interested in Mr. Morse's instrument, and advanced the means to enable him to make a more perfectly constructed apparatus. In September, 1837, Morse filed an application for a patent, and endeavored to obtain from Congress the right to experiment between Washington and Baltimore, but without avail. He then went to Europe to obtain aid but did not meet with success. He returned to the United States in May, 1839, and it was not until March 3, 1843, just before the close of the session, that he obtained from the Forty-seventh Congress an appropriation of $30,000 for experimental purposes, the first vote standing ninety ayes to eighty-two nays. He at once began work on his line from Washington to Baltimore, which was partially completed May 1, 1844, and the first message transmitted a part of the way by wire was the announcement of the nomination of Henry Clay for President by the Whig Convention at Baltimore, Maryland. By May 24th the line was practically completed, and the first public exhibition was given in the chamber of the United States Supreme Court in the capitol at Washington, his associate, Mr. Vail, being at Mount Claire depot, Baltimore, Maryland. Anna G. Ellsworth, daughter of the United States Commissioner of Patents, selected the words, "What hath God wrought," and the message was transmitted to Mr. Vail and returned over the same wire. The news of the nomination of James K. Polk for president was sent to Washington wholly by wire, and the news was discredited in Washington until the nomination of Silas Wright for vice-president was received and communicated by Mr. Morse to Senator Wright, who directed Mr. Morse to wire his positive declination of the nomination, the receipt of which so surprised the convention that it adjourned to await a messenger from Washington. A company was formed soon after, and the telegraph grew with great rapidity. In 1846 the patent was extended, and was adopted in France, Germany, Denmark, Russia, Sweden and Australia. The defense of his patent-rights involved Professor Morse in a series of costly suits, and his profits were consumed by prosecuting rival companies, but his rights were finally affirmed by the United States Supreme Court.

Morse now turned his attention to submarine telegraphy, and in 1842 laid a cable between Castle Garden and Governor's Island, New York Harbor. He gave valuable assistance to Peter Cooper and Cyrus W. Field in their efforts to lay a cable across the Atlantic ocean, being electrician to the New York, Newfoundland & London Telegraph Company. He was an intimate friend of Jacques Haude Daguerre, the inventor of the daguerreotype, whom he had met in Paris in 1839, and on his return to the United States constructed an apparatus and succeeded, in connection with Dr. John W. Draper, in producing the first sun pictures ever made in the United States. Morse also patented a marble-cutting machine in 1823, which he claimed would produce perfect copies of any model. Professor Morse made his home at "Locust Grove," on the Hudson river, below Poughkeepsie, New York, retaining his winter residence on Twenty-second street, New York City, and on the street front of this house a marble tablet has been inserted, inscribed: "In this house S. F. B. Morse lived for many years, and died." The honorary degree of LL. D. was conferred on him by Yale College in 1846, and he received a great

silver medal from the Academie Industrie, Paris, in 1839, and decorations from Turkey, France, Denmark, Prussia, Wurtemberg, Spain, Portugal, Austria, Sweden, Italy and Switzerland. He was elected a member of the Royal Academy of Fine Arts of Belgium in 1837; corresponding member of the National Institute for the Promotion of Science in 1841; a member of the Archaeological Association of Belgium in 1845, and the American Academy of Arts and Sciences in 1849. In 1856 a banquet was given him by the telegraph companies of Great Britain, and in 1858 representatives of France, Austria, Sweden, Russia, Sardinia, Turkey, Holland, Italy, Tuscany, and the Netherlands met at Paris and voted an appropriation of 400,000 francs to be used for a collective testimonial to Mr. Morse. A banquet was held in his honor in New York City on December 30, 1868, Chief Justice Salmon P. Chase presiding. A bronze statue of heroic size, representing him holding the first message sent over the wires, was modelled by Byron M. Pickett and was erected in Central Park, New York City, by voluntary subscriptions June 10, 1871. The evening of the same day a reception was held at the Academy of Music, a telegraph instrument was connected with all the wires in the United States, and the following message was sent: "Greeting and thanks of the telegraph fraternity throughout the land. Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will to men." To this message Morse transmitted his name, with his own hand on the instrument. On January 17, 1872, Professor Morse unveiled the statue of Benjamin Franklin in Printing House Square, New York City.

In the selection of names for places in the Hall of Fame for Great Americans, New York University, in October, 1900, his was one of the sixteen names submitted in "Class D, Inventors," and was one of three in the class to secure a place, receiving eighty votes, while eighty-five votes were given to Robert Fulton, and sixty-seven to Eli Whitney. Mr. Morse published several poems and various scientific and economic articles in the "North American Review;" edited the "Remains of Lucretia Maria Davidson," (1829), and is the author of: "Foreign Conspiracy against the Liberties of the United States" (1835), "Imminent Dangers to the Free Institutions of the United States through Foreign Immigration and the Present State of the Naturalization Laws, by an American" (1835), "Confessions of a French Catholic Priest" (1837), and "Our Liberties Defended, the Question Discussed; Is the Protestant or Papal System most Favorable to Civil and Religious Liberty?" (1841).

He was married, October 6, 1818, to Lucretia, daughter of Charles Walker, of Concord, New Hampshire, by whom he had children, Charles Walker, Susan, and James Edward Finley. He was married (second) August 10, 1848, to Sarah Elizabeth, daughter of Captain Arthur Griswold, United States Army, and by her had children: Samuel Arthur Breese, Cornelia Livingston, William Goodrich and Edward Lind. Mrs. Morse died at the home of her daughter in Berlin, Germany, November 14, 1901. His death was observed by Congress, and in several State legislatures memorial sessions were held in his honor. He died in New York City, April 2, 1872.

FIELD, Cyrus,

Father of Ocean Telegraph.

Cyrus West Field was born in Stockbridge, Massachusetts, November 30, 1819, son of the Rev. David Dudley and

Submit (Dickinson) Field, and grandson of Captain Timothy Field and of Captain Noah Dickinson, officers in the American Revolution.

He was educated at the village school and when fifteen years old began mercantile life as a clerk in the store of Alexander T. Stewart in New York City. In 1838 he became a travelling salesman for his brother, Matthew D. Field, who had a paper mill at Lee, Massachusetts, and in 1840 he established a paper mill at Westfield, Massachusetts. In October, 1840, he became junior partner in the commission paper house of E. Root & Company in New York City. In the spring of 1841 his firm failed, and he set about to pay the debts and reinstate himself in business, so far succeeding that in 1853 he completed the payment of all the old indebtedness, with seven per cent. interest, left $100,000 remaining in the business, and retired with what was considered at that time an ample fortune. He made a tour in South America, 1853-54, for the benefit of his health.

An English telegraph engineer, Frederic W. Gisborne, under the patronage of the Rt. Rev. Dr. Mullock, of Newfoundland, had organized the Newfoundland Electric Telegraph Company to establish telegraphic communication between Liverpool, England, and the west coast of Ireland, and between New York and Newfoundland, the message to be carried across the ocean on fast-sailing vessels. This project had failed for want of means, and Gisborne came to New York in January, 1854, to embark more capital in the project. Mr. Field became interested in the scheme through his brother, Matthew D. Field, a civil engineer, who encouraged the project. It was necessary to form submarine connection between Cape Breton and Newfoundland, and this led Field to exclaim, "If between these two points, why not between Newfoundland and Ireland?" and the Atlantic cable was then conceived. With Peter Cooper, Moses Taylor, Marshall O. Roberts and Chandler White, he organized and obtained charter rights for the New York, Newfoundland & London Telegraph Company, and the incorporators subscribed $1,500,000 to the stock. For thirteen years Mr. Field devoted his entire time to the project, visiting Europe thrice each year, watching the manufacture and testing of cables, and obtaining subscriptions from capitalists, concessions from Parliament, and advice from leading electricians and engineers. The Atlantic Telegraph Company was formed with a capital of $1,750,000, Mr. Field personally purchasing one-fourth of the capital stock and selling three-fourths to English capitalists. In 1858, after one unsuccessful trial, a cable was laid, but after a few days suddenly became useless. The Civil War interfered with the immediate continuance of the project, but in 1866 the steamship "Great Eastern," after one partial failure, safely deposited a larger cable on the "telegraph plateau," or bed of the ocean. The cable of 1867, which had parted in mid-ocean, was repaired, and the Atlantic cable was a success. The Congress of the United States voted Mr. Field a gold medal and the thanks of the nation; the prime minister of England declared that only the fact of his alienship prevented his receiving the highest honors in the power of the British government to give; the commissioners of the Paris Exposition of 1867 gave him the grand medal, the highest prize they had to bestow; kings decorated him; and states and cities vied with each other in doing him honor.

While Mr. Field was employed with the cable, his firm in the paper business

failed in 1857, his warehouses were destroyed by fire in 1859, and the panic of 1860 forced him to compromise with his creditors. He again paid off his obligations, and before the successful accomplishment of his projected scheme he had placed himself in good financial standing with the world. He afterward directed his energies toward projected submarine telegraphs between India, China, the Sandwich Islands, Australia and San Francisco; between the United States, Cuba, South America; and toward the solution of the question of rapid transit in New York City. He accomplished the construction of the New York elevated railroad, and on May 16, 1877, owned a majority of the stock and was elected its president. Having demonstrated the practicability of the project and its value as a money-earner, he was despoiled by those to whom he had trusted the control of the enterprise during his absence in Europe, and he was left during his declining years with only a few shares of ocean telegraph stock, and the semblance of ownership of his home, "Ardsley-on-the-Hudson," but even this was of no material benefit to his heirs. Severe domestic afflictions added to the distress of his closing days.

His medals, decorations, plate, letters of congratulation and paintings, the souvenirs of his successful accomplishment in ocean telegraphy, were deposited in the Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York City, and he was honored by election to fellowship in various learned societies in both Europe and America. Williams College conferred on him the honorary degree of Master of Arts in 1859, and that of Doctor of Laws in 1875. He died at Ardsley, near Dobbs Ferry, New York, July 12, 1892.

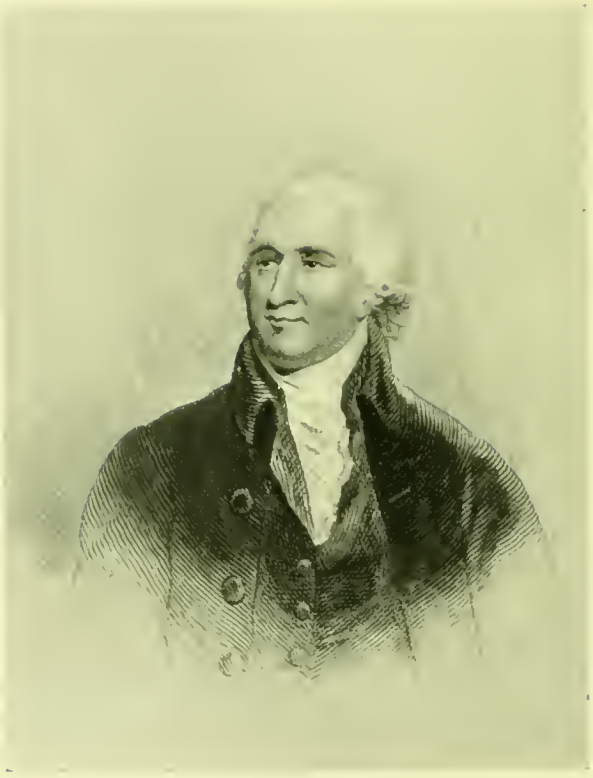
MORRIS, Lewis,

Signer of Declaration of Independence.

Lewis Morris, son of Lewis and Catharine (Staats) Morris, was born at Morrisania, April 8, 1726, and died there January 22, 1798. His father was sole heir to and second lord of the Manor of Morrisania, member of Governor Burnet's Council, assemblyman and jurist.

He graduated from Yale College in 1746, and preferring the pursuits of private life devoted his attention to the care of his Morrisania estate until 1775. Previous to this time his public service was a single term in the New York Assembly, and his connection with the militia, in which he attained the rank of colonel. At the outbreak of the Revolution he assumed the leadership of the patriotic party in Westchester county. In August, 1774, he headed the delegation from Westchester to the White Plains convention which elected delegates to the Congress in Philadelphia. He was the instigator and leading spirit of the celebrated White Plains convention of April 11, 1775, which elected him a delegate to the Second Provincial Council to be held in New York, April 20 following; this convention chose him as a representative of the province to the Second Continental Congress which met in Philadelphia, May 10, 1775. Here Mr. Morris served on a committee of which General Washington was chairman, to devise ways and means for supplying the colonies with ammunition and military stores. After the adjournment he was sent on a confidential mission to the west to negotiate with the Indians. When Congress resumed its sessions in 1776 he served on several of its principal committees, and was prominent in securing the adoption of measures strictly prohibiting intercourse with the English war vessels in the harbor. The

Lewis Morris



JAMES DUANE

young [illegible] with three of his New York colleagues, William Floyd, Philip Living[illegible] and Francis Lewis, to sign the Declaration of Independence. While Colonel Morris was absent at this [illegible] the New York provincial [illegible] and brigadier general of the Westchester county militia. He was a member of the first New York State convention and throughout Washington's Westchester county campaign and at the battle of White Plains, October 28, 1776, he rendered active service, taking an important part also in the succeeding winter campaign in New Jersey, and being present at the battles of Trenton and Princeton. He was succeeded in the Continental Congress by his younger brother, Gouverneur. He was the first judge of Westchester county under the State government, from May 8, 1777, to February 17, 1778, and was one of the first two State Senators from Westchester county in 1777. After the close of the Revolution he was elected to the New York Assembly, promoted to the rank of major-general of militia in 1788, he was a member of the Poughkeepsie convention which ratified the constitution of the United States. He married, September 28, 1769, Mary, daughter of Jacob and Mary (Beekman) Walton, of New York City. Children: 1. Lewis, born 1752; died November 22, 1824; married Anne Pinckney, of Charleston, South Carolina. They had no issue. 2. Jacob, referred to below. 3. William Walton, born 1760; died April 5, 1832; married Sarah Cornell, of Rhode Island, in 1800. Catalina Van Brunt. 4. Richard Valentine, born March 8, 1762; married, January 24, 1797, Anne, daughter of Jacob and Mary (Cruger) Walton, his first cousin, maternal. 6. Mary, died 1776; married, 1775, Thomas Lawrence. 7. Catharine, died November 23, 1834; married, August 2, 1778, Thomas Lawrence, of Flushing, New York, who was afterwards United States senator from New Jersey.

General Jacob Morris, son of [illegible] and Mary (Walton) Morris, was born at Morrisania, Westchester county, New York, January 8, 1768. He was graduated from Columbia College, A. B., 1786, A. M., 1789, and [illegible] New York, practicing [illegible] years. He was a member of the New York legislature in 1794, 1795, 1796, 1797, 1798, 1799, 1800, 1801, 1802, 1803, 1804, 1805, 1806, 1807, 1808, 1809, 1810, 1811, 1812, 1813, 1814, 1815, 1816, 1817, 1818, 1819, 1820, 1821, 1822, 1823, 1824, 1825, 1826, 1827, 1828, 1829, 1830, 1831, 1832, 1833,

JAMES DUANE

ensuing July, with three of his New York colleagues, William Floyd, Philip Livingston and Francis Lewis, he signed the Declaration of Independence. While Colonel Morris was absent at this famous Congress, the New York provincial congress elected him brigadier-general of the Westchester county militia. He was a member of the first New York State convention, and throughout Washington's Westchester county campaign and at the battle of White Plains, October 28, 1776, he was in active service, taking an important part also in the succeeding winter campaign in New Jersey, and being present at the battles of Trenton and Princeton. He was succeeded in the Continental Congress by his younger brother Gouverneur. He was the first judge of Westchester county under the State government, from May 8, 1777, to February 17, 1778, and was one of the first two State Senators from Westchester county in 1777. After the close of the Revolution he was elected to the New York Assembly, and promoted to the rank of major-general of militia. In 1788 he was a member of the Poughkeepsie convention which ratified the constitution of the United States. He married, September 24, 1749, Mary, daughter of Jacob and Maria (Beekman) Walton, of New York City. Children: 1. Lewis, born 1752; died November 22, 1824; married Anne Elliott, of Charleston, South Carolina, "the beautiful rebel." 2. Jacob, referred to below. 3. William Walton, born 1760; died April 5, 1832; married Sarah Carpender. 4. Staats, married, 1800, Catalina Van Braeme. 5. Richard Valentine, born March 8, 1768; married, January 24, 1797, Anne, daughter of Jacob and Mary (Cruger) Walton, his first cousin maternal. 6. Mary, died 1776; married, 1775, Thomas Lawrence. 7. Catharine, died November 23, 1834; married, August 2, 1778, Thomas Lawrence. 8. Sarah. 9. Helena, born 1762; died October 6, 1840; married, October 30, 1782, John Rutherfurd, afterwards United States Senator from New Jersey.

General Jacob Morris, son of Hon. Lewis and Mary (Walton) Morris, was born at Morrisania, December 28, 1755, and died at Butternuts, now Morris, Otsego county, New York, January 10, 1844. His father wished him to pursue a mercantile career and he was educated with that end in view, but joining the army in the Revolution, he was aide to General Charles Lee, under whom he fought with distinction at Fort Moultrie and elsewhere, and also to General Nathaniel Greene. After the war he served in both the Assembly and Senate of the New York Legislature. He had the rank of general of militia. As partial compensation to his father, Lewis Morris the Signer, and his uncle, Judge Richard Morris, for losses sustained by them in the Revolution, the State of New York granted them a tract of thirty thousand acres in what was then Montgomery county, New York. Thither General Jacob Morris removed in 1787, and became the pioneer in the development of that region. He married (first) Mary, daughter of Isaac Cox; (second) Sophia Pringle.

DUANE, James,

Mayor of New York.

James Duane, mayor of the city of New York, was born there February 6, 1733. He was the third son of Anthony Duane, of County Galway, Ireland, who when very young, being employed in the British navy on the New York station, was so charmed with the place that he resigned his position and returned thither to live. Here he married Althea Keteltas, daugh-

ter of one of the leading merchants of his time in New York. She was Anthony Duane's second wife, and died when his son James was only three years of age, and five years later, in May, 1741, the elder Duane married his third wife, the widow of Thomas Lynch, of Flushing, Long Island. Anthony Duane died August 14, 1747.

James Duane, as he grew up, received a good English education in the public schools, and, being designed for the law, entered the office of James Alexander, an eminent colonial lawyer and father of the American general, Lord Stirling. Mr. Duane was admitted an attorney of the Supreme Court on August 3, 1754, and soon found himself engrossed in a large professional practice. He rose to high professional standing, and was retained in most of the heavy litigation in New York, notably as the attorney of Trinity Church in the suits relating to the property claimed by the heirs of Anneke Jans. Among other property bequeathed by Anthony Duane to his four sons was a tract of land covering about six thousand acres, where stands the present town of Duanesburg, Schenectady county, New York. By the death of his two brothers and by purchase from the third, and by other purchases, James Duane became the owner of nearly the whole of that township, at the time, however, a wilderness. In 1765 he made the first permanent settlement of the town of Duanesburg by contracting with a colony of twenty Germans who went there from Pennsylvania and established themselves. In the meantime, in 1764, the king in council had decided that the territory which now forms the State of Vermont was part of the colony of New York. Reposing safely, as he supposed, on the validity of this decision, Mr. Duane purchased about sixty-four thousand acres of land in this territory, at a cost of upward of $8,000. As a matter of fact, the entire territory in question was claimed both by New Hampshire and New York, and was known as the New Hampshire grants. The settlers there strongly opposed all attempts of the New York government to enter into possession of their lands, and the feeling which was aroused brought about the formation of a body of volunteers called the Green Mountain Boys, of which Ethan Allen was a prominent member. There would no doubt have been a very serious conflict growing out of this question had it not been for the outbreak of the Revolutionary War.

In 1774 Mr. Duane was a member of several committees raised in New York City to devise plans for opposing British encroachments, and he was elected a member of the General Congress of that year. In April, 1775, he was elected a member of the Provincial Congress, and by that body was chosen a delegate to the Philadelphia Congress, which met in that city on May 10th. In June, 1776, Mr. Duane removed his family from New York City, where he resided, and did not return to it until after the close of the war, a home being found for its members at Livingston Manor. Meanwhile Mr. Duane continued to attend the Congress wherever it met, and was very emphatic and determined in his political position. He was in favor of the project suggested by some one, of uniting the colonies under a president who should be appointed by the king; and he denied that Congress could not be bound by acts of Parliament. In fact, at the time of the beginning of the Revolutionary War, Mr. Duane, like a good many others, was considerable of an anglomaniac, and in 1775 was earnest in his efforts to settle the trouble between the colonies and the mother-country without absolutely deny-

SIMEON DeWITT

ing the supremacy of the latter. Indeed, he opposed the Declaration of Independence itself, and to the last did his best to bring about delay, with the vain hope that the final separation might be obviated. On November 25, 1783, the day of the evacuation of New York by the British, James Duane with hundreds of his fellow-exiles, in the train of General Washington, Governor Clinton, and other distinguished personages, triumphantly re-entered his native city and took possession of his property, which he found in a very dilapidated condition. Mr. Duane owned houses in King (now Pine) street, and also at the corner of Water street and the Fly Market, and these he found had been nearly destroyed. His farm comprised about twenty acres where now is Gramercy Park, and the mansion house upon it was in good condition, as it had been occupied by one of the British generals; here, accordingly, he established himself with his family. Actively entering politics as the war closed, he was a powerful supporter of Washington's administration, an earnest and influential Federalist and devotedly attached to Hamilton, having been captivated by the speech of the marvelous boy "in the Fields," and so long as he lived was Hamilton's most efficient lieutenant. Duane received various preferments from the Federal administration and the Federalist party. He was State Senator in 1782, being appointed in place of Sir James Jay, a prisoner and absent on parole; and again from 1788 until 1790; was a delegate to the convention to ratify the national constitution, in 1788, very prominent therein; and was commissioned as United States district attorney by President Washington, September 26, 1789. He continued to execute the duties of this office for nearly five years, when his health became so enfeebled that he resigned, with the intention of establishing a permanent residence on his property in Duanesburg, where his only son and one of his daughters already resided. He removed to Schenectady from New York, and he began to build a house there for temporary residence until his larger establishment at Duanesburg should be completed, but he never lived to see his house finished. He was suddenly taken with an affection of the heart, and expired February 1, 1797. He was an eminent lawyer, an exceptionally able and energetic executive, of large wealth and superb character.

On October 21, 1759, he married Mary Livingston, eldest daughter of Colonel Robert Livingston, at that time proprietor of Livingston Manor.

DeWITT, Simeon,

Surveyor, Scientist.

Simeon DeWitt, a man of large scientific attainments, was born at Warwarsing, Ulster county, New York, December 25, 1756, son of Dr. Andrew DeWitt, and a descendant of the celebrated Jan DeWitt (1625-72), grand pensionary of Holland.

He was prepared for college by Rev. Dr. Romeyn, of Schenectady, and entered Queens (now Rutgers) College, but was not graduated therefrom, however; for, the college being burned by the British, the students dispersed, and he returned home. A battalion being formed in Ulster county when the great mass of the people rose in arms to repel Burgoyne's invasion, young DeWitt volunteered, and was made adjutant; the battalion, however, was absorbed into a regiment already existing, and he lost his office and went into the ranks. As a common soldier he participated in the battles which led to the surrender of Burgoyne, at which momen-

tous and historic event he was present, as he was later at the surrender of Cornwallis. Through the recommendation of his uncle, General Clinton, Mr. DeWitt was appointed by General Washington to the office of assistant geographer of the United States, and on the death of Colonel Robert Erskine, in 1780, he succeeded him as chief geographer, and proceeded to headquarters at New Windsor, remaining with the army until the end of the campaign. He prepared maps showing the field of operations during the war, and was most anxious to have them published; but the state of the public finances did not permit it. At the close of the war he asked to be transferred to the surveying department, and on May 13, 1774, he received his appointment as Surveyor-General of the State of New York, an office which he retained until his death. In 1802 he published a map of the State. In 1796 General Washington nominated him as Surveyor-General to the United States, and the appointment was cordially ratified by Congress, but he felt obliged to decline it. General DeWitt was one of the commission appointed to settle the boundary line between the States of New York and Pennsylvania, 1786-87, and was one of the promoters of the Erie canal. In 1798 he was elected a Regent of the University of the State of New York, and held this office until his death, being for many years the senior member of the board; in 1817 he was chosen as Vice-Chancellor, and in 1829 succeeded Lieutenant-Governor Tayler as Chancellor of the University, in which capacity he originated the taking of meteorological observations by every academy under the board. He was long a trustee of, and, at his death, president of the Lancaster School Society. In 1790 he was elected a member of the American Philosophical Society, and his "Observations on the Eclipse of the Sun, June 16, 1806, at Albany," were published in the sixth volume of its "Transactions." He was an original member of the Society for the Promotion of Agriculture, Arts and Manufactures, established in New York State in 1793, and in 1813 became its second president; to this society he also contributed papers. The society, on the establishment of the Board of Agriculture, was amalgamated with the Lyceum of Natural History as the Albany Institute, of which Mr. DeWitt continued an active and zealous member. His contribution to its minutes consist of a table of "Variations of the Magnetic Needle;" "Observations on the Functions of the Moon;" "A New Rain Gauge." He made several communications to "Silliman's Journal," and published one book, "The Elements of Perspective." He received the degrees of A. B. (1776) and A. M. (1788) from Queen's College (now Rutgers).

A curious story, accentuated by the raillery of Fitz-Greene Halleck in the "Croakers," long had credence to the effect that, in laying out the Military Tract in Central New York, the surveyor general was responsible for the classic appellations affixed to its townships, when the liquid Iroquois syllables were available for the purpose. General DeWitt resolutely, even passionately, denied the charge, and it is now quite well established that the unfortunate nomenclature—the sprinkling of "Brutus," "Sempronius," *et id omne genus*, upon the newly created townships, like pepper from a box, is a one to a clerk in the office of the Secretary of State, whose name is dust. Politically, DeWitt was originally a Clintonian, but he held his office for half a century, and amid the chances and changes of politics, sustained by his endearing personal traits—a singu-

JOSEPH ELLICOTT,

Agent of Holland Land Company. Laid out City of Buffalo

larly competent, serviceable and worthy public servant.

General DeWitt was thrice married; first, to Miss Lynott; (second) to Mrs. Hardenburg, the sister of Colonel Varick, and (third) to Susan Linn, who wrote a poem on "Pleasures of Religion," and a novel "Justinea." He died at Ithaca, New York, December 3, 1834. A eulogium on his life was published by T. Romeyn Beck, in 1835.

ELLICOTT, Joseph,

Civil Engineer, City Builder.

Joseph Ellicott was born in Bucks county, Pennsylvania, November 1, 1760, son of Andrew Ellicott. He received a common school education, and subsequently studied surveying and engineering.

He had been the assistant of his brother, Andrew Ellicott, the first Surveyor-General of the United States, with whom he collaborated in the designing and laying out of the national capitol and in running the boundary line between New York and Pennsylvania. In 1797 he was engaged by the Holland Land Company to survey the so-called "Holland purchase," located in western New York, and three years later was appointed local agent of the company, with headquarters at Batavia, New York, which city he had founded some time before. Being a man of great ability and remarkable foresight, he saw the future importance of a city at the foot of Lake Erie, and there chose a site upon which the city of Buffalo was laid out by him in 1804. He introduced a system of radiating broad avenues, embracing in the territory they enclosed rectangular blocks, on the same beautiful plan as Washington, D. C. The new town was originally named New Amsterdam by the Holland Land Company, and only on February 10, 1810, the "Town of Buffaloe" was created by an act of the State Legislature. This name was derived from the Buffalo creek, upon which it is located. Mr. Ellicott largely contributed to the early development of the place, and through his influence succeeded in promoting its rapid growth and settlement. For some time he held the office of canal commissioner, and, being a zealous advocate of the Erie canal, induced Governor DeWitt Clinton to refrain from engaging English engineers, as was intended by him, in place of American. During his twenty years' service as agent of the Holland Land Company he disposed of most of its tract in western New York to actual settlers. He then retired from active work, and died at Batavia, New York, August 19, 1826.

COLDEN, Cadwallader,

Lawyer, Congressman.

Cadwallader David Colden was born at Spring Hill, Long Island, April 4, 1769, grandson of Cadwallader Colden, royal Lieutenant-Governor of New York during the Stamp Act excitement, and an eminent scholar and physician.

After receiving preliminary education at Jamaica, Long Island, young Colden went to England to continue his studies. Upon his return to the United States in 1785 he studied law, and in 1791 was admitted to the bar. He first practiced in New York City, then removing to Poughkeepsie in 1793, but soon resumed his residence in the metropolis, becoming the recognized leader of the bar in commercial law. In 1810 he was appointed United States District Attorney; in 1818 was a member of the State Legislature, and in the same year succeeded Jacob Radcliff as mayor of New York City. He was a member of Congress from 1821 to 1823, and in 1824-27 was a State Senator. Notwithstanding his Tory ancestry, he

was a strong patriot, and in the War of 1812 was colonel of a regiment of volunteers. He cordially seconded DeWitt Clinton's plans of internal improvements; took a warm interest in educational subjects, and for many years was one of the governors of the New York Hospital. He was an early and intimate friend of Robert Fulton, and wrote his biography. Mr. Colden was highly respected for his talents and virtues. He published, beside the "Life of Fulton," a "Memoir of the Celebration of the Completion of the New York Canals" (1825), and "Vindication of the Steamboat Right Granted by the State of New York." His wife was a daughter of Samuel Provoost, first Episcopal bishop of the diocese of New York. He died in Jersey City, New Jersey, February 7, 1834.

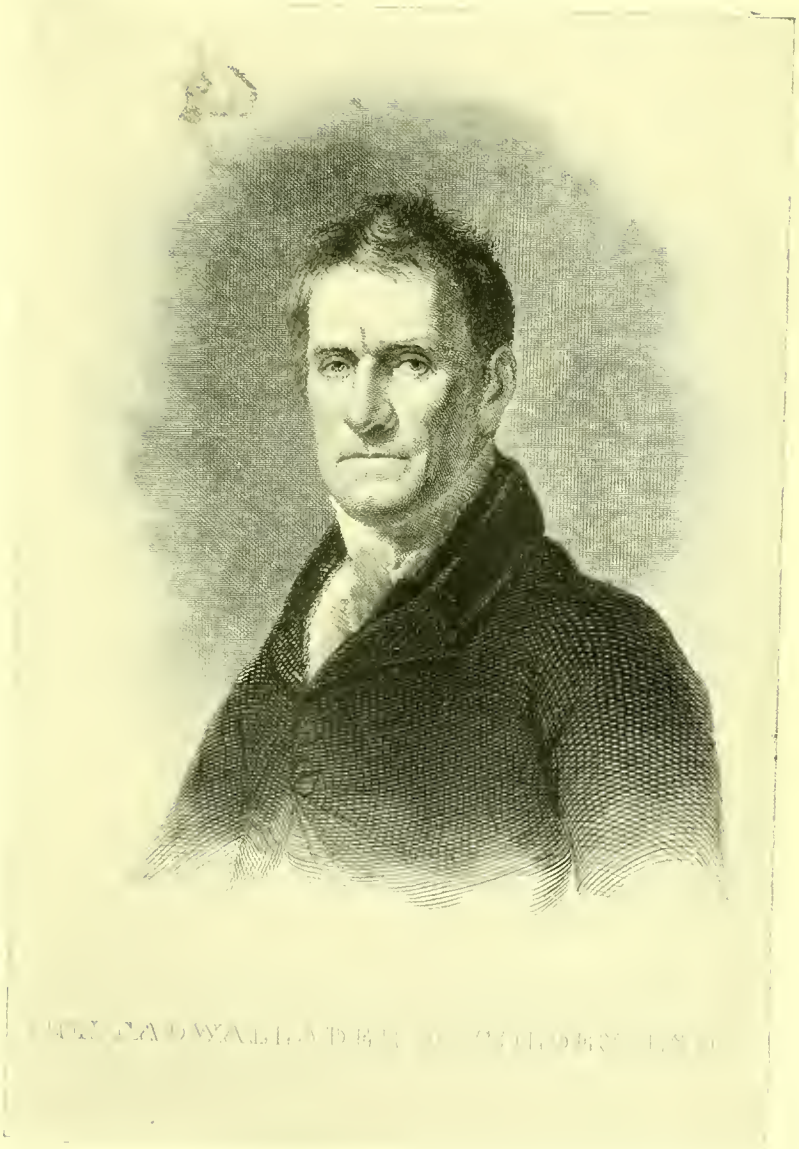
LIVINGSTON, John Henry,

Clergyman, Educator.

John Henry Livingston was born in Poughkeepsie, New York, May 30, 1746, the son of Henry and Sarah (Conklin) Livingston.

He was graduated from Yale College in 1762, and began the study of law, but impaired health led to its discontinuance. Recovering his health, he determined to study for the ministry, and in May, 1766, sailed for Holland and entered the University of Utrecht. In 1767 he received his doctorate from the university, on examination; was ordained by the classis of Amsterdam, June 5, 1769, made Doctor of Theology by the University of Utrecht in May, 1770, and returned to New York in the following September, having been invited to become one of the pastors of the Reformed Dutch Church in New York. While in Holland he procured the independence of the American churches from the Dutch classis, and within two years from the time of his return had succeeded in reconciling the Coetus and Conferentic parties, into which the church had been divided. Arriving in New York in September, 1770, he at once entered on the active duties of his pastorate, occupying the pulpit of the North Dutch Church at the corner of Fulton and William streets, and remained pastor until New York was occupied by the British in September, 1776, when he removed to Livingston Manor, preaching at Kingston, New York, in 1776, at Albany in 1776-79, at Lithgow in 1779-81, and at Poughkeepsie, New York, in 1781-83. After the evacuation of New York by the British in 1783, he returned to his pastorate, the only survivor of the band of clergy belonging to the old Dutch church seven years before. He performed the work which formerly required the services of all, for a year, when he received the appointment of Professor of Theology from the general synod on the recommendation of the theological faculty of Utrecht. In 1795 a regular seminary was opened in Flatbush, Long Island, but for lack of proper support was obliged to be closed. He then returned to New York, and in 1807 was elected Professor of Theology and president of Queen's College, New Brunswick, New Jersey, whither he removed in 1810, filling the two offices until his death.

Mr. Livingston was an ardent patriot, and frequently officiated as chaplain during the sessions of the Provincial Congress. He was vice-president of the first missionary society in New York, having for its object the welfare of the American Indians, and was also one of the Regents of the University of the State of New York in 1784-87. In addition to several sermons and addresses, he published: "Funeral Service: or, Meditations Adapted to Funeral Addresses" (New



THOMAS ADDIS EMMET

York, 1812); "A Dissertation on the Marriage of a Man with his Sister-in-law" (1816), and in 1787 was chairman of a committee to compile a selection of psalms for use in public worship. So important was the work performed by him in laying the foundations of church and college that he was styled "The father of the Dutch Reformed church in America." He died in New Brunswick, New Jersey, January 20, 1825.

EMMET, Thomas Addis,

Irish Patriot, American Jurist.

This brilliant man was of a family of worldwide note as prominently associated in Ireland and America with movements embodying the national aspirations of the Irish people.

Christopher Emmet, ancestor in Ireland of the Emmet family, was born in 1700, at Tipperary, Ireland, where he also died. His son Robert was born in the same place, November 29, 1729. Robert Emmet received his medical degree from the University of Montpelier, France, about 1750, and began the practice of his profession in Cork, Ireland. In 1753 he wrote a medical work on diseases of women, which was originally published in Latin and was afterwards translated into French, with two editions printed in Paris. Shortly after his marriage he was advised by Earl Temple, then Marquis of Buckingham, who had become Viceroy of Ireland, to settle in Dublin, and was then appointed "state physician." Later, growing more and more in sympathy with the aspirations of those who desired the freedom of Ireland, he resigned his office and drew away from "castle" influences. He was a man of varied gifts and the highest principle, and is immortalized in a remarkable passage in the last speech of his patriot son Robert, spoken at the trial preceding his execution: "If the spirits of the illustrious dead participate in the concerns and cares of those who were dear to them in this transitory life, O ever dear and venerable shade of my departed father, look down with scrutiny upon the conduct of your suffering son, and see if I have ever for a moment deviated from those principles of morality and patriotism which it was your care to instill into my youthful mind, and for which I am now to offer up my life." He married at Cork, November 16, 1760, Elizabeth, daughter of James and Catherine (Power) Mason, of Ballydowney, County Kerry, thus allying himself with the leading O'Hara, MacLaughlin, Blennerhassett, and Conway families. There were seventeen children born to this union, but only four lived beyond childhood. They were: 1. Christopher Temple, born 1761; called to the bar, 1781; appointed one of His Majesty's counsel, 1787, and died, 1789, after a brilliant career; married Anne Western Temple. 2. Mary Anne, born 1763; married Robert Holmes. 3. Thomas Addis, mentioned below. 4. Robert, the celebrated patriot and "rebel," called the "Patron Saint of Irish Liberty," born March 4, 1778, executed September 20, 1803, for participating in the uprising of the people in Dublin in 1803, in his twenty-fifth year. The life of Robert Emmet has been written by several distinguished authors, and has been made the theme of countless speeches and dissertations. Few names in Ireland's long history have become so embalmed in the tender memory of the Irish people. His youth, his brilliant gifts, his self-sacrificing courage, the dignity of his bearing in the face of death, his passionate devotion to the welfare of Ireland, his romantic attachment to Sarah Curran, the pathetic blighting of a career full of promises, have all com-

bined to write his name indelibly in history.

Thomas Addis Emmet, son of Robert and Elizabeth (Mason) Emmet, was born in Dublin, Ireland, April 24, 1764, and died at New York, November 15, 1827. He was educated in Dublin, and graduated from Trinity College. He studied medicine in Edinburgh and obtained his degree in 1784 with unusual honors. On leaving Edinburgh he went to London, where he entered Guy's Hospital as a resident physician and served the usual course in that institution. He then proceeded to the continent for an exhaustive tour, accompanied by an intimate friend, Mr. Knox, from the north of Ireland, and a son of Lord Northland. On his return to Dublin he began the practice of his profession, and at once received the appointment of state physician, in conjunction with his father, Mr. Robert Emmet. He had already entered on a practice which promised to be brilliant, but on the sudden death of his brother Temple, his father urged him to adopt the law. He at once acceded to his father's wishes, and within a short period qualified himself for the bar. Becoming a leader of the Society of the United Irishmen, he was apprehended by the British authorities and confined in Kilmainham jail, Dublin, and in Fort George, Scotland, for nearly four years, being liberated and exiled from his native land after the treaty of Amiens. After his liberation he went first to Paris, and in 1804 came to America and settled in New York, in which city he practiced law for the rest of his life. In 1812 he was appointed Attorney-General of the State. He was retained in many of the important cases tried in New York City, and also often appeared before the Supreme Court of the United States. He was one of the counsel opposed to Webster in the great case of Gibbons *vs.* Ogden, and his argument in this case attracted wide attention and won encomiums from Webster himself. He once sued Chancellor Livingston on behalf of a client who claimed that he had been unlawfully imprisoned by the chancellor's order, but in that suit he was defeated, the Court for the Correction of Errors deciding that a judge is not liable for a mistake in judgment. The early New York Reports show him to have been engaged in a very extensive law practice, involving all manner of questions, from those of constitutional and international law to those of libel. He was the counsel of Governor Lewis in his libel case against the editor of the "American Citizen." Emmet was known for his courtesy while at the bar, never indulging in any vituperative epithets or abusing his opponents, but his gentlemanly instincts did not prevent him from using to the utmost all his ingenuity in behalf of his client. Many interesting anecdotes are told illustrating his natural and legal cleverness. He died from apoplexy, the stroke of which came on him in the court room in New York City, while engaged in the trial of a case. Although not buried there, he had a commemorative shaft in St. Paul's churchyard on lower Broadway, New York City. Before his death he published "Pieces of Irish History." He married, January 11, 1791, Jane, daughter of the Rev. John and Mary (Colville) Patten.

Robert Emmet, son of Thomas Addis and Jane (Patten) Emmet, was born at Dublin, Ireland, September 8, 1792, and died at New Rochelle, New York, September 15, 1873. It was not known where he was prepared for college, but he was a student of Columbia, and graduated about 1810. He was brought to this country in his boyhood by his father. He adopted the legal profession, was held

in high regard by the members of the bar, and became a justice of the Superior Court. He was more especially distinguished for his active efforts on behalf of his native land, and was conspicuously trusted and esteemed by the representative men of the Irish race resident in New York City. In 1848, when an insurrection was contemplated in Ireland, he cordially coöperated with his countrymen, and was one of the directory formed for the purpose of sending material aid to the Irish patriots. He was an impassioned speaker. At the great meeting at the Tabernacle, June 6, 1848, he delivered an address in which he said: "If Ireland cannot achieve her independence without bloodshed, let it be with blood. I know something of the horrors of civil war in Ireland, but if it must come, I am not now too old, and I shall be found in the ranks of the people of my native island." He married, January, 1817, Rosina, daughter of Colonel Adam Hubley, a very active and distinguished officer during the Revolution.

RUTGERS, Henry,

Early Friend of Rutgers College.

Henry Rutgers was born in New York City, October 7, 1745. After completing his preparatory education in the common schools in the vicinity of his home, he became a student at Columbia College, from which institution he was graduated in 1766. He then entered the ranks in the army of the Revolution, held the rank of captain at the battle of White Plains, and subsequently attained the rank of colonel of the New York militia as a reward for his bravery and patriotism. During the occupation of the city of New York by the British from 1776 to 1783, his house was used as a barrack and hospital. Colonel Rutgers was elected to the Legislature in 1784, and became his own successor by frequent re-elections, thus testifying to the faithful and conscientious work performed by him in the interests of his constituents. He was the owner of large tracts of land, extending from Chatham Square to the East River, and in other parts of the city, and gave portions generously for streets, schools, churches, charitable buildings, etc., thus being one of the great philanthropists of his day. He also contributed freely toward defensive works, and was the presiding officer at a mass meeting, June 24, 1812, to prepare against an expected attack of the British. In civil life he was from 1802 to 1826 one of the regents of the State University.

In 1825, at the time of the election of Dr. Milledoler to the presidency of Queen's College, at New Brunswick, New Jersey, the college was at a very low ebb, both in scholarly standing and in finances as well. Colonel Rutgers became interested and determined to remedy the evil. The name of "Queen's" was not consistent with his patriot ideas, and it was changed to "Rutgers" on December 5, 1825, the college receiving from him a contribution of $5,000, a sum regarded at that time as most munificent. Colonel Rutgers never married, but adopted as his son and heir, William Bedlow Crosby, a relative. Mr. Rutgers died in New York City, February 17, 1830.

HICKS, Elias,

Religious Reformer.

The annals of Long Island are adorned with the names of many men of noble character who in the formative period of civil and religious institutions bore an important and honorable part. In the exigencies of the times, the greater number were conspicuous in political and military affairs. It remained to one, Elias Hicks,

deeply touched by the hand of Divine Providence, to reflect in his life and teachings the spirit of the Master with a degree of sincerity and consistency which made his personality a vital and enduring force not alone in his own day, but to the present time.

He came of a line of ancestors notable for manliness and ability. He was descended from Sir Ellis Hicks, of Gloucester, England, who received knighthood at the hands of Edward, the Black Prince, for conspicuous gallantry in capturing a set of French colors on the battlefield of Poitiers in 1356. Robert Hicks, a descendant of Sir Ellis Hicks, was of that company of pilgrims who were unable to take passage on the "Mayflower," and came on the next vessel, the "Fortune," landing at Plymouth, Massachusetts, November 11, 1621. He settled at Duxbury, where he died at a ripe age. In 1642 his sons, John and Stephen, were of an English company which acquired by patent from the Dutch governor of the New Netherlands large tracts of land on Long Island. Stephen settled at Little Neck, and died without male descendants. From John, who settled at Hempstead, descended the numerous members of the Hicks families of Long Island and New York. He was an Oxford graduate, and his liberal education, broad intelligence and native force of character made him a leader in the most important affairs of his time. He left an only son Thomas, who, inheriting the paternal vigor and force of character, was also prominent in public affairs, and was the first judge appointed for the county of Queens. In 1666 he received from Governor Nicolls a patent to a tract of four thousand acres at Great Neck, on Long Island, where he built a fine mansion and lived after the English manorial style. He died at the extreme age of one hundred years, leaving more than three thousand descendants, among them being numerous great-great-grandchildren. Among his children was a son Jacob, who was the father of John Hicks.

Elias Hicks, son of the last named John Hicks and his wife Martha, was born March 19, 1748, at Rockaway, Long Island. Neither of the parents were members of any religious body until shortly before the birth of their son Elias, when the father became connected with the Society of Friends. When Elias was eight years of age his parents removed to a farm inherited from the father's father. This place was on the south side of Long Island, near the seashore, and the abundance of fish and wild fowl afforded new diversion for the lad, who was naturally disposed to pleasure and self-gratification. Fishing and hunting became a passion with him, yet he was induced to believe that these sports were of benefit to him in keeping him at home and from seeking unprofitable company. When he was eleven years of age his mother died, and his father was left with the care of six sons, of whom three were older than himself. When seventeen years old he was apprenticed to a carpenter, and his surroundings became more unfavorable.

January 2, 1771, when in his twenty-second year, he was married to Jemima, a daughter of Jonathan and Elizabeth Seaman, and a granddaughter of John and Abigail Willis. His wife was an only child and only grandchild, and in the spring following their marriage the young couple accepted the invitation of her relatives to make their home with them and care for the farm, situated at Jericho, Long Island. His wife's parents and grandparents all died within a fortnight of each other, leaving a great blank in the household. He, however, made the farm his place of residence during the remain-

der of his life. Born of his marriage were four sons and six daughters. The sons were all of frail constitution, and none lived to the age of twenty years.

When about twenty-five years of age, Elias Hicks entered the Friends' (Quakers') ministry, and from that time until his death at the ripe age of eighty-one years was a faithful and tireless religious worker. His deep conscientiousness is revealed in his conduct during the Revolutionary War and with reference to human slavery. He was greatly exercised on the latter subject, and bore faithful testimony against the iniquitous institution, taking frequent public occasion to expose the sin of forced servitude and oppression. At one meeting he spoke with such power that some slaveholders present were much affected, and one, a woman who owned a number of slaves, was so convinced by his utterances that she gave them freedom. His conscience was not satisfied with mere protest against what he held to be a crime, but he carried his opposition into practical effort. He habitually refrained from using the products of slave labor, and deprived himself of wealth by inducing his father to manumit his slaves, and by declining to avail himself of any part of the value of slaves belonging to the estate of his father-in-law when it came to be divided. In the last instance he took the money which was his share and used it in purchasing freedom of some of the family slaves; he went even further, assuming the care and support of those thus liberated, and left in his will a bequest for their maintenance in old age. During the dreadful years of the Revolutionary War he carefully maintained the peaceful principles of his sect, bearing himself with modest dignity, and was habitually regarded with respect, even by irregular marauders during the period of great disorder. For a time British soldiers were quartered at his house. During the entire war the yearly meeting of the Society of Friends was held regularly on Long Island, where the King's rule prevailed, and Friends were afforded free passage through both armies to attend it. They were also privileged to travel to all meetings of Friends. Mr. Hicks passed through the lines of both armies six times, and both parties generally received him with civility and cordiality. His travels took him over a territory thirty miles in extent, which was infested not only by hostile troops, but by marauders who recognized no authority and plundered all who came in their way. He was unmolested even by these, except in one instance. In 1781, on the latter part of his journey from Mamaroneck to Westchester, he and a companion were roughly accosted by a party who demanded whence they came, whither they were going, and upon what errand. The Friends returned mild answers, whereupon their interrupters, who had just before beaten and robbed a man, were disarmed of their rage, one of their number who had remained silent, said: "Come let us go. The Quakers go where they please," and they permitted the peaceful travelers to go their way.

From the beginning of his ministerial life, Mr. Hicks developed intellectuality with his years and experience, and he came to exert a commanding influence in the field of his effort. In his public addresses he sought no momentary effects by arts of oratory or assumption of scholasticism. He spoke plainly and logically, in comprehensible language, and with an intensity of sincere feeling which at once commanded the respect of those not in accord with him, and seemed to inspire his brethren with a large measure of his own abundant courage, faith and hope. He was firm in the conviction that

"a hired servant was not the true bearer of the Lord's message," and he served without compensation, even during his travels, providing himself with means for the defraying of his expenses. His religious views were in advance of his time, and were resultant from his own deep and prayerful self-study. He held to the broadest possible conception of God as all love, rejecting every doctrine and idea that qualified His absolute wisdom and goodness, or restricted in any degree His affection and solicitude for the whole human family. He accepted in the broadest sense the Quaker doctrine that the Holy Spirit directly influences the human heart, and that strict adherence to the call of duty, as revealed to each individual soul, is the foundation of all true religion. At the same time he accorded a less exalted place to the Bible, holding the Holy Spirit to be an infallible guide rather than the written word, and his idea of the divinity of Christ was akin to the Unitarian view. He strongly opposed the old-time belief of a personal Satan, holding human passions and weaknesses to be the only actual evil spirit with which mankind have to contend and overcome. These views, new then, but now held by many eminent theologians, were disapproved by many of the Friends, and after some years of discussion a division took place in the sect, and the Quakers became, as they yet remain, two separate bodies. Those who adhered to his views are known as the Hicksite Quakers, and are the most numerous of the sect about New York, Philadelphia and Baltimore; while those who opposed his views are known as Orthodox Quakers, and are more numerous in New England and the western States.

Mr. Hicks was during his long and active career constantly traveling, and often to considerable distances, addressing the Friends, always meeting large assemblages upon whom he left lasting impressions for good. In 1828, the year of the division of the Society of Friends, he made a protracted visit to the western yearly meetings and to the meetings composing them. It was a period and place of great unrest because of the false rumors which had been set afloat concerning him. As a consequence, the meetings were very large, all being desirous of seeing and hearing him, and the meeting houses were so inadequate that the assemblages met in orchards and in the woods. On some occasions his hearers were as many as five thousand, and it is said that the people generally went away well satisfied with his doctrines. He was on one journey for seven months, and traveled twenty-four hundred miles. In 1829 he experienced a sad affliction in the death of his wife, with whom he had lived for fifty-eight years in one unbroken bond of deepest affection which, if it were possible, grew stronger with each succeeding year to the last moment of her life. Even this great sorrow did not turn him aside from the path of duty. In that year he made a long visit to western New York, an account of which is recorded in his journal over his signature.

In the intervals of his travels to the meetings of distant Friends he was active on his farm, holding idleness to be a sin, and it is to be said of him that he was a man "diligent in business, fervent in prayer, serving the Lord." On one occasion, at the advanced age of eighty years, he cut five acres of grain with a hand cradle, and later the same day engaged in setting out fruit trees. A passing neighbor enquired why he should labor so hard at his time of life, and he replied: "We should live as if we always expected to live, for the benefit of those who are to come after us, yet be ready at any mo-

Rich.d Varick

ment." He was at the same time as deeply interested in his brethren at and near his home as though he had no other mission. He assisted in building the meeting house in Jericho, and one of his sons was the first to be laid to rest in the cemetery adjoining it. He was one of the few at Jericho monthly meeting who founded the charity society for the education of colored children, which is yet in existence. In his dress, the furniture of his house, and all outward things, he was the embodiment of that severe plainness which characterized the typical Quaker. In person he was of an erect commanding presence. He was affable in his bearing, having the indefinable dignity of the old-school gentleman, somewhat reserved in manner, yet so courteous and kindly and so rarely intelligent in his conversation that the most cultured delighted in his companionship, while at the same time his society was much sought by the young, who were drawn to him by his cheerfulness of disposition and the interest which he took in their welfare. The latter class were particularly pleased to accompany him on his fishing excursions, believing that his presence brought them good fortune. On one occasion a young fisherman who had toiled unsuccessfully for many hours, while he had drawn out a goodly number of fish, threw down his line in discouragement, exclaiming, "Elias, you do beat the devil," to which the gentle Quaker responded in calm tones, "That is what I have been trying to do all my life."

In 1829, shortly after returning from his last journey, previously mentioned, he was stricken with paralysis, which affected his right side and his speech, and it was apparent to all that the work of this faithful servant was accomplished, and the spirit which had been so diligently active in the service of his Divine Master was to rest from its labors and to reap its reward. He continued gradually to decline until the evening of February 27, 1830, when he quietly passed away, in the eighty-second year of his age. His funeral took place the third of third month, and was attended by a very large assemblage of Friends and others, after which his remains were interred in the Friends' burying ground at Jericho.

VARICK, Richard,

Soldier, Lawyer, Mayor of New York.

Richard Varick (original family name Van Varrick), was born at Hackensack, New Jersey, March 25, 1753. He received a thorough practical education, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in New York City, October 22, 1774.

When the Revolutionary War began, he volunteered his services and was made captain in Alexander McDougall's regiment, and in June, 1775, was appointed military secretary to General Philip Schuyler. On September 25, 1776, he received from Congress appointment as Deputy Commissary General of Musters for the Northern army, and was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel on April 10, 1777. He took part in the battles of Stillwater and Saratoga, and after General Burgoyne's surrender was stationed as Inspector General at West Point, and was for some time attached as aide-de-camp to General Benedict Arnold. These positions he held until after General Arnold's treason was discovered, when he was examined by a court of inquiry, which exonerated him from suspicion of the least complicity in General Arnold's defection. Shortly afterward he became a member of General Washington's military family, and was by him appointed his recording secretary. After the city of New York had been evacuated by the British in 1783, Mr. Varick became recorder, remaining in this post for five years, whereupon

he was made Attorney General of the State of New York. In 1789 he became mayor of New York City, succeeding James Duane, and held this office until 1801. With Samuel Jones he was appointed in 1786 to revise the State laws, which work resulted in a volume published in 1789. He was speaker of the Assembly in 1787, colonel of a militia regiment, president of the Merchants' Bank, and a founder of the American Bible Society, of which he was president from the resignation of John Jay until his death. With Attorney Dey and Jacob Radcliff he was associated in incorporating the Associates of the Jersey Company, and was thus one of the three founders of Jersey City. He died there, July 30, 1831.

STEPHENS, John Lloyd,

Noted Traveler and Author.

John Lloyd Stephens was a native of New Jersey, born in Shrewsbury, November 28, 1805. He graduated from Columbia College at the age of seventeen, studied law in Litchfield, Connecticut, and in New York City, and entered upon practice in the latter place. He took considerable interest in politics, and gained some fame as a Tammany Hall campaign orator. In 1834 he went abroad, and was absent for two years, traveling through the southern and eastern parts of Europe, writing under engagement for "Hoffman's Monthly Magazine," his papers meeting with such favor that they were subsequently expanded into four volumes—"Incidents of Travel in Egypt, Arabia, Petrae and the Holy Land" (1837), and "In Greece, Turkey, Russia and Poland" (1838), and both of which were widely circulated in Great Britain as well as in the United States.

In 1839 President Van Buren sent him on a semi-confidential commission to Central America, which was barren of results, the country being amid all the confusion of civil war and an overthrow of the existing government. However, he improved his opportunities, and in company with F. Catherwood, an English artist, visited the ruins of Cpan, Palenque, Axmal, etc., making notes and drawings of the remains of former empires of which little was then known. These explorations resulted in his most important work, "Incidents of Travel in Central America, Chiapas and Yucatan," in two volumes, published in 1841. In company with Mr. Catherwood, whose illustrations added much to the value of that work, and with more ample equipment for archaeological research, he made another survey of substantially the same ground, and in 1843 issued a two volume work entitled "Incidents of Travel in Yucatan." These works were most opportune, and he gained and long held the distinction of making the best and most ample contribution to the American knowledge of antiquities in those regions.

In 1846 Mr. Stephens was a member of the New York Constitutional Convention. In the following year he was active in the organization of the first ocean steam navigation company, in which he held an official position; and he was a passenger to Bremen in the first vessel of the line. The gold discoveries in California pointed to the necessity for a railroad across the Isthmus of Panama; he entered into this project with his accustomed enthusiasm, became vice-president and then president of the projecting company, and after personally surveying the route, visited Bogota and negotiated a contract with the New Granada government, completing all these arrangements within the year 1849. During the following two years he was constantly engaged in superintending the work of construction, but fell victim to the insidious malaria of the Panama region,

contracting the disease which caused his death, in New York, October 10, 1852, thus ending all too soon a life of phenomenal activity and eminent success. His memory is preserved in a monument erected at the highest point reached by the Panama railroad.

VANDERLYN, John,

Early Painter.

John Vanderlyn was born at Kingston, New York, October 15, 1775, and was apprenticed at sixteen to a painter of wagons. The foundation of his fortunes was laid by Aaron Burr, who, chancing to see some of his early drawings, invited him to New York, gave him the means of studying under Gilbert Stuart, and then sent him to Paris.

Vanderlyn returned from abroad in 1801, and executed portraits of Aaron and Theodosia Burr, to the delight of his patron, who said he was "pronounced to be the first painter that now is or ever has been in America, and run down with applications for portraits, all of which, without discrimination, he refused." In 1803 he again went to Europe for a longer stay, in course of which he became intimate with Allston in Paris, and for a time lived at Rome in a house that had been Salvator Rosa's, where he painted his famous picture, "Marius amid the Ruins of Carthage," and which finally found a home at San Francisco. It was exhibited at the Paris Louvre in 1808, and received the gold medal by order of the French emperor. This medal was twice redeemed from pawn by members of the Kip family, and finally kept by them as a companion to the picture which had been exhibited in Boston with the "Ariadne," and offered to the Athenaeum for $500. Whatever the artist's faults, ingratitude was not among them. When Burr was in exile and poverty, Vanderlyn supported him for some time in Paris, and painted three pictures to procure the price of his homeward journey. Vanderlyn had by this time laid a basis of solid prosperity, for his fame was established and orders were abundant, but he returned in 1815 to more precarious fortunes in America. He erected the rotunda behind the New York city hall, which put him in debt, and exhibited a panorama which was not successful. Discouraged, he retired to his birthplace, where for a time he did good work, including his "Ariadne," which was bought by Durand and engraved. Congress ordered a full-length Washington portrait for $10,000, and paid him $2,500 on its reception. He also painted likenesses, said to be in some cases the best extant, of Madison, Monroe, Jackson, Calhoun, Randolph, Clinton and others. Inferior in value and of more doubtful authenticity is his "Landing of Columbus," in the rotunda of the capitol. The commission was given in 1842, and $12,000 paid in installments. The conception and design are said to be Vanderlyn's, but most of the work was done by another hand, while he himself was copying pictures in the Louvre for home patrons. His own original painting was done slowly and deliberately, and in a style different from that of the "Columbus" in the capitol. Vanderlyn was a man of fine powers, but of careless and improvident habits, and of querulous and jealous temper; his career was marred from the start by lack of judgment and industry, and in his later years he sank into apathetic indolence.

He died at Kingston, September 23, 1852, leaving an autobiography said to have been dictated to a friend, and which was destroyed by fire in a publishing house. A sketch of Vanderlyn by Bishop Kip appeared in the "Atlantic Monthly" for February, 1867.

VASSAR, Matthew,

Founder of Vassar College.

Matthew Vassar was born April 29, 1792, in East Dereham, England. His parents, James and Anne (Bennett) Vassar were Baptists. They came to the United States in 1796, settling in Poughkeepsie, New York, where the father set up a "home-brewed ale" brewery. The family was of French ancestry and the original name was Le Vasseur.

The father's business was distasteful to the son, who went into other occupations, but the brewery burned down, and a brother lost his life in an endeavor to save the property, and Matthew Vassar rejoined his father, aided him in re-establishing the business, and acquired a great fortune. In 1813 he married Catherine Valentine, and subsequently they traveled abroad. Upon his return to the United States, Matthew Vassar expressed a determination to devote his great wealth to some noble purpose. At that time there was not in the country a higher educational institution for women, and, through the influence of Professor Milo P. Jewett he determined to supply the want. Accordingly, in 1861, Vassar College was incorporated, and to it Mr. Vassar donated two hundred acres of land and the sum of $400,000, conditioned that the college should be maintained non-sectarian in its teachings, but under Baptist control. The college opened in 1865, with a faculty of eight professors and twenty instructors, and three hundred and fifty pupils. Mr. Vassar by his will increased the endowment of the institution to $800,000, and also contributed liberally to local benevolences, and erected a Baptist church in his native town in England. He died in Poughkeepsie, June 23, 1868, while in the act of reading his annual address at the third commencement of the college.

HARRIS, Ira,

Jurist, Statesman.

Ira Harris was born May 31, 1802, at Charleston, Montgomery county, New York, the oldest of a family of ten children of Frederick Waterman and Lucy (Hamilton) Harris. In 1808 the family removed to Cortland county and settled upon a farm of some four hundred acres. The father and mother were both natives of the State, being of English ancestry on the father's side and on the mother's, Scotch.

Ira Harris attended the district schools of the neighborhood until 1815, when he entered the academy in Homer, five miles distant, where he prepared for college, and in September, 1822, entered Union College, Schenectady, from which he was graduated with first honors in 1824. He had intended to pursue the profession of law, and accordingly took the opportunity to enter the office of Augustus Donnelly, at Homer, where he remained for one year. He then removed to Albany and entered the office of Chief Justice Ambrose Spencer, remaining there until 1827, when he was admitted to the bar and began his professional career in the capital. Soon after he engaged in a partnership with a fellow student in college, Salem Dutcher, which continued until 1842, when, on Mr. Dutcher's removing to New York, Mr. Harris formed a partnership with Julius Rhoades. In 1844 Mr. Harris was elected to represent Albany county in the Assembly, and in the following year was reëlected. He became prominent in debate, and an influential member of the house. In 1846 he was chosen to a seat in the convention of that year, appointed to revise the constitution of the State. In the autumn of the same year he was elected to the State Senate, where he only remained one session, having been

MATTHEW VASSAR.
Founder of Vassar College.

elected in the spring of 1847 justice of the Supreme Court of the State, with a four years term. Such rapid advancement is unusual, and shows the high position that Mr. Harris had already reached in the opinion of his fellow-citizens. In 1851 he was reëlected judge for the entire term of eight years. On the bench he exhibited profound and accurate knowledge of the law, great judicial capacity, strict integrity and severe impartiality. The published opinions of Judge Harris during the twelve years he sat upon the bench are continually referred to for their lucid explanation of principles and law. His charges to juries were models of excellence in the clearness and impartiality with which they presented the proven facts and the law bearing upon them.

Retiring from the bench, Judge Harris went to Europe, where he remained absent a year in foreign travel. Returning home in 1861, he was elected to the Senate of the United States, succeeding William H. Seward, and in competition for the election with William M. Evarts and Horace Greeley. In the Senate chamber his splendid personal appearance, dignified manner, and his recognized abilities, made him a prominent figure. He was placed upon the committees on foreign relations and the judiciary and the select joint committee on the southern States. During the period of the War of the Rebellion, he exerted great influence, being the intimate and trusted friend of President Lincoln. He raised a regiment of cavalry which was called after his name. In 1867 the term of Senator Harris expired, and he was elected to the State Constitutional Convention of that year, it being the second time that he had received this honor. Upon the adjournment of the convention, Mr. Harris, who had been in public office for twenty-three years, gained for the first time release. Having been connected with the Albany Law School from its organization in 1850, he now accepted the appointment of Professor of Equity, Jurisprudence and Practice, and settled down on his farm at Loudenville, near Albany, devoting himself wholly to his lectures in the school up to the time of his decease. His lectures were eminently successful and popular, and, if anything, enhanced his reputation. Senator Harris was for many years president of the board of trustees of Union College. He was also president of the Albany Medical College, and a member of the board of trustees of Vassar College, and was one of the founders of Rochester University and its first and only chancellor. For a long time he held the office of deacon in the Emmanuel Church in Albany, and was also president of the American Baptist Missionary Union.

Judge Harris left a widow, two sons and four daughters. Colonel William Hamilton Harris, the elder son, served thirteen years in the United States army, and was honorably discharged at his own request. He settled in Cleveland, Ohio, where he became busily engaged in various railroading, mining, manufacturing and commercial enterprises. Captain Ira Harris, the other son, served ten years in the United States navy, resigned his commission, and engaged in the iron manufacturing business in Kansas City, Missouri. Mr. Harris died in Albany, New York, December 2, 1875.

WOODHULL, Nathaniel,

Soldier of the Revolution.

In many respects the greatest of the Long Island Revolutionary heroes was General Nathaniel Woodhull, a man of most lovable character, a staunch patriot, a sincere Christian, a statesman, and a soldier who had won a reputation for personal courage and military skill long before the time came for him to give up his life in the service of his native land.

Nathaniel Woodhull was born at Mastic, Brookhaven township, Long Island, New York, December 30, 1722, son of Nathaniel Woodhull, of Brookhaven, who was descended from Richard Woodhull, a native of Thetford, Northampton, who had to leave England in 1648 on account of the political troubles shortly before the restoration of Charles II. to the throne. He was one of the original settlers of Jamaica, Long Island, his name being recorded in the original deed as one of the "proprietors;" but he seems to have soon (1655) removed to Brookhaven, where he settled on an extensive tract of land.

General Nathaniel Woodhull was third in descent from this pioneer, and, being the eldest son, was educated according to old English ideas, with the view of his being called upon in time to the duty of administering the family estate. His many excellent qualities and eminent ability soon marked him for public service, and he seems to have early entered upon a military career. There is some doubt as to when he entered the military service, but in 1758 he served as major under General Abercrombie in the campaign against Crown Point and Ticonderoga, and distinguished himself by his gallantry at Fort Frontenac (Kingston). In 1760 he took part, as colonel of the Third Regiment, New York Provincials, in the campaign under General Amherst, which resulted in the conquest of Canada, and at the close of the campaign he returned to his home on Long Island with the view of enjoying a life of pleasant retirement. In 1761 he married Ruth, daughter of Nicoll Floyd, of Brookhaven, and sister of General William Floyd, one of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence representing New York.

Woodhull was the chosen representative of his county in the convention which met in New York City, April 10, 1775, to elect delegates to the Continental Congress. On May 22, 1775, he represented Suffolk in the Provincial Congress, which then met in New York, and which body at once assumed complete sovereign control over the affairs of the colony. This Congress, as one of its first steps, reorganized the militia service, dividing it into brigades, and in this arrangement the forces of Suffolk and Queens counties were united under Colonel Woodhull as brigadier-general, and Jonathan Lawrence, representative of Queens in the Provincial Congress, as brigade major, or, as it would now be called, adjutant. In August, 1775, General Woodhull was elected president of the Provincial Congress, and was reëlected to that office in the still more pronounced anti-British Congress which was elected in 1776 and which on July 9 of that year, as soon as it met for the first time, at White Plains, adopted the immortal Declaration of Independence, which had been signed at Philadelphia on the fourth, a few days preceding.

On August 10, General Woodhull obtained leave of absence from Congress to attend to some private affairs at Mastic, and he was there when word was received that the enemy had landed troops near Bath and seemed to be threatening New York from Brooklyn. It should be remembered that even then the precise British plan of operations for the capture of New York had not become fully evident. Orders were at once sent to him to call out the entire militia of Queens county and part of the forces of Suffolk county and remove, or, when that was not practicable, destroy stock and such other supplies as might be usful to the invaders on the island, or on such parts of it as were likely to be reached by their scouting and foraging parties. Accordingly, he at once proceeded to Jamaica to carry out his orders, but found that the whole force consisted of only about one hundred men

led by Colonel Potter, of Suffolk, and fifty horsemen, representing Kings and Queens counties. The other forces ordered to support him did not, for many reasons, do so, and the Queens county militia had dwindled down to a mere skeleton organization. Despite the weakness of his force, General Woodhull at once proceeded to carry his instructions into effect as well as he could, and succeeded in capturing a considerable quantity of cattle and other live stock, which he sent out of the immediate reach of the foe. In the course of these operations his little army steadily dwindled until it numbered less than one hundred men. The result of the battle of Brooklyn on August 27th completely cut off Woodhull's force from the rest of the army, and he retired to Jamaica with the view of awaiting developments or new orders. Early on August 28th he ordered his men to take up a position four miles east of Jamaica; but he lingered in that village himself until the afternoon in the hope of receiving some message from Congress or from General Washington. None came, and he then reluctantly and with a sorrowful heart proceeded to join his troops. Two miles east of Jamaica he was surrounded by a detachment of the Seventeenth Dragoons, and he himself was seriously wounded in the head, and his arm slashed in several places, and taken prisoner. No attention was paid to his wounds, and still bleeding, he was mounted behind one of the troopers and taken to Jamaica. It is thought that the soldiers were suspicious of being surrounded by the troops which Woodhull had in the vicinity, not being aware as to their strength, and on that account hurried along with their charge more rapidly than humanity should have dictated.

On reaching Jamaica, Woodhull's wounds were dressed by a British army surgeon. It was found that his injuries were more serious than had been imagined, there being several deep gashes on his head, while one arm was almost severed from the body. After resting that night he was removed on the following morning to the stone church and confined there with several other captives. On August 29th Woodhull and the other prisoners were removed to the old church at New Utrecht, which was being used for the time as a military prison. He is presumed —for the matter is not very clear—to have been detained here for several days, and afterward removed to the prison ship "Pacific," where he endured the miser and experienced all the physical and mental torture which the evidence of most witnesses testifies came to all who were confined in those hulks. On September 2nd he was transferred, as a "measure of humanity," to another hulk, the "Snow Mentor," and there it became only too evident that the lack of medical attention and the foul air of the transports had done their work, and that the General was dying. On September 6th he was sent for treatment to the house beside the church-jail at New Utrecht, used as a hospital, and there, after suffering the amputation of his wounded arm, he died on September 20, his last thoughts being for the alleviation of the sufferings of those about him.

General Woodhull's only child was his daughter, Elizabeth, who married Henry Nicoll, a member of a family which had been settled in New York State for many years.

TALLMADGE, Benjamin,

Revolutionary Officer.

Perhaps no other soldier more seriously and persistently annoyed the British and their Loyalist supporters on Long Island during the British occupation, than did Lieutenant-Colonel Benjamin Tallmadge, a man who not alone for his intrepid

bravery, dauntless resolution, unceasing energy and successful accomplishments has won a place among the heroes of the Revolution, but one who acquired a degree of importance in the history of the nation as the custodian of Major Andre from the time that unfortunate victim of war was captured until his execution on October 2, 1780. Tallmadge walked with that ill-fated officer to the place of execution, and, while he sternly aided in carrying out the sentence of the court-martial, could not help a feeling of commiseration for the unfortunate victim of the just laws of warfare.

He was a son of Rev. Benjamin and Susannah (Smith) Tallmadge, and was born at Setauket, Long Island (in the town of Brookhaven), February 25, 1754. He very early exhibited a fondness for learning, and under the tuition of his father made such progress that at twelve years of age he was examined by President Daggett, then on a visit to Brookhaven, and found well qualified to begin a college course. He did not enter, however, until some years later, and was graduated in 1773. He soon after took charge of the high school at Wethersfield, Connecticut, where he remained until the affair at Lexington called him from his studies into the service of his country.

On June 20, 1776, he was appointed lieutenant and adjutant of Colonel Chester's Connecticut regiment, and continued in active service to the close of the war. He was engaged in the battle of Long Island, August 27th, 1776, and was one of the rearguard when the army retired from Brooklyn to New York. On December 15, 1776, he was appointed by General Washington captain of the Second Regiment Light Dragoons, and on April of the following year was promoted to major. A separate detachment for special service was committed to him several times during the war, and he received his orders directly from the commander-in-chief. He participated in the battles of White Plains, Short Hills, Brandywine and Monmouth; and at Germantown his detachment was at the head of General John Sullivan's division. By order of General Washington, Major Tallmadge repeatedly threw his dragoons across the principal thoroughfare to check the retreat of the infantry. In 1777 he opened a secret correspondence (for General Washington) with some persons in New York, and particularly with Abraham Woodhull, of Setauket, which lasted through the war. He kept one or more boats constantly employed in crossing Long Island Sound on this business. On Lloyd's Neck, an elevated promontory between Huntington and Oyster Bay, the enemy had established a strongly fortified post, with a garrison of about five hundred men. In the rear of this fort a band of marauders had encamped themselves, who, having boats at command, were constantly plundering the inhabitants along the main shore and robbing the small vessels in the Sound. This horde of banditti Major Tallmadge had a great desire to break up, and September 5, 1777, he embarked with one hundred and thirty men at Shippen Point, near Stamford, at eight o'clock in the evening. In about two hours they landed on Lloyd's Neck and proceeded to the attack, which was so sudden and unexpected that nearly the whole party of five hundred Tory marauders were captured and landed in Connecticut before morning. Not a man was lost in the enterprise.

For the purpose of breaking up the whole system of intercourse between the enemy and the disaffected on the main, he was appointed to a separate command, consisting of the dismounted dragoons of his regiment and a body of horse. On September, 1780, he was made brevet lieutenant-colonel. While stationed at

North Castle, Westchester county, New York, in the autumn of 1780, the attempt of Arnold to betray the post at West Point into the hands of the British was frustrated by the capture of Major André, the British spy, who was delivered to Major Tallmadge and remained in his custody until the day of execution, October 2, 1780, Major Tallmadge accompanying the unfortunate prisoner to the gallows, and witnessing the execution. Years afterwards Major Tallmadge wrote: "I became so deeply attached to Major André that I can remember no instance where my affections were so fully absorbed in any man. When I saw him swinging under the gallows, it seemed for a time as if I could not support it."

In November of the same year, having obtained information of Fort St. George, which stood on a point projection into the South Bay as Mastic, Long Island, he communicated his project of its capture to the commander-in-chief, who, considering the attempt too hazardous, desired him to abandon it. But he finally obtained Washington's consent. On November 21, he embarked eighty men in whale boats, crossed the Sound, and landed at Old Man's at nine o'clock at night. After leaving their boats, the troops marched about five miles, when, on account of the rain, they returned and took shelter under their boats, and lay concealed in the bushes all that night and the next day. At evening they started again, and at three o'clock the next morning were within two miles of the fort. Here Colonel Tallmadge divided his men into three parties, ordering simultaneous attacks on the fort at different points, and the order was so well executed that the three detachments arrived at nearly the same moment. It was a triangular enclosure of several acres, strongly stockaded, with well barricaded houses at two of the angles, and at the third a fort with a deep ditch and wall, encircled by an abattis of sharpened pickets projecting at an angle of forty-five degrees. The stockade was cut down, the column passed through the parade ground, and in ten minutes the main fort was carried by the bayonet. The vessels near the fort, laden with stores, attempted to escape, but the guns of the fort being brought to bear upon them, they were secured and burnt, as were the works and stores. The prisoners to the number of fifty-four, of whom seven were wounded, were marched to the boats under guard, while Major Tallmadge proceeded to Corum with the remainder of his detachment, destroyed about three hundred tons of hay, and returned with his men to Fairfield the same evening, without the loss of a man. Washington, in a letter dated Morristown, November 28, says: "I beg you to accept my thanks for your judicious planning and spirited execution of this business, and that you will offer them to the officers and men who shared the honor of the enterprise with you." For this service Major Tallmadge also received the thanks of Congress. He performed a similar feat on the night of October 9, 1781, with a small detachment under Major Prescott, capturing Fort Slongo, at Treadwell's Neck, near Smithtown. He burned the block-house and other combustible material, captured a piece of brass artillery, and returned safely without the loss of a man. Major Tallmadge planned and executed other attacks on Long Island, and he and his daring band were a source of constant annoyance to the enemy.

Major Tallmadge was one of the original members of the Society of the Cincinnati, was several years treasurer, and afterwards president. After the war he returned to Litchfield and engaged successfully in mercantile pursuits. He was

elected to Congress on December 7, 1800, and continued to represent his district in that body till 1817. After sixteen years of service in the national legislature he declined a reëlection and retired with dignity and honor to the shades of private life. He was, however, by no means an indifferent spectator of passing events, but felt truly anxious for the future glory and welfare of his country. To public objects of charity and benevolence he always gave largely and freely, and was much esteemed for his social qualities. In 1782 he bought the property in Litchfield that is still known as the Tallmadge place and was recently the summer resort of his granddaughter, Mrs. William Curtis Noyes. Yale College gave him the degree of A. M. in 1778. He prepared his "Memoirs at the Request of his Children," which was privately printed by his son.

On March 16, 1784, he married Mary, eldest daughter of General William Floyd, of Long Island (one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence), a lady of great amiability and worth, by whom he had issue—William Smith, Henry Floyd, Maria Jones, Frederick Augustus, Benjamin, Harriet Wardsworth and George Washington. Henry F. married Maria Canfield, daughter of Hon. Andrew Adams, of Litchfield, Connecticut; Maria J. married the Hon. John P. Cushman, of Troy, New York, one of the circuit judges of the State; Benjamin was an officer in the United States navy, and died at Gibraltar, unmarried; Harriet W. married John Delafield, Esq., of New York; George W. married Pacera M., daughter of the Hon. Calvin Pease, of Warren, Ohio. Major Tallmadge's first wife died June 3, 1805, and on May 3, 1808, he married Maria, daughter of Joseph Hallett, Esq., of New York. He died at Litchfield, March 7, 1835.

RIKER, Richard,

Lawyer, Public Official.

Richard Riker, the third son of Samuel and Anna (Lawrence) Riker, was born at Newtown, Long Island, New York, September 9, 1773. He was educated chiefly under the superintendence of the Rev. Dr. Witherspoon, president of Nassau Hall, New Jersey, then entering the law office of the elder Jones, and was admitted to the bar in 1795.

In 1802 he received the appointment of District Attorney of New York, which he held for ten years, and in 1815 he was made Recorder of the city, which position he retained with short intermissions till 1837, having discharged the arduous and responsible duties of such offices for nearly thirty years. "Of the eminent talents and profound judicial knowledge of the late recorder," says a contemporary, "little need be said; they are both extensively known and universally admitted. The able manner in which he presided for so long a period in the Court of Sessions in New York, and the extraordinary qualities he displayed in the discharge of his onerous and important duties are conclusive evidence of his great attainments and high moral worth. Perhaps by no individual at any time, or in any country, have the principles of criminal law been more firmly, yet temperately administered, and where the rigid rules of law have been more happily blended with the benign precepts of moral justice and equity. He was endowed by nature with fine perceptive powers, and a memory more than ordinarily retentive. He was, perhaps, never exceeded for his faculty of discharging business; on the bench he was always attentive, patient and forbearing, both towards his associates and the counsel and witnesses. There was nothing like official hauteur in his deportment, yet he

Richard Riker

RIKER HOMESTEAD

never stooped to official trifling, although he possessed a ready wit and a general spirit of good humor, which made his remarks from the bench entertaining. His charges to the jury were often profound, and in pronouncing sentence he was often truly eloquent. In short, it may be affirmed with confidence, that few men, for so long a course of years, have occupied more of the public attention than Mr. Riker, or taken a more prominent part in the business and realities of life. His knowledge of criminal law, from long and constant study and observation, was nearly universal, and his experience made him acquainted with all the cunning and devices of the human heart."

His polished manners and social prominence won for him the title of the "American Chesterfield" from Fanny Kemble, and it clung to him through life. He was a warm friend of Alexander Hamilton, although an ardent Democrat. He served DeWitt Clinton as second in his duel with John Swartwout's brother Robert. Winfield, in his "History of Hudson County," says: "Richard Riker, at the time deputy attorney general of the State of New York, afterwards recorder of the city, and Robert Swartwout, a brother of Samuel, collector of the port under General Jackson, fought a duel at Weehawken on Monday, November 21, 1803. The cause lay in a political quarrel—Riker being a firm adherent of DeWitt Clinton, and Swartwout a strong and political friend of Colonel Burr. Riker fell at the first fire from a severe wound in the right leg."

Mr. Riker enjoyed uncommon health through a long life, and died in the seventieth year of his age, September 26, 1842. To the celebrated law firm which he founded, his sons, D. Phoenix and John H. Riker, were admitted in 1826 and in 1840 respectively, and their cousin, Henry L., son of John L., in 1842. Mr. Riker married, in March, 1807, Janette, daughter of Daniel Phoenix, Esq., treasurer of the city of New York. Their children were: Daniel Phoenix, Anna E., Elizabeth P., Janette, John H. and Rebecca P.

PAYNE, John Howard,

Author of "Home, Sweet Home."

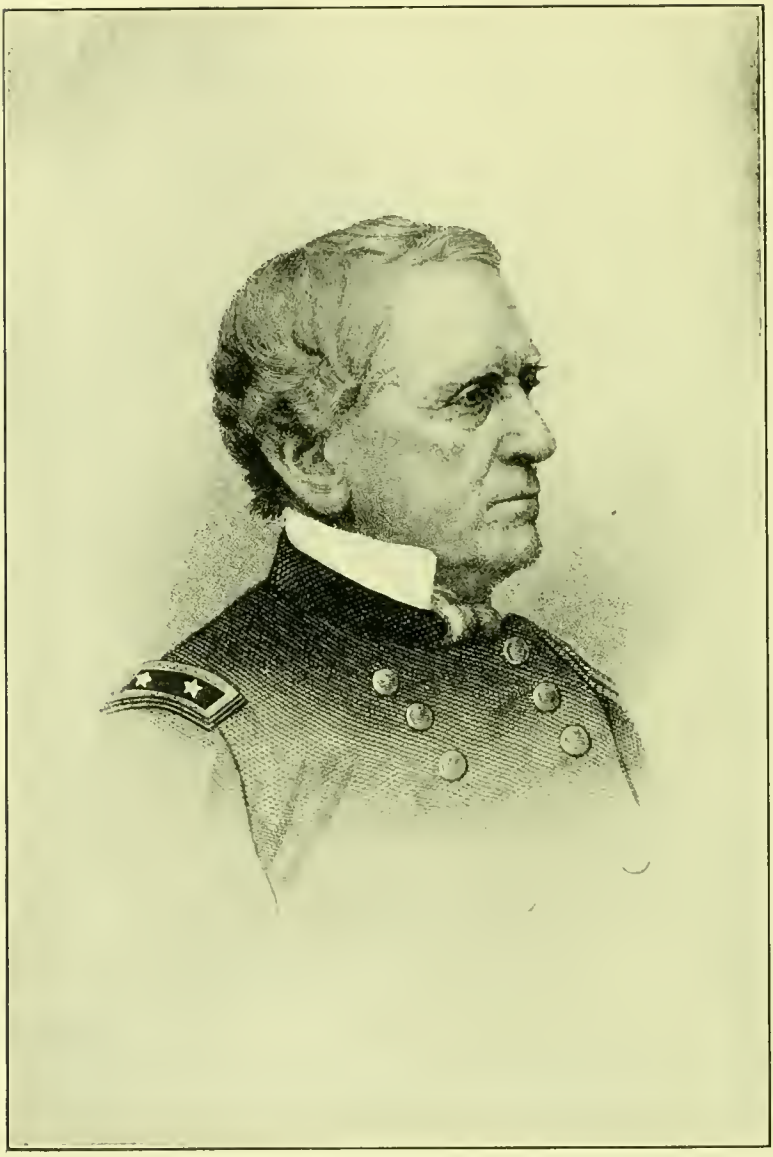
John Howard Payne, of much ability as dramatic author and actor, is almost unknown except for his "Home, Sweet Home," positively the most familiar of all home songs.

He was born in New York City, June 9, 1791, son of William and Sarah (Isaacs) Payne, and a descendant of Thomas Paine, who emigrated from England to America in 1622, and settled in Yarmouth, Massachusetts, in 1639. He was educated in Boston, Massachusetts, and became an assistant instructor of elocution with his father. He succeeded his brother, William Osborn Payne, as a clerk in a counting house in New York City, in 1804, and there clandestinely edited the "Thespian Mirror," 1805-06. He attended Union College, Schenectady, New York, 1806-08, where he edited and published a college paper called the "Pastime." After his mother's death in 1807, he gained the consent of his father, who had lost all his property, to his appearance on the stage, this having been his ambition from childhood. At the age of sixteen he made his debut as Young Norval at the Park Theatre, New York, February 24, 1809, and subsequently appeared in Boston, Providence, Baltimore and Philadelphia, as Zaphna in "Mahomet," Octavian in "The Mountaineers," Salem in "Barbarossa," Tancred in "Sigismonda," and Romeo, in "Romeo and Juliet." He traveled through the south and north and was everywhere

greeted as the juvenile wonder. He appeared in New York, March 1, 1811, playing Edgar to George F. Cooke's Lear; in Boston, in March, 1812, as Hamlet to Mrs. Duff's Ophelia, and then in Philadelphia and Baltimore. He played as Young Norval in the Drury Lane Theatre, London, England, June 4, 1813, and afterward traveled through the principal cities of England and Ireland, retiring from the stage in 1817. He resided in France and England for nearly twenty years and was engaged chiefly as a playwright, selling his first play, "The Maid and the Magpie," a translation from the French, to the managers of Covent Garden for £100. He wrote, translated and adapted more than sixty plays, among them: "Brutus, or the Fall of Tarquin," "Mahomet," "Married and Single," "Two Sons-in-law," "Spanish Husband," "Paoli," "Judge and the Attorney," "White Maid," "Post Chaise," "Mrs. Smith and Boarding School," "Clari, or the Maid of Milan," (in which occurs his song of "Home, Sweet Home," and through which everyone concerned except Payne realized a fortune, his compensation for the play being only $30), and "Charles II." "Brutus, or the Fall of Tarquin," produced at the Drury Lane Theatre with Edmund Kean in the title roll in 1818, was a success and became a favorite roll of Cooper, Forrest, and the elder Booth, as did "Charles II." with Charles Kemble. Of his appearance at this period a contemporary wrote: "Nature bestowed upon him a countenance of no common order, and though there was a roundness and fairness which faintly express strong, turbulent emotions, or display the furious passions, these defects were supplied by an eye which glowed with animation and intelligence. A more extraordinary mixture of softness and intelligence were never associated in a human countenance, and his face was a true index of his heart." He returned to the United States in 1832 and received several benefits from members of the theatrical profession in various cities, being in most indigent circumstances.

He lived among the Cherokee Indians for a time, became an adviser of Chief Ross in his difficulties with the United States; and was arrested, with the chief, by the Georgia State Guard, but subsequently became influential in securing the treaty that resulted in the removal of the tribe to the west. He became interested in several projects in the United States, but none of them prospered, and in 1841 he was appointed United States Consul to Tunis, Africa, from which post he was recalled in 1845. He resided in Italy, Paris and London, 1845-47, returned to New York City in 1847, and lived at Washington, D. C., until April, 1851, when he was reappointed to Tunis, and served until his death, in that country, April 9, 1852. Mr. Payne never married. On June 5, 1883, his body was removed from the cemetery of St. George at Tunis, where a monument had been erected to his memory, and reinterred in Oak Hill cemetery, Washington, D. C., while a thousand voices sang his "Home, Sweet Home." His portrait hangs on the walls of the Corcoran Art Gallery at Washington, a colossal bust was erected in Prospect Park, Brooklyn, New York, and a monument marks his grave. In the selection of names for a place in the Hall of Fame for Great Americans, New York University, October, 1900, his name in "Class A, Authors and Editors," received four votes. See: "Life and Writings of John Howard Payne" by Gabriel Harrison (1875, second edition, 1885), and "John Howard Payne; a Biographical Sketch," by Charles H. Brainard (1885).

HOME OF JOHN HOWARD PAYNE



John A. Dix

DIX, John Adams,

Scholar, Soldier, Statesman.

Immortalized by a phrase, which will ring through the ages, the name of John Adams Dix is also illustrious in State and national annals for service rendered and fame achieved as soldier, scholar and statesman. He came of excellent Puritan lineage. The name of Anthony Dix, the immigrant, appears in the Plymouth Records in 1623—three years after the landing—and as a freeholder in that town in 1631 and at Salem in 1632. Ralph, a descendant was an early settler in Ipswich. His grandson, Jonathan, abode in Boscawen, New Hampshire, dying there in 1804, in the ninety-fifth year of his age. His son, Timothy, held a lieutenant's commission in the Revolutionary War and was postmaster under Jefferson's administration; and his son Timothy Jr. was an active, enterprizing and enlightened citizen, representing the town in the Legislature, lieutenant-colonel of the Fourteenth Infantry, United States army, in the second war with Great Britain and was killed, in the face of the enemy, at French Mills, November 14, 1813. His wife was Abigail Williams, of Amherst; her father was a captain in the provincial service and lost his life during the ill-fated expedition of General Montgomery against Quebec. Of these parents and of that honest, God-fearing and patriotic stock, John A. Dix was born July 24, 1798, at Boscawen.

His early education was received at the village school, established by his father, who was scrupulous in obtaining the best teachers, some of them distinguished in after life, and the boy applied himself diligently to his books, profiting notably in the elementary branches. His studies, preparatory to college, were pursued at an excellent academy in Salisbury and at Exeter, of which the celebrated Dr. Abbott was principal. In 1811, he entered the College of Montreal, mainly with the view of perfecting himself in French, of which he subsequently became a master; but he remained there but fifteen months, owing to the outbreak of the War of 1812, when all Americans, over fourteen years of age were ordered to leave Canada, or to take the oath of allegiance to the crown. He, however, continued his studies in the classics and modern tongues, under competent instructors until March, 1813, when, not being fifteen years old, he was appointed an ensign in the Fourteenth Infantry Regiment, United States army, and, within a month, was on active duty at Sacket's Harbor. In 1814 he was second lieutenant of the Twenty-first United States Infantry, stationed at Fort Constitution, New Hampshire, was afterward adjutant, and during the same year was transferred to an artillery regiment. After the war he continued in the military service, and was appointed aide-de-camp to the department commander, General Brown, and was stationed at Brownsville.

In all his leisure time for the five or six years which had elapsed after leaving college, Captain Dix had devoted his spare time to the study of law, and in 1820 he was admitted to the bar in Washington City. Here he remained until 1826, when he received his first diplomatic appointment, that of a special messenger to Copenhagen, to convey dispatches from the State Department. Previously to sailing on this mission, he married, May 29, 1811, Catherine, the daughter of John Jordan Morgan, a highly cultured citizen and capitalist of New York, who served as Assemblyman, Congressman and Collector of the Port. Accompanied by his wife, Major Dix fulfilled his official duties at the Danish

court and the newly-wedded couple made an extended tour of the continent. On his return he was stationed at Fortress Monroe, but resigned from the army July 20, 1828, not to return to it until he wore the stars of a major-general in 1861.

Upon leaving the army, he passed the ensuing two years in Cooperstown, practicing law, and acting as agent for the lands of Mr. Morgan in that locality, occupying a roomy old mansion called "Apple Hill," amid social amenities and enjoyment of the fair scenery of lake and wooded hills. There, too, he was drawn into politics, with which, for half a century, he was identified and through which he was so highly honored. He was actively engaged in furthering the election of Jackson to the presidency; was chairman of the Republican committee of Otsego county, busy with his pen against the Anti-Masonic movement and for the colonization of the blacks, rapidly forging to the front among the leaders of his party in the State and contracting intimate relations with Van Buren. He was appointed, January 4, 1831, adjutant-general of the State, for which he was eminently qualified by his military knowledge and experience, removing immediately to Albany, where he spent the next twelve years in a round of various official duties. He acted as adjutant-general for two years and became Secretary of State and superintendent of common schools February 1, 1833, continuing as such by successive appointments until February 1, 1839. His labors in the department were severe and incessant, especially as related to the school system. The report written by him and presented to the Regents, January 8, 1835, is monumental for the knowledge it displays and the reforms it stimulated in the establishment of higher courses of instruction at designated locations, the broadening of curriculums and the improved equipment of the teaching force. Among all the able superintendents of public instruction, under the appointive scheme, none excels him in wisdom, integrity or efficiency. Interested in advanced education, he was also a valuable Regent of the University of the State of New York from 1831 until 1846 and again from 1876 until 1878.

Meanwhile, he was potent in the proceedings of the Democratic party. He had hardly reached Albany when he was welcomed to the *sanctum sanctorum* of "the Albany Regency" and became one of the most trusted directors of that regime, frequently alluded to in these sketches—as an adviser of its policies rather than a manipulator of its caucuses and conventions. In 1840 the election of General Harrison and the defeat of the local Democratic gubernatorial candidate forced him from the State department, and, as he had always been attracted to literary pursuits, he united with others in establishing and editing a paper called the "Northern Light," devoted to literature, science, art and finance. In 1841 he was elected a member of the Assembly. The following year he went abroad, traveling in southern Europe, and visiting Madeira. Between 1845 and 1849 served in the United States Senate as a Democrat, wherein he championed the Wilmot proviso and the pressure of political and social influences threw him into the free-soil movement. In 1848 he was nominated by that party for Governor of the State, but was defeated. This was a triangular contest, the Democrats being divided and the Whigs compact, the Whig candidate therefore succeeding. The vote stood—Fish (Whig) 218,775, Dix ("Barnburner" and Free Soil) 122,811, Walworth ("Hunker") 116,811.

Thereafter, he renewed his allegiance to the Democratic party and, although deprecating the repeal of the Missouri

Compromise voted for Pierce in 1852, Buchanan in 1856 and even for Breckenridge in 1860 upon the ground that "the thing to be thought of first was the preservation of the American Union, the American Constitution and the American Nation." He had made his residence in New York City after leaving Albany in 1839. In 1853, at the urgent request of President Pierce, he acted as subtreasurer at New York. In May, 1860, he was appointed postmaster by President Buchanan, his administration being memorable for his refusal to allow political assessments to be levied upon his employees, for certain drastic reforms and, generally, for bringing order out of chaos in an office which had been shamefully mismanaged by his predecessor. As the portents of Civil War became alarming in the winter of 1860, Dix declared himself emphatically for the preservation of the Union.

In January, 1861, Buchanan was forced to remodel his cabinet, placing the reins in the hands of men ready to defend the Constitution and oppose secession. Dix was appointed Secretary of the Treasury at the imperative demand of the capitalists and bankers of New York, refusing to furnish funds for the needs of the government unless this were done. Dix assumed his portfolio on the fifteenth of the month, the funds were at once forthcoming and the treasury placed in a sound condition. Two weeks later, he issued to the Collector of the Port of New Orleans his renowned order, occasioned by the refusal of Captain Breshwood of the revenue cutter "McClelland" to deliver her in New York to save her from seizure by the Confederate authorities. Here it is in full:

TREASURY DEPARTMENT, January 29, 1861.

Tell Lieutenant Caldwell to arrest Captain Breshwood, assume command of the cutter and obey the order I gave through you. If Captain Breshwood, after arrest, undertakes to interfere with the command of the cutter, tell Lieutenant Caldwell to consider him a mutineer and treat him accordingly. *If any one attempts to haul down the American flag, shoot him on the spot.*

JOHN A. DIX,
Secretary of the Treasury.

On the inauguration of President Lincoln, Secretary Dix returned to New York, where he immediately took an active part in all local preparations for the war. He was the first president of the Union Defence Committee, and presided at the Union Square Meeting, April 24, 1861. He organized and sent to the front seventeen regiments, and was appointed one of the four major-generals commanding New York State troops. The following June he received his commission as major-general of volunteers, and was put in command of the Department of Maryland, and here his energetic and judicious course had much to do with preventing Maryland and Baltimore from going over to the Confederate cause. In 1862 General Dix was in command at Fortress Monroe, and in 1863 was appointed to the command of the Department of the East, with headquarters at New York, where he remained until the close of the war. In 1866 he was appointed Naval Officer of the Port of New York, and later in the same year received the appointment of Minister to France. While in Paris he made himself very popular, and gratified both Americans and foreigners by his open-hearted hospitality. In 1872 he ran for Governor of the State of New York on the Republican ticket, and was elected by a majority of 53,000. He was renominated in 1874, but was defeated for reasons not necessary to detail. General Dix was a vestryman of Trinity Church Corporation, and in 1872 was comptroller of the same body. He was very prominent in the Episcopal church, and was a

delegate to the Convention of the Diocese of New York, and deputy to the General Convention of the Church. In 1853 he was president of the Mississippi and Missouri Railroad Company, and in 1863 and for five years thereafter was president of the Union Pacific Railroad Company. In 1872, during the troubles in the Erie Railway Company, he was called in to act as president, a position which he held for a few months.

He was a man of fine education and thorough culture, a remarkable linguist, and an excellent classical scholar. An instance in this direction was his translation of the "Dies Irae," which was privately printed in 1863, and revised in a new edition in 1875, and was considered one of the best translations ever made of that remarkable poem. General Dix wrote: "A Winter in Madeira and a Summer in Spain and Florence," being a record of his travels in those places; "Speeches and Occasional Addresses," two volumes, 1864; and numerous reports and pamphlets on different subjects. His memoirs were written by his son, Rev. Morgan Dix, D. D., D. C. L., and published in 1883, a quarto edition, privately printed, being issued at the same time. General Dix was one of the original trustees of the Astor Library, having been appointed to that position by John Jacob Astor. He was universally esteemed not only as a man of established probity, but also as one possessing remarkable judicial and administrative powers, and whose clear comprehension of affairs rendered him a most valuable authority and adviser in time of public confusion or peril. He died in New York City, April 21, 1879. He had seven children, two of whom survived him, one of these being the Rev. Morgan Dix, D. D., D. C. L., the eminent rector of Trinity Church, for nearly fifty years. Another son, Charles Temple, on his father's staff during the war and an artist of rare promise, died in Rome, March 11, 1873, aged thirty-five years.

CLINTON, James,

Revolutionary Soldier.

James Clinton was born in Ulster county, New York, August 9, 1736, the third son of Colonel Charles Clinton, who emigrated from Ireland to America late in the seventeenth century, and founded a family of remarkable celebrity. He was a brother of George Clinton, Governor of the State of New York, and the father of DeWitt Clinton, also Governor of New York.

James Clinton received an excellent education. He was gifted with a fine physique, and was endowed with natural courage and unusual presence of mind. Even at an early age his inclinations were toward a military life. He was a member of the Ulster county militia, and became its lieutenant-colonel before the Revolutionary War. In 1756, when only twenty years of age, he was a captain under Colonel Bradstreet, and distinguished himself in the attack on Fort Frontenac. He also rendered important service by the capture of a sloop-of-war on Lake Ontario. At the close of the war he married Mary DeWitt, and retired to private life. On June 30, 1775, however, the Continental Congress called Clinton into service again, and he was appointed colonel of the Third New York Regiment, which formed a part of General Montgomery's army in the ill-fated invasion of Canada. In August, 1776, Clinton was appointed a brigadier-general in the army of the United States, and during most of the war was in command of New York troops. In October, 1777, he held Fort Clinton, which formed a most important part of the defenses of the Hudson river. There he was

attacked by Sir Henry Clinton, with a large force which coöperated with the English ships of war on the river. Clinton had only about five hundred men with him, while the British land force numbered four thousand. After a most gallant resistance the forts were carried by storm. General Clinton escaped with difficulty, after being severely wounded by a bayonet thrust in the thigh. He slid down a steep precipice into a ravine, thence gained the shelter of some woods, and finally reached his house at Little Britain, Orange county, some sixteen miles from the fort, where he remained, nursing his wound, until the expedition under General Sullivan was sent into the Indian country, where he joined it. The Indians were defeated in a fierce engagement at Newtown (now Elmira, New York), their settlements were destroyed, and they fled to the British fortress of Niagara. On General Clinton's return he was stationed at Albany, and he remained there until near the close of the war. He was, however, with Washington at Yorktown, holding a command under General Lincoln, and was present at the evacuation of New York by the British. After the war, General Clinton was appointed a commissioner to adjust the boundary line between Pennsylvania and New York, and he also represented his native county in the State Assembly, and in the convention which adopted the constitution of the United States. Finally, he was State Senator from the middle district of the State. He died December 22, 1812, in Orange county, New York.

PECK, Elisha,

Early Manufacturer.

Elisha Peck, son of Elisha and Freelove (Knight) Peck, was born March 4, 1789, in Lenox, Massachusetts, and died in 1851, at his residence on Fourth street, New York City. He was reared upon the farm, and early in life went to Berlin, Connecticut, where he became interested in the manufacture of metal ware. Later he removed to New York City and there formed an association with Anson G. Phelps, under the firm name of Peck & Phelps, for dealing in metals. He immediately proceeded to Liverpool, where he opened a foreign branch of the business and continued fourteen years. In August, 1830, he returned to America, bringing with him the machinery for a rolling mill. Mr. Phelps had already purchased land and a water privilege on Minisceongo creek, in Rockland county, New York, where they established a rolling mill, wire works and kindred industries. A village sprang up about these mills, which was named Samsondale by Mr. Peck, in honor of the vessel which brought him from Liverpool in 1830. Here was manufactured what was known as the E. P. brand sheet iron, which had a high reputation among dealers. The partnership between Messrs. Peck and Phelps was dissolved, and Mr. Peck retained the shops at Samsondale, while Mr. Phelps took the mercantile business in New York. About this time Mr. Peck erected a screw factory and chemical works, where was carried on chiefly the production of sulphuric acid. In 1833 he opened a new road, which is now the thoroughfare from Minisceongo creek to the railroad station at Haverstraw. The new plants were established on what was known as the Allison farm, which Mr. Peck purchased for that purpose, and removed the old mansion, in whose place he erected a handsome residence. His eldest son, Shubael, who possessed an inventive mind and was of much assistance to his father, was killed by the explosion of a boiler in a vessel which he was navigating on the Hudson. After

this a younger son, John Peck, became his father's partner. About 1842 the industries began to feel the injurious effects of changes in the tariff, and the mills were closed. They were reopened during the Civil War and did a prosperous business for a time, and have since been occupied by various industries. Mr. Peck was a man of keen foresight and great executive ability, and became interested in various large enterprises. He was one of the original promoters of the Somerville & Easton railroad, and of the Elizabeth & Easton, both of which became part of the New Jersey Central system, in which Mr. Peck was a large stockholder and director. At one time he was the principal owner of the Providence railroad, which under his direction as president proved to be one of the most profitable enterprises of the kind in this section of the Union. He was a director of the Hudson River railroad, and when he retired from the board resolutions of regret were passed by his contemporaries. He was interested in various other industries, and it is a remarkable fact that none of those in which he invested ever proved unprofitable. Mr. Peck was a man of genial nature and very liberal, and when the Presbyterian church was established at Samsondale, he donated the lot upon which its house of worship was located, and also contributed generously in cash toward its completion.

He married, June 30, 1814, Chloe, daughter of Shubael Pattison, of Berlin, Connecticut.

WADSWORTH, James S.,

Civil War Soldier, Landed Proprietor.

General James Samuel Wadsworth, son of James and Naomi (Wolcott) Wadsworth, was born in Geneseo, New York, October 30, 1808, and was killed at the battle in the Wilderness, May 8, 1864.

He was a member of the Wadsworth family of Connecticut. His father, born in that State, after graduating from Yale College, removed to New York, and with his brother William founded the town of Geneseo. James Wadsworth was actively interested in the promotion of education, and employed lecturers in that behalf; he gave premiums to towns establishing libraries; advocated the normal school idea in 1811; established in his home town a library and institute for scientific studies, to which he gave an endowment fund of $10,000; and in 1858 procured the enactment of a school library law. He was the owner of vast tracts of land, and in the sale of same he conditioned that one hundred and twenty-five acres in every township should be gratuitously set aside for a school, and a like quantity for a church.

James Samuel Wadsworth in his early years gave promise of what his manhood would be. Although never quarrelsome, he was ever ready to resent insult or resist oppression. His friendships were fixed and unwavering; and to serve a friend he would risk person or property. He resided all his lifetime on the Wadsworth homestead property where he was born, and his domestic relations were most happy. His hospitality was unbounded and as a host he was the possessor of a pleasing faculty for entertaining, his conversation being always animated, amusing and instructive. He lived a truly Christian life, although not a professor of religion, and loved well his fellowmen. It was his delight to benefit the human family so far as coming within his field, and he was especially liberal to his numerous tenants when adversity overtook them in the rearing of stock or crops. Highly educated, he possessed all the qualities which make men good and useful. Many remember him as a man of strictest sincerity in words and deeds,

genial, cordial and affable to men in all walks of life; frank of expression, yet fearing to offend. His character, while preëminently one of integrity, coupled vigorous common sense with ready judgment and tact. None ever connected his name with an act of injustice, or of anything approaching oppression in his dealings, public or private.

He was educated at Hamilton College and Harvard University, and then studied law at Yale, completing his work in this line in the office of Daniel Webster, and was admitted to the bar in 1833. He was president of the State Agricultural Society in 1842; was a participant in the notable free-soil movement in 1848; a Presidential elector on the Republican ticket in 1856 and 1860; was a delegate to the Peace Conference of February, 1861; and was the Republican candidate for Governor in the memorable campaign of 1862. He was a Regent of the University of New York from 1844 until his death.

The early part of 1861 found Mr. Wadsworth at his temporary home in New York City. The President had called for troops to defend the seat of government, for the national treasury had suffered and the navy was sent abroad, leaving it unprotected. With his own purse and credit he came to the country's rescue, furnishing a vessel with a cargo of army supplies, and going with it to Annapolis, where he personally superintended its distribution among the troops summoned to protect Washington. He then offered his services in any capacity in which he might be useful, and from that time abandoned his private affairs. As a volunteer aide to General McDowell, he engaged in the first battle of Bull Run, and by his courage retrieved much of the disaster. In July, 1861, he was appointed a brigadier-general, and assigned to a command in the Army of the Potomac. In March, 1862, he was ordered to Washington to be military governor of the city, serving thus for nine months. At his own request, in December, 1862, he was ordered to the field, reporting to Major-General Reynolds, commanding the First Corps, and was assigned to the command of his first division, which participated in the battle of Chancellorsville. At the battle of Gettysburg, his was the first infantry division engaged, fighting valiantly from nine in the morning until four in the afternoon, in the fiercest of that memorable struggle. His exploits on the field there placed him second to none in the entire army.

General Wadsworth took an active part in the arrangements of the campaign of General Grant in the spring of 1864 against the Virginia army under General Lee, and he was charged with a leading command. A very decisive work lay before the Army of the Potomac. The country was in bad condition, anxiously awaiting a change from the serious reverses. He responded to this feeling with determination. He was in command of the Fourth Division, Fifth Corps. He crossed the Rapidan on May 4th, and on the following evening his command was engaged for several hours losing heavily. On the morning of the 6th, General Winfield Scott Hancock ordered him into action on the right of the corps. He made several charges with his division, and finally carried an important position, but was unable to hold it, the enemy coming on in superior numbers. The fighting had commenced at daylight, and at eight o'clock was terrific. General Hancock consulted with him, and allotted six brigades to carry a certain position. Three or four assaults were made without success, and Wadsworth's horse was killed under him. At eleven o'clock Hancock ordered a ces-

sation of the terrible task, and the enemy was indisposed to attack. At noon Longstreet precipitated his corps on General Wadsworth's left, creating confusion. He was worried by this, and immediately threw his division forward, and while thus trying to hold his line was mortally wounded. The enemy was charging at the time, and gained possession of the ground before the general could be moved. He was carried to the rebel hospital that Friday afternoon, and lived until Sunday morning. His undaunted bravery is proved by three horses being shot and killed beneath him on that single morning. He was buried at Geneseo, and a monument erected. Horace Greeley said of him: "The country's salvation claimed no nobler sacrifice than that of James S. Wadsworth."

General James Samuel Wadsworth married Mary Craig Wharton. Of their children, three sons acquitted themselves well during the Civil War. Charles Frederick, born at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, in 1835, was attached to the Department of the Gulf, serving as captain under General Banks, and participating in the attack on Port Hudson. Craig Wharton, born in 1841, was attached to his father's staff for a time, afterwards holding responsible and hazardous positions in other departments. James Wolcott, born in Philadelphia, October 16, 1846, after the death of his father, being then seventeen years old, entered the army as aide-de-camp on the staff of General Gouverneur Kemble Warren, commanding the Fifth Army Corps of the Army of the Potomac, and continued in active service until the close of the rebellion, and subsequently became a member of Congress. James Wolcott Wadsworth, a grandson of General Wadsworth, at the time of his graduation from Yale, the Spanish-American War having begun, enlisted in Battery A, Pennsylvania Light Artillery, one of the batteries of General Fred Dent Grant's brigade which saw service in Porto Rico. At the termination of the war he was discharged from the volunteer service; but early in 1899 made a voyage with three classmates to the Philippines, and saw active service there.

De LANCEY, William Heathcote,

Educator, Prelate.

William Heathcote De Lancey was a grandson of Chief Justice De Lancey, of New York, and was born at Mamaroneck, New York, October 8, 1797.

He was graduated from Yale College in 1817, and two years later entered the Episcopal ministry after studying theology under Bishop Hobart, of New York. He was chosen by the vestry of Trinity Church, New York, to fill a vacancy for three months. In 1821 he was called to St. Thomas's Church, Mamaroneck, a parish he had formed while in Yale, with the aid of his father, Major De Lancey, and Peter Munro. In 1822 Mr. De Lancey, by invitation of Bishop White, became the latter's personal assistant in the three united churches of Christ Church, St. Peter's and St. James's, in Philadelphia, and was chosen one of the assistant rectors of the parish. No man had the confidence of the venerable Bishop White so much as Mr. De Lancey, whom the venerable bishop called his adopted son, and no man knew directly from that distinguished prelate so many of the details of the history of the inception and progress of the Episcopal church in America up to 1830. In 1827 he declined the rectorship of St. Thomas's Church, New York. Yale College gave him the degree of D. D. in 1827, he being the youngest person upon whom, up to that time, that honor had been conferred. In 1828, at the age of

thirty, he was elected provost of the University of Pennsylvania, and in that position he displayed remarkable ability; a spirit of progress pervaded the university during his administration of six years and the number of students was greatly increased. Among the noted graduates during his administration were: George Sharswood, Chief Justice of Pennsylvania, and author of an edition of "Blackstone's Commentaries;" Edward Miller, chief engineer of the Pennsylvania railroad; James Curtis Boothe, who in 1836 established the first laboratory in the United States for instruction in chemistry, and was president of the American Chemical Society; John Fries Frazer, who became vice-provost of the University, and one of the founders of the National Academy of Sciences; George A. Bicknell, M. C., from Indiana; Charles E. Lex, an able lawyer of Philadelphia; William T. Otto, United States Supreme Court Reporter; John W. Wallace, Pennsylvania Supreme Court Reporter; J. Clark Hare, President-Judge of the Philadelphia courts, and others. Dr. De Lancey was chosen rector of St. Peter's Church, Philadelphia, in 1833 and the next year resigned the office of provost.

In 1839 he was chosen the first bishop of the diocese of Western New York. He was consecrated at Auburn by Bishop Griswold, of Connecticut, and resided at Geneva during his episcopate. In 1852 Bishop De Lancey and the Bishop of Michigan were sent by the House of Bishops as delegates to the celebration in London of the 150th anniversary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, in response to an invitation from the Archbishop of Canterbury, this being the first time American bishops took part officially with Anglican bishops in the public service in St. Paul's Cathedral and Westminster Abbey. On the occasion of this visit to England, the University of Oxford conferred upon Bishop De Lancey the degree of D. C. L. The degree of LL. D. was given him by Union College in 1849. The legislation of the Episcopal church in the United States bears the impress of his judgment. He secured a large endowment for Hobart College at Geneva, New York, from the vestry of Trinity Church, New York. He also aided in founding De Vaux College, at Niagara, and the Training School at Geneva. For the latter he raised all the funds himself, and on the grounds surrounding it is a handsome church erected to his memory by friends in Philadelphia and western New York. Bishop De Lancey was an eloquent and forcible speaker and as a parliamentarian was unequaled among his clerical brethren.

He was married to Frances, daughter of Peter Nay Munro. His son, Edward Floyd De Lancey (born in Mamaroneck, New York, October 23, 1811), was the author of "New York During the Revolution" and many other valuable historical works. Bishop De Lancey died at Geneva, New York, April 5, 1865.

DELAFIELD, Major Joseph,

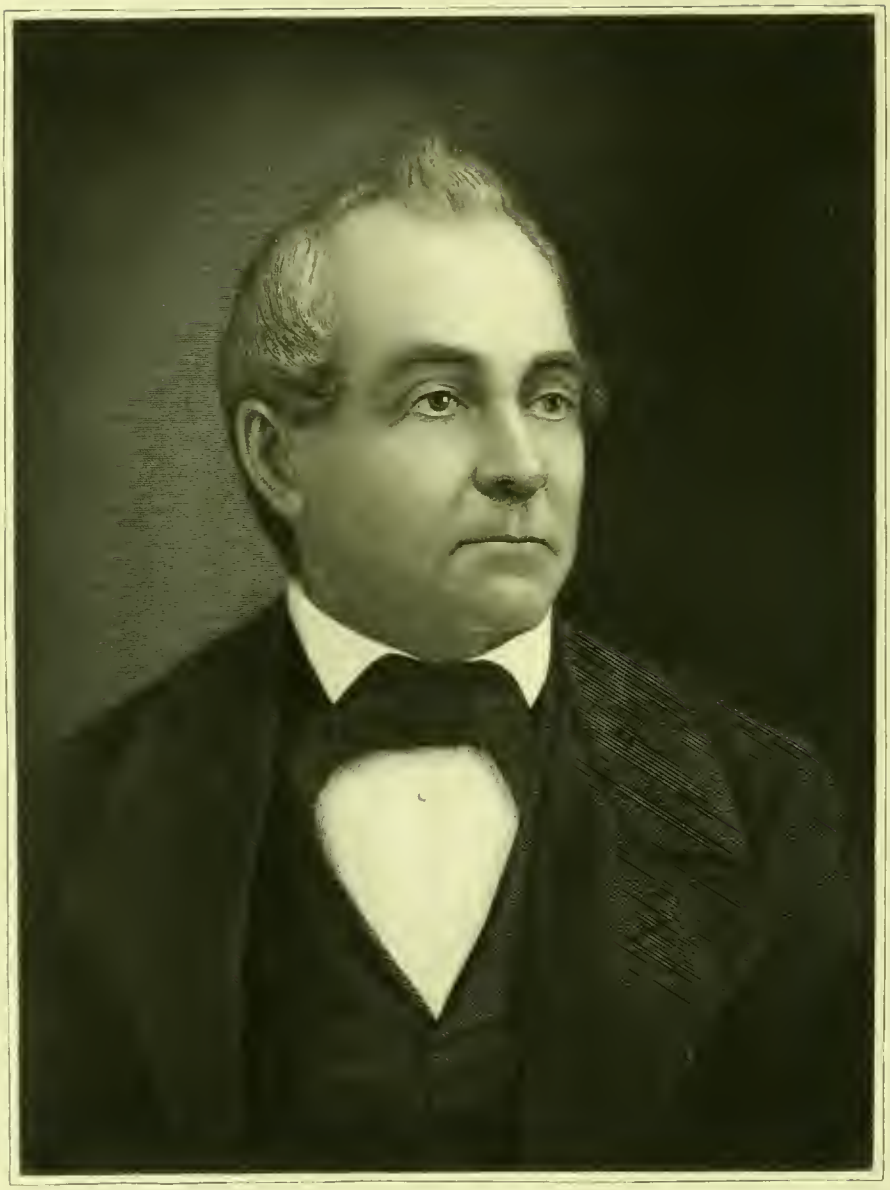
Soldier, Useful Citizen.

Major Joseph Delafield, son of John and Ann (Hallett) Delafield, was born in New York City, August 22, 1790, and died at his home, No. 475 Fifth avenue, New York City, February 12, 1875.

His early years were passed in New York and at Sunswick, on the east bank of the East river, opposite Blackwell's Island, the country seat of his father. He received his preliminary education at the private school of Rev. Mr. Smith, in Pine street, and later attended a school in Stamford, Connecticut. Among

his fellow students were Herman LeRoy, M. and J. Gouverneur, William Wilkes and William B. Astor. Leaving Stamford, he entered the school of Professor Davis at Yale, and when fourteen became a student at that college. He was graduated in 1808, with the degree of B. A., and thereupon began to read law in the office of Josiah Ogden Hoffman. He was admitted to practice in the Supreme Court of New York State, October 29, 1811. His interest and activities extended beyond the field of law. When a student, he had received a commission as lieutenant in the Fifth Regiment, First Brigade, New York State Militia. On February 4, 1812, he was promoted to the rank of captain. Upon the declaration of war against Great Britain, in the spring of that year, he raised a full company of volunteers from the city and river counties, and with these joined the command of Colonel Hawkins, whose regiment of volunteers was ordered to Sandy Hook, where it remained one year, after which time Captain Delafield, with others, recruited a regiment for the regular army, known as the Forty-sixth Infantry, of which he was made major. One of the first acts of the organizers was to obtain commissions from the national government. This regiment was stationed at Governor's Island and elsewhere near New York City. In 1817 he was attached to the commission appointed under the treaty of Ghent for the settlement of the northwestern boundary. He was appointed full agent under the sixth and seventh articles of the treaty, on January 1, 1821, a post he retained until June, 1828. A difference arose between Messrs. Porter and Hawkins, the American commissioners, with the result that Major Delafield had sole command of the work in the field. During this period he spent his summers on the northwestern border, establishing the line between St. Regis on the St. Lawrence and the Lake of the Woods. His famous collection of minerals was commenced during these expeditions. His winters were passed in New York and Washington. During his long and active career, he served as president of the Lyceum of Natural History of New York, later known as the Academy of Sciences, from 1827 to 1866; was vestryman of Trinity Church; trustee of the College of Physicians and Surgeons; of the Society Library; of the Eye and Ear Infirmary, and of other institutions. In 1829 he purchased and laid out a farm of about two hundred and fifty acres, located between Spuyten Duyvil and Yonkers, on the banks of the Hudson, and named it Fieldston, after a family seat in Ireland. He built a lime kiln there in 1830, which was the first in this country constructed after the French model. It was on this farm that he built his summer home, which overlooked the Hudson at one of its most picturesque spots.

Major Joseph Delafield married, in New York City, December 12, 1833, Julia Livingston, who was born at Staatsburg, New York, September 15, 1801, and died at Rhinebeck, New York, June 23, 1882. She was the eldest daughter of Maturin and Margaret (Lewis) Livingston, of Staatsburg, New York, her mother being the only child of General Morgan Lewis, who was on General Washington's staff, was present at old Saratoga (Schuylerville, New York) when General Burgoyne surrendered, October 17, 1777, and later was Governor of New York State, and she was the granddaughter of Francis Lewis, a signer of the Declaration of Independence.



Silas Wright

WRIGHT, Silas, Jr.,

Legislator, Executive, Statesman.

In the history of the State, no name looms larger than that of Silas Wright Jr. He was great as a statesman, great as a patriot and even greater as a man in the ennobling simplicity of his character. He was born in Amherst, Massachusetts, May 24, 1795, a descendant of Samuel Wright, who came to Boston in 1630, and to Northampton, Massachusetts, in 1654, and son of Silas Wright, a farmer, tanner and shoemaker, who in 1796 removed to Weybridge, Addison county, Vermont, and later sat in the Legislature of that State.

Silas Wright Jr. was reared as a farmer's son and his education was begun at the district school, among the green hills of his adopted State. At the age of fourteen he entered the academy at Middlebury and aided by his father, trustful in his promise, and by teaching in the winter, made his way through Middlebury College, then, as always, a small, but thorough institution, and was graduated therefrom in 1815. In college, he maintained a high character for strength of intellect, retentive memory and consistent application; and especially for his skill as a debater as also for the tenacity of his political sentiments, of the Jeffersonian school, pronouncedly declared in academic discussions, he being one of four Republicans in a class of thirty. He studied law at Sandy Hill, Washington county, at first with Henry C. Martindale and later with Roger Skinner, both eminent in law and politics; was admitted to the bar in 1819 and settled in Canton, St. Lawrence county, at the solicitation of Medad Moody, a former resident of Weybridge, whose daughter, Clarissa, he married in September, 1833 —a union, though not blessed with children, fruitful in love and happiness.

His law practice was, if not specially remunerative, remarkable for the trust reposed in him by his clients, instinct with common sense and equity, discouraging, rather than stimulating, litigation; and, within two years, it was generally conceded that he had no superior as an advocate in the region. Had he remained actively at the bar, he would certainly have risen to distinction therein, but he was deflected therefrom by his public career of great national import. "From the time when he first became a resident of Canton, till the close of his life, he enjoyed a personal consideration and popularity, among his neighbors and fellow-citizens, almost without parallel. He was indebted for this, not more to the affability of his disposition, than to the simplicity and practicability of his life. He possessed popular manners—not the arts and tricks of the demagogue—but those natural traits which establish feelings of sympathy between their possessor and those brought within the sphere of his influence. There was no affectation about him. He was the friend and companion of all." (Jenkins's "Governors of New York" page 733).

He was made surrogate in 1821, held other local offices, and also served as postmaster. He passed through numerous militia grades, and in 1827 was commissioned brigadier-general. Becoming prominent in politics, in 1823 his friends, without his knowledge, procured his unanimous nomination by the Republicans of the Fourth Senatorial District. His election to the State Senate followed, his extraordinary local personal popularity being evinced in that out of a total of 1400 votes in his county he received all but twenty and in the town of Canton all except his own. In the Senate he gained much repute as a legislator and debater; he strongly opposed DeWitt Clinton, and was a prime factor in

the removal of that strong figure from his position as canal commissioner—a political blunder. In 1826 he was elected to Congress, and was placed upon a committee which had important work in relation to the tariff; reëlected in 1828 he was a prime leader in the tariff bill of that year, which in later life he considered too high; he also favored a movement looking to the abolition of slavery in the District of Columbia. He resigned his seat in Congress in January, 1829, to accept the election by the Legislature as comptroller to which he was reëlected in 1832. His administration was characterized by a thorough knowledge of the financial resources of the State, the punctual, exact and courteous transaction of business and by scrupulous integrity. He favored the prompt extinguishment of the public debt and opposed the construction of lateral canals until, at least, surplus revenues should be available therefor.

He resigned as Comptroller to become United States Senator, January 4, 1833, his election being preceded by his unanimous nomination by the Democratic caucus. He was reëlected in 1837, having in the meantime sat in the Democratic State Conventions of 1830 and 1832, and in the National Convention which nominated Jackson and Van Buren. In the Senate he supported Clay's Compromise Bill; and defended most of President Jackson's measures, including the removal of the United States Bank deposits, and opposed the rechartering of the bank. Webster complimented him, and Benton called him "the Cato of the Senate." In 1835 he served on the finance committee, and in the National Convention promoted the nomination of his friend Van Buren, who was materially guided by his advice. He strove to prepare the minds of his constituents for the independent treasury scheme by two notable articles in the "St. Lawrence Republican," and steadily supported it in the Senate. He sustained the bankrupt bill urged by Van Buren, and opposed that favored by President Tyler, as also the handing over of surplus Federal revenue to the States, and the annexation of Texas in 1838 and 1844. He voted for the tariff of 1842; kept a suspicious attitude toward Tyler, though approving the bank vetoes, and withstood Calhoun's efforts to close the mails to "incendiary matter" and to disregard petitions against slavery in the district. He was elected to the Senate for a third term February 7, 1843. Throughout his Senatorial service, he was sincerely respected by his colleagues, with a commanding voice in their deliberations. His speech, never declamatory, was thoroughly prepared, with Saxon strength, clear and logical. He was cool, collected and urbane on the floor, never appealing to passion or prejudice. He was democracy incarnate and uprightness personified; and, in a body, notably brilliant in its composition during his tenure, was a "bright, particular star."

He was never more solid in the esteem of party and the republic than in the opening days of 1844. He had just been reëlected to the Senate for a full term. In January he had declined the appointment of Associate Justice of the Supreme Court tendered him by President Tyler and later the unanimous nomination of the Democratic National Convention at Baltimore for the Vice-Presidency; but at the Democratic State Convention at Syracuse in September all eyes were turned toward him, as the mariner looks across the storm-tossed waters to catch the gleam of Eddystone light, to rescue the party in the pivotal state; and, upon the formal ballot, he was unanimously selected as its candidate for Governor. Constrained by an imperative sense of

duty, he made the sacrifice, although he much preferred the Senate, as his proper field, with its calm and dignity. After a spirited canvass, with Millard Fillmore, then exceedingly strong, as the opposing Whig candidate, the Senator was chosen by a plurality of 10,000, the Polk electoral ticket receiving 5,000. Making due allowance for Clay's unfortunate Texas letter and the Birney defection, the personality of Wright "saved the day" for the Democracy as surely as Blucher's advent at Ligny assured the victory at Waterloo.

Governor Wright's term, although advantaging the State, was a stormy one politically. His party was torn by factional dissensions, and the State distracted by the anti-rent troubles. The latter he suppressed manfully, quelling an insurrection in Delaware county, and refusing to pardon offenders against the law. But he was unequal to the task of harmonizing and reorganizing the party, as Van Buren had done in 1820 and as Bouck failed to do in 1842. According to one of his biographers, "he understood men, but not how to use them; he was a statesman, not a managing politician—Cato, not Caesar." The middle course which he pursued satisfied neither faction; his opposition to a Constitutional Convention was in the interest of the "Hunkers," or Conservatives, and his veto of the appropriation for canals in that of the "Barnburners." Though he sternly put down and punished the anti-rent riots, his message of 1846 advised the omission from future leases of distress for rent, and suggested other measures of relief. He was renominated, but defeated, and at the end of 1846 found himself out of office for the first time since the outset of his career. He retired to his farm in Canton. Many anecdotes of his interest and labors in agriculture, emphasizing his democratic spirit, are extant. His last prepared address, read by his friend, John A. Dix, after his death before the State Agricultural Society, in the fall of 1847, was an able production upon an agricultural theme. In the spring of that year he put himself on record as in sympathy with the Wilmot proviso and in favor of harbor improvements on the lakes. There is no doubt that had his life been spared, he would have ranged himself with the Republicans for the restriction of the slave power, within constitutional limitations, and he might have had still further preferment; but he died prematurely of an attack of heart disease, at Canton, August 27, 1847, at the age of fifty-two years, universally lamented. His life has been written by Jabez D. Hammond, John S. Jenkins and Ransom H. Gillett (two volumes folio).

RAYMOND, Henry,

Journalist and Statesman.

Henry Jarvis Raymond was born at Lima, New York, January 24, 1820. He was brought up on his father's farm; at the age of sixteen taught a country school, and was graduated at the University of Vermont in 1840. Proceeding at once to New York City, he began the study of law, maintaining himself in part by teaching in a young ladies' seminary. Soon coming into contact with Horace Greeley, he began to write for the press, and when the New York "Tribune" was established in April, 1841, Raymond was associated with the enterprise, later becoming its managing editor. He developed great rapidity and skill as a reporter, employing a species of shorthand peculiar to himself, and showing a wonderful memory, most auspiciously seen in his reports of Dr. Dionysius Lardner's scientific lectures, from which reports the lectures were published in two volumes

by Greeley & McElrath, with Dr. Lardner's certificate of their accuracy. Young Raymond also exhibited great energy in procuring exclusive news. Eventually his temperament, which was more conservative by far than that of Mr. Greeley, led to differences between the two, and in 1848 he left the "Tribune" to assume the position of office editor of the New York "Courier and Enquirer," under Colonel J. Watson Webb. He also became the literary adviser of the firm of Harper Brothers, and to him (in 1850) was due the founding of "Harper's New Monthly Magazine." For this he wrote the "Prospectus." A newspaper debate which he had with Horace Greeley on Fourierism was continued for some time, and then Mr. Raymond's articles were published as a pamphlet. He also contributed largely to the periodicals of the Harper Brothers.

In 1849 Mr. Raymond was elected to the State Legislature by the Whigs, and there distinguished himself in debate. In 1850 he was re-elected to the Assembly, and was made speaker. During his legislative term he devoted special attention to the promotion of legislation for the improvement of the school and canal systems. In 1856 he retired from the "Courier and Enquirer," on account of political differences between him and Colonel Webb. The winter of 1850-51 was spent in Europe, but, returning to the United States the following season, he founded the New York "Times," whose first issue appeared September 18, 1851, and was editor-in-chief until his death, and this paper he made one of the leading journals of the country. He went to Baltimore in the summer of 1852 to report the proceedings of the Whig National Convention, but was given a seat as a delegate. Raymond was an anti-slavery Whig, and during this convention made a strong speech, setting forth the position of many northern Whigs upon slavery as it was related to public questions then in issue. In 1854 he was chosen Lieutenant-Governor of the State of New York, and in 1856 he was prominent in the organization of the National Republican party, drafting its "Address to the People." After the defeat of General Fremont in his canvass for the presidency in 1856, Mr. Raymond declined a renomination for the Lieutenant-Governorship of New York. The next year (1858) he favored Stephen A. Douglas, but ultimately resumed his relations with the Republican party. In 1859 he visited Europe, and was an eye-witness of the Franco-Austrian campaign in Italy, gaining a journalistic triumph by the early publication in New York of his full account of the battle of Solferino. He warmly urged the nomination of Hon. William H. Seward for the Presidency in 1860, but, when Abraham Lincoln became the Republican standard-bearer, Mr. Raymond supported him efficiently, as indeed he supported the national government throughout the Civil War, only censuring at times what he regarded as a hesitating policy. After the first battle of Bull Run (July 21, 1861), he proposed the establishment of a provisional government. During this year (1861) he was elected a member of the New York Legislature, and when it assembled was made its speaker. In 1863 he was defeated by Governor Edwin D. Morgan for nomination as candidate for the United States Senatorship from New York. He was chairman of the New York delegation in the Republican National Convention of 1864, and during that year was elected to Congress. In a speech in the House of Representatives, December 22, 1865, he maintained that the Southern States had never been out of the Union. He was

now separated from the majority of his party, and gave a partial support to the reconstruction policy of President Andrew Johnson. He took part in convoking the Philadelphia "Loyalists' Convention" of 1866, and wrote its "Address and Declaration of Principles." During that year he declined to be renominated for Congress, and in 1867 also declined the nomination as United States Minister to Austria, which had been offered to him by President Johnson.

He now devoted himself once more, and with the utmost energy, to journalism, which he accounted his true vocation, but in 1868 revisited Europe with his family. Mr. Raymond was an assiduous writer for thirty years. His name is usually associated with that of Greeley and Bennett as the trio of great editors of their day. As a journalist merely, with "a nose for news" he was an expert; and as an editor was more scholarly than either. As a speaker, he was rich in vocabulary, polished in diction, facile in argument, quick in apprehension and adroit in reply, with a marvelous faculty for "making the worse appear the better reason." He was the author of "History of the Administration of President Lincoln" New York, (1864). A revised edition, entitled "The Life and Public Services of Abraham Lincoln," was published in 1865. (See Augustus Maverick, "H. J. Raymond and the New York Press for Thirty Years," Hartford, 1870). He died in New York City, June 18, 1869.

SMITH, Matthew Hale,

Writer and Lecturer.

Matthew Hale Smith, an earnest, eloquent, magnetic speaker, and attractive and vigorous writer, was born in Portland, Maine, in 1816. He was the youngest son of Dr. Elias Smith, who published the first religious newspaper in the United States, "The Herald of Gospel Liberty," issued in 1808.

At an early age the analytical character of his mind and an inborn desire to investigate the deepest questions of theology, naturally drew him to the ecclesiastical state. He was ordained a minister of the Universalist denomination at the age of seventeen years. Even at that early period of his career Mr. Smith's eloquence and pleasing style of delivery won him a wide reputation. He was a man of fine presence, tall, erect, with a keen eye, and expressive countenance. In 1842 he became converted to Calvinism, and was ordained an orthodox minister in Malden, Massachusetts. About the year 1850 Mr. Smith's health became impaired, and he gave up the ministry as a regular profession and undertook the study of law. His diversified talents made him a ready pleader, while years of study had given him an unfailing fund of illustration, making him apt to see the weak points of an adversary, and quick to take advantage of them. He soon after this removed to New York, and to his two professions added that of journalism. As correspondent of the Boston "Journal" his "Burleigh Letters" attracted general attention from the brilliancy of their style and their inexhaustible humor. He still continued his ministerial labors, supplying the pulpits of Congregational, Dutch Reformed, Methodist and Presbyterian churches; but ill-health prevented his taking a settled charge. He was a man of indefatigable energy, and had a large correspondence with papers in cities and towns throughout the North and West. Among the books that he wrote are: "Marvels of Prayer," "Sunshine and Shadow in New York," and "Successful Folks." These were but a small portion

of his writings. His vast correspondence and innumerable letters would fill volumes.

It was as a lecturer that Matthew Hale Smith achieved his greatest success. In this field he was master, and could display to the best his versatile talents. He made extensive lecture tours over the country, one of which, in 1877, in California, lasted for nine months. He excelled as a humorist, but his humor was always refined, and a vein of sound judgment ran through all his discourse. Among his most popular lectures were: "From the Thames to the Tiber," drawn from scenes and incidents on a European tour; also, "Old Times and Our Times," and "Wit and Humor." In April, 1861, as chaplain of the Twelfth Regiment, New York State Militia, he went to the seat of war at the first call for troops, and all through that struggle, in public addresses and in other services, devoted himself to the cause of his country. He was chaplain of the "Old Guard" in New York City at the time of his death. His last public address was in behalf of the Sunday school cause. In early life Mr. Smith married in Boston, Massachusetts, Mary, grandniece of John Adams, second President of the United States. By her he had seven children, five of whom, three sons and two daughters, survived him. Two of the sons studied law, and one went into the railroad business in the west. The eldest son took his grandmother's name (his father's *nom de plume*), "Burleigh," upon coming of age, and became Judge Burleigh, of Massachusetts. His second son, G. Melville Smith, entered the ministry and was settled over the Second Presbyterian Church of Newburyport, Massachusetts. His daughter Louise, an artist of ability, acted as his amanuensis and traveled abroad with him on his last trip to Europe. She was married, in 1876, to Albert C. Squier, an extensive builder and contractor of New York, and it was in their home that Matthew Hale Smith passed the last years of his life. He died in Brooklyn, New York, November 7, 1879.

KERNAN, Francis,

Lawyer, Politician, Statesman.

Francis Kernan, of Celtic descent, was born in Wayne, Steuben county, January 14, 1816, the son of William Kernan, a highly respectable citizen of the southern tier, who represented his county in the Assembly in 1833 and 1834 and in the State Constitutional Convention of 1846. Francis had a liberal education, being graduated from Georgetown (D. C.) College in 1836. He read law, was admitted to the bar in 1840, settled in Utica and practiced there for fifty years, becoming one of the most prominent and successful counsellors in Central New York, with clear, logical and persuasive speech. From 1854 to 1857 he was reporter of decisions for the Court of Appeals, and in 1860 was elected a member of the Assembly; two years later, in 1862, as the Democratic candidate, he was elected to Congress over Roscoe Conkling, the only break in the latter's long legislative career, and served from March 4, 1863, to the end of the term in 1865. In 1867 Mr. Kernan was a member of the Constitutional Convention, and also a member of the commission to report to the Legislature certain proposed amendments to the constitution, all of which were finally adopted in 1874. In 1870, he was elected a Regent of the University and continued such until his death. Doubtless, his earnest faith and his leading position as a layman in the Roman Catholic communion were not without influence in this preferment, but throughout his long and excellent service

in that body he betrayed neither religious nor political bias, being sedulous and influential in an impartial supervision of the interests of higher and secondary education in the State and especially endearing himself to his associates in the Board.

In the political history of the State he occupied a unique position. He was one of a distinguished group of men, among them being Hon. Roscoe Conkling and Hon. Horatio Seymour. For a long period the three stood among the foremost in the politics of the State, and, because their constituencies centered in Utica, they became known as the "Utica Trio." Mr. Seymour died in 1886 and Mr. Conkling in 1888, leaving Mr. Kernan the sole representative locally of political supremacies that in their day exercised an immense influence in the affairs of the State and nation. Mr. Kernan's identification with the Democracy of New York as a leader was largely due to Governor Tilden, who, with unerring political instinct, correctly estimated Mr. Kernan's power and usefulness, and promptly enlisted him in certain reform movements which he had determined upon. Kernan's previous experience in the Assembly and in Congress gave him peculiar advantages for becoming a leader in carrying out Governor Tilden's ideas, and he gave a momentum and strength to the Democratic organization that was distinctly felt in the moulding of the destinies of the nation as well as the State. The following fragment of a letter, found among Mr. Tilden's papers, will show the cordial relation which existed between the two, and gives an evidence of the high regard in which Mr. Kernan was held: "For so difficult a movement coöperation was necessary. The first man I sought was Francis Kernan. His freedom from all entanglements (whether personal or political) with corrupt interests or corrupt men, his high standard of public duty, his disinterestedness and independence, his tact and eloquence in debate, his general popularity and the readiness of his district to send him as a delegate, made him my necessary ally." In 1872 Mr. Kernan was the Democratic candidate for Governor. He was defeated by General John A. Dix, but his reverse was temporary. Two years later, Mr. Tilden, the Democratic nominee, was elected by 50,000 majority. As one of the first results. Mr. Kernan went to the United States Senate for the term of six years. His service at the national capitol, during the larger portion of which there was a Democratic majority in the Senate, while the administration was Republican, Hayes being President, was highly efficient, honorable and patriotic. He upheld many worthy measures of the executive which were opposed by certain of the Republican leaders from factional motives.

When the Democratic National Convention met in St. Louis to nominate a candidate for the Presidency, Kernan made the speech proposing the name of Governor Tilden, and in the course of it said: "The taxes collected in New York in 1874 were $15,000,000. Mr. Tilden has been in office eighteen months, and the taxes to be collected next year will be $8,000,000." In the canvass which followed he took an active part, and did his full share in bringing about the remarkably close vote of that year. Mr. Kernan was a man of most decided views and of erratic and original tastes. His garments were modeled on fashion a generation old. He was a man of force and intense convictions, thoughtful, sober-minded, inflexible, but always trustworthy and invariably sincere. He was honored, respected and loved during life and lamented in his death. He died in Utica, New York, September 5, 1892.

The address delivered by the Hon. William H. Watson, in memoriam of Kernan before the Regents, December 14, 1892, is a fine and masterly tribute to his worth. It was published by the University.

VAN DER POEL, Samuel Oakley,

Sanitationist.

Dr. Samuel Oakley Van der Poel, son of Dr. John and Sarah W. (Oakley) Van der Poel, was born in Kinderhook, Columbia county, New York, February 22, 1824, and died at Washington, D. C., March 12, 1886.

His boyhood and youth were spent in his native place, and the outdoor life of that healthful locality helped him to develop a vigorous and robust constitution. He completed his preparatory training at an early age in the Kinderhook Academy and then entered upon his collegiate course in the University of New York, of which institution the venerable and scholarly Theodore Frelinghuysen was then the chancellor. Receiving his diploma, he returned to begin the study of medicine with his father, and after a thorough course at home and in the institution, graduated at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, in the spring of 1845. For the next two years he was associated in practice with his father; but he still regarded his education and early practice as only preparatory to the real professional career he had marked out, so in the fall of 1847 he went to Paris to pursue his studies with the superior advantages belonging to that brilliant capital. It was a remarkable period, when Dr. Van der Poel began his serious post-graduate course in medicine. Paris was in the midst of profound agitation. The unpopular ministry of Guizot and the trembling throne of the citizen king were tottering to their fall. This political ferment culminated in the violent revolution of February, 1848, ending in the abdication of Louis Phillipe and the proclamation of the Second Republic. He was a witness of these memorable and turbulent scenes, and, as the seething tumult was unpropitious to the calm prosecution of studies, he traveled through the south of France and Italy, witnessing at Lyons, Marseilles, Naples, Rome, Florence and Milan the various acts of the revolutionary drama then exciting all Europe. Immediately after the bloody days of June he returned to the French capital and remained for a considerable period.

In the spring of 1850, Dr. Van der Poel came to Albany, New York, where he settled and speedily acquired a remunerative practice which continued to be both flattering and progressive. In 1857, Governor John Alsop King appointed him Surgeon-General of New York State, and three years later he was chosen president of the Albany County Medical Society, being reëlected the following year. In 1861 he was again invited to hold the office of Surgeon-General, this time by Governor Edwin D. Morgan. The position proved in this case not one of mere empty honor or a sinecure. The inauguration of the Civil War shortly after his term began, imposed duties and responsibilities far more arduous, delicate and important than had ever before devolved upon that or any other similar position in this country. It became necessary, without the guide of precedent or experience, to improvise a vast and systematic bureau meeting every requirement attaching to the complete medical organization of a great force. There were many militia regiments to be promptly provided with medical supplies and instruments as they hurried to the field. There were numerous volunteer regiments rapidly assembling, requiring im-

mediate care for their sick and attention to their permanent organization. There were hundreds of surgeons and assistants coming from every section of the State, representing every grade of the profession, whose qualifications were to be examined and decided. New regiments were uninterruptedly organized, and old regiments demanded constant attention, even after they had passed into the service of the United States, in order that a competent medical staff might be maintained. This last duty was made particularly harassing and exhausting by the crude system of the general government during the first two years of the war. In many cases the medical officers no sooner became conversant with their duties than the novelty and romance vanished, their resignations were offered and accepted, and the Surgeon-General required to fill the vacancies with such promptitude that the public service should suffer no detriment. The magnitude of the responsibility and the severity of the labor thus imposed may be judged from the fact that there were between six and seven hundred positions upon the medical staff to be kept filled with competent officers. A still more significant testimony is embodied in the statement that at one time the Surgeon-General was called upon to make over five hundred appointments in the space of six weeks. Nor was this all. He was obliged to establish and perfect a system of promotion which should be just, without favoritism, and confer reward without impairing the efficiency of the service. His patronage was immense. With hundreds of officers in this department, upon whose respective merits none but himself could decide, it required a nice sense of honor and a wise discrimination to distribute the appointments in such a way that the good of the general service might be harmonized with a recognition of just personal claims. Nothing could put the professional acquirements and the executive talents of a man to a severer test than these varied, complicated and difficult duties; and it is but to repeat the judgment of the highest authorities to say that they were performed by Dr. Van der Poel with signal ability. His successful administration elicited the official approval of both the Secretary of War and the Governor of the State of New York, and constitutes an important chapter in the association of New York with the great contest.

In 1867, Dr. Van der Poel was appointed to the chair of General Pathology and Clinical Medicine in the Albany Medical College, which position he held for three years and then resigned. About the same time he was appointed a manager of the State Lunatic Asylum at Utica, New York, a position in which he did effective work. In February, 1870, he was elected president of the Medical Society of the State of New York, the highest recognition in the power of his professional brethren. The next step in his noteworthy career was equally if not more important, as affecting innumerable persons. In 1872, Governor John T. Hoffman placed him in charge of the quarantine department of the port of New York as health officer. The irregularities of this office for many years had been the theme of discussion in legislative councils and commercial conventions, for nothing in the way of a reform seemed to have been at all effective. The antagonism of commerce and quarantine were developed to the fullest extent. In this field, with all its complications, there was full scope for the exertion of his remarkable executive ability, which he had previously displayed. In many respects this is the highest medical office in the world, and to Dr. Van der Poel belongs the credit of restoring it to its true posi-

tion. His first action was to reduce the various parts of it to form one perfect system. The enormous expenditures had grown into a heterogeneous organization without much system. Taking charge of it purely as a sanitary interest, he placed in the hands of those who owned merchandise and ships the work which had to be done on their vessels, and which this could be done by them under the ordinary business rules that controlled such matters elsewhere. The quarantine law, which had grown by successive enactments into an authority for oppressive administration, was codified and relaxed from some of its provisions, only retaining what was necessary of sanitary restraint for the public safety, and these changes were urged forcefully upon the Legislature. For the first time in the history of quarantine one found that commerce was actively sustaining it. Mercantile associations passed complimentary and approving resolutions, and petitioned the Legislature in favor of every change which he recommended. Branches of trade which had left New York apparently forever, to avoid the expenses incident to their quarantine detention, began soon thereafter to return. In all this acute change of conditions, there was not the slightest relaxation of sanitary restraint necessary to the protection of the entire northern frontier and Western United States, which depend upon this port for their immigrations; but sanitary regulations, which Dr. Van der Poel considered as his legitimate care, were made more strict than ever before. In January, 1876, he was elected to the chair or Theory and Practice of Medicine in the Albany Medical College, a position which he sustained with credit to that institution's advancement. It is of common repute that as a physician he was equally learned in theory as skilled in practice. To large native endowments he added the highest cultivation. He delighted in the acquisition of an enormous medical library, which he enriched with rare and important foreign works. He was known to his friends as a gentleman of large, public spirit and possessing an attractive quality of broad, genial culture.

Dr. Samuel Oakley Van der Poel married, at Albany, New York, December 10, 1850, Gertrude Lansing Wendell, who was born in Albany, January 15, 1824, died in Cazenovia, New York, August 13, 1906, daughter of Dr. Peter Wendell and Elizabeth Van Kleeck.

PRUYN, Robert Hewson,

Legislator, Diplomatist.

Hon. Robert Hewson Pruyn, son of Casparus Francis and Ann (Hewson) Pruyn, was born in Albany, New York, February 14, 1815, and was baptized by the Rev. John Melancthon Bradford, pastor of the "North" Dutch Reformed Church.

His home life in childhood trained him in reverence, patriotism and industry, attributes which gave him prominence in after years. In 1825 he entered the Albany Academy, where his classical education under Dr. Theodoric Romeyn Beck and his education in the sciences under Professor Joseph Henry, the eminent scientist-discoverer, was most thorough. He then entered Rutgers College, from which he was graduated in 1833. On leaving college he became a law student in the office of Hon. Abraham Van Vechten, a jurist of recognized ability. Mr. Pruyn was admitted to the bar in 1836, and shortly after was appointed attorney and counselor for the corporation of Albany, holding office for three years, and for a like period was a member of the city council, in which body he was one of the most active members in public affairs. He was Judge-

Advocate from 1841 to 1846 on the staffs of Governors William H. Seward, William C. Bouck and Silas Wright Jr.; member of Assembly in 1848-49-50 from the third district of Albany county, as a member of the Whig party. In 1850 he was the Whig candidate for speaker of Assembly. The Democrats had a tie vote with the Whigs, but it having become apparent to Mr. Pruyn that one of the Whig members could not properly hold his seat, Mr. Pruyn abstained from voting, and the Democratic candidate was chosen. The appreciation of this high-minded course was shown shortly afterward. The speaker was called home by family affliction, and the Democrats elected Mr. Pruyn speaker *pro tempore*. In 1851 Mr. Pruyn was again appointed Judge-Advocate General, this time by Governor Washington Hunt. In 1854 he was again an Assemblyman, and chosen speaker. In that office he displayed courage and such marked justice that never was there a single one of his rulings in the chair appealed from. Governor Myron H. Clark, on March 5, 1855, appointed him Adjutant-General, and in 1860, when there was intense excitement in politics, he came within sixty-two votes of being elected to the Assembly, although the Lincoln electoral ticket had ten-fold that majority, in that district alone, against it.

In September, 1861, President Lincoln appointed Mr. Pruyn United States Minister to Japan, as successor to the Hon. Townsend Harris, who was the first diplomatic representative of any country to that isolated kingdom. It was at a time when it was most essential for this country to be represented by a man of firmness and possessing strong convictions of his own in order to maintain an equality among the great powers. There being no cable communication, nor even steamship intercourse at that time, the minister was largely left to exert his own resourcefulness, and responsibility more largely rested on him than on the diplomats sent later by this country. It was common occurrence that if an inquiry regarding the policy to be pursued on a certain feature were sent to Washington, the reason for it might have so changed by the time of receiving the reply that the minister found it necessary to act along a far different course. He was thus forced to contest for influence among the trained diplomats of the world, and while the task was undoubtedly enormous, even so much higher in the public's estimation did he rise.

In 1863 two naval expeditions were undertaken against the transgressing Daimio of Chosu, whose vessels had fired on the American merchant steamer "Pembroke." The allied forces in the latter engagement demolished the fortifications of Chosu, and Mr. Pruyn demanded an indemnity of three million dollars or, in lieu, the opening of new ports. Later on the sum of $1,500,000 was turned over to the State Department at Washington, and the effect of the American representative's insistence was so salutary that it exerted a lasting benefit, opening the eyes of Japan as a nation to white men's methods so as to be the true initiative of its desire for education and the modern methods of the powers. Minister Pruyn became an authority for all America on the arts and institutions of Japan; and, in apprising the State Department through his voluminous reports on his observations and reasons for his acts, furnished much beneficial information. On his return to the United States in 1867, Minister Pruyn was a candidate for Lieutenant-Governor but was not elected, and an attack of diphtheria at that time caused him to retire from public life for a few years. In 1872 Gov-

ernor John T. Hoffman appointed him on a non-partisan commission to frame amendments to the State constitution, and this important body made him its presiding officer.

Mr. Pruyn was chosen president of the National Commercial Bank of Albany, an institution noted for its soundness throughout the Civil War, when it afforded great aid to the government, and for more than half a century it continued to be a depository for the general funds of the State of New York. He was vice-president of the Albany Savings Bank; a trustee of the Metropolitan Trust Company of New York City; trustee of Rutgers College; president of the board of directors of the Dudley Observatory; vice-president of the board of trustees of the Albany Medical College, and on the executive committee of the State Normal College; member of The Albany Institute, and of the Young Men's Association, being its president in 1838, and a governor of the Fort Orange Club. He was made a Mason in Master's Lodge, No. 5, before he left for Japan, and upon his return was connected with the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite, delivering the oration at the dedication of the Temple in September, 1875.

Mr. Pruyn brought from Japan a great number of rare art treasures, and his collection of carved ivories is regarded as one of the finest in the world. He received the degree of M. A. from Rutgers in 1865, and of LL. D. from Williams. He was devoted to his church, and advanced its work very materially, and all who knew him bear witness to his honor, charity and unusual qualities of intellect. He died February 26, 1882, of embolism of the brain, and was buried in the Pruyn family lot in the Albany Rural cemetery on the 28th.

WEBB, James Watson,

Journalist and Diplomatist.

This veteran journalist and accomplished diplomatist was born in Claverack, New York, February 8, 1802, son of General Samuel Blatchley Webb, of the Revolutionary army, and his wife, Catherine (Hageboom) Webb.

He attended the schools at Cooperstown, New York, and at the age of seventeen, an army career being opposed by his guardian, he ran away to Washington, first securing from Governor Clinton, of New York, a letter of identification as the son of General Samuel B. Webb. Reserving enough money to defray his expenses to Washington, he devoted the remainder of his ready means to "seeing the sights" in New York City. Arriving at Washington, he was very kindly received by John C. Calhoun, then the Secretary of War, who at first firmly refused to commission him on account of the claims of West Point graduates, but was finally prevailed upon to do so by young Webb's written statement of his own claims as opposed to those of graduates of West Point. Mr. Calhoun appointed him lieutenant in the Fourth Battalion of Artillery, with orders to report at Governor's Island, New York harbor. In after years, when General Webb had become an important factor in politics, his consideration for Calhoun, though they differed widely in principles, was an illustration of his leading characteristic—attachment to those who had done him a kindness. To show the continuance of this relationship, it is well to recall that at a much later day he was invited to Washington by the leading Whig senators, particularly Webster and Mangum, to oppose President Polk's war policy regarding the northwestern boundary question, partly because of his posi-

tion on that question, and partly because of his personal relations with Calhoun. The satisfactory settlement of that momentous question was due in no small measure to the direct action of General Webb. At the reduction of the army in 1821, he was detailed for duty at Chicago. In January, 1823, information was received of an intended Indian uprising, with a view to the massacre of Colonel Snelling's regiment (located at St. Anthony's Falls, Minnesota). In order to warn Colonel Snelling, it was necessary to send a messenger to Fort Armstrong on the Mississippi. Owing to the danger, it being winter, and all the surrounding Indians on the point of uprising, a volunteer was called for, as the weakness of Colonel McNeil's command forbade sending a party. Young Webb, then twenty years old, undertook the duty, and with a picked companion and one Indian guide he set out to reach Fort Armstrong, in spite of hostile Indians, in extremely cold weather, and with snow eight inches deep. On foot through the woods and over the prairies, across the entire State of Illinois, he struggled, and for the last two days and three night pursued by the fleet-footed Winnebagoes, he took no rest, until he finally made his way through an encircling band of hostile savages who surrounded Fort Armstrong, into the fort itself. From there a courier was sent up the Mississippi to Fort Snelling, whose warning enabled the garrison to prevent the uprising. In 1825 he was appointed adjutant of the Third Regiment, and in September, 1827, he resigned his commission.

He now became the proprietor and editor-in-chief of the New York "Morning Courier." In 1829 he purchased the New York "Enquirer," and combined it with the "Courier," under the name "Morning Courier and New York Enquirer," and this paper became the organ of the Whig party. He revolutionized the then system of news gathering, building for this purpose the schooner "Courier and Enquirer," unquestionably the strongest and fastest craft of her class that had been built at that day, also establishing a horse express between New York and Washington in order to obtain news twenty-four hours in advance of his competitors, thereby giving a new impetus to the newspaper press, which has continued to this day. In June, 1842, he fought a duel with Thomas F. Marshall, of Kentucky, concerning an article published in the "Courier," and in November he was indicted by the New York grand jury, but was pardoned after two weeks' imprisonment. He was engineer-in-chief of the State with the rank of major-general. In 1849 he was appointed Minister to Austria by President Taylor, but was not confirmed by the Senate, chiefly through the instrumentality of Mr. Clay, whose opposition sprang from General Webb's advocacy of the nomination of General Taylor for the Presidency. He returned home in 1850, and in June, 1861, he sold the "Courier and Enquirer" to the New York "World."

His political career was a remarkable example of a brilliant mind governed solely by his convictions of duty. He believed in a tariff and a United States bank, and, when General Jackson advocated them, General Webb lent the aid of his immense influence to their support. When General Jackson assailed the United States bank, General Webb still believed in and clung to it, and though otherwise in full accord with the President, strongly condemned him for striking certain officers from the roll of the navy. He aided in consolidating, and gave the name of Whig to the party that sprang into existence in opposition to Democ-

racy. His allegiance was given only to his own principles, and those principles always sounded the alarm for opposition to any whose integrity he doubted, whether political or moral, and during the time when the slavocracy threatened the life of the nation, his great paper thundered for "Freedom, Liberty, Union —freedom and liberty, one and inseparable, now and forever; and Union, everlasting Union among the States, for our own benefit, and for the benefit of mankind." In 1861 he was appointed and confirmed Minister to Turkey, without his knowledge or consent. He declined by telegraph, and was immediately and unanimously appointed and confirmed Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary to the empire of Brazil, which post he accepted and filled for eight years. He journeyed to Brazil, via Fontainebleau, France, by request of President Lincoln, and there met Louis Napoleon by appointment, and explained to him the cause of the secession of our southern States, the determination of the Union people to put it down, and governmental ability to maintain the blockade of the southern coast, if not interfered with. Having been a highly prized personal friend and constant correspondent of Napoleon for over a quarter of a century, this interview, as stated by our minister to Paris, Mr. Dayton, had a most important effect upon the then state of affairs. Those years in Brazil were pregnant with constant successions of critical crises. He was at first received by a government openly expressing ill-will toward us, and by the bitter enmity of England's envoy. Conquering both by sheer force of character, Mr. Webb secured from Brazil respectful treatment, and from the English government the recall of its disgraced envoy, doing this last at the risk of his own life. Through his diplomatic genius, his fearless defense of the right, which caused him to disregard all but considerations of justice and principle, even at the risk of offending Napoleon. Through his confidential intercourse with the emperor he secured the peaceful withdrawal of the French from Mexico in March, 1867, a fitting crown to his brilliant diplomatic career. In 1870 he returned to New York City and there spent the remainder of his days. He was the author of "Altowan, or Incidents of Life and Adventure in the Rocky Mountains" (two volumes, 1846); "Slavery and Its Tendencies" (1856); "National Currency" (1875).

He married, in New York City, Helen Lispenard, daughter of Alexander L. and Sarah (Lispenard) Stewart. He died in New York City, June 7, 1884.

HEADLEY, Joel T.,

Author and Historian.

This popular but not altogether authentic writer was born in Walton, New York, December 3, 1813, son of the Rev. Isaac and Irene (Benedict) Headley, and grandson of Robert Headley.

He was graduated from Union College in 1839, meanwhile attending the Auburn (New York) Theological Seminary, 1836-38. After being licensed to preach in New York City in 1840, as a Congregational minister, he removed to Stockbridge, Massachusetts, and for two and one-half years officiated as pastor of a church in that place. Compelled by ill health to abandon the ministry, he spent two years (1842-43) in Europe, in Italy, and on the Continent. When he returned to the United States he devoted his time to literary work, and published a series of sketches embodying the results of his sojourn (1844), which was so favorably received by the American public as to make him an author by profession. In 1846 he succeeded Henry J. Raymond as

associate editor of the New York "Tribune." In 1847 he visited the Adirondack region in the State of New York, then *terra incognita*, for his health, and afterward repeated his visits for several years, and his book, "The Adirondacks; or, Life in the Woods," first drew public attention to that region. In 1854 he was elected to the New York Legislature, and in 1855 he was elected Secretary of State for New York.

He published many popular biographies and histories, and his book of travel have been widely circulated. Notable among his works are "Napoleon and his Marshals," (two volumes, 1846, this being the first American book issued by the house of Charles Scribner in New York City); "Washington and his Generals" (1847); "Life of Cromwell" (1848); "Sacred Scenes and Characters" (1849); "Life of Washington" (1857); "Life of Havelock" (1859); "Chaplains of the Revolution" (1861); "The Great Rebellion" (two volumes, 1864); "Grant and Sherman, their Campaigns and Generals" (1865); "Sacred Heroes and Martyrs" (1865); "Farragut and our Naval Commanders" (1867); "The Achievements of Stanley and Other African Explorers" (1877); and many contributions to current literature. The criticism of Rufus W. Griswold in writing of the first two works herein mentioned was apposite: "He has taken up the subject with ardor, but with little previous preparation; the work therefore indicates imperfect information, immature views of character, and unconsidered opinions. The style has the same melodramatic exaggeration which the whole design of the work exhibits. Yet unquestionably there is power even in the faults of these brilliant sketches." The sale of his books had, in 1853, reached the aggregate of two hundred thousand volumes, his "Life of Washington" having a sale of over one hundred thousand copies. A uniform edition of his works was printed in twelve volumes, previous to the appearance of several of his later productions, his total of separate published productions being catalogued (1892) at twenty-four.

He was married, in 1850, to Anna A. Russel, of New York City. He died in Newburgh, New York, January 16, 1897.

YOUNG, Samuel,

Orator, Legislator, Political Leader.

Samuel Young, of brilliant gifts, superb courage and unbending integrity, known as "the sword, the shield and the ornament of his party," was born in the town of Lenox, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, in the year 1779. He came, in 1785, with his parents, to Clifton Park, Saratoga county, where his father had purchased a farm and on which he grew to manhood, alternating his farm work with such schooling as the rural precinct afforded and, as tradition has it, by studying nights by the light of the pine knots on the hearthstone, as did Lincoln in the Kentucky log house. He was essentially a self-made man, and, by a vigorous course of self-instruction, became possessed of a classical, scientific and general education, such as a college graduate of the day might well envy. Bending his mind to the law as his profession, he began its study with Levi H. Palmer, was duly admitted to the bar, settled for practice in Ballston and soon acquired a clientage. His political studies, in the school of Jefferson, inclined him to the Republican party, from whose principles he never deviated; and, as a bright young man, he devoted himself to its weal and received local recognition by being commissioned justice of the peace and representing the town in the board of super-

visors for the years 1809-10-12 and '13. He made his debut in the Assembly in 1814; and in that body at once assumed a commanding position by his stately presence, engaging mien, and grace and power of speech.

As thus evident at the outset, he manifested himself throughout an impassioned and eventful career. He was a prince of orators, fertile in thought, scholarly in construction, rich in vocabulary, apt in elocution, strong in logic, lambent in wit and magical in effect. He was a born fighter, ready to enter the lists at any moment, eager for the fray. Intolerant of opposition, he provoked, and, perhaps, courted, enmities, while he gained friends true as steel to him. Absolutely loyal to the principles he professed, his political course was as consistent, as courageous, in this regard, whatever it cost him of personal advantage or however it embroiled him in factional strife. Entering the public service, while the war with Great Britain was still on, he showed himself as resolute with pen as with voice. Thus, when Chancellor Kent objected to giving stock companies the right to engage in privateering, "Young replied to him in a series of essays, brilliant and readable even in a new century. He showed that, although America had been handicapped by Federalist opposition, by a disorganized army and by a navy so small that it might almost as well have not existed, yet American privateers—outnumbering the British fleet, scudding before the wind, defying capture, running blockades, destroying commerce and bearing the stars and stripes to the ends of the earth—had dealt England the most staggering blow ever inflicted upon her supremacy of the sea." (Alexander, volume I., page 255). Young was returned to the Assembly of 1815 and was made speaker thereof in recognition of the talents he had displayed during the previous session, his zealous support of the war measures and the financial policies of Governor Tompkins; and this at the desire of the Governor.

In 1816, he was appointed a canal commissioner, holding until removed by a Whig Legislature in 1840. Throughout his prolonged service as commissioner, he seems to have fulfilled his duties with attention to the needs of the great enterprize, with strict regard, however, to his postulate that the State should pay for the prosecution of the work as it proceeded, without the contraction of debt, unless revenues were in sight for expunging it. In the Legislature, to which he was repeatedly returned, he was the most prominent and inflexible champion of the "pay as you go" principle in State finances, ably seconded by Azariah C. Flagg as comptroller. Indeed, this may be said to have been his main "stock in trade" throughout his legislative career. To its vindication he gave his time, his energies and his masterful eloquence. He was, from the first, a determined antagonist of the ambitions of DeWitt Clinton who had, with all his splendid statesmanship, a positive genius for making foes (q. v. Clinton sketch). The two men were in frequent collision. Young, whose battery of expletives was quite as well stocked as Clinton's, drew upon it freely in denunciation of the perennial Governor, "apparently taking keen pleasure in holding up to ridicule and in satirizing his (Clinton's) ponderous pedantries, his solemn affectation of profundity and wisdom, his narrow mindedness and his intolerable and transparent egotism." (Alexander, volume I., page 252). In 1817, when Clinton was first elected Governor, sweeping the State like a whirlwind, Young does not seem to have made open demonstration against him, declining to act with Tammany Hall in its ill-judged naming of General Porter. In the

fall of 1817, Young was elected to the State Senate, from the eastern district, for a term of four years. During this tenure, he further distinguished himself by his brilliant speech and stern adhesion to his economic creed. In this year also Young was elected a Regent of the University, holding until 1835, when he resigned. At the joint-session of the Legislature, February 2, 1819, Young, as the candidate of the "Bucktails" for United States Senator, received fifty-seven votes to sixty-four for John C. Spencer (Clintonian) and Rufus King (Federalist). No choice being had, the election was remanded to the succeeding session, when King was returned, as elsewhere detailed (q. v. Rufus King sketch). In 1821, Young was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention, and was conspicuous therein as an advocate for the introduction into the organic law of a larger expression of democracy—the narrowing of appointive and the broadening of elective power.

The gubernatorial campaign of 1824 was one of the most interesting and exciting contests ever witnessed in the State. DeWitt Clinton and Samuel Young were pitted against each other—two great antagonists, Clinton, not deeming it prudent to present his name to the people had, during the Yates interregnum, accreted popular appreciation of his achievements in behalf of internal improvements and inspired sympathy and indignation by his unjust and unpardonable removal as canal commissioner—a vital mistake of his enemies. His friends had attained the coherence and vim of a well organized party with amply oiled machinery, and were never more leal to their chief, their fealty accentuated by the anger over the partizan wrong done him. They had with them the Federalist forces—or what was left of that once formidable element—and were confident of popular support generally. Young had the regular Republicans—the "Bucktails"—solidly behind him, with their recently proclaimed conversion to Clinton's canal policies, with that peerless political leader, Van Buren, to manage the canvass; Young also had his own white mark upon the political slate—his fidelity as the watch dog of the treasury, his magnificent and magnetic oratory, to give him prestige as a fighter. Upon the stump, both candidates were at their best —Young spirited, brilliant, captivating; Clinton scholarly, strong and logical. Both dealt in invective, as was the custom of the time, but in persuasion Young was superior to Clinton. In the review it would seem that Young was personally more popular than his adversary, his pleasing mien contrasting favorably with the austerity and aloofness of Clinton. Principles, rather than persons, in the last analysis, turned the scale for Clinton—the swelling tide of canal sentiment, doubt of the genuineness of Tammany's change of heart, and the insistence of the Regency on the choice of Presidential electors by the Legislature instead of by the people, being important factors in the result. Clinton received at the polls 103,452 votes, and Young 87,093. In other cases, the defeat of the Regency, or the Bucktails, was overwhelming. Out of eight Senators, only two regular Republicans were spared; while, in the Assembly, the opposition stood three to one.

Such an emphatic defeat would ordinarily have doomed the disappointed candidate to permanent enrollment upon the list of "have beens"—foreclosed further preferment. It doubtless shadowed such loftier aspirations as Young may have entertained, but it by no means ended his political career. He still retained a local constituency swift to do him honor, and had many years useful to the State before him. He was elected to

the Assembly of 1826 and became its speaker. From 1833 until 1838 he was judge of Saratoga county. He was returned to the Senate in 1834, resigning at the close of the session of 1836; and at the next election was again chosen Senator, serving until the close of the session of 1840. In 1842, the Legislature elected him Secretary of State for the three years term, in which he was, as superintendent of schools, notably efficient in caring for and advancing the system of elementary education. Once again, in 1845, he was elected to the Senate, retaining his seat until 1847, when his term expired by force of the new constitution realigning districts. The few remaining years of his life were passed at his home in Ballston, where he died, suddenly, November 3, 1850, in the seventy-third year of his age.

He had married Miss Mary Gilson, who survived him with four children—John H., Samuel Thomas Gilson, Catharine and Mary. In private life he was gentle, affable, loving, fond of innocent amusements, the society of the young, the cultivation of his garden. From an affectionate tribute to his memory, by his daughter Mary (Mrs. Wayland) under date of June 15, 1878, the following passages are copied as relating his advanced ideas in later years and his remarkable prevision:

His views on many subjects were far in advance of his time. I have heard him condemn the law that gave a wife's property to her husband, and the wages of a poor laboring woman to the man who owned her, years before the subject of woman's rights was discussed in the newspapers. He was opposed to slavery in all forms and under all disguises. He thought that they (slave holders) should be induced to sell their slaves to the United States and employ them again when free. He labored in the Senate for the passage of a law that became one soon after his death, allowing married women to hold their own property and dispose of it by will, and giving to poor working women the avails of their own labor. * * * In a lecture before the Young Men's Association of Albany, he argued against taxation without representation, and insisted that women were intellectually and should be legally the equals of men. * * * I have often heard my father say that there would be war between the North and South, although it would, probably, not take place in his lifetime. He believed, too, that a railway would eventually unite the two oceans, and that the submarine telegraph would, sometime or other, be laid.

BANCROFT, George,

Historian, Diplomat.

George Bancroft was born at Worcester, Massachusetts, October 3, 1800, son of Aaron Bancroft, a Congregational-Unitarian minister, and who was author of a "Life of Washington." His residence in New York for eight years entitles this State to claim him as a citizen thereof, and justifies the inclusion of his name among the biographies of her famous sons.

His childhood was passed in an atmosphere of cultivation, and he early developed a love of study. Between the ages of eleven and thirteen he was a student at Phillips Exeter Academy, and afterwards entered Harvard College, where during his first year he had Edward Everett for his tutor. Mr. Everett, being appointed professor, went to Göttingen to further fit himself for his office, and from there wrote to Harvard advising that some brilliant young man should be sent to Germany to study, in order that the teaching at Harvard might be strengthened. Young Bancroft, on his graduation in 1817, was chosen and sent. At Göttingen he had Eichhorn, Blumenbach and Heeren for his teachers. Heeren was the greatest historical critic in Europe at that time, and his influence is traceable in Bancroft's political course, as well as in his historical writings. Mr. Bancroft received the degree of Ph. D. from Göttingen in 1820, and proceeded to Berlin, where he studied under Schleiermacher and Savigny, and under Schlosser

at Heidelberg. Having thus made the round of the German universities, he travelled in France, Italy, and England, and during his tour met Cousin, Constant, Humboldt, Manzoni, Bunsen, Niebuhr, Göethe, Byron, and other distinguished men. He then returned to his tutorship at Harvard College, but finding himself trammelled in his attempts to introduce German methods of instruction, he resigned, and in company with Dr. Cogswell founded the Round Hill School at Northampton, Massachusetts, which was a success educationally, though not financially. Here he prepared text-books for the pupils, and labored faithfully to carry out his educational theories; and also published a volume of poems, and gave to American literature translations from the German, notably Heeren's "Politics of Ancient Greece," and his "History of Political Systems of Europe." In 1834 the initial volume of his great work on American history was issued, and exhibited in a lucid and philosophical manner the principles of American history for the first time. It was received with satisfaction by those who had waited for it—a satisfaction which was augmented when the second and third volumes made their appearance.

In 1838 Mr. Bancroft was made Collector of the Port of Boston, and in 1844 was nominated for Governor of Massachusetts on the Democratic ticket, but was defeated. In the following year he became Secretary of the Navy under President Polk, and established during his short term of office the Naval Academy at Annapolis, and also instituted various other reforms, proving himself, in this as in all other of his undertakings, both able and efficient. During the war with Mexico, his orders alone compassed the acquisition of California by the United States, and he also, while acting Secretary of War, gave the order to General Taylor to march into Texas. In 1846 he was sent as Minister to England, where his learning and literary achievements greatly enhanced the respect with which he was received. Statesmen and men of letters vied in paying him attention, and counted it a pleasure to afford him every facility for prosecuting his historical researches. Archives were everywhere open to him, and during his residence in that country he gathered a rich store of material, Lord Lansdowne allowing him to use freely the papers left by Lord Shelburne, then in the former's possession. Before his return to America in 1849, the University of Oxford gave him the degree of Doctor of Civil Law.

When Mr. Bancroft reached home, he took up his residence in New York, and for eight years devoted himself to the continuation of his great historical work. His life was methodical and regular. He had settled hours for work and for relaxation or exercise, and pursued an undeviating system as to the disposal of his time, and was thus enabled to perform an enormous amount of work, writing and publishing volumes five to ten of his history during the years 1850 to 1874. In 1867 he went as Minister to the German Empire, and as such he negotiated with Bismarck, mainly through his great personal influence with that statesman, a treaty by which German citizens settled in America were relieved from compulsory military service in Germany, and allowed to renounce their allegiance to that country on becoming citizens of the United States. England followed Prussia's lead in forbearing to claim perpetual allegiance from those who had left her soil. In 1868, just fifty years after his receiving the degree of Doctor of Philosophy from the University of Bonn, that institution bestowed upon him the degree of Doctor

of Laws, upon which occasion he received congratulations from all parts of the world. Mr. Bancroft performed other valuable service during his diplomatic career in Germany, and was recalled from that country in accordance with his own request in 1874. By this time the tenth volume of the history had been issued from the press, and he assumed with unabated ardor the completion of the task he had set himself, in producing an exhaustive history of what he considered "a nation among nations." Almost half a century of persevering and unremitting labor had already been given to the research necessary for his work, no possible source of information being allowed to go unexplored, Mr. Bancroft having travelled from State to State in search of documents necessary to confirm the facts he faithfully endeavored to set forth in their right complexion. Although there are many adverse opinions as to the quality of Mr. Bancroft's production, it is on all sides conceded that his portrayal of events is conscientious and disinterested; his talent for marshalling facts in narrative form is unexcelled; indeed, his truth was never called in question except as to certain facts which related to some of the prime actors in the statesmanship of the Revolution. Mr. Bancroft as an impartial historian had necessarily to express himself in regard to those whose living descendants felt their pride mortified by his disclosures or his strictures, and he was bitterly assailed by pen and tongue. He did not flinch from such censure; he had spared no trouble in his regard for accuracy, and he was too large-minded to quail before the hail of detraction which stung him after his publication of what is indubitably the masterpiece of his work—the history of the Revolution. He was accused of mendacity in his use of quotations, and was also charged with clinging to error, in that he ignored the work of younger investigators in the later editions of his volumes; and his style was pronounced inflated and rhapsodical; but these, if allowed as defects, do not detract from the value of his work as a whole, nor from the ability and power evinced in its achievement. How he was regarded by the great minds of his day is shown by the fact that a partial list of the honors showered upon him by learned societies, as well as by the great universities in Europe and America, fill more than half a column in the quinquennial catalogue of Harvard University. He founded exhibitions at Exeter and Worcester, and a scholarship at Harvard, which he affectionately named after his old tutor, John Thornton Kirkland. Some of his minor works are: "The Necessity, Reality and the Promise of the Progress of the Human Race;" "A Plea for the Constitution of the United States;" "The Culture, the Support and the Object of Art in a Republic;" "The Office, Appropriate Culture and Duty of the Mechanic;" "Eulogies on Lincoln, Andrew Jackson, Prescott and Washington Irving;" and numerous other orations delivered on various occasions and afterwards published. He furnished the biography of Jonathan Edwards for the "American Cyclopædia."

Mr. Bancroft was a man of fine presence, and possessed in a remarkable degree the quality of youth; age did not seem to touch him; his vigor, his upright carriage, his vivacity and joyous bearing did not desert him as his years increased. During the latter years of his life he spent his time between Washington and his Newport home. (See "Allibone's Dictionary of Authors"). He died at Washington, January 17, 1891.

FRENEAU, Philip Morin,

Poet, Politician, Sailor.

"Brackenridge, Francis Hopkinson and Freneau are admitted by critics to be the foremost writers of the eighteenth century."—"The Magazine of American History."

The grandfather of Philip Freneau, Andrè Fresneau, a Huguenot, came to this country in 1707, then a man of thirty-six. He settled in New York, and in 1710 married Mary Morin, a daughter of Pierre Morin. Andrè Fresneau lived on Pearl street, near Hanover Square, and was an importer. He died in 1725, leaving a large estate in eastern New Jersey, and a prosperous business, which was carried on by his seven children.

Pierre, second son, married, in 1748, Agnes Watson, daughter of Richard Watson, of Freehold, and built a large mansion on Frankfort street, New York, where on January 2, 1752, Philip Morin Freneau was born, one of five children. In 1762 the Freneau family left New York to live in their country mansion, "Mount Pleasant," near Middletown, New Jersey, which Pierre had built in 1752 on the property left by his father. There Philip was educated and prepared for college by the Rev. William Tennent, of Freehold, and later at Penolopen Latin School, by the Rev. Alexander Mitchell. Freneau entered Princeton College with Samuel Spring, H. H. Brackenridge, and James Madison, with whom he roomed during his college course, forming a warm lifelong friendship. Madison was a frequent visitor at Mount Pleasant and courted Freneau's sister Mary, only to be refused, as Mary Freneau elected to remain single.

The genius of Philip Freneau ripened quickly under the influences at Nassau Hall. Many of his best poems were written there, notably a graduation ode in collaboration with Brackenridge, from which the most famous passage, prophetic of the development of the middle west, is appended:

"I see, I see,
A thousand kingdoms rais'd, cities, and men
Num'rous as sand upon the ocean shore;
Th' Ohio then shall glide by many a town
Of note: and where the Mississippi stream,
By forests shaded now runs weeping on,
Nations shall grow and States not less in fame
Than Greece and Rome of old: we too shall boast
Our Alexanders, Pompeys, Heroes, kings
That in the womb of time yet dormant lie
Waiting the joyful hour of life and light.
O snatch us hence, ye muses! to those days
When, through the veil of dark antiquity,
Our sons shall hear of us as things remote,
That blossom'd in the morn of days. Alas!
How could I weep that we were born so soon,
In the beginning of more happy times!"

The elder Burr and William Bradford were friends and associates of Freneau during his college years, and the American Whig Society owes its origin to him. His ability so impressed President Witherspoon that he wrote a personal letter to Mrs. Freneau praising Philips mental attainments, or good parts, as the phrase ran in those days. After graduating in 1771, Freneau became second master in a school in Maryland, afterward known as Washington Academy.

During the summer of 1775, Philip Freneau came to New York and devoted himself to writing. As a publicist and poet, he attacked the British. The "Voyage to Boston" and "General Gage's Soliloquy" were written at this time. The next two years were spent on the Island of Vera Cruz, on the estate of Captain Hanson, where he wrote "Santa Cruz," "The House of Night," and "A Jamaica Funeral." In 1778 he returned by way of Bermuda to Mount Pleasant, where "America Independent" was written. During 1779, Freneau was a frequent

contributor to Brackenridge's "United States Magazine."

The next two years were devoted to the sea, cruising between New York and the West Indies. On May 26, 1780, Freneau's ship was captured by the British, and he, among others, was remanded to the prison ship in New York Harbor, where he came so ill with fever that the authorities were prevailed upon to release him on July 12th.

From 1781-1784, Freneau lived in Philadelphia, employing himself, editing the "Freeman's Journal or North American Intelligencer," owned by Francis Bailey. In this work he was successful, but, drawn into a controversy with Oswald, editor of "The Gazette," Freneau became discouraged and resigned his editorship. Freneau's writings at this period showed his proud impetuous nature, his love of all freedom and dislike of any sort of tyranny. He was a firm believer in the rights of women, conservation of forests, temperance, kindness to animals, and the abolition of negro slavery. Our modern theories are not so new after all. Discouraged in his literary career, Freneau returned to the sea, and sailed as master of the brig "Dromilly," for Kingston, Jamaica, June 24, 1780, and the next ten years were devoted to the maritime service.

On April 15, 1790, Freneau married Eleanor Forman, daughter of Samuel Forman, of Monmouth county, New Jersey, and settled down to a life ashore. Returning to literature, Freneau found it a difficult matter to support a family in that profession, and in July, 1791, yielding to the persuasions of Madison and other friends, accepted a clerkship for foreign languages in the Department of State, offered him by Thomas Jefferson with the understanding that its modest salary of $250 a year should be eked out by other work. Jefferson himself suggested the establishment of a paper of Whig proclivities as competitor to "The Gazette of the United States," published by Fenno. August 16th, Freneau received his appointment and, betaking himself to Philadelphia, on Monday, October 31st, published the first number of the "National Gazette," a bi-weekly paper. "The National Gazette" ran for two years and became the most powerful organ of a republican form of government. Freneau, like many others, feared a return to monarchial ideas and devoted his pages to a crusade for his principles. He boldly attacked Adams, Hamilton and even Washington himself. Jefferson valued Freneau's efforts. He said "His paper has saved out Constitution, which was galloping fast into monarchy and has been checked by no one means so powerfully as by that paper." The "National Gazette" was discontinued in 1793 from lack of financial support, partly due to the outbreak of yellow fever in Philadelphia and partly to a reaction of conservative people offended by Freneau's rabid support of Citizen Genet, Minister to the United States from the French Republic, who made himself obnoxious to the many by his efforts to obtain the endorsement of our government for France.

After a visit to his brother Peter, an influential citizen of Charleston, Freneau removed with his family again to Mt. Pleasant, became county printer and printed and published a small paper called the "New Jersey Chronicle," which lived a year or two. In "The Chronicle" were printed some of Freneau's best prose efforts, notably "On Monarchial and Mixed Forms of Government," "Observations of Monarchy," and other political sketches and satires on American manners and customs. In 1795 he printed the most interesting edition of his own poems.

"The Time Piece and Literary Companion" made its debut in March, 1797. Less of politics and more of tasteful prose and poetry appeared in its pages. Many women were its contributors, notably Eliza Lawrence, sister of Captain James Lawrence, of naval fame. Retiring from the "Time Piece" in September of the same year, Freneau devoted himself to farming at Mount Pleasant, varied by writing verses and letters on various interesting and important subjects, many of which appeared in the "Aurora" under the *nom de plume* of Robert Slender, O. S. M. (One of the Swinish Multitude). These were some of the best prose he ever wrote.

Like many literary men, always in pecuniary straits, Freneau returned to the sea again in 1799, and until 1807 commanded various merchant ships. At fifty-five he retired from the sea and for many years lived quietly at Mount Pleasant, still writing, managing his farm and in the enjoyment of his family.

In 1809 a two-volume edition of his poems were published—an edition of one thousand volumes, and again in 1815 a collection was printed by David Longworth, of New York, containing poems inspired by the War of 1812.

When Jefferson was elected President, his admiration of Freneau prompted him to offer him a place under the government, which was declined.

In 1815 Mount Pleasant was burned to the ground. The Freneaus moved to a farm two miles and a half from Freehold where the remainder of his life was spent. Returning home from Freehold on a December night, Freneau was lost in a sudden snow storm; wandering off the road, he fell, breaking his hip, and was found in the morning frozen to death.

Prior to the Revolution there was no real American literature and Freneau wrote the first American poems worthy of the name. He was one of the first to recognize the romance of Indian life. His reputation was more than a local one and his influence on English poetry is generally acknowledged. From a literary point of view he was many years ahead of his generation. The "Magazine of American History" says further—"Next to Washington, Jefferson and Hamilton, one figure assumes a prominence superior to that of all others engaged in the political contest, not so much perhaps by the weight of his intellect as by his versatility and vivacity and the keenness and the readiness of the weapons he brought to the contest. We refer to Philip Freneau. What Tyrtanus was to the Spartans, was Freneau to the Republicans or Anti-Federalists. In all the history of American letters or of the United States press, there is no figure more interesting or remarkable, no career more versatile and varied, than that of Philip Freneau."

FORMAN, Joshua,

Legislator, Founder of City.

From the time that Romulus gave his name to "the Eternal City," the founders of urban centers, have been extolled in song and story and effigy. So, true to the classic myth, our "Central City" cherishes the memory of Joshua Forman, her founder; and the State recognizes him as the herald of that intercommunication of her people which has contributed vitally to her commercial supremacy.

Joshua Forman was born at Pleasant Valley, Dutchess county, September 6, 1777, the son of Joseph and Hannah Forman who, previous to the Revolution, resided in the city of New York. Upon the breaking out of the war and the approach of the British to the city they fled to Pleasant Valley and lived there afterward. Joshua, at an early age

evinced a desire for a liberal education and, diligent in his preparatory studies, entered Union College, then in its incipient stage, and was graduated therefrom with honor in 1797. He pursued the study of the law under Peter W. Radcliffe, Esq., at Poughkeepsie and the Hon. Samuel Miles Hopkins in New York, was admitted to the bar in 1800, and married Margaret, the daughter of the Hon. Boyd Alexander, M. P. from Glasgow, Scotland. He settled at "Onondaga Hollow" now Onondaga Valley, a suburb of Syracuse, where he practiced law successfully and manifested his public spirit in the development of the village, where he erected a large hotel and an attractive family residence. He was also mainly instrumental in the location of the academy which became one of the famous secondary institutions of the State and is still flourishing, the Presbyterian church and several business houses, the place aspiring in growth and hoping to be named as the county seat.

But, while for years, his interest in the affairs of "the Hollow" continued, he engaged himself in various fields of enterprize, building a mill at Oswego Falls, opening plaster beds at Camillus, boiling salt at Salina, *et altera*, prospecting for the site of the emporium of Central New York. His attention was drawn to a mere hamlet, in a morass, miasma laden, but beautiful for situation in an amphitheatre amid the hills, with the sparkling lakelet (Onondaga) at its northern exit. There was a sprinkling of log houses and frame dwellings, a tavern and a blacksmith shop. In 1814, the Walton tract of some two hundred and fifty acres was sold to Forman, Wilson & Company, and in 1818 to Daniel Kellogg and William H. Sabin. Judge Forman (he had served from 1813 until 1815 as county judge—hence, the title) being appointed their agent, entrusted with the sole management of their affairs. He devoted the ensuing ten years to the plotting and sales of lands, the furthering of settlement, the quickening of business, the erection of schools and churches, and the sanitation of the malarial region. He did not take up his residence in the future city until 1819 when it having had a variety of names —Bogardus Corners, South Salina, Cossit's Corners, Milan—he called it Corinth. A year later, John Wilkinson, then postmaster, named it Syracuse, from its assumed resemblance in situation to the ancient Sicilian mart on the Mediterranean. When the village was incorporated in 1825, Judge Forman became its first president, acclaimed by common assent as its founder.

Even before he began his real estate operations in Syracuse he had become deeply interested in the project of a canal to connect Lake Erie and the Hudson and gave it much of thought and effort. He had studied the subject of canals as constructed in foreign countries. He had considered the advantages that would accrue to both the State and the nation, if this work should be completed, and prepared an estimate of the cost of construction, based upon statistics of the Languedoc canal. Locally, there were many conferences of leading men concerning the great enterprize, and measures were taken to bring the matter before the public. Popular meetings were held at which Judge Forman was the principal speaker and, in the spring of 1807 the canal became a political issue and a union ticket was gotten up for the Assembly with Joshua Forman (Federalist) and John McWhorter (Republican) upon it. It was headed "Canal Ticket" and as such received the support of a large majority of the electors of Onondaga county. Early in the session of 1808, Judge Forman introduced the memorable resolution, which renders his name immortal, directing a survey to be made "of the

most eligible and direct route of a canal to open a communication between the tide waters of the Hudson and Lake Erie." Opposition at once manifested itself in the house, mainly in the line of ridicule. "Judge Forman had no confidence that the general government would assist New York in the construction of a canal, but the resolution framed and offered by him was so worded as to give President Jefferson an opportunity to participate in the measure if he would. Fired with the novelty and importance of this project, and somewhat piqued at the manner of its reception by the members of the house, the advocate took pains to prepare himself thoroughly upon the subject and when the resolution was called up, he addressed the house in a forcible and eloquent speech in its favor. Fortunately the resolution was adopted and for this he was for years called a 'visionary projector' and was asked a hundred times if he ever expected to live to see his canal completed; to which he uniformly answered, that 'as surely as he lived to the ordinary age, he did; that it might take ten years to prepare the public mind for the undertaking, and as many more to accomplish it, nevertheless it would be done.'" (Clark's "Onondaga," Volume II., page 71). It is not assumed that his was the original concept of the work, illustrious considering the time and circumstances of its prosecution. Several of the distinguished citizens of the State lay claim to proclaiming the idea; but to Joshua Forman must ever be accorded the high consideration of giving the first authoritative expression to the measures taken to that end. In 1817, he published a series of admirable articles in the Onondaga "Register" in defense of the work; and during all the times of darkness, discouragement and doubt boldly stood forth the unflinching champion of its feasibility, utility and worth until the day of its completion.

And he lived to see his hopes realized and to participate prominently in the commemoration of the event. On the occasion of its celebration, Judge Forman was fitly selected by the citizens of Onondaga county and as the president of Syracuse to address Governor Clinton and suite on the passage down the canal. He said:

> Gentlemen: The roar of cannon rolling from Lake Erie to the ocean, and reverberating from the ocean to the lakes, has announced the completion of the Erie Canal, and you are this day witnesses, hearing the waters of the lakes on the unbroken bosom of the canal, to be mingled with the ocean that the splendid hopes of our State are realized. The continued fête, which has attended your boats, evinces how dear it was to the hearts of our citizens. It is truly a proud day for the State of New York. No one is present, who has the interest of the State at heart, who does not exult at the completion of a work fraught with such important benefits; and no man with an American heart that does not swell with pride that he is a citizen of the country which has accomplished the greatest work of the age and which has filled Europe with admiration of the American character * * * Gentlemen, in behalf of the citizens of Syracuse and the county of Onondaga here assembled, I congratulate you on this occasion. Our village is the offspring of the canal and with the county must partake largely of its blessings. We were most ungrateful if we did not most cordially join in this great State celebration.

Thus the founder of the city to the State he benefited! Judge Forman removed to New Jersey in 1826 to superintend the opening and working of a copper mine near New Brunswick. In 1829, upon the invitation of Governor Van Buren, he visited Albany and submitted to the Legislature a plan for the reform of the banking laws, which, as approved, became the celebrated Safety Fund Act. In 1829-30, he bought of the

State of North Carolina a tract of some three hundred thousand acres and made his residence in Rutherfordton and busied himself in the promotion of his estate and the improvement and elevation of the character of the village. In 1831 he had apotheosis. After an absence of about five years he visited Onondaga, being received with signal demonstrations of joy and gratitude and a committee of the first citizens of Syracuse presented him with a silver pitcher bearing this inscription:

A Tribute of Respect
Presented by the
Citizens of Syracuse
to the
Honorable Joshua Forman
Founder of that Village.

Syracuse
(clasped hands)
1831

In 1846, the judge, venerable in years, paid a farewell visit to Syracuse, then on the eve of becoming a city, and was tendered a public dinner, in which prominent citizens participated, Harvey Baldwin, the first mayor, and Elias W. Leavenworth, the second, delivering felicitous addresses. The latter was the Judge's son-in-law. Joshua Forman died at his North Carolina home, August 4, 1849. He is buried in Oakwood Cemetery, Syracuse, his tomb a stately one on the Leavenworth lot.

VERPLANCK, Gulian Crommelin,

Author.

Gulian Crommelin Verplanck, son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Johnson) Verplanck, was born in his father's house on Wall street, New York City, August 6, 1786. He was baptized in St. Peter's Chapel of Trinity Parish. On account of his father's remarriage when he was three years old, he was brought up by his grandmother, Judith (Crommelin) Verplanck, and also passed some time with his Grandfather Johnson at Stratford, Connecticut. When eleven years old he entered Columbia College, graduating in the class of 1801, being the youngest who ever received the degree of A. B. from that college. He then studied law in the office of Edward Livingston, and was admitted to the New York bar in 1807, but he never seemed anxious to develop a large clientele. His first public appearance was in 1809, as Fourth of July orator in the North Dutch Reformed Church. He was the most prominent actor in the defence of a Columbia College student during the commencement exercises at Trinity Church in 1811, for which he was fined by Mayor DeWitt Clinton for an infraction of law. The affair took a political aspect, and many of his earlier writings were political in character, the most important of which was "The State Triumvirate," a satire aimed at DeWitt Clinton and his allies, and to preserve the secrecy of authorship of these satirical, epigrammatic verses, the volume was inscribed "to G. C. V."

He became a contributor to the "Analectic Magazine," edited by Washington Irving, in 1813. Three years afterward he went abroad and toured Europe for the benefit of his wife's health, not returning until the fall of 1818, and his letters from abroad were so entertaining that they were edited and then delivered as lectures by Mr. Hart. Upon his return to America he delivered an anniversary discourse before the New York Hospital which established his literary reputation. He was fond of reading and politics, was an ardent and active politician, and was elected by the "Bucktail" party (opposed to DeWitt Clinton) a member of the New York Assembly in 1819, and sat there four years. In 1825 he was sent to Congress, remaining there through four terms, and one of his lead-

ing acts was to secure the extension of the period of copyright. While there he agitated the right of Congress to impose a protective tariff, and came into direct conflict with the redoubtable Henry Clay. He was elected to the State Senate in 1838, and was a controlling power in the Court of Errors, serving until 1841. He was appointed a professor in the Theological Seminary of the Protestant Episcopal church about the year 1819. He was an earnest student of Shakespeare, and in 1847 edited a new edition of his works, which was published through Harper Brothers. For upwards of half a century he was a trustee of the Society Library, for forty-four years a Regent of the University of the State of New York; the longest term which any Regent has had, and was vice-chancellor from 1858 until his death; twenty-four years president of the Board of Emigration, and one of the hospitals on Ward's Island has been named in his memory. He was an active member of the New York Historical Society, a trustee of Columbia College, for twenty-six years, vestryman of Trinity Church in New York City, also a warden; for many years one of the governors of New York Hospital, a member of the Sketch Club, a working member of the Century Club, and for more than fifty years one of the most prominent literary men of New York. He published a number of essays and addresses. He was an anti-slavery Democrat during the rebellion, and a firm believer in State rights.

Mr. Verplanck married, in New York City, October 2, 1811, Mary Elizabeth Fenno, daughter of John Ward and Mary (Curtis) Fenno. Her father was originally of Boston, but later of Philadelphia, where he published a newspaper in the interest of the Federal party, called the "United States Gazette." She was of weak constitution, and died at Paris, France, April 29, 1817, her remains being interred in the cemetery of Pere La Chaise. They were the parents of two children—William Samuel and Gulian. Mr. Verplanck died in his home on Fourteenth street, New York, March 18, 1870, and was buried in the cemetery of Trinity Church, Fishkill, New York.

HOFFMAN, Ogden,

Lawyer.

In the "History of the Bench and Bar of New York" it is said of this accomplished lawyer: "He has been styled the Erskine of the American bar. He was probably the most consummate criminal lawyer that America has produced. He was polished, suave and courteous, and never resorted to bullying or brow-beating witnesses, or to any other professional tricks * * * Besides the criminal cases he was engaged in, he also had a large civil practice. He was among the lawyers employed in the Parish will contest, and made his last forensic effort in this suit."

He was born in New York City, May 3, 1793, son of Josiah Ogden and Mary (Colden) Hoffman, cousin of Murray Hoffman, the jurist and legal writer, and a half-brother of Charles Fenno Hoffman, the founder of the "Knickerbocker Magazine."

Being designed for the law, he pursued a classical course at Columbia College, and was graduated in 1812. Desiring to enter upon a naval career, his father reluctantly gave his consent, and on December 31, 1814, he procured his appointment as midshipman, and he was assigned to the "President," under Captain Decatur. With his commander, he was taken prisoner in 1815, in the desperate engagement between the "President" and four British frigates, resulting in the sur-

render of the "President." After his release, he again served under the gallant Decatur in the war with the Barbary States. He resigned from the navy in 1816, Captain Decatur commending the courage and presence of mind he had often displayed, but regretting that he should prefer to exchange "an honorable profession for that of a lawyer."

He immediately took up the study of law with his father, completing it under a lawyer of Goshen, Orange county, New York, whose partner he became upon his admission to the bar of that place. In 1823 he was appointed district attorney of Orange county. He was elected as a Democrat to the State Assembly in 1825, and on the adjournment of the State Legislature in 1826 he removed to New York City to become the law partner of Hugh Maxwell, then district attorney Taking exception to the bank measures of President Jackson, Mr. Hoffman joined the Whig party, and in 1828 was the successful candidate of that party for the State Legislature, where, as a member of the judiciary committee, he suggested various improvements of practice and procedure. He became the successor of Mr. Maxwell as district attorney in 1829, and held that office with credit for six years. He was elected to Congress in 1836, and served through the Twenty-fifth and Twenty-sixth Congresses as a member of the committee on foreign affairs. In 1841, at the conclusion of his second term, he received from President Harrison appointment as United States District Attorney for New York, in which position he served until 1845, when he resigned. In 1853 he was elected Attorney-General of the State of New York, and served two years. One of his sons was the United States District Judge of California from the time of its admission to the Union until 1891. He died in New York City, May 1, 1856.

HUGHES, Right Rev. John,

Roman Catholic Prelate.

The Right Rev. John Hughes, first Roman Catholic Archbishop of the Archdiocese of New York, was born at Annaloghan, Tyrone county, Ireland, June 24, 1797, the son of Patrick Hughes, a respectable farmer of limited means who emigrated to America in 1816, and purchased a small farm near Chambersburg, Pennsylvania.

John Hughes was the third of a family of seven children. He received his early education at a small school in Augher, and afterwards attended the high school at Auchnacloy, in Ireland. From early childhood he evinced a strong inclination to become a priest, but by a train of unfortunate circumstances his education was so far interrupted that for a time his hope of entering the priesthood was abandoned. As he had no taste for farm life, his father placed him with a friend who was a gardener at Favor Royal, the family seat of the Montrays. There John learned horticulture, and devoted his leisure to study. In 1817 he followed his father to America, securing employment at Baltimore, and in 1818 he obtained a position at Mt. St. Mary's College, Emmitsburg, Maryland, where in return for his services he was to receive private instruction until he should be able to enter the regular classes and teach the younger scholars. He was admitted as a regular student at the fall term of the following year. He attained little distinction in the study of rhetoric and polite literature, but when he entered upon his philosophical and theological course, his powerful mental faculties quickly showed themselves. In 1825 he was ordained deacon, and October 15, 1826, was elevated to the priesthood at St. Joseph's Church, Philadelphia, Bishop Conwell officiating. He was appointed to the mis-

sion of Bedford, at that time a wild rough district in the western part of Pennsylvania, but was soon afterward called to Philadelphia and placed in charge of St. Joseph's Church, where his sermons attracted general attention. In 1831-32 he built the Church of St. John, which under his rectorship became the most prominent Roman Catholic church in the city. He was proposed for the coadjutor bishopric of Philadelphia when he had been but three years a priest. The diocese was in a very disturbed state at that time, owing to disputes over the trustee system of church government. Father Hughes was from the first a strong opponent of this method of government, made use of every opportunity to express his disapproval, and its ultimate abandonment in Philadelphia was in a great degree due to his efforts. The Roman Catholic church of that time was of little importance in America; there were but few priests, the churches were small, the congregations mainly poor, and the educational institutions of small importance, while the dioceses were far too large for proper supervision. The anti-Catholic agitation was beginning in America, owing to the rapid progress catholicity was making, and the undue prominence the secular press gave to church controversies. Among the many able men in the church none of the prelates, except Bishop England, of Charlestown, chose to indulge in controversy. It was Father Hughes, therefore, who accepted the challenge made by Rev. John R. Breckenridge, a Presbyterian minister, in 1830, to discuss the question "Is the Protestant religion the religion of Christ?" Though only a young priest at the time, his innate pugnacity, invincible courage, and skill in debate, combined with the faculty of an emphatic presentation of his case, made him peculiarly fitted to accept the challenge. He was also well informed on those branches of theology and history that would be of greatest assistance in debate. The controversy was carried on for several months in the Catholic and Presbyterian journals, and excited so much attention that the articles were afterward collected and published in book form, and had an extensive circulation. In 1834 Mr. Breckenridge renewed his challenge, proposing an oral discussion on the subject "Is the Roman Catholic religion, in any or in all of its principles and doctrines, inimical to civil or religious liberty?" This debate was also published in book form, and passed through several editions.

Father Hughes was appointed coadjutor to Bishop Dubois, of New York, November 3, 1837, and on January 8, 1838, was consecrated at the Cathedral of St. Patrick, Mott street, New York City, titular bishop of Basiliopolis, and coadjutor to the bishop of NewYork. Two weeks afterward Bishop Dubois was stricken with paralysis, and the entire management of the diocese fell to the young coadjutor. The see then comprised the entire State of New York and a part of New Jersey, and there but forty priests to minister to the wants of the people. The churches were deeply in debt, and entirely under control of lay trustees. It was necessary, therefore, to reorganize the diocese almost from its foundation. The first thing that drew general attention to Bishop Hughes and indicated the vigorous policy that he proposed to adopt in the diocese, was his opposition to the management of church affairs, temporal and spiritual, by lay trustees, which resulted in the complete annihilation of that system. He determined to consolidate the church debts, take them entirely from out of the supervision of the laymen, and have the titles made in his own name. This measure was bitterly opposed, and was at first only partially successful, but, with his wonted firmness of

character, Bishop Hughes maintained his ground. The most urgent debts were in this way liquidated, and an harmonious understanding obtained. Before his death he had the satisfaction of seeing the churches more than quadrupled in number, and most of them free from debt. He founded the Theological Seminary at Troy; induced a number of religious orders to enter the diocese, particularly those engaged in teaching, and did much to promote free parish schools. In 1838 he purchased property at Fordham, Westchester county, New York, and there founded St. John's College. He possessed a powerful personal influence over the Catholics in his diocese, and was an able and popular leader. In 1840-42 he was engaged in the discussion of the public school question, which brought him even more prominently before the public. He directed his energies particularly against the Public School Society, a private corporation that had controlled the management of the public schools of New York City, distributing the money provided by the municipal government for their support, and selecting the books to be used. After fighting the Public School Society two years on the platform, through the press, and in the Legislature, the bishop secured its overthrow. At the time of the "Know-Nothing" riots in 1844, when there was danger that the disturbances which had taken place in Philadelphia in May of that year would be repeated in New York City, he warned the enemies of Catholicism, in unmistakable terms, against any attempt to molest the property of the church, and told the mayor that if a single Catholic church was fired he would not answer for the consequences. The "Freeman's Journal" was then under his control, and he had an extra edition printed in which he cautioned the Catholics not to attend any public meetings, especially the ones called by the "Native Americans" to be held in the City Hall Park. He advised Mayor Robert H. Morris, in strong terms, to prevent the demonstration, and boldly asserted that the Catholics would fight if attacked. How far the mayor was influenced by this conference will never be known, but it is a matter of record that no disturbance occurred in New York at that time, or when the riots occurred again in Philadelphia.

In 1844, the cares of the diocese having become too onerous for one administrator, Rev. Dr. McCloskey was consecrated coadjutor to Bishop Hughes. In 1846, while attending the sixth council of Baltimore, he was summoned to Washington by James Buchanan, then Secretary of State, ostensibly to consult regarding the appointment of Catholic chaplains for the army, then engaged in the Mexican War, but it is believed that the real object of his being called there was to secure his services as a special peace ambassador to Mexico. Bishop Hughes declined the mission, and its exact nature remains unknown. In 1847 he was invited by John Quincy Adams, John C. Calhoun and other distinguished statesmen, to preach before Congress in the capitol at Washington, and chose as his subject, "Christianity the only Source of Moral, Social and Political Regeneration." In 1850 New York was elevated to an archiepiscopal see, with Boston, Buffalo, Hartford, and Albany as suffragan sees, and Archbishop Hughes went to Rome to receive the pallium at the hands of the Pope. In 1854 the first provincial council of New York was held, and was attended by seven suffragans. Archbishop Hughes soon afterward visited Rome, with other American prelates who were invited by Pope Pius IX. to take part in the ceremonies attendant upon the definition of the dogma of the Immaculate Conception. On August 15, 1858, he laid the corner-

stone of the new Cathedral of St. Patrick, Fifth avenue and Fiftieth street, New York City, which is today one of the handsomest churches in America.

As soon as the Civil War was well under way, Archbishop Hughes placed himself on the side of the government, and insisted that the most energetic measures should be adopted for the support of the national authority; and when his friend, William H. Seward, was appointed Secretary of State, he wrote him every few days, informing him concerning the state of feeling among the people. President Lincoln, in an autograph letter, bore testimony to the value of the advice given. It was but natural that Secretary Seward should turn to him when it was decided to send unofficial representatives to European governments to present correct facts in regard to the causes of the war, and the vastness of the issues involved. He accepted the mission and left the country as plenipotentiary, and, while abroad, exerted a potent influence in behalf of the Union cause. After his return home he became involved in a contest with Erastus Brooks, editor of the New York "Express," and a member of the State Senate, on the question of the taxation of church property. Mr. Brooks supported a bill in the Legislature, designed to vest the title of all church property in trustees, and stated that Archbishop Hughes owned property in the city of New York aggregating $5,000,000. The archbishop corrected the statement, declaring the property was not his, but belonged to the church. A long discussion in the newspapers was the result, and the archbishop subsequently collected the letters on both sides, and published them in a volume, with an introduction reviewing the trustee system. The bill which was passed and gave rise to this discussion, was repealed by the Legislature in 1863. Archbishop Hughes was engaged in controversies of one description or another from the time he crossed swords with Mr. Breckenridge until the closing days of his life, and to the end was prominently before the people. His last public address was delivered during the draft riots in New York City in July, 1863, at the request of Governor Seymour, who believed his influence might mitigate the excitement then raging in the city. He preached his last sermon in June of the same year, at the dedication of a church.

Archbishop Hughes was an extraordinary man. He had that in him which would have made him distinguished in any position, and under any circumstances. On two occasions the United States made official application to Rome to have him made a cardinal, so highly were his qualities appreciated by the nation. He was thoroughly devoted to the country of his adoption, and, while entertaining a deep affection for his native land, had little sympathy with the Irish revolutionary party, and discountenanced the majority of the Irish Catholic parties, regarding with disfavor all schemes that led to the separation of the Irish in America from the natives of the country. He had a massive and well formed head, and a fine physique. Generally regarded as a severe man, he was at heart kind, even to those with whom he had had the most bitter controversies. He was a man of simple habits, and led an irreproachable private life. He was a strong, direct speaker, whose natural delivery and engaging presence in the pulpit lent a charm to his utterances. He witnessed wonderful changes in the church during his administration, all in the line of advancement, and was raised to eminence at a time when a man of his force, persistency, and combative disposition was imperatively required. His copious writings were generally hurriedly done, but

had the faculty of engaging the public, and attaining the end for which they were written. His miscellaneous works, besides those already noticed, include a number of controversial, historical and expository lectures, pamphlets, letters, etc., which were collected and published in two volumes entitled "Complete Works of the Most Rev. John Hughes, D. D." Lawrence Kehoe published his lectures in two volumes of pamphlets, letters, etc., prefaced by a brief biography; and John R. G. Hassard wrote the "Life of the Most Rev. John Hughes, D. D." Archbishop Hughes died in New York City, January 3, 1864.

HARPER Brothers,

Early New York Publisher.

The famous publishing house of Harper & Brothers, in New York, owes its establishment to two brothers—James and John Harper—and two younger brothers, Joseph Wesley Harper and Fletcher Harper, who became associated with them later. All were sons of Joseph and Elizabeth (Kollyer) Harper, and grandsons of James Harper, an English Methodist, who came to America about 1740, and settled at Newtown, Long Island, New York. He was an educated man, and served as a school teacher.

James Harper, oldest of the sons of Joseph Harper, was born in Newtown, New York, April 13, 1795. When sixteen years old, he was apprenticed to Paul and Thomas Seymour, printers, in New York City, and became a skilled pressman. In 1817, with his brother, John Harper, he established a small printing office in Dover street, New York, where they printed books to order, and in April, 1818, Locke's "Essay Upon the Human Understanding" appeared, bearing the imprint of J. & J. Harper. When the two younger brothers, Joseph Wesley and Fletcher, were admitted as partners in 1833, the firm was changed to Harper & Brothers. James Harper superintended the mechanical operations of the establishment, and during his business career daily visited all the departments. It was on his initiative that the publication of "Harper's Monthly Magazine" was entered upon. In 1844 he was elected mayor of New York on the Native American ticket. He was a prominent Methodist, a strong temperance advocate, and a member of the volunteer fire department. He died at St. Luke's Hospital, New York City, from injuries received by being thrown from his carriage, while riding in Central Park, March 27, 1869.

John Harper was born in Newtown, New York, January 22, 1797. He was apprenticed to Jonathan Seymour, a printer in New York City, became a skilled compositor and pressman, and in 1817 joined his brother, James Harper, in the printing business as J. & J. Harper. When the firm took the name of Harper & Brothers in 1833, he became the financial manager and purchaser of the stock, material and machinery. On December 10, 1853, their extensive establishment was burned to the ground, entailing a loss of one million dollars, with insurance to only one-fourth of the amount. John Harper continued in the active management of the business and superintended the construction of a new set of fireproof buildings, between Cliff street and Franklin Square. Upon the death of his brother James in 1869 he retired from active business. He died in New York City, April 22, 1875.

Joseph Wesley Harper was born in Newtown, New York, December 25, 1801. He learned the trade of printer in the establishment of J. & J. Harper, acquired special skill as a proofreader, and became foreman of the composing room. In 1833 he was admitted a partner in the firm of

Harper & Brothers. He attended to the correspondence and read the final proofs of the most important works, finally assuming entire charge of the literary department. His health was always delicate, and he made frequent voyages to Europe. He died February 14, 1870, in Brooklyn, New York, where he had resided for many years.

Fletcher Harper was born in Newtown, New York, January 31, 1806. He learned the trade of printer with the house of J. & J. Harper, and with his brothers James, John and Joseph Wesley, comprised the original firm of Harper & Brothers, 1833-1869, of which he was the youngest member. The firm removed from Dover street to Cliff street in 1833, and Fletcher for a time was foreman of the composing room, and finally assumed charge of the publishing departments. At his suggestion "Harper's Weekly" and "Harper's Bazaar" were started. Like his older brothers, he was a devout Methodist. He died in New York City, May 29, 1877.

HILL, Rev. Nicholas,

Revolutionary Soldier.

Rev. Nicholas Hill, patriot of the Revolution, eldest son of Henry and Martha (Forse) Hill, was born in Schenectady, New York, December 22, 1766; died in Florida, Montgomery county, New York, June 14, 1857.

An incident which led to his and his brother's enlistment in the Continental army occurred in 1774, when Nicholas was but eight years of age. His father had made a remark in the presence of British military officers, which was construed by them as disrespectful to their sovereign. For this alleged offence he was overpowered and unmercifully whipped in the presence of his wife and the two children, they being helpless to interfere. The indignities and insults heaped on their father rankled in the hearts of his two children, and they determined to avenge this outrageous treatment of their father the first opportunity. In the winter of 1776-77, Nicholas, then but ten years of age, together with his brother, joined Captain Hicks's company, Second New York Regiment, as drummer boys, and continued until the close of the war, being in active service during the entire period. Nicholas was not regularly mustered in for the first two years on account of his extreme youth. His discharge, dated June 8, 1783, signed by General Washington as commander-in-chief of the army, states that "Nicholas Hill, Sergeant, in the 1st New York Regiment, having faithfully served the United States five years, and being enlisted for the war only, is hereby discharged from the American army." At the foot of this discharge is a memorandum, signed by Cornelius Van Dyck, lieutenant-colonel, as follows: "The above Sergeant Nicholas Hill has been honored with the badge of merit for five years faithful service." On the discharge is indorsed the following, in the handwriting of Mr. Hill: "My captain's name was Benjamin Hicks." The discrepancies which appear between the first and second statement are probably accounted for by the changes which occurred in the reorganization and consolidation of the regiments, and the reënlistment of men and officers.

The first important service of young Hill was rendered soon after he enlisted. He was sent by General (then Colonel) Gansevoort to convey to headquarters at Albany a message of an anticipated attack by the Indians on Fort Stanwix (Rome, New York), in the winter of 1777. After traveling half the distance, his companion, a young man named Snook, who started with him, met with an accident and dropped out, and young

Hill, finding he was being pursued by hostile Indians, ran all night over the crusted snow, and safely delivered his message at headquarters. His description of the scene as he approached Albany, and the impression it made on him at the time, was very graphic. He said, "the smoke from the forts and houses stood up through the still morning air like a forest of ghostly white tree tops."

He accompanied Sullivan's expedition against the Indians, was with the army at Morristown in 1779-80, and witnessed the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown. He lived to tell the story of his sufferings at Morristown; and stated that on one occasion, when the army was on the verge of starvation, rations of a gill of whiskey to a man were distributed among the troops. A great Irishman named Valentine kindly offered to share with him his own allowance, and gave him about a teaspoonful, but in his exhausted condition it overpowered him, and he laid down apparently lifeless. The Irishman took him on his back and carried him for miles before he reached a place where he could receive proper treatment. Subsequently his hardships and sufferings were considerably lessened through the kindness of Baron Von Steuben, who became interested in him and took him to his own tent, and finally offered to adopt him and his younger brother. Nicholas declined the generous offer, little thinking then, what the Baron knew through masonic information, that he was an orphan, both of his parents having died soon after he entered the army.

In the summer of 1779 his regiment, under Colonel Van Schaick, was sent to coöperate with General Sullivan in his expedition against the Indians along the Chemung valley, and he participated in the exciting scenes of that campaign. He was present at the siege of Yorktown and the surrender of Cornwallis, and remembered to his dying day every detail connected with that event. The facts so often narrated were so deeply impressed upon the mind of his surviving wife (his fourth wife, to whom he was married in 1834), that on her visiting Yorktown at the centennial anniversary of the battle in October, 1881, in company with several friends from Brooklyn, she was enabled to correct the location of several points of interest on the battlefield, and show the position occupied by some of the New York troops, and other divisions of the American army, by landmarks as described years before by her husband. This incident greatly interested General Hancock, who took pains to investigate and found that the old lady was right.

After the close of the war, this youthful patriot returned to his home in Schenectady, there to receive the first information that his father and mother had died soon after he left them. His sister Martha and brother Henry were all that remained of the family of which he was the eldest surviving. The cruelty which had inspired his patriotism and converted the lad into a soldier had broken his father's health and led to his untimely death, and the dangers and excitement of the war, surrounded as his mother was at that place by hostile Indians, finally broke her spirit, so that, wearied of waiting for the return of her boys, who had gone forth to avenge the brutal treatment of their father, she laid herself down to die, buoyed up only with the hope of that "final reunion on the other side." The two were laid side by side in the old Schenectady cemetery.

Nicholas Hill soon after removed to Florida, Montgomery county, to a small hamlet which he called Shalletsbush (probably Scotch Bush, where one of the most noted sulphur springs are located). He grew up with the country, and soon forgot his early privations and suffer-

JOSIAH OGDEN HOFFMAN

ings in his efforts to minister to the happiness and comfort of others. He was one of the most unselfish of men, and generous to that degree that neglects duty to self. He was never idle, and by his industry accumulated a fair competence. He was a man of advanced thought in his religious views, and utterly free from that cant and outward demonstration of piety so common in his day. After careful study and preparation he decided to enter the ministry of the Methodist denomination, and in 1803, being then thirty-five years of age, he was regularly ordained at a Methodist Conference held at a place called Ash Grove, near the Vermont line. As was the rule for all ministers of that denomination, he was an itinerant, and his "circuit" often embraced a wide extent of country. He was not dependent on the meagre support of voluntary contributions, as were most Methodist preachers of that day. The products of his farm not only yielded him a fair support, but enabled him ofttimes to minister to the necessities and sufferings of others. He was a man of deep piety, and as a preacher he was simple, earnest and direct, yet fearless in proclaiming the truth as he believed it. He was forceful and often eloquent as he warmed up to his subject. He lived to be ninety years of age, and was strong, vigorous and healthy up to the time of his final sickness, the result of a fall and a broken limb. He died in June, 1857. Mr. Hill was married four times—first, to Anna Newkirk; second, to Catharine Rowe; third, to Sarah Mosier; and fourth, to Sarah Hegeman; and was the father of four children.

HOFFMAN, Josiah Ogden,

Jurist, Head of Tammany Hall.

Josiah Ogden Hoffman, jurist and third Grand Sachem of the Tammany Society, was born in Newark, New Jersey, April 14, 1766, son of Nicholas and Sarah (Ogden) Hoffman, and a descendant of Herman Hoffman, a native of Revel, Sweden.

He became one of the most eminent members of the New York bar, his specialty being the examination of witnesses and the management of juries. He served in the State Legislature during 1791-95, and was again elected in 1797. In the following year he became Attorney-General of the State of New York, and in 1808 was chosen recorder of the city of New York, continuing in this office until 1815. Later he was appointed First Associate Judge of the Superior Court of New York, retaining the seat until his death. Judge Hoffman was the associate and often the opponent of Hamilton, Kent, Ambrose Spencer, Emmet, Wells, and other eminent jurists, whose profound learning and high order of eloquence raised them to the sphere of the Burkes, the Sheridans and the Currans. He was president of the Philological Society, and rode at the head of the procession of that organization during the celebration of the adoption of the Federal Constitution in New York City, 1788.

Judge Hoffman was married (first) on February 16, 1789, to Mary, second daughter of David and Ann (Willet) Colden, of Coldenham, Orange county, New York, and by this union had four children. His wife died in 1797, and he was married the second time, August 7, 1802, to Maria, daughter of John Ward and Mary (Curtis) Fenno. Judge Hoffman died in New York City, January 24, 1837.

YOUNG, John,

Lawyer, Politician, Statesman.

If, after long controversy, New York failed to retain possession of the soil of Vermont, she has yet had the satisfaction

of welcoming to her own borders much of the brain and brawn of "the Green Mountains," to invigorate her manhood and advance her civilization. Thence came two governors—Wright and Young—to direct the destinies of this imperial commonwealth, the one succeeding the other. Thomas Young, an emigrant from Vermont, came to the waiting acres of the Genesee Valley, early in the second decade of the last century, with his wife and only child John, who had been born in 1802; and settled in the town of Conesus, where he was, at first, an innkeeper and later a farmer of sturdy independence and moderate estate.

John Young, the future governor, received a meager education in the primitive school of the town; but, with excellent mental gifts and ambitions for a professional life, studied law, entering in 1823 the office of Augustus A. Bennett—subsequently district attorney—at East Avon, supporting himself by teaching school and by the petty fees of justices courts. His clerkship was completed at Geneseo, the county seat, with Ambrose Bennett, a prominent member of the bar, and, until his death in 1833, an active and leading politician.

Young became a counsellor of the Supreme Court in 1829, having been admitted previously as an attorney of the Livingston Common Pleas, and began practice at Geneseo, where he continued to reside, save for his absences at the high official stations which he was called to fill. Shrewd, energetic, resourceful, adaptable, he soon acquired a superior standing at the bar, even in competition with the neighboring practitioners of Monroe; and this he held throughout. With a positive talent for politics, he early enlisted in the Republican ranks, and was nominated for county clerk in the fall of 1828, being defeatd, however, by the candidate of the Anti-Masons, with which party he affiliated, a year later, receiving at its hands several minor town offices. By it he was, in 1831, elected to the Assembly, George W. Patterson, later lieutenant-governor, being his colleague from the county. In that body, his organization, was in a decided minority; but, as a young man in the opposition, he was highly honored by being appointed a member of the judiciary committee—the seal of approval of his legal capacity. He also developed a faculty of facile and forcible speech by which he won increased reputation in succeeding Legislatures and as a representative in Congress. He was conspicuous in his opposition to the passage of the resolution declaring that the charter of the United States bank ought not to be renewed and voted against the bill increasing the salaries of the judicial officers of the State and for the Chenango Canal bill which was lost in his house—all good Whig doctrine, of which party he became an earnest member upon its formation in 1834.

In 1833, he married Ellen, the daughter of Campbell Harris, of York, by whom he had four children. In the fall of 1836, he was elected to the Twenty-fourth Congress to fill a vacancy caused by the resignation of Philo C. Fuller. His service therein was brief. For the ensuing four years, he was diligently and successfully engaged in his profession. In 1849 he returned to politics and was elected, as a Whig, to the Twenty-seventh Congress, by some 2,000 majority, from the thirtieth district then, as since 1832, embracing the counties of Livingston and Allegheny. In May, 1841, he took his seat. He made an enviable record both by speech and deed. He was steadfast in his allegiance to Whig principles at the time Tyler deserted them and followed unreservedly the leadership of Clay. The bank bills vetoed by the President, the

distribution of the proceeds of the public lands and the tariff of 1842 all had his warm support and he cordially signed the manifesto, in which the Whig members justified the measures they had advocated and the course they had pursued. At the close of this Congress, Young, declining a renomination returned to private life; but in 1844 consented to accept the Whig nomination for the Assembly; was elected and reëlected in 1845. In the latter year, he was the Whig nominee for Speaker, but his party being in the minority, the Democratic nominee, William C. Crain, was chosen. Young approved the position of his party, relative to the annexation of Texas, as he had in Congress when the first mutterings of hostilities against Mexico were heard, but, when collision occurred on the Rio Grande, he made a memorable speech in the Assembly, upon the resolution authorizing the enrollment of 50,000 volunteers and appropriating moneys therefor. He said:

> I will go for the resolution. I could have the opportunity taken to evince the opinion of the Legislature of New York. It is known that I was among those who opposed the annexation of Texas; but that is now a foregone act. Texas is now bone of our bone, flesh of our flesh; and he who invades any portion of her soil, invades our territory—invades a part of the United States. I will advocate the voting of funds—the levying of troops to protect her rights and to secure her territory from invasion. No man can doubt it is now past doubt—that we are in a state of war. The country is invaded—the rights of our country, of our citizens, have been trampled upon—and I will sustain the country, "right or wrong."

This was the attitude, pithily expressed, of northern Whigs, who patriotically upheld the government when the clash of arms began. Mr. Young voted for the law abolishing distress for rent, at the session of 1846; and generally by his veto and speeches manifested his disapprobation of the tenures by which the manorial lands were held by the tenants and his readiness to afford them every aid and protection, consistent with the provisions of the Constitution. He was not a member of the Constitutional Convention of that year, but he approved the new organic law, with its democratic inspiration, the financial article excepted.

His partisan and public service rendered him an available candidate for the chief magistracy at the Whig State Convention at Utica, September 23, 1846. The situation was unique. He was considered a conservative or of that branch of the party, subsequently known as "Silver Grays," but he sympathized with the radicals on the anti-rent issue and it was that contingent which urged his preferment as against Millard Fillmore about to align himself with the conservative element. A fraction of the convention, pronounced in their anti-rent sentiments favored Judge Ira Harris, but, on the third ballot, deserted Harris and voted for Young, thus turning the scale, the latter being selected by a vote of seventy-six to forty-five for Fillmore. Hamilton Fish, ranked as a Conservative, was named for lieutenant-governor. The Democrats nominated Silas Wright Jr. and Addison Gardiner for the two offices respectively; and a district anti-rent party named Young and Gardiner, who were elected, Young's plurality being 11,572. In the last analysis, the Anti-Renters and certain disaffected Democrats decided the result (q. v. Wright sketch).

Governor Young's administration was, if not brilliant, honest, prudent, efficient and self-reliant. During his term, the Legislature was mainly occupied with framing the laws rendered necessary to carry out the provisions of the new con-

stitution, which he endorsed. He furthered the Whig financial and canal policies. He aided the national government in its vigorous prosecution of the war with Mexico and endorsed the resolutions instructing the New York Congressmen to vote for the prohibition of slavery in the territory acquired from Mexico. He pardoned the leading anti-renters who had been tried and convicted during Wright's tenure. There was small evidence in Young's term of what has recently been called "invisible government." He was governor; frankly said so and acted accordingly. He had, indeed, been measurably relieved from the importunities of office-seekers by the constitution that had sensibly restricted the appointive power and shorn it of the abuses and intrigues that had previously beset it; but such power, as he retained, he exercised with marked independence. He advocated the nomination of General Taylor, in 1848, with that of Fillmore for Vice President, with whom his relations had long been intimate. He did not desire a renomination for governor and when he retired, January 1, 1849, he was appointed by President Taylor sub-treasurer in New York, entering upon his duties as such in July and continuing until the expiration of Fillmore's term as President.

Upon his release from this responsible post, he again pursued his profession in Geneseo, and although not actively engaged in politcal affairs retained his interest therein. He was known as a "Silver Gray" Whig. Although, approving of the principle of the Wilmot Proviso, he accepted the compromise measures of 1850 and approved the administration of President Fillmore, putting himself on record in an able speech in New York, at a banquet in his honor, in which he reviewed his own political course, expressing his satisfaction at the secession of the conservative Whigs from the State Convention in 1850 (q. v. Granger sketch). He died in New York, April 23, 1852.

BUTLER, Benjamin F.,

Jurist, Scholar, Cabinet Official.

Benjamin Franklin Butler, born at Kinderhook Landing Columbia county, December 14, 1795, was of blended Celtic and Puritan stock, his ancestor, Jonathan, Irish immigrant, having married Temperance Buckingham, a daughter of one of the first English settlers of Connecticut. His father, Medad, came, in 1787, from Connecticut to the Hudson, and was a merchant, of fair education, strict integrity, and highly esteemed in his vicinage. He represented Columbia in the Assembly, and was an earnest Republican long intimate socially and politically with Martin Van Buren, with whom his son was to form even closer relations. Benjamin was the eldest of six children. He attended school in his native town under capable instructors and, as a lad, acquired a decided fondness for the classics, being greatly indebted for his intellectual bent to a learned Presbyterian clergyman of the neighborhood, who early discerned his promise. Well grounded in his studies, he entered the academy at Hudson, where his bright gifts and pleasing manners gained him many friends as well as scholastic honors. Completing his academic curriculum, before he was seventeen years old, he was invited by Van Buren, then in the first flush of professional success and surrogate of the county to become a student at law in his office at Hudson. In that connection, he at once evinced singular diligence and aptitude and was of signal assistance to his preceptor in the preparation of cases. In 1816, Van Buren removed to Albany, Butler, still a student, accompanying

him. In 1818, the latter was admitted to the bar and immediately became a partner of Van Buren, which relation existed until February, 1821, when Van Buren was elected United States Senator. In 1821, Butler was appointed district-attorney of Albany county, resigning this office in 1825 to devote himself to the revision of the statutes of the State. In 1818, he had married a sister of Lieutenant William H. Allen, who distinguished himself in the engagement between the frigate "United States" and the British ship of war "Macedonian," in 1812, and was afterward killed by pirates in the Gulf of Mexico. She was a young woman of many charms and accomplishments; and the union, sundered by her death in 1843, was happy in associations and fruitful of blessings.

The Revised Statutes—a monumental achievement, the *vade mecum* of the legal profession—involving immense labor and accurate information, was entrusted to a commission, whose personality was changed from time to time, the work, however, devolving mainly upon John C. Spencer and Benjamin F. Butler as did also that of the second edition—*corrigenda et addenda*—approved by the Legislature of 1836. To this stupendous undertaking Butler, young as he was, brought a fine reputation, assured by important cases won in the civil and criminal courts and by appeals argued in the Court of Errors. Of its perfected form, Judge Kent said authoritatively:

> All who knew the indomitable energy of John C. Spencer will readily believe that his spirit pervaded the whole work, but judging from internal evidence, I cannot avoid believing that much of the essential excellence of the Revised Statutes, and more of the labor which adopted them to our general system of jurisprudence, the plan and order of the work, the learning of the notes, the marginal references, and the admirable index which accompanies it, should be ascribed to the labor, the patient touches of unwearied art, bestowed by Mr. Butler.

Butler seems to have regarded this as the *chef d'oeuvre* of his life and over his grave in Woodlawn cemetery are inscribed the words, "A commissioner to revise the statutes of the State of New York," as Jefferson so directed the establishment of the University of Virginia to be emphasized on his tomb at Monticello. Outside his designated duty, as above indicated, Butler, as a member of Assembly in 1828, convened in extra session for the consideration of the proposed revision, was prominent and persuasive in this regard, the only reason that induced him to accept a seat therein being his desire to aid that body in its deliberations on the work which he and his colleagues had submitted to it; and his services were therefore invaluable. *En passim*, Spencer was a senator that year, largely with the same purpose. Early in February, 1829, Butler was appointed a Regent of the University to which, absorbed in his law practice and the revision, he appears not to have given especial heed, although appreciating the honor conferred. He resigned from the board four years later.

He was never a politician, in the narrow sense of the word, and his public preferments were uniformly in the line of his profession. Loyal to the principles of his party, earnest in their advocacy on proper occasion, and legitimately identifying himself with the fortunes of Van Buren, he became a trusted counsellor of the "Albany Regency" and gave to it much of valuable advice and leading, ever on the higher range of thought and action. As such his probity was unassailed and his honor spotless. In 1833, he had the opportunity for exalted

political distinction. William L. Marcy, having been elected governor, resigned his seat in the United States Senate and Butler was proffered the succession by the chiefs of the Democracy. Marcy being particularly influential therein, and there was no doubt of his unanimous nomination by his party, dominant in the Legislature; but he declined the invitation, adhering to his resolution "never to accept any office which would withdraw him from his professional studies and pursuits." Soon afterward, he was appointed commissioner with Theodore Frelinghuysen to settle the disputed boundary line between New York and New Jersey, which they—both high-minded men—adjusted satisfactorily to each State. Butler was appointed, November 15, Attorney-General in the cabinet of President Jackson, his departure from Albany being signalized by a meeting of citizens, without distinction of party, to express their regard for him personally and as a lawyer, Stephen Van Rensselaer, Abraham Van Vechten and other political opponents being among the speakers. He filled this office during the remainder of Jackson's term and for the first year of Van Buren's. His opinions, in phrase forceful and perspicuous, evinced an intimate acquaintance with issues involved and bore the impress of a singularly accomplished and enlightened mind and are regarded as among the ablest of State papers of the time. That in which he examined the duties and powers of the postmaster-general, theretofore vaguely defined, elicited from his able successor, Felix Grundy, this striking tribute: "My distinguished predecessor has examined this question so thoroughly—has brought to the consideration of it so much legal learning and has arrived at such equitable and reasonable conclusions, that I do not regard it necessary for one to spend a moment's time in considering it, for I am confident that I could arrive at no conclusions which would differ from his." And this, without specifying cases, individual or official, in which he made his mark, may well stand as the concurrent testimony of his day of the qualities —vast learning, exact investigation and clear deduction—which placed Benjamin F. Butler among the country's illustrious jurists.

In October, 1836, while still discharging his duties as Attorney-General, President Jackson earnestly solicited him to act as Secretary of War, the affairs of the department being in tangled shape, with a heavy accumulation of business and a great lawyer was needed to straighten things out, as Elihu Root was so needed by McKinley sixty years later. Butler by his assiduity, care and systematic method, brought up the arrears of business and left the department in a satisfactory shape to his successor. He held the two offices until March 4, 1837.

Returning to New York in January, 1838, he resumed his law practice, taking charge of many important litigations, but in December following, was appointed district-attorney for the southern district of the State and held the same until the incoming of Harrison. In 1844, he headed the New York delegation to the Democratic National Convention and bore a conspicuous part in the effort to compass Van Buren's nomination, making a powerful speech against the adoption of the two-thirds rule, which becoming effective, defeated Van Buren who received upon all ballotings prior to the decisive one, a majority of the votes. Deeply disappointed at the result, he nevertheless gave Polk his cordial support in the campaign ensuing, being, with Daniel S. Dickinson, an elector-at-large. When Polk assumed the executive chair, he tendered General Butler the portfolio

of war, but the offer was declined respectfully. However, he did accept the appointment, March 4, 1845, to his former post of district-attorney, which he held until Taylor's accession. In 1848, induced by his anti-slavery convictions and his lifelong affection for Van Buren, he favored the latter's Free-Soil and "Barnburner" candidacy for the Presidency. In the national canvass of 1852, he sustained the Democratic candidates on the ground that they represented sound Democratic doctrine and that their election, under existing circumstances, would place the entire responsibility for good government in the hands of that party, which if it should then lend itself to a crusade against freedom would be justly overthrown. When President Pierce disappointed the expectations of northern Democrats and showed himself wholly subservient to the slave power, General Butler abandoned both him and the Democratic party. At a memorable mass-meeting of citizens, in City Hall Park, May 15, 1854, General Butler was the principal speaker and declared himself aggressively against any further alliance with the slavepower, and later allied himself with the newly risen Republican organization and voted for Fremont in 1856. He favored the election of Lincoln in 1860 and stoutly upheld "the martyred President" in the conflict for nationality and freedom.

Various activities, aside from his profession, politics and statesmanship, in which General Butler was engaged, remain but to be alluded to. Interested in the advancement of professional education, he prepared, upon request, a plan for the organization of a law school, on the Maynard endowment at Hamilton College and was asked to fill the chair for which it provided, but was unable to accept. He drafted, also at request, the plan for the law school connected with the University of the City of New York, which was promptly adopted by the council in thankful terms. He was an accomplished scholar in belles-lettres and the classics, reading the authors of antiquity in the original with facility and exploring the realms of modern literature with enthusiasm. He was a Biblical student, familiar with Hebrew seers and poets. He was a devoted Christian, of the Presbyterian communion, attentive to its rites, fostering its institutions and beneficences and illustrating its precepts in his conduct. His home, of which he was fond, was one of family affection and of gracious hospitality.

He continued in the busy exercise of his profession, until the autumn of 1868, when his friends, noting that his health was failing, induced him to visit Europe. Accordingly he sailed for Havre, October 16, landing there on the twenty-ninth. He proceeded thence, stopping at Harfleur and Rouen, arriving in Paris, November 3rd. In the evening of that day he was taken seriously ill and, his disease rapidly progressing, he died on the eighth of the month at the age of seventy-three years.

William Allen Butler, son of Benjamin F., born in Albany, in 1825, graduated from the University of the City of New York, studied law with his father and became prominent and successful in his profession, especially in admiralty law. He was also a poet, publishing an academic poem entitled "The Future" and contributed papers in prose and verse to the "Democratic Review," the "Art Union Bulletin" and the "Literary World." In 1850, he issued a volume entitled "Barnum's Parnassus," after the fashion of "Rejected Addresses," and in 1857 the poem of society, "Nothing to Wear," which had an enormous vogue. "Two Millions," of like character, appeared in 1858.

LAPHAM, Elbridge G.,

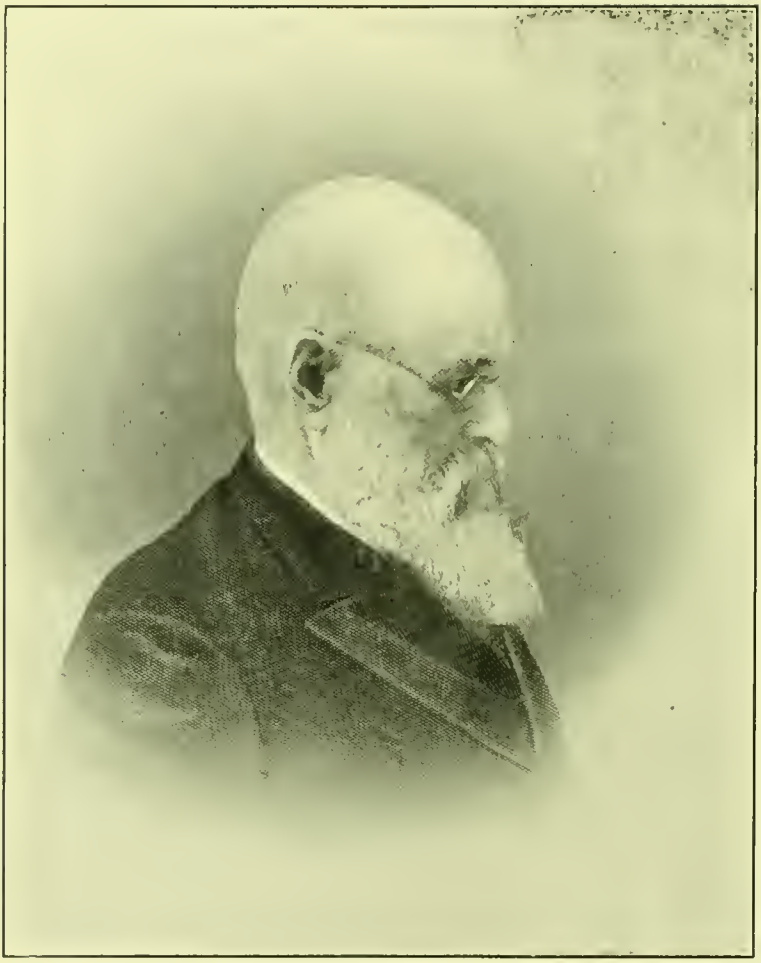
Lawyer, Statesman.

The Lapham family, authors, statesmen, men of science and antiquarians, had its home in Norfolk county, England, and the family has flourished in Scotland from early times. Lapham is a name meaning "hearthstone" or "home stone" from the words lapis, "stone," and heim, meaning "home." Two of the family came over from England before the middle of the seventeenth century. These, Thomas and John, were pilgrim fathers. John Lapham, a weaver from Devonshire where he was born in 1625, settled in Providence and his descendants are now found in New York, New England and the West.

His son John married Mary Russell, whose great-grandfather had helped establish at Taunton, Massachusetts, the first blast furnace and extensive iron works in this country. John Lapham, a descendant of Thomas, the pilgrim, was a soldier in the French and Indian War and in the Revolution. The Laphams have had their men of science, including I. A. Lapham, to whom we are indebted for the first "Weather Bureau," founded by him, for he was the first to forecast storm and sunshine. With Henry Paine he framed the law of 1870, which established the signal service at Washington. He was a member of many scientific societies and his "Antiquities of Wisconsin" was published by the Smithsonian Institute in 1855. Alonzo Lapham, of Illinois, enlisted in the Black Hawk War along with Abraham Lincoln. The Laphams have intermarried with the Shermans, Hamiltons and Howlands. The latter were of New Bedford, and its most prominent representative at present is Mrs. Hetty Green, the richest woman of this country. The two most conspicuous New York Laphams were Ellbridge Gerry Lapham, named after a signer of the Declaration of Independence, and William Gray Lapham, named after the richest and most prominent business man of Boston. Elbridge Gerry and William Gray Lapham were sons of Judge John Lapham, who came to Farmington, Ontario county, in 1812. He was a Quaker and the meeting house is still standing in Farmington, which he and his family attended.

Elbridge Gerry Lapham was born in Farmington, October 18, 1814. He and his brother, W. G. Lapham, were classmates in the Canandaigua Academy with Stephen A. Douglas. He studied civil engineering and was employed on the Michigan Southern Railway. He decided, however, to be a lawyer and studied with Jared Wilson, being admitted to the bar in 1844, and settled for practice in Canandaigua. His first partner was Jabez Metcalf. In 1855, he formed a partnership with James C. Smith, which continued until the latter went upon the bench. This was one of the strongest firms in Western New York, Lapham being especially forceful before juries and Smith in the appellate courts.

Originally a Jackson Democrat, Lapham came into the Republican party, with the Democratic exodus thereto in 1856. He did the party splendid service on the stump throughout his career, being a singularly terse, epigrammatic and impassioned orator, at once pointed and eloquent. He was a representative in the Forty-fourth, Forty-fifth, Forty-sixth and Forty-seventh Congresses, resigning from the latter on being elected United States Senator in 1881. In the lower house, he was notable for the fidelity and vigilance with which he took care of the interests of his constituents and for his vigor in debate, qualities which he continued to exhibit in the upper branch. The Senatorial canvass of 1881, consequent upon



C. A. Dana.

the resignation of Senator Conkling is one of the most memorable in the annals of the State, and throughout dramatic in its character, prolonged for over two months and culminating in the return by compromise, July 22, 1881, between the two factions of the party of Lapham (Stalwart) to fill the Conkling vacancy and Warner Miller (Half-Breed) that of Platt. After his senatorial service Elbridge G. Lapham lived in comparative retirement at Canandaigua, dying January 18, 1890. Senator Lapham married Jane McBride, who survived him ten years, with three children: Mrs. William H. Adams, Charles B. Lapham, and Elbridge G. Jr.

William Gray Lapham was born in Farmington, March 24, 1816. After a preliminary course at Canandaigua Academy, and at the age of eighteen he entered upon a course of scientific studies at the Rensselaer Institute, Troy, and was among the early graduates of that now renowned institution. He received the degree of Civil Engineer and upon graduation was retained as an instructor for a year. He found active employment in the construction of the Auburn & Rochester railroad, every foot of which he personally surveyed. He was next made chief engineer and superintendent of the Canandaigua & Elmira railroad, now the Northern Central. He next was chief engineer and superintendent of the Canandaigua & Niagara Falls railroad. In the fall of 1861 he was appointed by Dean Richmond, superintendent of the middle division of the New York Central. He held this position under Richmond, Keep and Commodore Vanderbilt. He was frequently called to New York for consultation with Commodore Vanderbilt. Superintendent Lapham died in Syracuse, October 25, 1873. He is survived by three children: S. Gurney Lapham, for forty years a well-known editor in Syracuse, and now dean of the profession in that city; Mary Lapham Roberts, of New York, and Mrs. Charles Peterson, of Lockport. Mr. Lapham was married in 1840 to Rebecca Smith, of Farmington.

DANA, Charles Anderson,

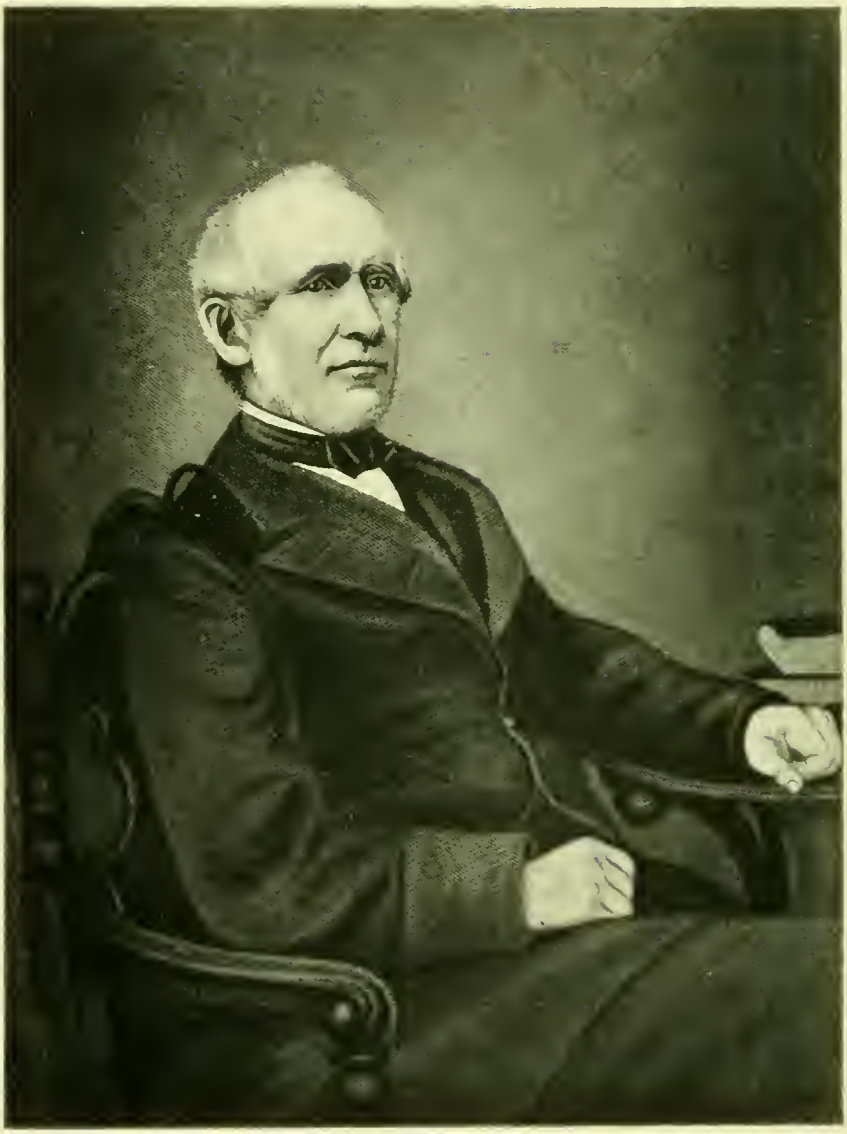
Journalist.

Of this brilliant editor and writer, a biographer has said, "as regards the scope and thoroughness of his literary accomplishments, he has never had an equal in this country within his own profession."

He was born at Hinsdale, New Hampshire, August 8, 1819, son of Anderson and Ann (Dennison) Dana, and descended from Richard Dana (1640), as were Chief Justice Dana and the two Richard Henry Danas. As a lad he clerked in a store in Buffalo, New York, until his eighteenth year, and then was a student at Harvard College for two years, an eye ailment preventing his remaining to conclude the course. After leaving college he joined in the Brook Farm Association, with a brilliant company of transcendentalists and thinkers—Theodore Parker, George William Curtis, Nathaniel Hawthorne, William Henry Channing, George Ripley, Margaret Fuller, and others; among these he was, perhaps, the only one who had sufficient practical business judgment to properly weigh the material questions which embarrassed the undertaking. It is justly to be concluded that his connection with the Brook Farm experiment (which came to an end with the destruction of the property by fire in 1846), was advantageous to him in its associations; and, also, that these associations gave to his mind a certain bias with regard to social and economic evils and their proposed cure, that influenced him somewhat in his later journalistic career.

It was about the time of the Brook Farm failure that Mr. Dana made his first essay in newspaper work, as a contributor to a social journal in Boston, "The Harbinger," and he later did service on Elizur Wright's "Chronotype," in the same city. Coming to New York in 1847, he joined "The Tribune" editorial staff, and was a principal confidant of Horace Greeley, and for a considerable time managing editor of the paper, exerting an influence that was plainly perceptible in increased circulation and advertising patronage. After fifteen years, in 1861, Greeley and Dana came to serious disagreement as to the course to be pursued by the paper with reference to the Civil War, and the latter, who was a deep sympathizer with President Lincoln and his administration, withdrew. He was almost immediately given a departmental position by Edwin M. Stanton, Secretary of War, and in 1863 was formally installed as an assistant to that official. From this on, in Mr. Lincoln's phrase, he was known as "the eyes of the War Department." He visited the various scenes of military operations, and proved himself an invaluable observer and adviser. His rare faculty of rightly measuring men and estimating their limitations was signally useful in the case of General Grant, whom he observed most closely during the operations against Vicksburg; and it may be accepted as a fact that had it not been for Dana, he who was soon to be known as "The Great Commander" would have been overthrown by the malign influences then seeking to undermine him. After witnessing the fall of Vicksburg, Dana continued with the armies until the end of the war, both in the east and in the west, journeying with the troops on horseback, and making daily reports to his chief and to President Lincoln. His "Recollections of the Civil War," published in 1890, will ever be of value to the historian for inner scenes which have no recital in official reports.

The war over, Dana became interested in a new Chicago daily, "The Republican," which was shortlived, its failure, however, nothing reflecting upon him. He then returned to New York and organized a company which took over "The Sun," which had come to have little standing as a journal, and was practically bankrupt. The first number of the paper under his editorial management appeared on January 27, 1868, and sustained Democratic principles, but acknowledging no party obligations, and maintaining an aggressive independence. It soon attained a commanding place; it was held in admiration for its industry in news gathering, the fairness with which it presented that news, and constantly held the attention of the reading public for its occasional eccentricities. After supporting General Grant for the Presidency, it condemned certain features of his administration with feeling amounting to bitterness. In 1876 it supported Samuel J. Tilden, and, after Rutherford B. Hayes was declared President, during his entire Presidency it referred to him almost daily as "The Fraud President," with a portrait stamped broad on the forehead, "Fraud." In 1880 "The Sun" withheld its support from General Winfield S. Hancock, the Democratic candidate. In 1884 it studiously opposed Grover Cleveland, and gave effusive support to Benjamin F. Butler, the candidate of the allied but insignificant Greenback and Anti-Monopolist parties. When Cleveland was renominated in 1888, Dana supported the ticket, at the same time constantly denouncing the tariff policies which were a principal feature of the party platform. In 1892 he opposed Cleveland, but supported the general party ticket. In 1896 he seconded Thomas H. Platt's efforts to defeat the nomination of William McKinley, but



CHARLES O'CONOR

gave his support to that candidate as against William J. Bryan, the Democratic nominee, who stood on a free-silver platform of his own dictation. It may not be too much to say that no one man was more responsible for the Spanish-American War than was Dana. No paper other than "The Sun," under his management, so ceaselessly and urgently advocated the independence of Cuba, the acquisition of the Sandwich Islands, the construction of the Nicaragua canal, and the establishment and maintenance of a great American navy. It may also be said that he was the last of the old-school editors whose newspaper was a constant reflection of his own intense personality. As was said by a biographer at the time of his death, "whatever was in him was spread over the columns of 'The Sun;' if he had a hatred, it was there; if he saw a phase of humor, it was there; his scorn, his ambition, his glowing appreciation, all were there."

Dana remained in control of "The Sun" until his death, and was succeeded by his son Paul. In addition to his "Reminiscences of the Civil War," previously mentioned, he wrote "The Black Ant," a collection of stories translated from the German (1849); "The Household Book of Poetry" (compilation, 1857, and revised and expanded in 1884); "The Art of Newspaper Making" (1895); "Lincoln and His Cabinet" (1896); "Eastern Journeys" (1898). He planned and edited in collaboration with George Ripley, "The New American Cyclopaedia" (sixteen volumes, 1855-63), and which they revised and republished as "The American Cyclopaedia" (1873-76). His "Life of Ulysses S. Grant," in collaboration with General James H. Wilson, appeared in 1868; and with Rossiter Johnson he edited "Fifty Perfect Poems," (1883). He maintained a keen interest in every question of the day, and was an authority on many subjects. He was a collector of rare books; and his collection of oriental ceramics was, with the single exception of the Walters collection in Baltimore, the largest and most interesting extant, and its distribution at auction after his death brought together the prominent art collectors of the world. He was a frequent after dinner speaker, and occasionally lectured before college students, usually on journalism. He was a member of the New England Society of New York City, and of the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution. He received the honorary degree of Master of Arts from Harvard University in 1861, and that of Doctor of Laws from the University of Notre Dame (Indiana) in 1889.

Mr. Dana was married, in 1846, to Eunice Macdaniel, of New York City. He died at his summer home, near Glen Cove, Long Island, October 17, 1897.

O'CONOR, Charles,

Lawyer and Orator.

Charles O'Conor is undoubtedly to be numbered among the greatest exponents of the law that the country has produced. Few advocates have shown themselves able to handle logic with greater skill. He had all the wit and readiness at repartee that characterize the race from which he sprang. He was inclined at times to be caustic in his sallies, as many an opponent who has felt their sting will aver. His oratory, though not ornate, possessed that high order of genius which can persuade even against the will; and it was further distinguished by its power to influence almost equally the illiterate and the learned. In an able article on "The New York Bar," written many years ago for the "National Quarterly Review," by the late Mr. Sears, for many years the editor of that publication,

a compliment is paid to Mr. O'Conor, which is best given in the learned writer's words: "It has been our privilege to be present at the pleadings of some of the most eminent advocates and jurists of Europe, as well as America; many a time have we heard Lord Denman and Sir Edward Sugden, as well as Napier, O'Connel, Whiteside, Shiel and O'Hagan —men who may be said to represent every style of forensic eloquence and forensic skill; and we do not hesitate to say that there is not one of the courts in which we have heard them plead, or speak, from the Record Court and Queen's Bench to the bar of the House of Lords, in which the subject of this paper would not be considered an advocate of the first rank."

Charles O'Conor was born in New York City, January 22, 1804, son of Thomas O'Connor (1770-1855), a native of County Roscommon, Ireland, who came to the United States in 1801, married a daughter of Hugh O'Conor, who was not related to him, and became associated with William Kernan in establishing a settlement in Steuben county, New York, on which he resided, 1805-06; and was editor, publisher and author in New York City, 1812-55.

Charles O'Conor received a classical education under direction of his father, and was a student at law from 1820 to 1824, being admitted to the bar in the latter year, although not yet of age. He changed the spelling of his name to its form as given above, to conform to ancient usage. He became one of the most prominent lawyers in the United States, and his practice included cases involving for the time in which he lived, the disposal of vast sums of money. In 1848 he became a member of the Directory of the Friends of Ireland, and presided at several of their meetings. He was the Democratic candidate for Lieutenant-Governor of New York in 1848, and at the election received 3,000 more votes than the other candidates on the ticket, but failed of election. He was counsel for Mrs. Forrest in her celebrated suit for divorce, brought against Edwin Forrest, the actor, and, in token of his service in securing the divorce, the friends of Mrs. Forrest presented him with a silver vase, as did also his fellow members of the bar. He was counsel in the Parish will case in 1862, and in the Jumel suit in 1871, and was United States District Attorney for New York under President Pierce, 1853-54.

A States-rights Democrat, he held to a literal interpretation of the Constitution as giving no power to the general government to coerce a State, at the beginning of the Civil War. He defended Jefferson Davis as his senior counsel when he was tried for treason, and when the result of the trial enabled the court to accept bail, he went on the bail bond, with Gerrit Smith, Horace Greeley, Horace F. Clark and Augustus Schell. He was elected president of the Law Institute of New York City in 1869, and in his will bequeathed to the Institute the two vases presented to him in commemoration of his defence of Mrs. Forrest. He was one of the chief prosecutors of William M. Tweed in 1871, and was commissioned by Governor Hoffman, with William M. Evarts, James Emott and Wheeler H. Peckham, a member of a bureau of municipal correction to recover the money taken. The Court of Appeals in 1875 decreed that the county and not the State of New York should have brought suit, and Mr. O'Conor at once drafted the Civil Remedies act, which passed the Legislature, but the slow progress made discouraged him and called forth his book, "Peculation Triumphant." He was nominated by the straight Democratic National Convention that met at Louisville,

Kentucky, September 3, 1872, as candidate for President of the United States, with John Quincy Adams, of Massachusetts, for Vice-President; and in the general election in November the ticket received 29,408 popular votes, but secured no elector. In the contest for electors between Samuel J. Tilden and Rutherford B. Hayes in 1877, each claiming a majority, Mr. O'Conor appeared before the Electoral Commission for Mr. Tilden, and always claimed that his client was cheated out of the election by fraud in the returns of Louisiana and Florida. He removed to Nantucket, Massachusetts, in 1881, and retired from public life. He received the honorary degree of LL. D. from Union College in 1865, and from Columbia in 1872. He was the author of: "Peculation Triumphant, being the Record of a Five Years' Campaign against Official Malverism, A. D. 1871-75" (1875).

Mr. O'Conor married, in 1854, Mrs. Cornelia (Livingston) McCracken. He died in Nantucket, Massachusetts, May 12, 1884.

HOE, Richard March,

Printing Press Manufacturer, Inventor.

Richard March Hoe was born in New York City, New York, September 12, 1812, son of Robert Hoe, who was born October 29, 1784, came from Hoes, Nottingham, Leicestershire, England, in 1803, settled in New York, and engaged in the manufacture of printing presses, with Peter and Mathew Smith, and afterward manufactured the Hoe press. He died in Westchester county, New York, January 4, 1833.

Richard M. Hoe was given a common school education, and in 1827 became an apprentice in his father's workshop, as did his brother Robert in 1830, and another brother, Peter Smith, in 1833. Upon the death of his father, in 1833, Richard M. Hoe became senior member of the firm. He constantly improved the printing presses manufactured by his house, introducing the fixed cylinder on which the electrotype plates were placed, with impression-cylinders travelling around it, which evolved into the revolving type-cylinder, or rotary press, gradually increasing the number of cylinders from two to four, six, eight and ten. He then made a press that would print upon both sides of a sheet or web of paper, the roll being passed through the press at the rate of eight hundred feet a minute, and the completed newspaper cut, pasted, folded, and ready for delivery, in a single operation of the one machine. He combined with the manufacture of printing presses that of steel circular saws, and patented in the United States and Europe a process for the rapid and automatic grinding of saws. As their factory increased in the number of workmen, Richard's son Robert became interested in the business. They introduced an apprentice's school for the free instruction of two hundred pupils. His brother Robert, born in New York, July 19, 1815, died in Tarrytown, New York, September 13, 1884. Richard March Hoe died in Florence, Italy, June 7, 1886.

HOFFMAN, John Thompson,

Lawyer, Mayor, Governor.

John Thompson Hoffman was born at Sing Sing, New York, January 10, 1828. His grandfather, Philip Livingston Hoffman, a resident of Columbia county, was educated for the bar. He married Helena Kassam, and his son, Adrian Kassam Hoffman, was the father of John T. Hoffman. Later the family removed to Montgomery county, and Adrian K. Hoffman studied medicine and took his degree. He married the daughter of Dr. John Thomp-

son, of Saratoga county, and removed to Westchester county, where he began the practice of his profession.

John Thompson Hoffman received his early education under the Rev. Dr. Prime, afterward editor of the "New York Observer." In 1843, when fifteen years of age, young Hoffman entered the junior class of Union College, Schenectady, New York, the revered Dr. Eliphalet Nott being at that time president of the institution. He was graduated with all the honors in 1846, and his oration on that occasion is said to have been specially noteworthy, his subject being "Sectional Prejudices," a matter with which he was afterward to become more completely informed. From the time he was a boy, young Hoffman adopted the cause of Democracy, and to the principles of that party he remained ever steadfast. After leaving college he began to study law with General Aaron Ward and Judge Albert Lockwood, at Sing Sing. He began his political career before he was twenty-one years of age. In 1848 he was made a member of the State Central Committee by the convention of the "Hard-shell Democracy." It was at this election that General Taylor carried the State by a plurality of 100,000, and Hamilton Fish was elected Governor, both on the Whig ticket, in face of the fact that the aggregate Democratic vote exceeded that of the Whigs. Although not then a voter, Mr. Hoffman took the stump, and did good service as a speaker for Lewis Cass. On January 10, 1849, this being his twenty-first birthday, Mr. Hoffman was admitted to the bar, and in the autumn of that year he removed to New York and formed a law partnership with the late Samuel M. Woodruff and Judge William M. Leonard, under the firm name of Woodruff, Leonard & Hoffman. For ten years thereafter, Mr. Hoffman devoted himself strictly to the practice of his profession, and with marked success. In 1859 his name was put forward by some of the most prominent citizens of New York for the position of United States District Attorney, and the only objection made to him by President Buchanan was on account of his youth. In 1860 Mr. Hoffman was nominated and elected recorder of the city of New York, being the youngest man who ever filled the place. During his first official term, Mr. Hoffman laid the foundation for the splendid reputation which afterward became his. It fell to his lot to try and sentence many of those engaged in the famous riots of July, 1863. So highly was Recorder Hoffman respected, on account of his conduct in his office, that the Republican Judiciary Convention, on October 12, 1863, named him for reëlection. He was endorsed by both Tammany and Mozart halls, while the press, regardless of party affiliations, sustained him, and he was again elected recorder by an almost unanimous vote, receiving 60,000 out of 64,000 votes polled for that office, a record unparalleled in the history of the city up to that time. On November 21, 1865, he was nominated for the office of mayor of the city of New York by the Tammany Hall Democratic Convention. There were three candidates in the field besides Judge Hoffman—Marshall O. Roberts, for the Republicans; John Hecker, nominated by the Citizen's Association; and C. Godfrey Gunther, renominated by one wing of the Democratic party. Judge Hoffman was elected, receiving about twelve hundred votes over the next highest candidate, Mr. Roberts While serving his first term as mayor, Mr. Hoffman was nominated by the Democratic party for the Governorship, but was defeated by Reuben E. Fenton. In 1867 he was renominated for the mayoralty by Tammany Hall, and received over 21,000 majority over both his competitors. While serving his second term

AMASA J. PARKER

as mayor, he was again nominated for Governor of the State, and was elected by a handsome majority, and his name was mentioned in the National Democratic Convention in connection with the Vice-Presidency. He resigned the mayoralty in 1868 to assume the highest executive chair in the State. In 1870 he was reëlected to the Governorship; and thus in every office which he held he received the endorsement of the people for a second term. It was during Governor Hoffman's incumbency of the chair of State that the great tidal wave of popular indignation and opposition to the Tammany Democracy occurred, on account of the outrages of the "Tweed Ring." Governor Hoffman was unfortunate in having his name connected with this remarkable oligarchy, but only because he was nominated and supported by the Tweed Democracy. No charge that he had ever given assistance or service to the ring was ever proven against him. However, from that time forward he refrained from any active participation in political affairs, maintaining a dignified privacy, and devoting himself to his extensive law practice.

In person, Governor Hoffman was singularly pleasing. His manners were courteous, gentle and unaffected; and in conversation he exhibited the wellbred appearance and simplicity of an American gentleman. He traveled much abroad, and was as familiar with London and Paris as with New York. His favorite place of sojourn, however, was his home on the Hudson. His domestic life, from which neither politics nor the cares of office ever estranged him, was peculiarly happy. As a public speaker, Governor Hoffman always made a deep impression through his evident sincerity and by the clearness of his language and logic. He spoke as one who believed every word he was saying, and this induced his hearers to believe in him.

In 1854, John T. Hoffman married the daughter of Henry Starkweather, of New York City. Ex-Governor Hoffman died at Wiesbaden, Germany, March 24, 1888.

PARKER, Amasa J.,

Politician, Legislator, Jurist.

Amasa Junius Parker, of Puritan stock and breeding, his family notable for character and patriotism in colonial Connecticut, with honorable service in the Indian and Revolutionary wars, himself eminent as politician, legislator and jurist in New York, was born in Sharon, Litchfield county, June 2, 1807, his father being a scholarly Congregational minister there for many years. His mother was a daughter of Thomas Fenn, of Watertown, who represented that town in the Connecticut Legislature for more than thirty years. The Rev. Daniel removed with his family to Delaware county in this State in 1816, when Amasa was nine years old. The boy, precocious in intellect and studious in habit mastered a full collegiate curriculum, mainly under the instruction of his father, before he was sixteen and, two years later, upon a rigid examination, at Union College, was, without any previous attendance, graduated from that institution in 1825—a feat rarely performed, although Dr. Nott had done it some thirty years before at Brown; possibly the president may have had a "fellow feeling" with the young scholar.

His scholarship had already impressed itself upon the governing bodies of several schools of secondary education and, in June, 1823, when he had just begun his seventeenth year, although appearing older, he was invited to the principalship of the Hudson Academy and assumed

charge thereof, the ensuing fall. He remained four years, and was notably successful both as a teacher and executive, the academy advancing its courses, receiving a large access of students and reaching the height of its prosperity during his administration. During his last year at the academy, he began the study of the law, pursuing it intermittently in the office of the Hon. John W. Edmunds. On resigning as principal, he renewed his legal education in earnest, with his uncle, Amasa Parker, a prominent lawyer in Delhi, was duly admitted to the bar in October, 1828, and formed a partnership with his uncle, the firm being styled, A. & A. J. Parker. This happy introduction to the profession was soon followed by its honors and emoluments. He was at once recognized as a rising young lawyer, his circuit extending throughout the southern tier; and it is said that the firm had a more extensive and varied practice than that of any country office in the State, Amasa J. insisting that his success was due rather to his industry and promptness in keeping his engagements than to any pronounced talents in oratory or to the niceties of the law—a modest estimate, in which the community did not share, for his merits both in trial and argument displayed themselves brilliantly. In the line of his profession he became surrogate, April 3, 1832, and district attorney December 10, 1833, and served in each the respective terms by law provided.

Judge Parker identified himself with the Democratic party upon attaining his majority and was consistently a member thereof, in sunshine and in storm throughout his career. He was elected to the Assembly as a Democrat, but without opposition. In that body he made an elaborate report urging the establishment of a State hospital for the insane which although not confirmed at that session led to its being built a few years later and to the appointment of Judge Parker as one of the trustees of the Hudson River State Hospital, by Governor Fenton, a trust which he held until 1881, when he resigned and Governor Cornell appointed his son, General Amasa J. Parker Jr. in his place. In 1835, Judge Parker was chosen a Regent of the University, being the youngest man ever designated for that honorable educational trust, from which he resigned when he went upon the bench in 1844. In November, 1836, he was elected, without opposition, to the Twenty-fifth Congress from the twentieth district, comprising the counties of Delaware and Broome. Although a representative for but a single term, his service was marked by a helpful fidelity to the administration of Van Buren in the crucial period of disordered finances through which it passed, especially by his vigorous advocacy of the Sub-Treasury bill, by illuminating speeches on the Mississippi election case, the Public Lands, the Cilley-Graves duel and other significant subjects and by the esteem and confidence of his colleagues. At the close of his term, he returned to the practice of his profession. In the autumn of 1839, he was nominated for the State Senate, but was defeated by a merely nominal majority in the tidal wave of Whig victory, which swept over the State.

It was not, however, as a politician, but as a jurist, that he gained enduring laurels. He was appointed by Governor Bouck Judge of the Third Circuit, March 6, 1844, and removed to Albany where he resided subsequently. He held that office until the spring of 1847, when it was terminated by the adoption of the Constitution of 1846. He was then elected from the Third Judicial District a justice of the Supreme Court for the term of eight years. His tenure of the bench was of a

memorable, even monumental, character. He had hardly taken his seat when he was called to preside in the Anti-Rent trials. Two of the conspirators were convicted of murder; four were found guilty of felony and sentenced to State's prison for life; and thirteen were committed thereto for lesser terms. Great credit was awarded to Judge Parker for his upright discharge of the delicate and difficult duties thus devolved upon him, amid much of popular passion. As a matter of history it is to be recorded that the capital sentences were commuted by Governor Wright to imprisonment for life and that Governor Young pardoned all in confinement. In 1846, the degree of Doctor of Laws was conferred on Judge Parker by Geneva (Hobart) College. As circuit judge he presided in many important cases, illustrating his learning, impartiality and integrity to both law and equity. He was nominated in 1855 by the Democrats to succeed himself. This was a triangular contest, Ambrose Z. Jordan being named by the Republicans and George Gould by the American or "Know Nothing" party, the last named succeeding in the single spasm of victory which attended that well named and ill-meaning order with its grips and pass-words. And here it may be noted that all the defeats at the polls encountered by Judge Parker were occasioned by abnormal conditions, not reflecting upon him personally. He passed through each unscathed, either in character or popularity, running ahead of his ticket every time. Resuming practice in Albany, refusing judiciary nominations, when they were equivalent to elections.

In the fall of 1856, he was the Democratic nominee for Governor. Again, a triangular fight and the year of the great Democratic exodus to the Republican party, with John A. King as the Republican and Erastus Brooks as the "Know-Nothing" candidate, King being elected, while Parker's vote was far in excess of the rest of his ticket. In 1858, Parker was again placed in the gubernatorial field—evidence of the abiding esteem in which he was held—against Edwin D. Morgan, with the same results—Parker leading his ticket by a large figure and Morgan being elected. In 1865, his son, General Parker, was admitted into partnership with him, former Judge Edwin Countryman joining the firm, in 1876, the same continuing with marked celebrity until Judge Parker's death. In 1858, in conjunction with Judge Ira Harris and Amos Dean, Judge Parker founded the Albany Law School, now a department of Union University. It became under their supervision distinctly one of the most favorably known institutions of its kind; and it is not invidious to the other instructors to say that he was the peer of either as a teacher and their superior in the affection he inspired by his dignified, courteous and helpful demeanor. Hundreds of the alumni testify to this.

In politics, as has already been indicated, Judge Parker was a Democrat throughout, of the conservative type, of the "Hunkers" when they were resolved into a district faction, maintaining the guarantees for slavery, as they interpreted them, and solicitous to conserve peaceful relations between the north and south. He labored earnestly to avert the Civil War, discerning the portents of its approach and presided at the Democratic Convention at Tweddle Hall, Albany, in February, 1861, devising compromises to that end; but, when rebellion was inaugurated, declared himself for the preservation of the Union and contributed of his time and means to the cause of nationality, reserving the right to criticize what he deemed to be infractions of the constitution by the government in its conduct of the war. An instance of this is his appearance as counsel for his client

who, in his opinion, had been arrested and imprisoned in violation of the seventh article of the amendments to the Constitution—the right of trial by jury—in which he was sustained, on ultimate appeal, by the United States Supreme Court. He presided over the Democratic State Union Convention, at Albany, September 9, 1863, whose key-note was "the Union as it was and the Constitution as it is." He voted for every Democratic candidate for the Presidency from McClellan to Cleveland.

During his long professional labors, Judge Parker never lost the taste acquired in early life for classical studies and literary pursuits and was in the habit of setting apart a stated portion of his time for such purposes. These associated him with the educational interests of his community and the State; and he served, not only as a Regent, but also as president of the board of trustees of the Albany Female Academy and of the Albany Medical College, as trustee of Cornell University and governor of Union. He had married in 1834, Harriet Langdon Roberts, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire; and his home was the center of a gracious and refined hospitality. He died in Albany, May 13, 1890. Of a large family of children two, Mrs. Erastus Corning Jr. and Mrs. John V. L. Pruyn, survived until recent years, and two, General Amasa J. Parker Jr. and Mrs. Selden E. Marvin are still living.

Amasa J. Parker Jr. was born at Delhi, May 6, 1843; A. B. Union University, 1863, A. M. 1866; LL. B. Albany Law School, 1864; LL. D. Union, 1904; admitted to the bar 1865. New York Assembly, 1882; Senate, 1886-87, 1892-93, 1894-95; aide-de-camp and major third division National Guard, State of New York, 1866; lieutenant-colonel, 1875; colonel Tenth Regiment Infantry, 1877; general, 1886-91; president Albany Young Men's Association; trustee Albany Medical College; governor Union University; trustee Union Trust Company, New York; manager Hudson River State Hospital for Insane. Democrat, Episcopalian, member Kappa Alpha fraternity.

WATTS, Robert, M. D.,

Anatomist, Professional Instructor.

Dr. Robert Watts, a man of great capability, especially as an anatomist, whose instructional services in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York City, covered a period of twenty-eight years, only terminating with his death, was born August 31, 1812, upon what is now the site of St. John's College, Fordham, Westchester county, New York. He was a son of Robert Watts, and grandson of one of the same name as the father.

His early educational training was mainly conducted by Mr. Cogswell, a well known teacher at Round Hill, Northampton, Massachusetts. He subsequently entered Columbia (New York) College, from which he graduated, and then took up medical studies, first in the office of Professor Willard Parker, of the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York, and afterward in the medical schools at Pittsfield, Massachusetts, and Woodstock, Vermont. Later he was a student under Professor Alexander H. Stevens, of New York City, and in 1835 received his medical degree from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, two years later receiving an honorary medical degree from the Berkshire (Massachusetts) Medical College. He early evinced a preference for anatomical investigations, and made such proficiency that while yet a student he was well qualified to serve as assistant to his first preceptor,

then a professor in the Woodstock (Vermont) Medical College. He recapitulated or, rather, epitomized before the class, the lecture of the preceding day, and in the absence of Professor Parker continued the regular series. The intimate relations between the two, thus early formed, continued through life as public teachers, and for some years as partners in practice. Immediately after graduation he was appointed Professor of Anatomy in the Pittsfield and Woodstock Medical schools, so continuing until 1839, when, accepting a similar chair in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, he took up his residence in New York City, and was, at the time of his decease, the oldest active member of the faculty of that institution. In 1844, in association with several other prominent practitioners, he participated in the foundation of the New York Pathological Society, of which he became president in 1856. He was also a fellow of the New York Academy of Medicine, a member of the New York Medical and Surgical Society, of the Society for the Relief of Widows and Orphans of Medical Men, and the New York Medical Journal Association.

As a teacher, Professor Watts was clear and concise in the statement of his facts, analytical in method, and remarkably rapid in delivery. His lectures upon hernia, which were models of simplicity in treatment, seldom failed to attract large audiences, not only of students, but of practitioners. The subject named, in which he was an acknowledged expert, was the theme of his inaugural address, and embodied the results of his studies and research from a very early period of his student life. A clear idea of his method may be discerned in his annotations to the American edition of the "Dublin Dissector," first published in 1840, and which, without the aid of illustrations or superior typography, soon advanced to stereotyped form—a dignity among books in that day. The editor, however, with charming self-abnegation, in his preface claims for his additions the modest term of "compilations." Many of the alumni of the old College of Physicians and Surgeons (among them the writer of this narrative), recall the exceedingly pleasant relations which existed between the professor as a lecturer and his students, and which in after years were never referred to without pleasure, and many of them were wont to repeat with zest the quaint Elia-like flashes of wit with which his discourse abounded, and which were invariably announced by a peculiar peer over his spectacles, and a scarcely perceptible inclination of his somewhat attenuated frame. As a physician, he was distinguished for the keenness of his observations, the patience of his investigations, and the general accuracy of his judgment. Partly from an innate modesty, and partly from a fixed principle never to undertake more than he could thoroughly accomplish, he sought no public position, the only exception of importance being that of a visiting physician to the Nursery and Child's Hospital, and which he soon resigned.

The health of Dr. Watts, which was habitually delicate, became so much impaired toward the close of the collegiate session of 1866-67, that under the advice of an intimate professional friend he undertook a sea voyage, sailing in the latter part of May of the latter year, but he rapidly declined, and died in Paris, France, September 8th following. Funeral services were held at the Protestant Episcopal Church of the Ascension, in New York City, October 18th. His widow, Charlotte Izard, of South Carolina, died January 13th following.

THOMPSON, Smith,

Lawyer, Jurist, Cabinet Officer.

Smith Thompson, Secretary of the Navy and Associate Justice of the United States Supreme Court, was born in Stanford, Dutchess county, New York, January 17, 1768. He received an ample preparatory education, and entered Princeton College, where he was graduated in 1788. He studied law with Chancellor Kent in Poughkeepsie, New York. and, while continuing his professional education, defrayed his expenses by teaching. In 1792 he was admitted to the bar, and for a time practiced in Troy. Afterward he returned to Poughkeepsie, and in 1800 was elected a member of the State Legislature, and the following year was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention of the State of New York. In the same year he was offered the position of District Attorney, but declined. In 1802 he was made Associate Justice of the State Supreme Court, a position which he continued to hold until 1814. In the meantime he could have had the mayoralty of the city of New York, where he resided at the time, but this he rejected. In 1814 he was made Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of New York, and continued to hold that office until 1818, when President Monroe appointed him Secretary of the Navy, and he entered upon that position November 9th of that year, succeeding Benjamin W. Crowninshield, of Massachusetts, who had held over. Mr. Thompson resigned in September, 1823, having been appointed a Justice of the United States Supreme Court, to succeed Judge Brockholst Livingston, and he continued to hold this high office until his death.

Judge Thompson was a man of great learning, both legal and general, and his private life was pure and exemplary. At the time of his death he was the oldest vice-president of the American Bible Society. He received the degree of LL. D. from Yale and Princeton in 1824, and from Harvard in 1835. He died in Poughkeepsie, New York, December 18, 1843.

HOFFMAN, Michael,

Lawyer, Congressman.

Michael Hoffman, who in his day was one of New York's greatest lawyers, was born at Half Moon, Saratoga county, New York, October 11, 1787. His father was born in Germany; his mother, a native of this country, was of Protestant Irish descent.

After receiving a preliminary and academic education, he took up the study of medicine in 1807, and three years later obtained his degree; but in 1811 he decided to adopt the law as his profession, and was admitted to the bar after two years' study. He at once commenced his practice at Herkimer, and soon formed the law partnership of Hackley & Hoffman, achieving a high reputation by his earnest, zealous and confident advocacy of all the cases he conducted. About 1820 he removed to Waterloo, Seneca county, New York, where he formed a partnership with a former college mate, a Mr. Barton; but in a short time he returned to his practice at Herkimer, and in 1823 was appointed district attorney. Mr. Hoffman held this office until 1825, when he took his seat in Congress, this election being followed by three reëlections, the complete term of his service dating from December 5, 1825, to March, 1833. He devoted himself assiduously to the work assigned him; he favored the election of President Jackson in 1828, and upheld his administration, even to the approval of the nullification message of 1833. During Mr. Hoffman's last term in Congress he was chairman of the committee on naval affairs, and was known among his

friends as "Admiral," a title which clung to him through life. Mr. Hoffman's positive utterance of opinions in debate brought upon him a challenge from Senator Poindexter, of Mississippi; but he sensibly declined to meet it. During a portion of his Congressional service he was also judge (the first) of Herkimer county. On retirement from Congress he was appointed a canal commissioner for the State of New York; served until 1835, and wrote several able reports. He was appointed by the President, in 1836, Register of the Land Office for Saginaw, Michigan, and remained there until 1837, when he returned to Herkimer, New York, and represented that county in the State Assembly in 1841, 1842 and 1844. In 1845 President Polk, with whom Mr. Hoffman was personally acquainted, appointed him naval officer of the city of New York, an office he held until his death. In 1846 he served as delegate to the Constitutional Convention. He was a powerful and effective debater, originating and carrying through important financial reforms, and a man of high and unselfish character. He died in Brooklyn, New York, September 27, 1848.

GERMAN, Obadiah,

Legislator, United States Senator.

General Obadiah German, who aided in the organization of Chenango county, New York, and was among its first officers, was born in 1767, in Dutchess county, New York, and he there received his education, including an academical course. He studied law, was admitted to the bar, and in 1792 removed to Norwich, New York, where he resided during the remainder of his life. He aided in the organization of Chenango county in 1798, was one of the early judges, and was one of the first two delegates elected to the Assembly, and subsequently served in the same body in 1804-05, and 1807-09. In the latter year he was elected to the United States Senate as a Democrat and served the full six years term. In that body he strenuously opposed a declaration of war against Great Britain, but when hostilities ensued, he was among the foremost in directing the energies of the government to aggressive measures, and liberal support of the army and navy. Soon after the expiration of his senatorial term he was again elected to the Assembly, and was chosen speaker of the house. He subsequently held the office of Loan Commissioner, and in the State militia he attained the rank of brigadier-general. In his later political life he was an ardent Whig. He died in Norwich, New York, September 24, 1842.

RENWICK, James,

Scientist, Author.

James Renwick, who may be regarded as the father of the Delaware and Hudson canal, was a native of England, born in Liverpool, May 30, 1790, son of William and Jane (Jeffrey) Renwick, and grandson of James Renwick, of Roxburghshire, Scotland, a manufacturer, who in the summer of 1783 came to New York, and organized the mercantile firm of Renwick, Son & Hudswell, of which William Renwick was the English agent. The latter's wife was a daughter of Rev. Andrew Jeffrey; she was a famous beauty, and the "blue-eyed Jeanie" mentioned in Burns' poem.

James Renwick graduated at Columbia College in 1807, standing first in his class, and then traveled in Europe with his lifelong friend, Washington Irving. In November, 1812, he was appointed instructor in natural philosophy in Columbia College during the sickness of Professor Kemp, and served without pay. In 1814 he entered the service of the United States

as topographical engineer, with the rank of major; and in 1817 he was commissioned colonel of engineers in the militia of New York State, the same year being elected a trustee of Columbia College. He succeeded to his father's business; but the failure of the English correspondents brought the business to an end, and he accepted appointment to the chair of natural experimental philosophy and chemistry in Columbia College in November, 1820, serving until 1853, when he retired as Professor Emeritus. During his term of thirty-three years at the college he was occasionally employed in outside work, which included (in 1823) an examination into the practicability of a canal between Easton, on the Delaware river, and the Hudson river. As a result of his report that such a canal was practicable, with inclined-planes in place of locks, the Morris canal was projected, and for the use of which he patented, November 7th of the same year, an economical form of inclined plane operated by a water counterpoise, the car at the upper end of the incline being filled with water until the weight was sufficient to lift the car carrying the boat at the lower end. For this invention the Franklin Institute awarded him (in 1826) the Franklin silver medal. A modification of his system was subsequently installed at Foxton, Leicestershire, England. In 1837 Professor Renwick was employed by the United States government to survey and report upon a proposed site for a navy yard at Bergen Point, New Jersey. In the following year President VanBuren appointed him one of the three commissioners "to test the usefulness of inventions to improve and render safe the boilers of steam engines against explosions," his associates being Professor Silliman, of Yale, and Mr. Redfield. In 1839 he was employed by an association of the Rochester millers to examine into the excessive use of the water of the Genesee river for the Erie canal, and to report a remedy. In 1840, in association with Captain A. Talcott and Major J. D. Graham, he was appointed a commissioner to survey the northeast boundary line between the United States and New Brunswick, commonly called the "disputed territory." The commissioners divided the survey into three sections, of which Professor Renwick took the northern. During the progress of this work he entered into a correspondence with his friend, Major General Sir Edward Sabine, of the British army, on the subject of a treaty, and this led to the sending of Lord Ashburton to this country and to the Webster-Ashburton treaty. In addition to his proficiency in the sciences which he taught, Professor Renwick was an astronomer, an excellent classical scholar and linguist, as well as a skillful water-color artist. He was a member of many learned societies, and in 1829 the degree of LL. D. was conferred upon him by Columbia College.

Mr. Renwick was a vigorous writer, and an early and frequent contributor to the first "New York Review." On the establishment of the "Whig Review," he became one of its most valued writers, also contributing to the "American Quarterly Review." He translated from the French Lallemand's "Treatise on Artillery" (two volumes, 1820), and edited, with notes, American editions of Parkes's "Rudiments of Chemistry" (1824), Lardner's "Popular Lectures on the Steam-Engine" (1828); Daniell's "Chemical Philosophy" (two volumes, 1832), and Moseley's "Illustrations of Practical Mechanics" (1839). His own works include, besides official reports, lives of "David Rittenhouse" (1839); "Robert Fulton" (1845), and "Count Rumford" (1848), in Sparks' "Library of American Biography;" also "Outlines of

Natural Philosophy," the earliest extended treatise on this subject published in the United States (two volumes, 1822-23); "Treatise on the Steam-Engine" (1830), which was translated into several languages; "Elements of Mechanics" (1832); "Applications of the Science of Mechanics to Practical Purposes" (1840); "Life of DeWitt Clinton, with Selections of His Letters" (1840); "Life of John Jay (with Henry B. Renwick) and Alexander Hamilton" (1841); "First Principles of Chemistry" (1841), and "First Principles of Natural Philosophy" (1842). Professor Renwick printed privately for the use of his classes "First Principles in Chemistry" (1838), and "Outlines of Geology" (1838); and a synopsis of his lectures on "Chemistry Applied to the Arts," taken down by one of his class, was also printed.

In 1816, Professor Renwick was married to Margaret Anne, daughter of Henry Brevoort, New York City. Of their four children, the sons all came to distinction in professional life—Henry B. and Edward S. as civil engineers, and James as an architect. Professor Renwick died in New York City, January 12, 1862.

TALLMADGE, Nathaniel P.,

Legislator, Territorial Governor.

Nathaniel Pitcher Tallmadge was born at Chatham, Columbia county, New York, February 8, 1795. He was educated at Union College, Schenectady, New York, graduating in 1815, at the age of twenty years. He took up the study of law, was admitted to the bar when twenty-three years old, and engaged in practice in Poughkeepsie, New York. In 1828 he was elected to the Assembly, and was subsequently elected to the State Senate, serving from 1830 to 1833, and in the latter year was elected by the Legislature to the United States Senate. Being reëlected for a second term in the latter office, he served until June 17, 1844, when he resigned in order to accept appointment from President Tyler to the Governorship of the Territory of Wisconsin, being the third to occupy that position. He held the office but one year, being superseded by another appointee. His gubernatorial term was marked by measures preliminary to statehood, which was accomplished under another administration. After retiring from the Governorship, Mr. Tallmadge engaged in law practice, making his residence at Fon du Lac, Wisconsin. He became a convert to spiritualism, and was the author of several addresses upon that subject, as well as upon political topics, and wrote the introduction and appendix to C. Linton's "Healing of the Nations" (1855). He was regarded as a man of great nobility of character, and excellent ability. His later years were passed at Battle Creek, Michigan, where he died, November 2, 1864.

His son, Grier Tallmadge, was a graduate of West Point, and died early in the Civil War period, at Fortress Monroe, Virginia, where he was on duty in the adjutant-general's department. It is claimed for him that he originated the idea carried into effect by General Benjamin F. Butler, of declaring the slaves of disloyal owners to be contraband of war, and subject to confiscation—whence the name "contraband" as applied to escaped and captured slaves.

MORRIS, George Pope,

Author, Poet.

George Pope Morris, a smooth and graceful writer, wrote many of the better class of songs which were dear to the people of more than a half century ago.

He was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, October 10, 1802. His parents were

unable to afford him many educational advantages, but he early developed a fondness for books, and made use of every opportunity to improve himself. He secured employment in a printing office, and amused himself writing sketches during his spare hours.

When only fifteen years of age he removed to New York, and almost immediately became a contributor to the New York "Gazette" and the New York "American." In 1823, with Samuel Woodworth, he established the "New York Mirror and Ladies' Literary Gazette." Later he associated with himself Nathaniel P. Willis, Hiram Fuller and Theodore S. Fay, and the three continued the magazine until 1842. In the year following, in association with Willis, he established the "New Mirror," which ran through three volumes. The following year they began the publication of a daily paper called the "Evening Mirror." In 1846, after many vicissitudes and changes of name, he established the "Home Journal," which came to number upon its editorial staff, at various times, some of the brightest names in American literature, and he continued the management of this journal, in connection with Willis, until a short time before his death. These various journals were among the best publications of the time, and Morris enjoyed a high reputation. He was a graceful and popular writer of both prose and poetry, and his songs were heard on every hand. In 1825 he published a drama entitled "Brier-cliff," founded on the events of the American Revolution, and several volumes of miscellaneous prose and poetry. With Willis he edited "The Prose and Poetry of America," and also a volume of "American Melodies." His most enduring fame rests upon his songs, among the most popular of which are: "Near the Lake Where Drooped the Willow," "We Were Boys Together," "Land, Ho!" "Long Time Ago," "Where Hudson's Wave," "My Mother's Bible," "Whip-poor-Will!" "Woodman, Spare that Tree." This last song was founded on the following incident: He was walking with a friend in the woods in the neighborhood of Bloomingdale, New York, when his friend pointed out an old elm-tree, under which he played when a boy. While sitting under the tree a woodman came up with an axe, and was about to cut it down, when the friend offered to pay the woodman $10 if he would preserve it. A bond was drawn up specifying that the tree should remain unscathed during the lifetime of his friend. The song took hold of the hearts of the people everywhere, and was quoted even in the British House of Commons. One fine piece of his verse, written in 1850, had great vogue at the beginning of the Civil War, and was sung at hundreds of patriotic meetings, and afterwards by the campfire in the army—"A Song for the Union:"

A song for the Union!—The watchword recall
Which gave to our banner its station;
"United we stand—divided we fall,"
Both made and preserved us a nation.
The union of lakes—the union of lands—
The union of states none may sever—
The union of hearts—the union of hands—
And the flag of the Union forever.

The "North American Review" said of his verse: "The popularity of his lyrics is the strongest testimony of their poetic worth. His verses are music to the ear, as well as poetry to the inward sense." H. B. Wallace says in "Graham's Magazine": "There is no professed writer of songs in his day who has conceived the true character of this delicate and peculiar creation of art with greater precision and justness than Morris." He died in New York, July 6, 1864.

WILLIS, Nathaniel Parker,

Journalist, Poet.

Of this brilliant and versatile writer it was said by a kinsman and biographer, Rev. Richard S. Storrs, that "he will be remembered as a man eminently human, with almost unique endowments, devoting rare powers to insignificant purposes, and curiously illustrating the fine irony of nature, by which she often lavishes one of her choice productions on comparatively inferior ends."

Nathaniel Parker Willis was born in Portland, Maine, January 20, 1806, son of Nathaniel and Hannah (Parker) Willis. His father and grandfather were both journalists. During the Revolutionary War his grandfather published in Boston, Massachusetts, a Whig newspaper, called the "Independent Chronicle;" he subsequently went west, and edited a number of journals in different places, assisted by his son, who was to be the father of Nathaniel P. Willis. In 1816 the "Boston Recorder," which later became the "Congregationalist and Boston Recorder," was established by the father, who also founded the "Youth's Companion" in 1827. He was for twenty years a deacon in Park Street Church (Congregational). Hannah Parker, mother of Nathaniel P. Willis, was born at Holliston, Massachusetts, in 1778. For her young Willis cherished an unusually deep and devoted affection, from her he inherited his emotional nature, and of whom he said, "My veins are teeming with the quicksilver spirit my mother gave me." There were nine of the Willis children, Nathaniel being the second, and a sister, Sarah Payson, better known as "Fanny Fern," gained considerable reputation as a writer of domestic and children's stories.

Nathaniel P. Willis was six years old when the family removed to Boston. At a suitable age he attended the Boston Latin School, and fitted for college at Andover Academy, giving his vacation and other leisure time to work in his father's printing office. He then entered Yale College, from which he was graduated in 1827. It has been said that college life left a more enduring impress upon Willis than upon almost any other American writer. During his college course he contributed verses to the "Recorder," the "Youth's Companion," the "New York Review and Athenaeum Magazine" (Bryant's new magazine), Goodrich's "Token," and other periodicals, and it was also at this time that his scriptural poems began to appear in the poet's corner in the "Boston Recorder," under the name of "Roy," and which were much admired. His literary success brought him into the best society in New Haven, and his social disposition made him a general favorite. Somewhat of a dandy, and an admirer of pretty women, he devoted himself largely to society life, and in after years found the background for many of his best stories in this early social experience. After graduation he returned to Boston, where he entered into an editorial engagement with Samuel G. Goodrich ("Peter Parley"), publisher of "The Legendary" and "The Token," two illustrated annuals. Goodrich had already published Willis's "Sketches" in 1827, and had said of him that "before he was twenty-five he was more read than any other poet of his time." In 1829 Willis began the publication of the "American Monthly Magazine," which after two and a half years was merged into the "New York Mirror," a journal devoted to literature, the fine arts and society, with Willis, George P. Morris, and Theodore S. Fay as editors. In 1831 Willis went abroad as foreign correspondent for the paper, under agreement to write weekly letters at ten dollars each. The result of this

European trip was most fortunate, as it constantly furnished him with stimulus and incidents for future literary work. Having flattering letters of introduction, it was his good fortune to meet notable and desirable people in a familiar and cordial way, and he had the additional advantage of becoming attached to the embassy of William C. Rives, then United States Minister to the court of France. This gave Willis the *entrée* to the court circle of whatever country he visited, and was of greatest service to him. He traveled through Europe and Asia Minor, and his "Pencilings by the Way," fully recorded in the "Mirror," were most favorably received in America, partly due to the fact that Europe was by no means so familiar to Americans as it is today. In London he was received with particular favor, as a man of elegant manners and extreme fashion in dress. His descriptions of dinners, balls, soirées, garden parties and the opera were widely read. In 1837 he married Mary Stace, daughter of General William Stace, who was the ordnance store keeper at Woolwich Arsenal, and soon after they sailed for America.

While in England, Willis contributed to "Blackwood's" and other magazines, besides publishing "Melanie," and other brochures, both prose and verse. He was accused of abusing the hospitality of his friends in putting into his pages private conversations and opinions, and various unpleasantnesses resulted. In 1837 Willis and his wife took up their residence at "Glenmary," near Owego, New York, and his "Letters from Under a Bridge," written at this time, are considered among the best of his works. Afterward he wrote a number of plays, which met with some success. In 1839 Willis made a business trip to England, where he met Thackeray, and engaged him as a contributor to the "Corsair," a weekly journal in which he was interested at that time. In 1840, on his return to America, he found a ready market for his writings, being at this time "beyond a doubt the most popular, the best paid, and in every way the most successful magazinist that America had yet seen." He held the attention of his readers more closely than any other periodical writer of his day. In 1844, after the death of his wife, he again visited England, where he did some traveling and a good deal of writing. In 1846, while abroad, he married Cornelia Grinnell, the niece and adopted daughter of Joseph Grinnell, Congressman from New Bedford, Massachusetts. On their return to America they made their home at "Idlewild," near Cornwall-on-the-Hudson. Willis still maintained his connection with "The Mirror," which he and Morris had managed under various names for over twenty years, and which had now become the "Home Journal." For some ten years Willis was a well known and favorite figure in New York. His unfortunate connection with the Forrest divorce suit, and his reputed admiration for the fair sex, gave rise to reports that he was a profligate, but there was never proof of such an accusation. His health failing, he now traveled south, writing continually for his paper. In 1861, at the outbreak of the Civil War, he went to Washington City as its war correspondent. A large number of subscribers to the "Home Journal" fell off after the war, and Willis found himself in straightened circumstances during his later years. He died at "Idlewild," near Cornwall-on-the-Hudson, January 20, 1867, and was buried at Mount Auburn, near Boston, Massachusetts. Among his pallbearers were Longfellow, Lowell and Holmes.

He edited and compiled "Scenery of the United States and Canada" (London, 1840); "Scenery and Antiquities of Ireland" (1842); "A Life of Jenny Lind"

(1851); and "Trenton Falls" (1851). His bibliography includes: "Scripture Sketches" (1827); "Fugitive Poetry" (1829); "Melanie, and Other Poems," (London, 1835; New York, 1837); "Pencilings by the Way" (London, 1835; New York, 1836); "Inklings of Adventure" (1836); dramas—"Bianca Visconti and Tortesa, the Usurer" (1839); "Loiterings of Travel" (1839); "Al Abri" (1839); "Poems" (1843); "Lady Jane and Other Poems" (1844); "Dashes at Life with a Free Pencil" (1845); "Rural Letters" (1849); "Life Here and There" (1850); "People I Have Met" (1850); "Hurrygraphs" (1851); "Fun Jottings" (1853); "A Health Trip to the Tropics" (1854); "Outdoors at Idlewild" (1854); "Famous Persons and Places" (1854); "The Rag Bag" (1855); and "Paul Fane" (1857). His biography appears in the "American Men of Letters Series," by Henry A. Beers, who also published selections from his prose writings, in 1855.

JONES, Samuel,

Father of the New York Bar.

Of this eminent lawyer it was said by Dr. David Hosack, "Common consent has, indeed, assigned him the highest attainments in jurisprudence, and the appellation of father of the New York bar."

He was born at Fort Hill, Long Island, New York, July 26, 1734, son of William and Phebe (Jackson) Jones, and grandson of Thomas and Freelove (Townsend) Jones. Thomas Jones was born in Ireland about 1665, of a family which was originally from North Wales. He fought in the army of King James II. at the battles of the Boyne (1690), and Aghrim (1691), and in the siege of Limerick (1691). In the following year he went to France, participating in the revolution, and later in the same year emigrated to Long Island, where he was married to Freelove, daughter of Thomas Townsend, acquired a large tract of land, and became ranger-general of Long Island, then known as Nassau. He was also active in local military affairs, becoming a major of the Queens county regiment. His death occurred at Fort Neck, Queens county, Long Island, December 13, 1713. One of his sons, David, born 1699, died 1775, was a judge of the Supreme Court of New York City, 1758-73, and a member of the Colonial Assembly, 1737-58, serving for thirteen years as its speaker.

Samuel Jones spent the early years of his life as a sailor, making several voyages to Europe. He then studied law under William Smith, afterward Chief Justice and an historian of New York. Having been admitted to the bar, he built up a lucrative practice, and his office was much sought by law students. He did not imbibe any of the political views of his law preceptor (Smith, who went to Canada just before the Revolution), but served on the pre-Revolutionary committee of one hundred, was a delegate to the Continental Congress in 1786, and became an ardent Federalist. He was repeatedly elected to the State Assembly, and was an active member of the convention at Poughkeepsie which ratified the constitution of the United States in 1788, most of the amendments suggested by the convention being accredited to his pen. In 1789 he bore the principal part in the revision of the statutes of New York, being assisted by Richard Varick; and in that year was appointed Recorder of New York City, holding the office until 1797, when he was succeeded by Chancellor Kent, who subsequently wrote: "No one surpassed him in clearness of intellect and in moderation and extreme simplicity of character; no one equalled him in his accurate knowledge of the technical rules and doctrines of real property, and his familiarity with the

skillful and elaborate, but now obsolete and mysterious, black-letter learning of the common law." In 1796, at the request of John Jay, he drafted the law creating the office of comptroller of the State of New York, and he himself was the first incumbent, 1796-99, in the latter year retiring to his country home at West Neck, Long Island. Besides the "Laws of the State of New York," a work in two volumes, written in collaboration with Richard Varick (1789), he contributed valuable papers on the history of New York to the collections of the New York Historical Society.

He married (first) Ellen, daughter of Cornelius Turk, who died soon after her marriage; married (second) Cornelia, daughter of Elbert Herring, of New York. Samuel Jones died at West Neck, Long Island, November 21, 1819.

He left five sons—William, Samuel, Elbert Herring, Thomas and David. The first named resided at Cold Springs, was for several terms a member of the Assembly, and held the rank of major in the local militia. He had a son, Samuel William, who studied law in the office of his uncle Samuel, and settled in Schenectady, of which city he was mayor for many years before his death, in 1855. Samuel Jones' second son, named after him, fully maintained the family honors in the legal profession in New York. He was born May 26, 1769, and after he was graduated at Columbia College entered the law office of his father, where he had as a fellow student DeWitt Clinton. As soon as he was admitted to practice he threw himself into the political arena, and this, coupled with his own brilliant attainments as a lawyer, soon won for him a recognized place among the leaders of the local bar. In 1812-13-14 he was a member of the Assembly, and in 1823 was appointed to the office once so worthily held by his father, that of Recorder of New York City. In 1826 he was made Chancellor of the State, and two years later became Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of New York City, retaining that dignified office until 1847, when he occupied a seat in the State Supreme Court. In 1849 he retired from the bench and resumed practice at the bar, and so continued until within a few weeks of his death at Cold Spring, August 9, 1853, in the eighty-fourth year of his age.

Elbert Herring Jones, son of Samuel (1) Jones, was a State Senator, and a delegate to the State Constitutional Convention of 1821. David Jones, youngest son of Samuel (1) Jones, after he graduated at Columbia College, entered the legal profession. For several years he was secretary to Governor Jay, and for some half a century was one of the most conspicuous and influential members of the New York bar. He was for the greater part of his professional life one of the trustees and the legal adviser of Columbia College, and took the deepest interest in the progress of that seat of learning. Like most of his family, he was a devoted adherent of the Protestant Episcopal church, and was particularly active in furthering the development of its General Theological Seminary. He never cared for holding elective office, and although often solicited to enter the public service he declined, except in one instance when, more on account of family sentiment than anything else, he accepted the judgeship of Queens county. A capital sketch of his career was written (1849) by his son, William Alfred Jones, who was born at New York, June 26, 1817. Although educated for the bar, William A. Jones never entered into practice and devoted his life to literature From 1851 until 1867 he was librarian of Columbia College, and soon after retiring from that position he removed to Nor-

wich, Connecticut. He was the author of "Literary Studies," two volumes (1847), "Essays on Books and Authors" (1849), "Characters and Criticisms," two volumes (1857), and several other works.

HENRY, Joseph,

Scientist, Pioneer in Electrical Science.

This distinguished scientist, whose labors anticipated and made possible the electric telegraph, was born in Albany, New York, December 17, 1797, or 1799, the uncertainty of the year being caused by the illegibility of the record in the family Bible. He was of Scotch ancestry, his grandparents having emigrated about the year 1775, and his father died during Joseph's early boyhood. His mother, a strict Presbyterian, was an intelligent, high-minded woman with a strongly defined character.

Having divided his time for five years between his studies in the district school and attending to the duties of clerk in a country store at Galway, near Albany, young Henry, at the age of fifteen, was apprenticed to a silversmith in the last named city. In his youth he displayed a fondness for the histrionic art, and seriously contemplated the adoption of the stage as a profession, but after reading Dr. Gregory's lectures on experimental philosophy, astronomy and chemistry, he was thenceforward attracted to the study of the sciences, and obtained evening instruction from the teachers at the Albany Academy. He subsequently acquired by teaching school the means necessary to defray the expenses of a regular course at the above named institution, and at its completion he was recommended by Dr. Theodoric R. Beck as private tutor to the children of General Stephen Van Rensselaer, the patroon, his duties as such requiring his attendance upon his pupils three hours a day. He also gained much valuable knowledge as assistant to Dr. Beck in the latter's chemical experiments, at the same time studying anatomy and physiology, and in 1825 he was engaged in laying out a public road from the Hudson river to Lake Erie. In the following year he became Professor of Mathematics at the Albany Academy, where he was given ample opportunity for investigating, by a long series of experiments, the nature, power and possibilities of electricity, and his discoveries in that branch of science, which were both numerous and important, included the "intensity" magnet, which practically made possible the construction of the electric telegraph. His claim to priority over Professor Morse, though questioned by the latter, has never been confuted, and its validity was not only, however, proven by a paper published in Silliman's "American Journal of Science" in 1831, in which he suggests the use of his discovery for the transmission of sound, but was afterwards sustained by Dr. Gale, who assisted in developing the Morse instrument. Professor Henry was also the discoverer of the secondary current, and was the first to obtain an electrical shock by purely magnetic induction.

Mr. Henry went to Princeton as Professor of Natural Philosophy in 1832, and also filled the chair of Chemistry and Mineralogy during Professor Torrey's absence in Europe, and afterward lectured on astronomy and architecture. In December, 1846, he removed to Washington City, having previously been elected first secretary and director of the Smithsonian Institution, and the development and welfare of that scientific establishment occupied his principal attention for the remainder of his life. He was for many years the scientific adviser to the various government departments, and

rendered valuable services to the War and Navy Departments during the Civil War, especially to the lighthouse service, being one of the original members of the Lighthouse Board, which was established in 1852, and its chairman from 1871 until his death. He was at one time called to the chair of Natural Philosophy at the University of Pennsylvania, at a much larger salary than that paid him by the government, but he was not susceptible to pecuniary inducements, and he even declined the offer of the presidency of Princeton College, which was tendered him in 1853 and in 1867. Professor Simon Newcomb says of him: "He never engaged in an investigation or an enterprise that was to put a dollar into his own pockets, but aimed only at the general good of the world."

He received the degree of Doctor of Laws from Union College in 1829, and from Harvard in 1851. In 1849 he was elected president of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, was one of the original members of the National Academy of Science, succeeding Alexander D. Bache as its president in 1868; and belonged to other scientific societies both in the United States and abroad. He edited the annual volumes of the "Smithsonian Reports" from 1846 to 1877; wrote many papers and contributed numerous articles to the scientific journals and the American and other cyclopaedias; was the author of a series of papers on meteorology and its connection with agriculture, contributed to the "Agricultural Reports," 1855-59; and of a work entitled "Syllabus of Lectures on Physics." In 1886 two volumes of his scientific writings were published by the Smithsonian Institution, and a memorial of his life and services was published by order of Congress in 1880. He died in Washington City, May 13, 1878.

FLINT, Austin, M. D.,

Professional Instrutor and Author.

Austin Flint, who contributed largely to the medical literature of the country, many of his first papers appearing in the "Buffalo Medical Journal," was born at Petersham, Massachusetts, October 20, 1812, son of Joseph Henshaw Flint, one of the best known physicians and surgeons of the Connecticut Valley, grandson of Austin Flint, of Leicester, who was a surgeon in the American Revolution, and a great-grandson of Edward Flint, who was a noted practitioner at Shrewsbury, Massachusetts.

Austin Flint was a student at Amherst and Harvard, and later matriculated at the Harvard Medical School, from which he was graduated with the degree of Doctor of Medicine in 1833. The first three years after his graduation, he practiced his profession at Northampton and in Boston, and then removed to Buffalo, New York, where he remained until 1844, in which year he accepted the Professorship of the Theory and Practice of Medicine at the recently established Rush Medical College, Chicago, where he only remained one year, then returned to Buffalo and there established the "Buffalo Medical Journal," of which he was editor for the subsequent ten years. In 1847 Dr. Flint with Drs. James P. White and Frank H. Hamilton, founded the Buffalo Medical College, now the Medical Department of the University of Buffalo, and he was made Professor of the Theory and Practice of Medicine and of Clinical Medicine, and was the leading teacher up to the time of his resignation in 1852. The following four years he served as Professor of Pathology and Clinical Medicine in a strong faculty at Louisville, Kentucky, after which he again returned to Buffalo, accepting there the chair of Pathology

and Clinical Medicine. During the winters of 1858-61 he filled the Professorship of Clinical Medicine at the New Orleans (Louisiana) Medical School, and was attending physician at the Charity Hospital. Dr. Flint removed to New York City in 1859, and accepted the dual position of Professor of the Theory and Practice of Medicine and Visiting Physician at Bellevue Medical College and Hospital, and Professor of Pathology and Practical Medicine at the Long Island College and Hospital, but resigned from the latter position in 1868.

He was a voluminous writer on many subjects, and many of his articles were the accepted text-books upon the principles and practice of medicine. In all his writings he showed himself straightforward and honest, never stating what he did not know, and, when he felt that assistance was necessary, he was ready to ask it, and he always gave full credit for the assistance secured. His writings did not aim at extensive original research, but rather endeavored to popularize the latest and best in medical thought. "The Lancet" called him "The Watson of America."

Dr. Flint was an active member of many leading American medical and scientific societies, and was a corresponding member of various similar European organizations. In 1862 he became a member of the New York Academy of Medicine, was its orator in 1868, its vice-president in 1871 and 1872, and its president in 1873 and 1874. On his induction into the latter office, Peaslee said: "We have always found you the high-minded and sympathetic man, and the genial gentleman, as well as the finished scholar, the distinguished author, and the skillful practitioner." Dr. Flint retained his membership in the academy until a short time prior to his death. In 1883 he was elected president of the American Medical Association, was one of the orators at three International Congresses (Philadelphia, 1876, London, 1881, Copenhagen, 1884). It was his suggestion which led to the meeting of the International Medical Congress in this country in 1887, and he was to have delivered the presidential address, as the successor of Dr. Samuel D. Gross, but his death, which occurred in New York, March 13, 1886, intervened. He was the first American to deliver the address in medicine before the British Medical Association, in 1886. He was loved and respected by his fellows, and no stronger proof of this is needed than his selection as the compromise candidate in the Medical Congress of 1877, both parties to that bitter controversy accepting him, and he was a strong factor in bringing about an understanding. The following is a partial list of his writings: "Practice of Medicine," which ran through seven editions, with the enormous sale of forty thousand copies, "Variations in Percussion and Respiratory Sounds," "Clinical Study of the Heart Sounds in Health and Disease," "Physical Exploration and Diagnosis of Diseases affecting the Respiratory Organs," "A Practical Treatise upon the Pathology, Diagnosis and Treatment of Diseases of the Heart," "Essays on Conservatism," "Medicine and Kindred Topics," "Phthisis; Its Morbid Anatomy, Etiology, Symptomatic Events and Complications, Fatality and Prognosis, Treatment and Physical Diagnosis, in a Series of Clinical Studies," "A Manual of Percussion and Auscultation," "Clinical Medicine, A Systematic Treatise on the Diagnosis and Treatment of Disease," "Physical Exploration of the Lungs by Means of Auscultation and Percussion," "Medical Ethics and Etiquette," and "Medicine in the Future," which was one of his last works. From this wonderful height of observation he looked forward

as well as backward, and predicted: "That the history of medicine will have a steady acceleration in progress; that knowledge with reference to anatomy, histology and chemistry will advance; that our senses will be aided and augmented; that hearing will be vastly improved by means of microphonic stethoscopes; that a judicious blood-letting will be revived, and that the lancet will again find a place which it lost through overuse; that bacterial etiology will be established and revolutionize the treatment of certain diseases; that the little understood functions of the spleen and liver, the thyroid body, the lymphatic glands, the suprerenal capsules offer problems which will form a vast and fruitful field for future clinical research."

HALPINE, Charles G.,

Soldier, Journalist, Poet.

Charles Graham Halpine, known to the world as "Miles O'Reilly," a writer of sparkling ability, is chiefly remembered for his gems of verse, produced during the Civil War period. Probably to this day, no reunion of soldiers of that war passes without the singing of his song so reminiscent to them—"We have drunk from the same canteen."

He was born near Oldcastle, County Meath, Ireland, November 20, 1829, son of Rev. Nicholas J. Halpine, a Church of England clergyman of great ability, and editor of the "Evening Mail," the chief Protestant journal in Dublin. A peculiar aptitude for literature marked the family. Charles, his father's favorite, early gave promise of unusual abilities, and entered Trinity College, Dublin, at as early an age as the college rules permitted, and graduated with distinction in 1846. He began the study of medicine, but soon abandoned it for the more congenial vocation of journalism. He contributed to the press in Ireland and England, until feeling that his powers were cramped, he emigrated to the United States in 1849. He established himself in Boston, where he was joined by his young wife, whom he had left to follow as soon as he had secured a position. His first work was on the Boston "Post," but he shortly became leading editor of the "Carpet Bag," a humorous journal conducted by Benjamin Shillaber ("Mrs. Partington") and Dr. Shepley. After its failure in 1852 he removed to New York, where, after being engaged a few months upon the "Herald," he became associated with Henry J. Raymond, on "The Times." Soon afterward he secured an interest with John Clancy in the New York "Leader," to which he devoted his best efforts, and his political articles and humorous sketches were so highly appreciated that the circulation of the paper increased enormously, and it became a political power. He had a remarkable faculty for fictitious invention, and under a wager produced a long account of the resuscitation of Hicks, the pirate, executed on Bedloe's Island, which created great excitement. His pen was versatile and prolific, turning out articles of every description, which he adapted to the needs of the various journals of the day. To "The Tribune," which printed his first article, he contributed verse, including the famous lyric:

> Tear down the flaunting lie!
> Half-mast the starry flag!

which was long falsely attributed to Horace Greeley.

When the Civil War broke out, Halpine was commissioned lieutenant in the Sixty-Ninth (Irish) Regiment under Colonel Michael J. Corcoran. Soon afterward he was appointed assistant adjutant-general with the rank of major, and assigned to duty on the staff of General Hunter, with

whom he served during the greater part of the war, Major Halpine prepared the first order for the enrollment of a negro regiment, and which brought upon him the ban of outlawry by the Confederates, the penalty being the immediate execution of both General Hunter and his adjutant, should they be captured. When Major-General Halleck became commander-in-chief, Major Halpine was transferred to his staff, and, in addition to assisting in his official correspondence, contributed much by his pen to moulding the public mind to military necessities. Under the pen-name of "Miles O'Reilly," in the assumed character of a private in the Forty-seventh New York Regiment, he wrote a number of amusing articles which proved successful, and resulted in great good to the service. His poem, "Sambo's right to be kilt," was as astonishing as its arguments were unanswerable, and regiments of blacks became not only possible, but a necessity, while white soldiers became reconciled to an innovation which they at first resented almost to the point of mutiny.

Upon his return to New York, Halpine served upon the staff of General John A. Dix. He attracted the attention of the Citizens' Association by his newspaper articles exposing the corruption of the city government, and, having resigned from the army, he was offered the conduct of "The Citizen," the organ of the reform movement. He accepted the position, and soon afterward purchased the paper, which he conducted until his death. His irrepressible activity enabled him to find time to contribute articles to other papers, and to engage in hunting down corruption in the political arena, even though it led him to battle against an organization which had formerly been his home. His first victory was his election to the registership by a coalition of Republicans and Democrats, and this was followed by other triumphs. Colonel Halpine in all his writings worked for a purpose. He made no pretense to finish and adornment of style, and rarely read his productions except to correct proof. His love songs are exquisite works of art, which are only excelled by his poems in memory of those who fell in the war for the Union. His works include "Life and Adventures, Songs, Services, and Speeches of Private Miles O'Reilly, 47th Regiment, New York Volunteers;" "Baked Meats of the Funeral: a Collection of Essays, Poems, Speeches, and Banquets by Private Miles O'Reilly." He was the author of "Lyrics by the Letter H." Robert B. Roosevelt collected "The Poetical Works of Charles G. Halpine" after his death. His unremitting literary labors made him subject to insomnia, for which he took opiates; and by an unfortunate mistake, he took an overdose of chloroform when attacked by a severe pain in the head, and from which he died, August 3, 1868.

WEED, Thurlow,

Journalist, Politician.

Nathan Weed, a soldier of the Revolution, removed immediately upon its close from Stamford, Connecticut, first to Dutchess and then to Greene county, whither his son Joel, who had married Mary Ells, of New Haven, followed him, their eldest child, Thurlow, being born at a small place called Acra, in the town of Cairo, November 15, 1797. Joel was a hard-working man, with a kind heart and a desire to do the best he could for his children, but he was ill-starred in his efforts to acquire a competence and, moving from place to place, calamity succeeding calamity, always remained miserably poor. Thurlow was forced, at the tender age of eight years, to earn his own living, having been less than two years at a primary school. As a boy he roamed the

State in menial service—a bellows blower in a Cairo blacksmith shop; a cabin boy on a North river steamer; a "devil" on the Catskill "Recorder;" helper to his father on a "hard scrabble" farm in Cortland county; moulder in a furnace and a garden weeder at Onondaga "Hollow," where he had a few weeks study at the academy; apprentice on the Onondaga "Lynx;" a recruit in the War of 1812 on the Canadian frontier; a journeyman printer in Auburn, Utica, Cooperstown, Herkimer, New York; foreman on the Albany "Register," with diligent reading and the education of the printer's case—often a good education, with him notably so. At twenty-one, he was the proprietor of the "Agriculturist" at Norwich and at twenty-two publisher of the Manlius "Republican"—a Clintonian weekly—both these ventures at the end being financial failures; and, in 1822, he went to Rochester, then but a straggling village, with but a few hundred inhabitants, to try his future fortunes. With scant regard for prudential considerations, he had married at Cooperstown, April 26, 1818, Catherine Ostrander, who was, for nearly his life-time, his loving companion and faithful household guardian, and "to this fortunate marriage" as himself says, "I am indebted for as much happiness as usually falls to the lot of man and very largely for whatever of personal success and pecuniary prosperity, I have since enjoyed. She *more* than divided our labors, cares and responsibilities. But for her industry, frugality and good management, I must have been shipwrecked during the first fifteen years of trial * * * Economy, order and a well-regulated system in household affairs were virtues which I did not possess and their presence in her saved us from disaster."

Thurlow Weed began his life in Rochester with a stalwart body, an iron constitution, well trained in his craft, with a good English education self-acquired, in touch with public affairs, an excellent knowledge of, and aptitude for, politics, a rare facility in making friends and a will determined to succeed in his calling. He found at once a helpful friend in Everard Peck, a book-seller and also the publisher of the "Telegraph," a small weekly paper of Clintonian proclivities, who gave him employment on the paper. Weed was soon writing all the editorials, thereby enhancing its popularity and patronage and his own esteem in the community. The "Telegraph" was a cordial supporter of the election of John Quincy Adams in 1824, and, in that year, Weed was elected to the Assembly on an Adams ticket, favoring, however, Clinton for Governor. In that body, Weed was persuasive in counsel, although he did not take the floor, always dreading and never trying to be a public speaker. In 1825, he purchased the "Telegraph" and, early in 1826, finding its business increasing with the increasing growth of the village, invited Robert Martin, of the Albany "Advertiser," to join him in issuing the "Telegraph" as a daily, it being among the first daily newspapers in Western New York. This connection lasted but a few months, owing to the divergent views of the two proprietors regarding "Anti-Masonry," and Weed retired, to establish the "Anti-Masonic Enquirer" which soon acquired a large circulation, not alone in New York but in adjoining states, and which he edited until 1830, meantime appreciating his political influence, decidedly the strongest Anti-Masonic leader in the State. He was returned to the Assembly in 1829 as an Anti-Mason, the last public office he ever held, unless that of State printer be excepted. He was thereafter to be the Warwick of his party.

In 1829, plans for the establishment of an Anti-Masonic organ at the State

capital were consummated and Thurlow Weed was invited to become its editor. Indeed, as himself says, this was the real purpose of his election, that year, to the Assembly. The enterprise was cordially approved by Messrs. Granger, Seward, Tracy, Wadsworth and others and contributions to its capital were freely offered. Leaving Rochester reluctantly, for he was tenderly attached to the place, he was installed as editor of the Albany "Evening Journal," the first issue of which was of date, March 22, 1830. Its history, under his headship, is one of the most interesting in the annals of American journalism. Its success was assured from the start, although it entered a field already occupied by two prosperous plants—the "Advertiser" and the "Argus." Beginning with but one hundred and seventy daily and three hundred semi-weekly patrons, subscribers rallied to its support until, in 1840, its circulation exceeded that of any other political paper in the State; and that success was chiefly due to the quality of its editorial columns, at a time when this counted much more than the enterprise of the news-gatherer or the conduct of the counting room. Thurlow Weed was a great editor. Others may have excelled him in scholarship or grace of style. None has excelled him in vigor or versatility of expression, in pith or probe, in the ability with which he advocated his own cause, or the skill with which he exposed the fallacies of the opposition. His editorials, impact with reason, bristled with points; and, if not the originator, he was the master, of short, telling paragraphs—"squibs" as they are called in the profession. As Greeley says in his "Recollections," Weed was the most sententious and pungent writer of paragraphs in the American press. The exchange of shots between himself and Edwin Croswell of the "Argus"—"Greek meeting Greek"—are famous for their accuracy of aim and telling effect, his own hits contributing essentially to the fall of the "Albany Regency." The "Journal" became in due time the supreme organ of the Whig, and measurably of the Republican, party, in the north, as well as in the State, all the smaller papers of like faith, nodding assent to its utterances, while Weed personally became the manager of his political organization.

His partisan directorship—in his case, a more appropriate designation than "boss"—began with the birth of the Whig party and practically ended with the accession of the Lincoln administration. It may not here be detailed, but certain events, wherein he spoke the decisive word, stand out in bold relief—the nomination of Seward for Governor in 1834 and his elections in 1838 and 1840; the nomination of Harrison for the Presidency in 1840 and the spirited canvass of that year; the nomination of Taylor and Fillmore in 1848; the selection of Seward for the United States Senate in 1849 and opposition to Fillmore, consequent upon his signature of the compromise measures, including the Fugitive Slave Law in 1850; his vindication of Seward by reelection to the Senate in 1855, under peculiarly trying circumstances; and his seating of Morgan in the Senate in 1863, his last signal victory. He discovered Greeley and fostered the campaign papers —the "Jeffersonian" in 1838 and the "Log Cabin" in 1840—which Greeley edited effectively; and instituted the firm, "Seward, Weed and Greeley," unhappily severed at Greeley's instance in later years. He earnestly sustained the candidacy of Fremont in 1856 and that of Lincoln in 1860, although grievously wounded at the "turn down" of Seward, the logical Republican candidate, with whom his relations for many years, were of the closest and most endearing char-

acter. He was Seward's mentor, as well as his Warwick. With the "Journal" as the oracle of his party, Weed was its undisputed controller, with his affable ways, his uniform consultations with prominent party representatives, his frequent visitations throughout the State to familiarize himself as to local conditions, his continuing genius for acquiring friends and followers, his sincere devotion to the principles he professed, industrious in affairs and wise in counsel, declining all political preferment, three foreign missions at least being tendered him; without a stain upon his character and profiting nothing pecuniarily from politics, unless his emoluments as public printer early in his journalistic career are so regarded. From 1863 on, he was potent, but not absolute, as a politician.

As the war approached, Weed betrayed Conservative leanings, advised compromise with the South and was, thereafter, known as a Conservative Republican. The President-elect invited him to confidential conference at Springfield and he was materially persuasive in the constitution of Lincoln's cabinet and in the constructive measures of that administration. In October, 1861, he was deputed, with Archbishop Hughes and Bishop McIlvaine, on an unofficial mission to Europe, mainly to be informed as to public opinion and to persuade government officials there in behalf of the Union cause; and, it is said, that the friendly attitude of Queen Victoria was sensibly induced by his representations. He retired from the Albany "Journal," January 28, 1863, in a dignified editorial from which the following is an extract:

> I differ widely with my party about the best means of crushing the rebellion. I can neither impress others with my views, nor surrender my own solemn convictions. The alternative of living in strife with those I have esteemed, or withdrawing, is presented. I have not hesitated in choosing the path of peace as the path of duty. If those who differ with me are right and the country is carried safely through its present struggle, all will be well and "nobody hurt."

This did not mean that he "had ceased to be a Republican," as Greeley put it, but that he could not fellowship with the radical element and that, while refusing to become an Abolitionist, he did not wish to force his views upon the readers of the "Journal." He thereafter made his home in New York, still in the full vigor of health and with competent estate. He continued to interest himself in politics and, although no longer a dictator, made, as a tactician, several brilliant coups. He was an ardent advocate of the renomination of Lincoln in 1864; and cordially sustained President Johnson in his reconstruction measures and in the impeachment trial. In 1867-68, he edited the "Commercial Advertiser" upon conservative lines. He advocated Grant's election in 1868 and his reëlection in 1872; and, in the same year suggested General Dix as the Republican candidate for Governor and aided his election over Francis Kernan, the combined Democratic and Liberal Republican nominee. As his years advanced, his energies abated and he ceased in the late seventies to concern himself with politics, although to the end he kept himself *au courant* with current events. He lived quietly and serenely in his New York home, with his daughter Harriet as a "ministering angel" and died there November 22, 1882, having just passed the eighty-fifth year of his age, three daughters surviving him. His autobiography, edited by his daughter, one of the interesting, as well as frankest, works of its kind, was published by Houghton, Mifflin & Company in 1883 and the "Life of Thurlow Weed," by his grandson, Thurlow Weed Barnes, appeared somewhat later.

Franklin B. Hough

HOUGH, Franklin B.,

Scientist, Father of American Forestry.

Dr. Franklin B. Hough was one of the most industrious scientific students and teachers that the country has produced. His researches extended to civil history, botany, mineralogy and arboriculture, and in the latter field his exceedingly useful service brought him the distinguishing title of "Father of American Forestry." He was a prolific writer on all these topics, and a biographer has said of him that "there has probably been no son of New York whose bibliographical record shows so varied and valuable a contribution to the literature of the State."

He was born July 20, 1822, in Martinsburg, Lewis county, New York, youngest child of Horatio Gates and Martha (Pitcher) Hough. He was but eight years of age when his father died, and he was reared by a mother of great intelligence and energy. He attended a common school about one-fourth of a mile from his home. He was quite precocious, and kept in advance of his classmates, but this did not lessen the zest with which he participated in boyish sports. In a reminiscence he said that he probably learned as much of the ordinary branches from hearing recitations of older classmates in the mixed school of the day as from his own study. In the summer of 1836 he went to Turin to attend a select school taught by Stephen Moulton, who was a strong believer in corporal punishment, and an indifferent teacher, and the youth suffered much from homesickness. Having read in his father's library the "American Journal of Arts and Sciences," his appetite for learning was much whetted. When he was fifteen years of age he began to take much interest in mineralogy and geology, and began making explorations for the collection of specimens. In 1837 he began his first term at Lowville Academy, and received considerable aid in these studies from the preceptor, Mr. Bannister. About this time young Hough made a journey on foot, a distance of twenty-five miles, to visit the natural bridge in Jefferson county, New York, for the purpose of studying geological formations.

Having formed a resolution to obtain a college education, he entered a village school at Martinsburg, taught by the Rev. Calvin Yale, where he continued from November, 1838, to April, 1839. Subsequently for about one year he was a student of the Black River Literary and Religious Institute at Watertown, New York. During the summer of 1839 he made a trip down the Mohawk Valley to Saratoga and return, collecting minerals, in which his interest had progressed. On September 1, 1840, at the age of eighteen years, he started for Schenectady to enter Union College. At the close of his first term he walked from that place to his home, making the distance from Rome, forty-five miles, in one night. In order to secure means for prosecuting his college studies, he engaged in teaching. His first term, in the winter of 1840-41, was in a district school in Martinsburg, for which he received a salary of twelve dollars per month of twenty-six days. Next year he received a salary of sixteen dollars per month and "boarding 'round," as was the custom of the time. He graduated from Union College in 1843, and was elected a member of the Phi Beta Kappa Society. After graduating, he began teaching in the academy at the village of Champion, Jefferson county, and during the winter he delivered several lectures on temperance, and also began the study of medicine with Dr. Gordon P. Spencer, a prominent physician of that day. At this time he spent considerable time in botanizing, and in the summer of that year he prepared a

catalogue of the plants indigenous to Lewis county, and which was afterward published, and forms Senate Document No. 71, of 1846. To provide means for continuing his medical studies, he again engaged in teaching, and proceeded to Ohio, where an uncle was residing, and where he hoped to find profitable employment. At the village of Gustavus, Ohio, he took charge of an academy, for which he paid a small rent, and received the tuition. He could then purchase soft coal from a mine nearby at one dollar per ton, and good hard wood for one dollar per cord. Tuition was proportioned to these economical prices, running from three to five dollars a term of thirteen weeks. The school was fairly successful, and after its close Mr. Hough proceeded by way of Pittsburgh, Philadelphia, New York and Albany, to his home. The next year he returned to Gustavus, but the establishment of other academies nearby interfered with his success somewhat, and he now determined to give up teaching and devote his energies to prosecuting his medical education. He attended his first course of lectures in a medical college at Cleveland, during the winter of 1846-47, and at the end of this term walked from Cleveland to his home in New York, accomplishing his journey in sixteen days. The following winter he attended another course of lectures, and was now prepared to enter upon practice. He purchased the property and practice of a physician in Somerville, St. Lawrence county, and, having secured twelve dollars' worth of medicines and bargained for a saddle, he started for his field of labor, March 9, 1848. His practice was fair from the start, for he was successful as a physician, and his spare time was devoted to his favorite botanical and mineralogical researches.

Dr. Hough lectured on scientific subjects in an academy conducted by Rev. John W. Armstrong, at Gouveneur, New York, and his mineralogical explorations in the vicinity of Somerville, nearby, resulted in his discovery of new mineral which was named "houghite," in his honor. He established exchanges with other collectors, and put up several thousand sets of minerals for an establishment engaged in supplying such sets for schools, and during one year he served as town superintendent of schools. He became much interested in the history of the northern New York region, and in 1851 delivered a lecture by invitation at Ogdensburg on the early history of St. Lawrence county. This made a good impression, and, to supply a demand, he expanded it into a volume which was issued as "A History of St. Lawrence and Franklin Counties," forming the first of his numerous historical publications After practicing medicine four years in Somerville, he removed to Brownsville, and devoted himself entirely to historical investigations. His only return to his profession was when he served one year and three months during the Civil War as sanitary inspector, and nine months as surgeon of the Ninety-seventh Regiment New York Volunteers, though he kept abreast with his profession throughout his life. His taste for historical study led him to publish in 1854 a "History of Jefferson County," and in 1856 of his native county. He also contributed many articles on scientific subjects to various periodicals, and became a most voluminous writer. In 1855 he was appointed Superintendent of the State Census, and entered upon his task with great energy. The work occupied him for several years, and was the first thorough and comprehensive census that had been taken by the State, and has served as a model for all that have succeeded it. He aided largely in the preparation of French's "Gazetteer of the State of New York," published in

1860. To secure the facts necessary, he visited all parts of the State, examined the records, and made extensive and minute inquiries concerning localities. Eleven years later he issued a new edition of "The Gazetteer," which was much superior to its predecessor. In July, 1863, he was commissioned by Governor Seymour a quartermaster of the Seventh Division of the National Guard, State of New York, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and was subsequently detached from that division and assigned to duty in the Bureau of Military Statistics, where he continued until the close of 1764. Again, in 1865, he was made Superintendent of the Census. In 1872 he was made a member of the commission in charge of State Parks. In 1873 he presented a paper on "The Duty of Governments in the Preservation of Forests" before the American Association for the Advancement of Science, at its meeting in Portland, Maine. The occasion was a notable one, because it was the first public movement toward the establishment of a forestry system in America. Following the reading of the paper, a committee, of which Dr. Hough was made chairman, was appointed "to memorialize Congress and the several State legislatures upon the importance of promoting the cultivation of timber and the preservation of forests, and to recommend proper legislation for securing these objects." The proceedings of the association of that and subsequent years show with what untiring energy and perseverance Dr. Hough applied himself to the discharge of the duties of the committee. It was at a time when the public mind was not yet alive to the importance of the subject, and he met with very little encouragement. His efforts were finally crowned with success, however, by the establishment of a division of forestry under the United States Department of Agriculture in 1876, and he has since then been looked upon as the "Father of Forestry in America." He was appointed the first Commissioner of Forestry, and as such issued several very comprehensive reports, which were very favorably reviewed by European critics; one, an officer of the Würtemberg forest service, remarking, "it awakens our surprise that a man not a specialist should have so mastered the whole body of American and European forestry literature and legislation." In 1881 he visited Europe as an agent of the United States government to investigate and report upon the various systems of forestry as practiced there. In 1882 he published a systematic handbook entitled "Elements of Forestry." Many of his observations were published in a periodical which he established, called the "American Journal of Forestry." The subject had not, however, received sufficient attention in this country to secure support of such a journal, and it was suspended after the completion of the first volume. Through the influence of Dr. Hough, forestry associations were formed, and to his influence is largely due the system adopted in many States of planting trees on Arbor Day. Dr. Hough's researches and accumulations made it necessary for him to construct, near his home in Lowville, a separate building for his library, and he probably owned at the time of his death the most extensive and complete collection of the publications of the State to be found in any library, public or private. By patient search, by purchase, exchange and gift, he had secured practically everything relating to the political and legislative history of his home State, having about fifteen thousand volumes, mostly of this class. In this library he spent most of his time when at home. He said four hours of sleep sufficed him, and often when he awoke in the night he would dress himself and go to his library

and resume work. He seemed incapable of fatigue, and spent very little time in recreation. His work was his pleasure. He "sought repose in labor," as he was wont to say, when remonstrated with for not taking more rest, explaining that he always had three or more totally distinct manuscripts in progress at the same time, and these in different rooms. On tiring of working at one, he would leave it and, going into another room, take up another, and there amid new surroundings and with thoughts working in an entirely different line he could apply himself with as fresh vigor as though a nap had intervened; or, perhaps, he would take up some bit of manual labor, like working in his garden or about the home grounds, of which he was very fond. He was a man of wonderful constitution, both physical and mental, and scarcely ever knew what sickness was until the last. For the use of the Constitutional Convention of New York in 1867 he prepared the Convention Manual. In 1872 he issued two large volumes, entitled "American Constitutions." His most important literary enterprise was an "Abstract of the Laws of New York from 1777 to 1885." Dr. Hough was reckless of his health, and had scarcely ever known what sickness was. In the winter of 1884-85 he contracted a cold at Albany, which brought on inflammation of the lungs, and this was succeeded by a weakness of the heart. He returned to his home in Lowville in the spring of 1885, and there passed away on June 11.

Dr. Hough was in many respects a remarkable man. He had singular power of concentrating his mind, and mastered many sciences by private study and investigation. He had a marvelous memory and his systematic arrangement of topics enabled him to cover a large amount of ground. Thorough and conscientious, he spared himself no labor to secure accuracy. Though not an orator, he could express his thoughts clearly and forcibly upon any subject, and he was equally strong as a writer. "In all things he was the genuine man, the true and honest heart which despiseth shams, one of the world's workers, and not an idler." He was a member of many learned societies, and in their published proceedings and transactions are found many of his papers and addresses. Many were published in the New York Senate and Assembly documents and in the "Reports of the Regents of the University of the State of New York," and hundreds were contributions to the press. The following is a classified list of the principal publications written or edited by him: Historical—"History of St. Lawrence and Franklin Counties," New York, 1853; same, Jefferson county, 1854; same, Lewis county, 1860; same (historical part), 1883; "Lowville Academy Semi-centennial," 1859; "History of Duryee's Brigade," 1864; "New York Civil List" (originated and edited for eight years), 1855-63; "Nantucket Papers," 1856; "Pemaquid Papers," 1856; "Pemaquid in its Relation to our Colonial History," 1874; Easton's "Phillip's Indian War," 1853, "Hatfield and Deerfield" (attack of 1677), 1859; "Siege of Detroit" (1763), 1860; "Proceedings of Commissioners of Indian Affairs" (two volumes 4to), 1841; "Captain Leonard Bleeker's Order Book," 1865; "Major Andre's Court Martial," 1865; "Gen. Arnold's Court of Inquiry," 1865; "Pouchot's Memoirs of the War of 1755-60" (translated from the French and annotated), 1866; "Washingtoniana" (two volumes), 1865; "Bibliographical List of Books and Pamphlets Relating to the Death of Gen. Washington," 1865; "Siege of Savannah" (1779), 1866; "Siege of Charleston" (1780), 1866; "Andre's Cow Chase," 1866; "Northern Invasion of 1780," 1861; "Plan for Seizing Col. Goff, the Regicide," 1855;

"Proclamations of Thanksgiving," 1856; "Gazetteer of New York," 1860; same, 1872; "Crimean War" (translated and annotated), 1862; "Historical Sketch of Union College," 1876; "Journals of Major Robt. Rogers" (1755-60), 1883; "American Biographical Notes," 1875; "Centennial History of the Regents," 1885. Scientific—"Catalogue of the Plants of Lewis County," 1846; "Meteorological Observations of New York Academies" (1825-50), 1855; same, second series (1851-63), 1872; "Essay on the Climate of New York," 1857; "Observations upon Periodical Phenomena of Animal and Vegetable Life," 1862; "Report on Forestry" (prepared for Committee on Public Lands), 1874; "Report on Forestry," 1877 (under commission from Congress); same, 1878-79; same, 1880-81; same, 1882; same, 1884 (in part); "Elements of Forestry," 1883; "Journal of Forestry," 1883; "Journal of Forestry," 1882-83. Constitution and Laws —"New York Convention Manual" (two volumes), 1867; "New York Constitution of 1846," 1867; "American Constitutions" (two volumes), 1871; "Constitutional Provisions in Regard to Education," 1875; "Convention of 1780." Statistics—"New York State Census," 1855; same, 1865; same of New York City, 1865; "History of the Census in the State of New York," 1868; "Census of the District of Columbia," 1867; "Comprehensive Farm Record," 1860; "American Farm Register," 1877; "Essay on Medical and Vital Statistics" (prize essay read before the State Medical Society), 1867. Miscellaneous—"The Thousand Islands of the St. Lawrence" (descriptive, historical and legendary), 1880; "Biography of James L. Leonard," 1867; "Biography of Dr. Chas. Melford Crandall;" "Biography of Dr. Willard;" "Biography of Peter Penet," 1866; "Biography of Te-ho-ra-gwa-ne-gen, alias Thomas Williams, a Chief of the Caughnawaga tribe of Indians in Canada," 1859. The following works were ready for publication at the time of death, but have not yet been published: "Castorland Journal" (an annotated translation of a journal kept by a company of colonists who emigrated from France in 1793 to settle in the wilderness of northern New York); "Abstract of the Laws of New York," from the beginning of state government to date (six large octavo volumes). The following was nearly ready for publication: "Existing Constitution of New York" (showing by comparative columns the four constitutions), large octavo.

In 1843 Union College conferred upon Dr. Hough the degree of Bachelor of Arts, and subsequently that of Master of Arts. He received a medical degree from Cleveland Medical College in 1848, and the Regents of the State of New York conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Philosophy. July 9, 1845, he married (first) Maria S. Eggleston, of Champion, who died June 2, 1848. They had one child, Lora Maria, born October 18, 1846, married, March 15, 1875, Benjamin W. Bailey, and resided in Black River, New York. He married (second) May 16, 1849, Mariah Ellen Kilham, who survived him.

LANSING, John, Jr.,

Lawyer, Legislator, Chancellor.

John Lansing, Jr., who achieved distinction as a legislator and jurist, attaining the highest judicial preferment in the State, of pure Dutch lineage, of a family prominent socially and intellectually, for generations, was born in Albany, January 30, 1754. He studied law with Robert Yates, afterward Chief Justice, in Albany, and with James Duane, in New York City, intermitting his studies in 1776 and 1777, to act as military secretary to General Schuyler, while that officer was in

command of the northern department. After being admitted to the bar, in 1779, he practiced with marked success in Albany, his lifelong residence. In 1781 he married the daughter of Robert Ray, a patriotic citizen of New York, a member of the "Committee of 100," who bore him four children, all daughters. Lansing begun his political career as a member of Assembly in 1781, and was returned thereto for the sessions of 1782, 1783, 1784, 1786 and 1789, being chosen speaker for the last two terms. He was appointed delegate to the Continental Congress, February 3, 1784, and reappointed October 26 following. He was mayor of Albany from 1786 until 1790. With his political principles of democratic cast, from the first, when political creeds were definitely announced, he became a staunch Republican, with all which that implies of State sovereignty, popular direction and economic precepts; and in the activities of that party he adhered to Governor George Clinton and was one of the most trusted lieutenants of that aggressive chief. He received a third appointment to the Continental Congress, January 26, 1787.

Lansing soon had the opportunity of expressing his creed officially, being designated, at the behest of the Governor, as one of three delegates to the body that resolved itself into the Federal Constitutional Convention—Robert Yates and Alexander Hamilton being the others—the Legislature distinctly declaring that they were appointed "for the sole purpose of revising the articles of confederation." Hamilton, whose selection was "a sop to Cerberus," on Clinton's part, paid small heed to this instruction, but Lansing, and Yates as well, obeyed it to the letter, desiring nothing more than an amendment to the existing confederation, known as the New Jersey plan, Lansing moving a declaration that "the powers of legislation be vested in the United States Congress," stating that the principles of that plan were an equality of representation and dependence of the members of Congress upon the States. This was a close call for the advocates of a national government, with an executive, legislature and judiciary of its own, his motion being negatived by a vote by States, four for and six against, Maryland being divided. Upon the approval of the Virginia scheme, which Lansing and Yates regarded as presenting a system of consolidated government at variance with the rights of the States, they withdrew from the convention July 10, refusing to sign the constitution as adopted, and publishing their reasons therefor in a letter to Governor Clinton. Lansing confirmed his opposition to the Federal constitution by working and voting against its ratification as a delegate to the convention meeting at Poughkeepsie, June 17, 1788.

By an act of March 6, 1790, he was appointed by the Legislature one of the commissioners on the part of New York to adjust the controversy of the State with Vermont; and in the succeeding year, with Abraham Van Vechten and Robert Yates, became one of the commissioners to determine the claims of citizens of New York to lands situated in Vermont, ceded by New York at the settlement of the controversy and what portion of certain moneys ($30,000) each claimant should receive. Lansing was appointed an Associate Justice of the Supreme Court by Governor Clinton, February 28, 1790.

Although still an earnest Republican he was a man of sturdy independence and had betrayed something of restiveness at Clinton's domination, and this extending of the olive branch was generally regarded as a shrewd political act. He had, indeed, been far more devoted to his profession than to politics. Therein centered his ambitions and to its principles

as to its practice gave unwearied labor. His promotion to the bench was the recognition of his worth, rather than the reward of political service that he might have rendered. He, at least, so regarded it and his judicial service was free from reproach in that regard. This view is confirmed by his appointment, February 15, 1798, as Chief Justice, by Governor Jay, a strict Federalist, but an upright chief magistrate, and his elevation as Chancellor, the supreme judicial preferment, October 25, 1801.

In 1804 temptation to re-enter politics came to Chancellor Lansing in the proffer by influential members of his party to stand for the gubernatorial office. He hesitated to leave the bench to which he was attached and on which he had attained a brilliant reputation, constantly increasing, and to which his title held good for ten years longer, to obtain a place of brief tenure, however honorable; he finally consented, upon representations that he alone could unite the party, disturbed by factional feud; but, later, he withdrew from the race for the reason, revealed by him years afterward, that the Clintons had sought to pledge him to a particular course of conduct in the administration of the government of the State; and Burr, secured from a Republican legislative caucus the nomination and made, in order to recover his lost prestige, his desperate and disastrous canvass against Morgan Lewis, presented by the Clintons and Livingstons.

Lansing continued as Chancellor until October 25, 1814, when he was retired by age limitation, then constitutionally fixed at sixty years. As Chancellor he left a shining mark upon the record of equity jurisprudence in the State, following the path which Livingston had blazed, in making law, as well as construing, it. His fame is, however, traditional rather than fully substantiated, owing to the meager reporting of his times. Returning to the practice of the law he held no further official position excepting that of regent of the university, to which he was elected January 28, 1817, retaining it until his death; and that of presidential elector in 1824. On December 8, 1829, he visited the City of New York on business that detained him several days as a guest at the City Hotel. On the dark and stormy evening of December 12 he left the hotel to deposit an important letter to Albany in the mail box on board a steamer which was about to leave the city, and was never seen or heard from subsequently. He was, although in his seventy-sixth year, vigorous and active in mind and body. He remained to the last large and handsome in person, with remarkably fine features, dignified in bearing and fascinating as a conversationist The mystery of his "taking off" has never been disclosed. Undoubtedly he was murdered, according to Thurlow Weed, to whom the particulars of the crime and the motives inspiring it were confided; but these were kept inviolate by him always. This Weed said: "While it is true that the parties are beyond the reach of human tribunals and of public opinion, yet others immediately associated with them, and sharing in the strong inducement which prompted the crime, survive, occupying high position and enjoying public confidence. To these persons, should my proof be submitted, public attention would be inevitably drawn." The intimation is that facts involving title to a large property were possessed by Lansing and that by the sealing of his lips the heirs of the murderer would profit. The passing of the Chancellor created a profound sensation and was mourned sincerely by hundreds of his fellow citizens. He was the author of a small volume entitled "Reports of Select Cases in Chancery and in the Supreme Court of the State of New York in 1824 and 1828."

HOBART, John Sloss,

Representative, Senator.

John Sloss Hobart was born in Fairfield, Connecticut, May 6, 1738, son of the Rev. Noah and Ellen (Sloss) Hobart, and grandson of John and Esther (Burr) Sloss, of Fairfield, Connecticut. His father (1705-1773) was graduated from Harvard in 1724, and was pastor of the Congregational church at Fairfield, Connecticut, 1733-1773; his maternal grandfather, John Sloss, was a native of Scotland; and his paternal great-grandfather, the Rev. Peter Hobart, was born in Hingham, England, and came to America, where he helped to found Hingham, Massachusetts, and was minister there, 1635-78.

John Sloss Hobart was graduated from Yale in 1757, and studied law in Suffolk county, New York. He was a member of the New York "Stamp Act" Congress that met October 7, 1765; became a member of the Sons of Liberty in November, 1765; was a deputy from Suffolk county to the First, Second, Third and Fourth Provincial Congresses of New York, 1775-76, and when the last of these congresses, meeting just after July 4, 1776, assumed the name of Convention of Representatives of the State, he was a leader in their deliberations. He served on the committee which reported the resolutions approving the Declaration of Independence; on that which was appointed to prepare and report a constitution; on that which organized the Council of Safety (of which he was made a member), and on the committee of three, with Gouverneur Morris and John Jay, for devising the first great seal of the State. In May, 1777, although he had not been fully educated as a lawyer, he was appointed one of the two Associate Judges of the newly organized Supreme Court of the State. In 1780 he served as a member of an important convention at Hartford for the discussion of the weaknesses of the confederation, and in 1788 was a member from the city and county of New York of the convention for the ratification of the United States constitution, and was an earnest advocate of that action. In 1791 he inherited from his grandfather, John Sloss, a large property in Huntington, Long Island. On January 11, 1798, he was elected by the Legislature United States Senator to succeed General Philip Schuyler, resigned, and resigned his judgeship in February to take his seat in the Senate. He resigned from the Senate May 5, 1798, to accept the appointment as judge of the United States District Court for New York, which office he held until his death. He received the degree of Doctor of Laws from Yale in 1793.

He was married, in 1764, to Mary Greenill. He died in New York City, February 5, 1805.

WATSON, James,

Senator.

James Watson was born in New York City, April 6, 1750, son of John and Bethia (Tyler) Watson, grandson of John and Sarah (Steele) Watson, and a descendant of John Watson, who emigrated from England, and settled in Hartford, Connecticut, in 1644, one of the pioneers of that city.

James Watson was graduated from Yale College, with the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1776, and the degree of Master of Arts was conferred upon him in 1779. Immediately after his graduation he was appointed lieutenant in Colonel Bradley's State regiment, in which he served until the end of the campaign around New York. He was made captain, January 1, 1777, but on account of a disagreement he resigned July 15, 1777. Re-

moving to New York City after the war, James Watson became a successful merchant and prominent citizen. He was a Federalist, and a zealous champion of Hamilton. He was appointed naval officer, in which capacity he served for some time. He was a member of the State Assembly, 1791 and 1794-96, serving as speaker in 1794; he was State Senator for two terms, 1796-98, and was elected in the latter year by the Federalist party as United States Senator, succeeding William North, serving from December 11, 1798, to March 19, 1801, when he retired. He then became United States Navy Agent for New York City, by appointment from President Jefferson. It was largely under his auspices that the New England Society in New York was organized, and he was a member of the Connecticut and New York Cincinnati societies.

He died in New York City, May 15, 1806, aged fifty-six years, after an active and useful career, honored and respected by all with whom he came in contact.

NORTH, William,

Army Officer, Legislator.

William North was born in Fort Frederick, Pemaquid, Maine, in 1755, son of Captain John and Elizabeth (Pitson) North; grandson of John North, and of James Pitson, of Boston, Massachusetts. John North, the immigrant, was a native of West Meath, Ireland, came to America in 1730, and settled in Pemaquid, Lincoln county, Maine. Captain John North commanded Fort Frederick and Fort St. George during the French and Indian war; was the first surveyor of lands in Pemaquid, and Judge of the Court of Common Pleas from the organization of Lincoln county, Maine, in 1760, until his death in 1763.

William North removed with his mother to Boston, Massachusetts, where he was educated and placed with a merchant until the closing of the port in 1774. He entered the Revolutionary army in 1775, and was commissioned second lieutenant in Knox's regiment of Continental artillery, in which he served from May 9, 1776, to January 1, 1777. He was promoted to captain in Colonel Jackson's additional Continental regiment, May 10, 1777, and led his company at the battle of Monmouth. April 22, 1779, he was transferred to Spencer's regiment, which became the Sixteenth Massachusetts, July 23, 1780, and was aide-de-camp to Baron Steuben from May, 1779, to November, 1783, Steuben making him one of his sub-inspectors in introducing and perfecting his military system in the Continental army. He was promoted major of the Second United States Regiment, October 20, 1780; transferred to the Ninth Massachusetts Regiment, January 1, 1781; to the Fourth Massachusetts Regiment, January 1, 1783, and attended Baron Steuben in the Virginia campaign, and was present at the surrender of Cornwallis. He served as inspector of the army from April 15, 1784, to June 25, 1788; was promoted major of the Second United States Regiment, October 20, 1786; appointed adjutant-general of the United States army, with the rank of brigadier-general, July 19, 1798, and was honorably discharged from the service June 15, 1800. He settled in Duanesburg, New York. Politically he was a staunch Federalist; he represented his district in the New York Assembly in 1810 and served as speaker, and was appointed by Governor Jay, United States Senator to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of John Sloss Hobart, May 5, 1798, serving from May 21, 1798, until the election, August 17, 1798, of James Watson by the Legislature. He was appointed adjutant-general of the United States army

March 27, 1812, but declined to serve. Baron Steuben bequeathed the larger part of his property to him at his death, which he in turn divided among his military companions. He was one of the first canal commissioners of New York, and a member of the Society of the Cincinnati. He was married, October 14, 1787, to Mary, daughter of James Duane, of New York City. He died in New York City, January 3, 1836.

PRATT, Zadock,

Manufacturer, Inventor, Legislator.

Zadock Pratt was born at Stephentown, Rensselaer county, New York, October 3, 1790, son of Zadock and Hannah (Pickett) Pratt, grandson of Zephaniah and Abigail Pratt, and of Benjamin Pickett, of New Milford, Connecticut, and a descendant of Lieutenant William Pratt, the immigrant, 1633. Zadock Pratt (father) was a tanner and shoemaker by trade, the owner of a small farm, and was a soldier in the Revolutionary War.

Zadock Pratt aided his father in clearing and cultivating the farm, also assisting in the work of the tanyard, and in 1810, while thus employed, invented a pump for raising liquid from the vats, which saved the labor of three men and came into general use in the tanning business. In that same year he was apprenticed to a saddler, and three years later, in 1813, began business on his own account as a saddler and harness-maker. In 1814 he joined the forces raised by Governor Tompkins for the defense of New York. In the following year he formed a partnership with his brothers in the tanning business in Lexington, which was removed in 1824 to Schoharie Kill, Greene county, and this became the nucleus of the town of Prattsville. The Pratt brothers gave employment to many people; more than one hundred houses were erected by Mr. Pratt, and an academy and several churches were established through his aid. From 1826 to 1830 Prattsville stood at the head of tanneries in the United States, and after that certain establishments in Pennsylvania did a more extensive business. Subsequently Mr. Pratt was partner in a tannery of equal capacity, situated at Samsonville, New York, and of ten similar establishments in different parts of the State, which he was influential in establishing. In 1837 he received from the New York Institute the first silver medal ever awarded for hemlock sole leather. He retired from business in 1845 and engaged in farming the following year.

In 1823 he was elected colonel of the One Hundred and Sixteenth Regiment of New York, but resigned the office in 1826; he made his own saddle and bridle, which were elegantly ornamented with silver. He was a State Senator in 1830; a presidential elector in 1836 and 1852, and a Democratic representative from the Eighth New York District in the Twenty-fifth and Twenty-eighth Congresses, 1837-39 and 1843-45. He was an advocate of cheap postage, for which he introduced a resolution in Congress in 1838, and later favored its reduction to five cents. He was an advocate of the gratuitous distribution of foreign seeds to the farmers of the United States; submitted the plans and estimates for the new general post-office in Washington, which were adopted; voted for a telegraph line from Baltimore to Washington; offered an amendment appropriating $10,000 to the bureau of topographical engineers to survey a route for a railroad to the Pacific ocean, and he offered a resolution for the distribution throughout the country of engravings of patent devices, for the benefit

of mechanics and the stimulation of invention. He founded a bank at Prattsville in 1843, was several times its president, and was offered the presidency of two others in 1850. He was an extensive traveler, a lecturer, president of several industrial institutions and a liberal contributor to religious and charitable organizations. He was senior vestryman of the Episcopal church at Prattsville, and contributed liberally toward its support.

Zadock Pratt married (first) October 6, 1817, Beda Dickerman; (second) October 2, 1821, Esther Dickerman; (third) January 12, 1828, Abigail P., daughter of Wheeler Watson, of South Kingston, Rhode Island; (fourth) March 16, 1835, Mary E. Watson. Zadock Pratt died at Bergen, New Jersey, April 6, 1871.

PITCHER, Nathaniel,

Governor.

Nathaniel Pitcher was born in Litchfield, Connecticut, in 1777, but during his early life his parents removed to Sandy Hill, Washington county, New York, whither he accompanied them, and there he attended the district school, acquiring a practical education. Upon attaining manhood, he took an active interest in public affairs, and was elected a member of the State Legislature in 1806, and by faithfully and conscientiously performing the duties thereof was re-elected in 1815, serving until 1817. He was also a member of the State Constitutional Convention, which was held in 1821. He was a staunch adherent of the principles of the Republican party, and was elected to Congress on that ticket, serving from 1819 to 1822. In the State election of 1826 he was what was known as a "Bucktail," and was nominated by that party for Lieutenant-Governor on the ticket headed by William B. Rochester. He was a Jackson man, and opposed to DeWitt Clinton as a candidate for Governor. Mr. Clinton was elected Governor, and Mr. Pitcher Lieutenant-Governor, and upon the death of Governor Clinton, which occurred in 1828, Lieutenant-Governor Pitcher became Governor, serving in that position from February, 1828, to January, 1829, his administration being noted for capability and efficiency, and especially for the excellence of its appointments, giving entire satisfaction to all concerned. In 1831 he was elected a member of Congress, and served in that capacity until 1833. He died at his home in Sandy Hill, New York, May 25, 1836. His death was viewed by his fellow citizens as a personal bereavement, while throughout the State there was a general expression of grief and regret on the part of the public.

BAILEY, Theodorus,

Senator, Early Postmaster of New York.

Theodorus Bailey was born in Dutchess county, New York, October 12, 1758, a member of the same family to which belonged John Bailey, the first man to hoist the Revolutionary flag in New York.

He was reared to manhood in his native State, and obtained a good education by attendance at the district schools. In 1792 he was elected to represent New York State in Congress, and was re-elected in 1794, serving to 1797. In 1799 he was again elected, and remained a member of the National House of Representatives during two Congresses, up to 1803, in which year he was elected to the United States Senate, taking his seat, March 4, but resigned in 1804 to become postmaster of New York City, which responsible office he held until his death, which occurred in New York City, September 6, 1828.

PINTARD, John,

Antiquarian, Philanthropist.

John Pintard was born in New York City, May 18, 1759, son of John and Mary (Cannon) Pintard, grandson of John and Catherine (Carre) Pintard and of John Cannon, and great-grandson of Anthony Pintard, a member of a French Huguenot family, which came to this country on the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, and he settled at Shrewsbury in 1786, where he was a merchant and justice of the peace. Both his grandfathers were prominent merchants.

John Pintard was left an orphan in his infancy, and he was adopted by an uncle, Louis Pintard, a New York merchant, who was one of the incorporators of the New York Chamber of Commerce. He was prepared for college at the Hempstead (Long Island) grammar school, and then entered Princeton College, from which he received the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1776, and that of Master of Arts in 1779. He volunteered for service in the Revolution in 1776, entering the army at the time of the British occupation of New York City, and after taking part in several military expeditions he became deputy commissary for American prisoners under his uncle, who was commissary in New York, and during this time, it is said, became convinced of the importance of preserving printed and written records of public events. He served in the capacity before mentioned until 1781, and in the following year became a clerk in his uncle's counting room. He was for some time employed under the government as a translator of the French. Having inherited a fortune from his mother, in 1785 he engaged in the East India trade on his own account and became a successful merchant. He removed to Paramus, New Jersey, prior to engaging in the East India trade, and became locally prominent, being elected alderman in 1789, representing the city in the State Assembly in 1790, and in 1791 he was a commissioner to erect bridges over the Hackensack and Passaic rivers, and also to survey the country between Jersey City and Newark. In 1789 he attempted to interest prominent citizens of Boston in the establishment of an American antiquarian society, his effort resulting two years later in the formation of the Massachusetts Historical Society. In 1791 he established a museum in connection with the Tammany Society, originally a historical and antiquarian organization, of which he was the founder and first sachem, and which formed the nucleus of Barnum's American Museum. In 1792 he lost his entire property by indorsing for William Duer, son-in-law of Lord Stirling, associated with Hamilton in the plan to fund the national debt, and removed to Newark, New Jersey, where he was confined for a time in jail for Duer's debts. He resided in Newark until 1800, when he removed to New York City and engaged in the book trade and book auction business, and later was editor of the "Daily Advertiser." In the winter of 1801 he went to New Orleans, Louisiana, where he acquired a knowledge of the resources of the province that was of great service to the United States government. He then returned to New York City, where he was clerk to the corporation of that city; city inspector, 1804-09; secretary of the Mutual Insurance Company, 1809-29, and a director of the same, 1829-44. During the War of 1812 he was authorized by the city corporation to issue notes of fractional denominations to relieve the difficulties occasioned by the scarcity of change. He was secretary of the New York Chamber of Commerce, 1817-27; in 1819 originated the first savings bank that was established in New

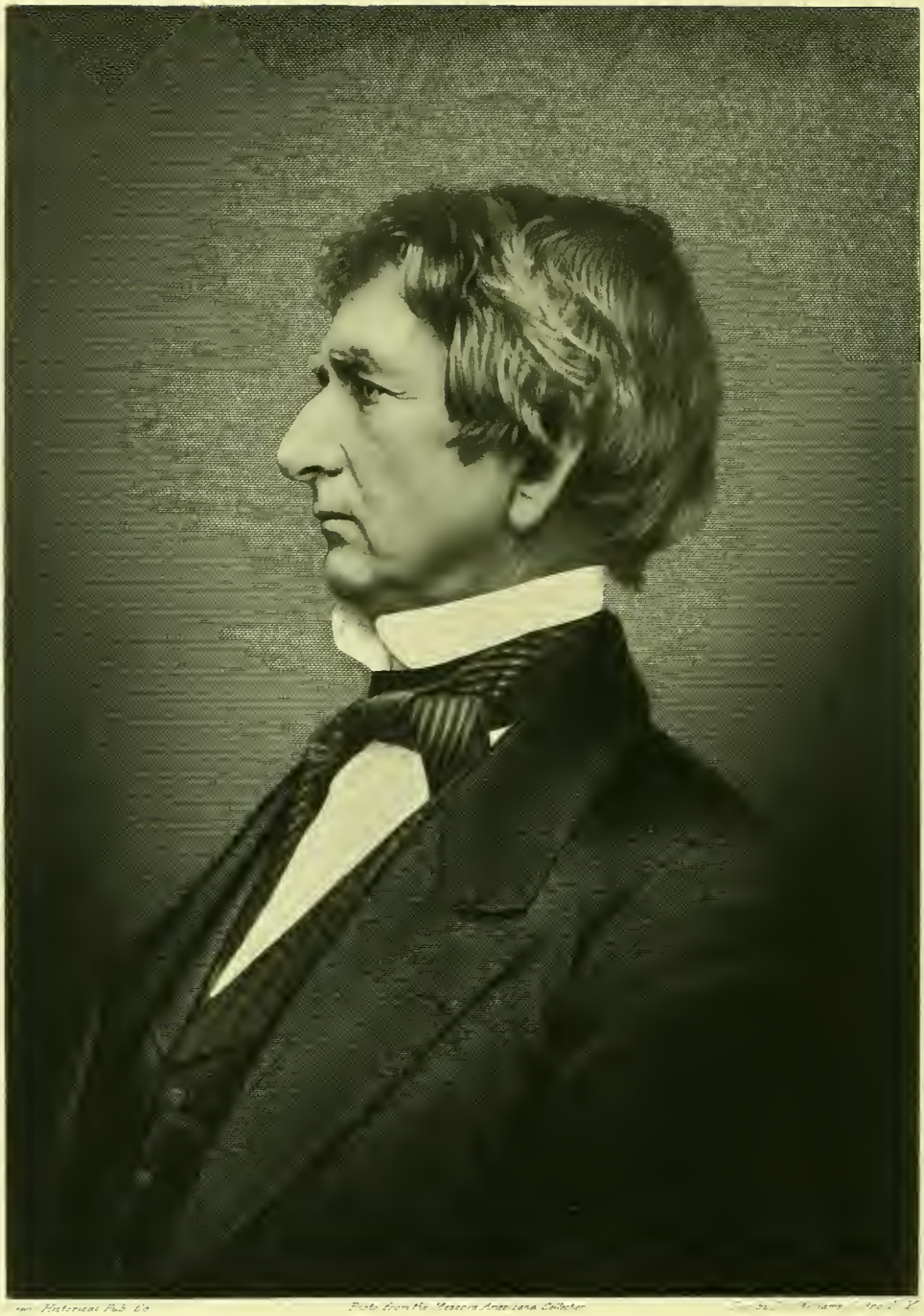


Plate from the Western Americana Collection

William H. Seward

York City, and served as its president from 1823 to 1841, when he became blind, and resigned. He was the founder of the New York Historical Society, and served as its recording secretary and librarian; was among the first to agitate the free school system; was influential in securing the construction of the Erie canal; was a founder, secretary and vice-president of the American Bible Society; was treasurer of the Sailors' Snug Harbor, and the chief organizer of the General Theological Seminary of the Protestant Episcopal Church, which he was instrumental in removing to New York City from New Haven. Pintard Hall, one of the dormitories of the seminary, was erected in his honor in 1885. He received the degree of Doctor of Laws from Allegheny College in 1822. From 1810 to 1844 he was a vestryman of the Huguenot Church, New York City, and translated the book of Common Prayer into French for its use. His published works include: "An Account of New Orleans," in the "New York Medical Repository," and "Notice of Philip Freneau," in the "New York Mirror." He was a man of distinguished appearance and active habits, had an unusual acquaintance with classical and modern literature, and a remarkable knowledge of public affairs.

Mr. Pintard was married, November 12, 1784, to Eliza, daughter of Colonel Abraham and Helena (Kortright) Brasher, of Paramus, New Jersey. Mr. Pintard died in New York City, June 21, 1844.

SEWARD, William Henry,

Statesman, Diplomat.

William Henry Seward was born in Florida, Orange county, New York, May 16, 1801, son of Dr. Samuel Swezy and Mary (Jennings) Seward, grandson of Colonel John and Mary (Swezy) Seward, and of Isaac and Margaret Jennings, and a descendant of ancestors from Wales, of whom Obadiah Seward was the first to come to America, about 1650.

He was prepared for college at Farmer's Hall Academy, Goshen, New York, and matriculated at Union College, Schenectady, New York, in the class of 1820, but left in his junior year without the consent of his father, who had reproved him for alleged extravagance in college. He taught school in Georgia six months, and there, although treated kindly, imbibed anti-slavery sentiments, which naturally influenced his subsequent political course. He returned to Union in the fall of 1819 and was graduated with the class of 1820, with high honor, especially in rhetoric. He read law with John Anthon in New York City, and with John Duer and Ogden Hoffman in Goshen, and after his admission to the bar in 1822 became the law partner of Elijah Miller at Auburn, New York. He was a National Republican in politics. He made the friendship of Thurlow Weed at Rochester, New York, in 1824. In 1825 he delivered a Fourth of July address at Auburn, which marked his place in the community as an orator, and he was appointed on the committee to welcome Lafayette to that city in 1825. He spoke in behalf of the suffering Greeks in February, 1827, and through his efforts a large sum of money was collected in western New York for their aid. He was elected unanimously presiding officer over the convention of young men of the State held in Utica, August 12, 1827, where he advocated the claims of John Quincy Adams for renomination, made a wonderful hit by his speech and was thenceforth the idol of the younger element of his party. He declined the Anti-Masonic nomination as candidate for Representative in the Twenty-first Congress in 1828.

He was elected State Senator in 1830, and that year became, with Thurlow

Weed, Francis Granger and Millard Fillmore, a leader of the Anti-Masonic party, which rapidly displaced the National Republican party as opponents to the Democrats in New York, and at the National Convention at Baltimore in September, 1831, nominated William Wirt of Maryland for President, and Amos Ellmaker of Pennsylvania for Vice-President, but in the election of 1832 these candidates received only the electoral votes of Vermont. In the Senate Mr. Seward led in opposing the national administration, and at the close of both sessions, drew up an address of the minority of the Legislature to the people. At the opening of the second session of the State Senate in January, 1832, he defended the United States Bank in a speech which at once placed him among the powerful opponents of President Jackson He followed this speech in 1834 with a denunciation of the removal of the government deposits from the bank, which extended his national reputation. He was the Whig candidate for Governor of New York in September, 1834, but was defeated by William L. Marcy. In 1835 he made a carriage trip with his wife through Pennsylvania and Virginia to the Natural Bridge, Monticello and Fredericksburg, and back through Maryland and New Jersey to his home. In 1836 he took no prominent part in the political campaign, being absent from Auburn, having gone to Chautauqua county on legal business connected with a controversy between the Holland Land Company and its tenants. As a Whig he was elected Governor of New York in 1838, and was inaugurated January 1, 1839; was re-elected in 1840, and closed his gubernatorial services January 1, 1843. He carried out his convictions on the subject of slavery by refusing the rendition of slaves found in the State without a trial by jury to determine their rights, and he obtained from the Legislature the passage of an act in which the State agreed to pay for counsel to defend the slaves. This action brought him in controversy with the Governors of both Virginia and Georgia, throughout which he evinced conspicuous courage. He also quieted the anti-rent troubles in the State; obtained assistance for the amelioration of the condition of the insane, and better discipline in the prisons of the State; secured public school laws by which equal privileges were given to the various religious denominations in the matter of selecting teachers of the young, and proposed extended plans for enlarging the canal and railroad facilities in the State, and that by a liberal employment of the credit of the State as against the "pay as you go" policy of the Democracy, by the results of which he was amply vindicated. Although his legal practice was large, he gave his services freely for the defence of the poor.

He was elected United States Senator in 1849, and became President Taylor's most trusted counsellor in the Senate. He opposed all compromise with slavery, and parted with President Fillmore on that issue. He was active in procuring the nomination of General Winfield Scott as Fillmore's successor in 1852, and was re-elected to the Senate in 1855. In 1856, when Weed advised him against aspiring to the presidency, he vigorously supported John C. Fremont. In 1857 he made a journey to Labrador on a fishing schooner, and traveled in Europe, Egypt and Palestine in 1859. In 1860 he was the logical candidate of the Republican organization for the presidential nomination, but the opposition of Horace Greeley and the undercurrent of doubt as to his availability arising from his radical senatorial utterances cost him the honor. At the Republican National Convention at Chicago, May 16, his was the first name presented to the convention, and on the first ballot

he received 173½ votes against 102 for Abraham Lincoln. On Mr. Lincoln's election, Mr. Seward became Secretary of State in his cabinet, and assumed a conservative position in reference to the questions that confronted the new administration. While he declined official intercourse with Hunter, Forsythe and Crawford, commissioners from the rebellious States, March 12, 1861, he favored the withdrawal of troops from Fort Sumter as a means of pacification, insisting, however, in fortifying and maintaining every fort and post that from its position presented a military advantage, in order to impress upon the foreign powers the stability of the United States government and its ability to put down a rebellion within its own borders. He deprecated foreign intervention as an unfriendly act, and proposed the establishing of conventions to determine the rights of neutrals. When Congress determined to close the ports of the seceded States, he instructed the United States Minister at London as to the right of the government to take such a course. His surrender of Mason and Slidell to the British government after their unauthorized arrest and detention by a United States naval officer, brought upon him the condemnation of the radical wing of the Republican party, but his explanation of his act as consistent with the American doctrine of right of search quieted the opposition. He opposed all efforts of mediation to be conducted by European governments, and, by the treaty with Great Britain for the extinction of the African slave trade, he gained the popular favor of the English people. His continuous and persistent efforts through able ministers and consuls, strengthened by commissions of leading citizens competent to present the claims of the government and its ability to put down rebellion, prevented foreign interference; and, when France undertook to gain a foothold on the American continent, contrary to the spirit of the Monroe doctrine, by establishing Mexico as an empire, Mr. Seward quietly avoided any irritating interference until the Civil War had closed, when he forcibly presented the question at issue to the French government and the Mexican empire collapsed. Historically, he stands among the greatest diplomats the country has produced.

In the summer of 1862, when the war had assumed a condition of uncertainty as to the issue, Secretary Seward held a conference with the governors of the northern States, and obtained their cooperation in an extraordinary effort to change the condition; this conference resulted in the call by the President for 300,000 additional men. His course in insisting on the rights of the United States to recompensation from the British government for the destruction wrought upon the high seas by the "Alabama," sent out from a British port, led to the Geneva award of $15,500,000 as damages.

On April 14, 1865, while an invalid from the effect of being thrown from his carriage, Mr. Seward was murderously assaulted by one of the conspirators against the President and cabinet, and his son, Frederick W., was desperately wounded in defending him. Secretary Seward's recovery was slow and his suffering intense. He was retained by President Johnson as the head of his cabinet, and, by sustaining the reconstruction policy of the President, he carried out the avowed intention of President Lincoln, but displeased the radical wing of the Republican party and was subjected to much unfriendly criticism. He concluded with Russia an arrangement for the purchase of Alaska, which was accomplished by treaty on March 30, 1867, and an area of 580,000 square miles of Rus-

sian territory on the American continent passed to the United States by purchase for the sum of $7,200,000. In 1884 Alaska was organized as a district, with executive officers appointed by the President, but without legislative institutions. Secretary Seward also negotiated for the purchase of the Danish West India Islands and the Bay of Samana, and made a treaty with the Republic of Colombia, South America, to secure to the United States control of the Isthmus of Panama, but an unfriendly Senate prevented the purchases and consummation of the treaty. He supported President Johnson in the efforts of the opposition to impeach and remove him from office in 1868, and favored the election of General Grant to the presidency the same year. Upon the inauguration of President Grant, March 4, 1869, Mr. Seward turned over the Portfolio of State held by him for eight years to Elihu B. Washburn and returned to Auburn, New York, where he prepared for an extended journey across the continent and along the Pacific coast. He visited California, Oregon, Washington, British Columbia, and the newly acquired territory of Alaska, returning home through Mexico, where he was a guest of the government and people. The next year he made his remarkable tour of the world, and was received with the highest honors by the governments of Asia, northern Africa and Europe, his record as a statesman making him welcome at foreign courts and giving him rare opportunities to study the governments politically and commercially, and the social and ethnological characteristics of the peoples. After reaching his home at Auburn, October 9, 1871, he gave his time to preparing a narrative of his travels and a history of his life and times. He received the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws from Yale in 1854, from Union in 1856, and from the University of North Carolina in 1867. The citizens of New York City erected a bronze statue by Randolph Rogers in Madison Square, and in 1888 the citizens of Auburn erected another by Walter G. Robinson in the public square of that city.

His more notable speeches include: "Prospects of the United States," Syracuse, New York, July 4, 1831; "Eulogy on Lafayette," Auburn, New York, July 16, 1834; "Elements of Empire in America," Union College, New York, 1843; "Freedom of the Press," in libel suit Cooper *vs.* Greeley, 1845; "Eulogy on Daniel O'Connell, New York City, 1847; "Fugitive Slaves," defence of John Van Zandt, 1847; "Eulogy on John Quincy Adams," Albany, New York, 1848; "The Higher Law," United States Senate, March 11, 1850; "The Compromise Bill," United States Senate, July 2, 1850; "The Homestead Law," United States Senate, February, 1851; "Freedom in Europe," United States Senate, March, 1852; "The Destiny of America," Columbus, Ohio, 1853; "The True Basis of American Independence," New York City, 1853; "The Physical, Moral and Intellectual Development of the American People," Yale College, 1854; "The Irrepressible Conflict," Rochester, New York, 1858; "State of the Union," United States Senate, January 12, 1861. George E. Baker prepared an edition of "Seward's Works with His Earlier Speeches and Addresses, and a Memoir," (three volumes, 1853; volume iv., 1862; volume v., 1863; volume vi., with later speeches and diplomatic correspondence, 1888). His diplomatic correspondence was published in full by order of Congress. Charles Francis Adams published "Address on the Life, Character and Services of Seward" (1873) and Frederic Bancroft "Life of William H. Seward" (two volumes, 1900). Mr. Seward is the author of: "Notes on New York;" introduction to "Natural History

of New York" (1842-54); "Defence of William Freeman" (1846); "Oration on Death of John Quincy Adams" (1848); "Life and Public Services of John Quincy Adams" (1849); "Speeches on Admission of California" (1850); "Seward's Travels Around the World," edited by Olive Risley Seward (1873); and "Autobiography," which first extended to 1834 (1871). This was brought down to 1846 in a memoir by Frederick W. Seward, with selections from his letters (1877) and two volumes were added (1890).

He married, October 20, 1824, Frances Adeline, daughter of Elijah Miller; she died in Washington City, June 21, 1865. Mr. Seward died in Auburn, New York, October 10, 1872.

DUDLEY, Charles Edward,

Name Preserved in Dudley Observatory.

Charles Edward Dudley was born at Johnson Hall, Eccles Hall, Staffordshire, England, May 23, 1780, son of Charles and Catherine (Cooke) Dudley. His father, born in 1737, died in 1790, served as royal collector of the customs for the port of Newport, Rhode Island, but his death occurred in London, England, whither he had returned; his wife, who was the daughter of Robert and Anne Cooke, of Newport, Rhode Island, emigrated to America four years after the death of her husband, and she was accompanied by her son, Charles Edward; they took up their residence in Newport.

Charles Edward Dudley first entered business as a clerk in a counting-room at Newport. Later he went to the East Indies as supercargo, and after his return settled in New York City, where he resided until 1802, when he removed to Albany, New York, and there spent the remainder of his days. He served as a member of the State Senate continuously from 1820 to 1825; was mayor of Albany from 1821 to 1828; was elected to the upper house of the National Legislature in 1828 on the Democratic ticket to fill the unexpired term of Martin Van Buren, who had resigned; he took his seat in January, 1829, and served until the close of Mr. Van Buren's term, March 4, 1833.

He was married to Blandina Bleecker, born in 1783, died in 1863, daughter of Rutger Bleecker, of New York. Senator Dudley died in Albany, New York, January 23, 1841, and in 1856 his widow founded in his honor the Dudley Astronomical Observatory, located at Albany, thus commemorating her husband's fondness for this science. A fund of $75,000 was donated by her at that time, and before her death this was increased to $100,000.

INMAN, Henry,

Portrait Painter.

Henry Inman was born in Utica, New York, October 20, 1801. His parents were natives of England and his older brother, William (1797-1874), was a commodore in the United States navy, and senior officer of his rank at the time of his death, and his younger brother, John (1805-1850), was a well known journalist.

Henry Inman was appointed a cadet to the United States Military Academy, and was about to enter the academy in 1816, when he visited the studio of John Wesley Jarvis, and that painter induced him to study the art. After a seven years' apprenticeship he had reached his majority, and set up a studio of his own, in which he acquired renown as a painter of miniature and life-size portraits. His two early portraits that brought him fame were those of Chief Justice Marshall and Bishop White. In 1825 he joined the Association of Artists, and on the estab-

lishment of the National Academy of Design he was elected its vice-president, which office he held until he removed to Mount Holly, New Jersey, near Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, in 1832. He returned to New York City in 1834, where he was so pressed with work that he was unable to fill his orders for portraits. In 1844 he accepted a commission from his friends in that city to visit England and paint portraits of Macaulay, Wordsworth, Chalmers and Lord Cottenham. This consumed one year, and gained him a host of friends in England, who offered him flattering inducements to make that country his home, but he returned to New York in 1845. He introduced the art of lithography in the United States in 1828, and was one of the early crayon portrait artists. His portrait of William Wordsworth is the property of the University of Pennsylvania; his William Penn hangs in Independence Hall, Philadelphia, and his William H. Seward, DeWitt Clinton and Martin Van Buren are in the New York City Hall. He also painted from life William Wirt, Nicholas Biddle, Horace Binney, Fitz Greene Halleck, John James Audubon, Bishops Moore, White and De Lancey, and many prominent private citizens of New York. Besides his portraits he painted historical and genre subjects, including: The Boyhood of Washington, Rip Van Winkle Awakening from His Dream, Sterne's Maria, Mumble the Peg, Trout Fishing; and landscapes: Dismal Swamp, Rydal Falls, England, and An October Afternoon. At the time of his death he was commissioned by Congress to paint one of the panels of the rotunda of the capitol at Washington, and had outlined Daniel Boone in the woods of Kentucky.

He had two sons—John O'Brien, who became a well known painter, and Henry, an author. He died in New York City, January 17, 1846.

YATES, Robert,

Jurist, Politician.

Robert Yates, born in 1738 of a family many of which attained distinction in colonial or State councils, was consequential as a jurist and politician. He resided in Albany from early boyhood to his death. After being admitted to the bar, at which he gained an honorable place, his first public preferment was as an alderman of Albany. In May, 1788, he, with James Duane, was appointed to superintend the manufacture of salt which Comfort Tyler and Asa Danforth—Onondaga pioneers—had established at Salina. In 1785 he was a member of the Massachusetts boundary commission and in 1790 was on the Vermont commission. Politically he was a Republican first, last and all the time. He was appointed an associate justice of the Supreme Court by an ordinance of the convention that framed the first constitution, May 8, 1777, and commissioned by the Council of Appointment as the same October 17, 1777, serving until September 28, 1790, when he was elevated by Governor Jay to Chief Justice, vacating that office February 15, 1798, by the constitutional limitation of age—sixty years.

Upon the bench Justice Yates was widely esteemed for his impartiality and independence, if not for vast legal lore. His ermine was spotless. Notably did he curb the intemperate zeal of patriotic juries by refusing to convict parties accused of disloyalty without ample evidence to sustain the indictment, in one case sending back a jury four times to reconsider a verdict of guilty, unsustained, as he considered, by the evidence and defied a legislative threat of impeachment occasioned by his courageous sense of his duty; and, as is said by another, "he could afford to be just, for, like George Clinton, he had early embraced

the cause of the colony against the crown," and had been a writer of patriot essays and an active member of the Committee of Safety.

Justice Yates was a deputy to the first provincial congress, the second and the fourth—the last being the one which, resolving itself into the "Convention of the Representatives of the State of New York," ordained the first State constitution, and it was, as already indicated that by the Committee of Safety of that body, of which he was also a member, he received his call to the bench—a testimony of the regard in which he was held by his associates—an appointment confirmed by the State, when it was fully organized.

Steadily and conscientiously performing his judicial functions for the next decade, he was appointed in 1787 a delegate to the national constitutional convention at Philadelphia with John Lansing, Jr., and Alexander Hamilton, and acted in accord with the former in refusing to sign the instrument framed and abruptly leaving the convention—the act for which he is better known historically than for any other incident of his life. In 1788 he was a delegate to the State convention at Poughkeepsie to pass upon the question of ratifying the federal constitution and, true to his original opinion concerning the integrity of the State, worked and voted against ratification, promoting, however, the proposition for the ten amendments to the constitution subsequently incorporated therein; but even before they became operative he declared his fealty to the organic law as ratified, independent of these, charging a grand jury that it would be little short of treason to the Republic to disobey it. "Let me exhort you, gentlemen," he said, "not only in your capacity as grand jurors, but in your more durable and equally respectable character as citizens, to preserve inviolate this charter of our national rights and safety, a charter second only in dignity and importance to the Declaration of our Independence.

In 1789 Justice Yates became a candidate for Governor, under anomalous political conditions. Hamilton, who determined to make a fight against the reelection of Governor Clinton, also determined that it would be impossible to succeed with a purely Federalist nominee and found in Yates a man available for his purpose. There was no pretense that Yates had swerved from his political creed, but his charge to the grand jury had commended him to the Federalists, and there were intimations that he had become somewhat alienated from Clinton, whom hitherto he had followed implicitly. Hamilton thus put the case in a letter to friends in Albany, after the decision had been made in Yates's favor: "It is certain that as a man and a judge he is generally esteemed. And, though his opposition to the new constitution was such as his friends cannot but disapprove, yet, since the period of its adoption, his conduct has been tempered with a degree of moderation and seems to point him out as a man likely to compose the differences of the State. Of this at least we feel confident, that he has no personal revenge to gratify, no opponents to oppress, no partisans to provide for, nor any personal purposes to be performed at the public expense." Hamilton hoped, of course, that, with the solid Federalist support and sufficient Republican seceders from Clinton, Yates would triumph. Yates consented to the trial and the battle was on. The result was the closest call that Clinton had in his successive gubernatorial canvasses save that of 1792 against Jay, but he then won by technicalities rather than by ballots. The vote was Clinton, 6,391; Yates, 5,962. A meager majority of 429. In 1795 the Chief Justice was again a gubernatorial

candidate—this time of the Republicans —but was defeated by Jay, the latter's majority being 1,589. Yates thereafter neither sought, nor seems to have desired, political preferment. He returned to the practice of the law, and died three years later, in 1801, at the age of sixty-three.

VAN VECHTEN, Abraham,

Lawyer, Legislator, Politician.

Abraham Van Vechten, great lawyer and Federalist champion, was born of Dutch lineage, at Catskill, December 5, 1762. He received his elementary schooling at Esopus (Kingston) and his classical education at Kings, now Columbia, College. He studied law in the office of John Lansing, Jr., in Albany and begun practice in Johnstown, Montgomery county, but soon changed to Albany, thereafter his residence. He married, May 24, 1784, Catharine, daughter of Philip P. and Anna (Wendell) Schuyler, thus bringing himself into intimate association with that powerful family. The strength of the Albany bar, when Van Vechten joined it, was of superior character; and in frequent attendance at its courts were such gifted advocates as Hamilton, Burr, Samuel Jones and others of like caliber. With the inspiration of his surroundings, Van Vechten soon ranked with the foremost gladiators in that famous legal arena. His intellect was formed to grapple with the most abstruse subjects of judicial investigation and, with the loftiest ambitions, he inured himself to the most intense application of his faculties to any issue in which he was enlisted. Withal there were the tall and erect form, the splendid presence, the mobile features, the flashing eyes, to further invigorate his masterful eloquence. Official recognition of his professional and intellectual capacity soon waited upon him. He was district attorney of the fifth judicial district, comprising the counties of Albany, Montgomery, Saratoga and Schoharie, from February 16, 1796, until February 16, 1797. He was elected, January 11, 1797, a regent of the university, continuing as such until February 15, 1823. He was recorder of the city of Albany from 1797 until 1808. Governor Jay tendered him a seat on the bench of the Supreme Court, which he declined, preferring to practice his profession and to exercise his talents in the Legislature, to which, as will be seen, he was accredited for many years. He was appointed Attorney-General of the State, February 2, 1810, being removed by a Republican Council of Appointment a year later, but was reinstated by a Federalist Council, February 13, 1813, succeeding Thomas Addis Emmet, serving two years, when he gave way to Martin Van Buren.

Much might be specified concerning Van Vechten's legal career, official and personal. It is sufficient, however, here to generalize, adopting the tribute in the "Bi-Centennial History of Albany," page 133: "The lawyer and the student are often astonished at the vast number of our reported cases heard in the Supreme Court and Court for the Correction of Errors (Senate) in which Mr. Van Vechten represented one of the parties litigant. Over a half century his brilliant mind was constantly shedding its light over the jurisprudence of the State and Nation. The bar long delighted to accord to him its highest honors. To the younger members of the profession he greatly endeared himself by his kind and courteous manners; and by all, he was venerated as an illustrious model of professional excellence. In his daily consultations with his clients he was emphatically a peacemaker. It was his constant habit to advise the settlement of disputes without

recourse to litigation, allowing no selfish interest to influence his advice or bias his mind in giving his opinions."

Turning from the lawyer to the politician—statesman is the better term to apply—Van Vechten is seen exhibiting all of the forensic skill and force which distinguished him at the bar with more of fortitude and aggressiveness as became the champion of principles, for he was the chief champion of Federalist policies in the State after the passing of Hamilton and the retirement of Jay. Indeed, his leadership was acknowledged even earlier, when he was appointed a presidential elector in 1796. It was in legislative halls, however, rather than through the machinery of party, with which he had little to do and for which he had less relish, that his primacy declared itself. He served therein long and faithfully. He entered public life when Federalism was at the zenith of glory; he retired when it was at the nadir of despair. He began in the Senate in 1798, serving therein the ensuing eight years; was in the Assembly from 1808 until 1814; and in 1816 was returned to the Senate for four years, totalling nineteen years of legislative labors. As a Federalist he did not favor the war with Great Britain and was not in entire accord with the measures of Governor Tompkins, although there is no evidence that he sympathized with the New England Federalists in their threats of a dissolution of the Union. He was especially pronounced in his hostility to the embargo act, contrasting, with all the fervor of his eloquence, the busy wharves of 1807 with the stagnation of 1809. He was also conspicuous in his opposition to the chartering of the State Bank at Albany, perhaps, more than for any other reason, that it would be a competitor of the Federalist Bank, already established in the same city. These, however, are but incidentals in his consistent advocacy of Federalist principles as set forth in the State Constitution of 1777 and vindicated in the National Constitution of 1787, according to his interpretation.

Van Vechten made his last stand against the onslaught of Democracy in the Constitutional Convention of 1821, to which he was accredited with James Kent, Ambrose Spencer and Stephen Van Rensselaer as a delegate from Albany county. Of the delegations by counties those of Albany and Columbia—the latter including in its roll William W. Van Ness and Elisha Williams—were the only ones that were solid in their resistance to the changes in the organic law which the Republicans, under the leadership of Van Buren, counselled and ordained. There is a strain of pathos that runs through the recital of the final catastrophe to the Federalist party in New York, but an exultant note of admiration as well at the tenacity with which its exponents clung to its tenets and the intrepidity they displayed in their vain struggle to maintain them, and this whether one is or is not in accord with them in sentiment. They stood as bravely on the floor of the convention as Leonidas at the fatal pass. That convention was, indeed, the Thermopylæ of the Federalists. And in the contest none was more heroic, none more earnest in his convictions, nor clearer or more forceful in their expression, than Abraham Van Vechten. His was the clarion voice, ringing strong and true for the interests of his party and for what he conceived to be the orderly conduct of representative government. Thus he fought against an enlarged elective franchise, the abolition of property qualifications, the restriction of the appointive power and the revision of the judiciary system to the bitter end, and refused to sign the instrument which the Republicans ("Bucktails") had formulated.

He held no further office, save that in

1828, he was an Adams presidential elector. He continued in the active practice of his profession nearly until his death. As a private citizen he was a model of excellence. He constantly displayed in his intercourse with his neighbors and acquaintances the most amiable social qualities. To his other traits of character he was a sincere believer in the Christian religion and a venerated member of the Dutch Reformed church of Albany. In its judicatories, his counsels were received as eminently calculated to promote the peace and prosperity of the church. His unselfishness was a marked feature of his disposition and he enjoyed the unbounded confidence of all who were brought into intercourse with him. He died in Albany, January 6, 1837, having just completed the seventy-fourth year of his age.

HARRIS, Hamilton,

Lawyer, Legislator, Politician.

Among recent practitioners at the Albany bar, always famous for its ability, none is more prominent than that of Hamilton Harris. His memory is still green, not alone for his legal eminence, but also for his skill as a politician and his service as a legislator.

He was born at Preble, Cortland county, May 1, 1820, the son of Frederick Waterman, of English, and Lucy (Hamilton) Harris, of Scotch, lineage, and the younger brother by eighteen years of the distinguished jurist and statesman, Ira Harris. His father, an extensive Cortland landowner, was amply able to afford his sons the advantages of a liberal education. Hamilton's preliminary tuition was had in the common school of his native town, his secondary at the Homer and Albany academies. He was graduated in 1841 from Union College, where his elder brother had preceded him, with high reputation in the classics and oratory. Determining upon the law as a profession he entered naturally the office of Judge Harris, in Albany, where he pursued his studies diligently and was admitted to the bar in 1845, at which he soon evidenced his learning, acuteness and strength, both in the industry with which he prepared and the success that attended the conduct of his cases. He practiced his profession in Albany for more than half a century with various associations. In 1848 he became a partner with Hooper C. Van Voorst, afterward a Judge of the Common Pleas of New York City. This relation was dissolved in 1853 by the removal of Judge Van Voorst. Subsequently he united with Samuel G. Courtney, a son-in-law of Daniel S. Dickinson, of especially brilliant parts and for several years United States District Attorney for the Southern District. In 1857 Harris formed a partnership with Clarke B. Cochrane and John H. Reynolds, which is still known as one of the strongest legal firms ever at the capital. During this connection both Cochrane and Reynolds became representatives in Congress. It ended with Cochrane's death in 1867, but Harris and Reynolds remained together until the latter's death in 1875. William P. Rudd, now a Justice of the Supreme Court, and Hamilton's son, Frederick, were later associated with him.

In the autumn of 1853 Hamilton Harris was elected district attorney of Albany county, serving for the term of three years. Although but thirty-three years old when he assumed this important office, he tried a number of memorable cases. Among those of far more than local repute was that of the People *vs.* Hendrickson, indicted for the murder of his wife, argued by the district attorney in the Court of Appeals, a writ of error having been granted after conviction ob-

HAMILTON HARRIS

tained by Harris's predecessor, the court of last resort sustaining the verdict. John K. Porter, a very eminent advocate, appeared for the appellant. Another case was that of McCann, again a wife murderer, in which the defense pleaded insanity (delirium tremens), twice tried, with conviction in the first instance, disagreement of the jury in the second, and the criminal finally pleading guilty of manslaughter in the first degree and being sentenced to State prison for life—a case remarkable for the intimate knowledge of mental disorders revealed by Harris, showing him to be an accomplished alienist. Still other important murder cases were those of Phelps, McCrossen, Donnigan and Cummings, in which he was successful against some of the ablest lawyers of the day. There seems to have been a deluge of murders during his term. It were certainly difficult to cite another term of an up-State prosecuting attorney in which so much work was done and done so well as that of Harris. One criminal cause, in which he enlisted for the defense, after retiring as district attorney, and obtained ultimately the discharge of his client, was that of Reiman, charged as an accessory to the murder of Emil Hartung by his wife, is also one of the *causes celebres* in the criminal annals of the land. As Harris advanced in his profession he devoted himself exclusively to civil business, enjoying throughout an extensive and lucrative clientage. The Albany "Argus" of May 10, 1885, in commenting upon an important railway case then being tried in the Circuit Court, speaks of him as follows. It may well serve as a description generally applicable to his uniform bearing in court:

> No man could study a case harder than does Hamilton Harris. He masters every detail of fact, knows exactly what his witnesses will testify to, and as for the law, long experience in this class of cases has made him, so to speak, an encyclopedia of railroad decisions. Hamilton Harris's manner in court is quiet and highly dignified. He pays close attention to the conduct of the case. His voice is strong and harsh to one unaccustomed to hear him speak, and his style of delivery is plain, but earnest and effective. His manner is blunt, gruff and, to a certain extent, dictatorial; but no juryman ever sat in a box and listened to him through a case without feeling that, back of his manner, was not only great power of mind, but an honest, kindly heart. Few lawyers conduct a case with so much earnestness. When you hear him speak, you feel immediately that he is in earnest. This quality and his shrewdness and policy make him one of the most successful lawyers that ever defended a corporation.

As a politician Harris was especially persuasive in and useful to the party with which he was identified—wise in counsel and adept in management. He early became prominent as a Whig both with voice and pen. As such he was elected to the Assembly of 1851, the measures which he was notably influential in furthering being the building of the State Library and the improvement of the old capitol. He joined the Republican party at its inception, in 1854, and soon became one of its trusted leaders. From 1862 until 1870 he was continuously a member of the Republican State Committee: from 1862 until 1864, chairman of its executive committee; and from 1864 until 1870, chairman of the body, as such evincing consummate executive capacity, keen in his intuitions, rarely skillful as an organizer, with a union of discretion and boldness which bespoke him as a born leader of his fellows. He was elected, May 3, 1866, a member of the first board of commissioners of the new capitol, and of the second, April 26, 1871, serving throughout as president and delivering the introductory address on the occasion of the laying of the cornerstone, June 24, 1871. Without invidious reflection upon his associates in the board, he is generally

esteemed as the most efficient prosecutor of the great undertaking. He has been termed its father, as DeWitt Clinton is so styled in relation to the construction of the Erie canal.

In the fall of 1875 he was elected to the State Senate and was reëlected in 1877. The executive branch of the government was, during his tenure, in Democratic hands, but the Legislature remained in Republican control, thus imposing upon its leaders grave responsibilities concerning both political and State affairs. And unquestionably Senator Harris was one of these leaders. As chairman of the finance committee he sedulously regarded the weal of the State, and as head of the select committee on apportionment as sedulously protected the interests of his party. Among his notable speeches are those on "The New Capitol," "Convict Labor," "Higher Education," "Sectarian Appropriations" and "Taxation." In 1879, although persistently urged to stand for a third term, he declined in conformity with a resolution to definitely abandon public life and devote himself solely to his profession. In 1885 he was chosen, with the Hon. Daniel Beach, a regent of the university—a non-political life office—continuing as such until his death. He had especially commended himself to the friends of higher education for all classes in his powerful speech in its behalf in reply to the recommendation of Governor Robinson to the contrary in his annual message.

It is a current criticism upon the legal profession that few of its members are men of high literary culture. This certainly does not apply to Hamilton Harris. His knowledge was broad, his literary tastes refined, and his pen illuminated many subjects of scholarly, historical and political import. He was frequently solicited for public addresses. Among many of these which may be mentioned are "Politics and Literature," "The Tower of London," "No Royal Road to Knowledge," and his tenderly beautiful tributes to the memory of Lyman Tremain and President Garfield. His library was large and well selected, and he spent much time in communion with it. Senator Harris' private life was unsullied. In 1850 he married, in Buffalo, Lucy Moody, daughter of Nathaniel Rogers, and at his death left surviving a son, Frederick, and a daughter, Lucy Hamilton Harris. He died in Albany, December 14, 1900.

HUNT, Washington,

Comptroller, Governor.

Washington Hunt, Governor of New York, was born in Windham, Greene county, August 5, 1811, son of Sanford and Fanny (Rose) Hunt, who removed in 1818 to Portage, New York. Having received only the ordinary common school education, but being ambitious and determined to follow a profession he began to study law at an early age, in 1829, when only eighteen years old, and was admitted to the bar in 1834, at the age of twenty-three.

He settled in Lockport, where he engaged in the active practice of his profession for two years, and he was then appointed Judge of Niagara county in 1836, serving until 1841. He interested himself actively in politics, being a member of the Whig party, and in 1842 was elected to Congress, serving continuously from 1843 until 1849, in the Twenty-eighth, Twenty-ninth and Thirtieth Congresses; was not conspicuous on the floor—a business man rather than a rhetorician—but was able and efficient in committee labors, being, in the last Congress, chairman of a leading committee, that of commerce. He declined being a candidate for a fourth term. His financial capacity, as well as his political serv-

Washington Hunt

GOVERNOR, 1851-52

ice and personal popularity, commended him for the State Comptrollership, to which he was appointed February 17, 1849, to fill the vacancy caused by Fillmore's election as Vice-President. In the fall of the same year he was elected Comptroller, leading his ticket by nearly six thousand votes. As Comptroller he was faithful to his trust and gracious in his bearing. His tenure was but for a single year, for in 1850 he was elected Governor of the State by a majority of 262 over Horatio Seymour in a total poll of 428,966, being defeated by Seymour two years later.

Governor Hunt's administration ran in peaceful channels, save for a serious outbreak on the part of the Democratic minority in the Senate session of 1851—a notable event in political annals. The Assembly, pursuant to the recommendation of the Governor, passed a bill authorizing a loan of one million dollars for the immediate enlargement of the Erie canal. The Democrats, doubting its constitutionality, and true to their traditional policy, vigorously opposed it in the Senate, while the Whigs as earnestly pressed and were about to pass it, when all the Democratic senators, except two, resorted to the revolutionary proceeding of resigning their seats to break a quorum. The Governor at once called an extra session and ordered an election to fill the vacancies and six of the eleven seceders were beaten at the polls, leaving the field clear for the enactment of the proposed canal legislation. Impartial history severely condemns the action of the Democratic Senators on the ground that they had been elected to represent the interests of their constituents and not to abandon their trust petulantly in the presence of a real or fancied wrong about to be perpetrated; and the Governor was amply vindicated by the people when the issue was presented to them, although the Court of Appeals subsequently held the act to be unconstitutional.

Governor Hunt did not again hold an elective office, settling on his farm in the vicinity of Lockport, although still interested in political affairs. In the factional division of the Whig party he identified himself with the "Silver-Gray" element, cordially sustained his friend, President Fillmore, in the compromise measures of 1850 and supported him for the presidency in 1856 as an "American." He was temporary chairman of the last Whig National Convention in 1852, and was president of the Constitutional Union Convention at Richmond in June, 1860, that nominated Bell and Everett, himself declining to be named for the vice-presidency, but was most influential in fusing the Douglas and Bell electoral tickets in New York by which two Bell candidates were placed thereon. He opposed the reëlection of Lincoln in 1864, and was a delegate to the National Union Convention in 1866. His later political course, in striking contrast with his earlier, occasioned the severe criticism of the Republican press, but his conscientiousness was never assailed successfully. In private life he was exceptionally amiable and beloved, and in business affairs upright and honorable. He was a prominent lay delegate to the convention of the Protestant Episcopal church and was well known in religious circles throughout the State. He received the degree of Doctor of Laws from the University of Rochester in 1851. Governor Hunt died in New York City, February 2, 1867, aged fifty-six years.

HARISON, Francis,

Jurist, Scholar.

Francis Harison (never spelled with two rs), Queen's Counsel, and direct descendant of Richard Harison, Lord of

Hurst, and the grandfather of Richard, the proprietor of the township of Malone, came to New York in 1708 with Lord Lovelace, the then recently appointed Governor of the province, and two years later was sheriff, afterward becoming a Judge of the Admiralty Court and also recorder. The Harisons were thus one of the earliest English families in New York, and the descendants are disposed to emphasize the fact that they are in no way related to the Round Head General Harrison, but are of cavalier ancestry.

The Malone Richard Harison was born in New York in 1747, and at the age of thirteen entered King's College (now Columbia University), in a class of which he and John Jay, the eminent jurist and statesman, twice Governor of New York, were the only graduates. The two remained friends and associates throughout their lives. Mr. Harison studied law after graduation from college, and was admitted to the bar as soon as he attained his majority. Almost immediately he won success and distinction, which not only placed him in the front rank in his profession, but brought him wealth also. He was at one time the law partner of Alexander Hamilton. In a work by the then president of Columbia College in 1847, he is named with Mr. Hamilton, Aaron Burr, Brockholst Livingston and two or three others as having given to the bar of his time an eminence of character and talent that compared favorably with the high standing of the bench, and as one of "its brightest ornaments," to which was added: "Richard Harison was the most accomplished scholar of the group," and "he was, moreover, a sound lawyer." Historians generally of New York City, covering the period of Mr. Harison's activities, refer to him as "that great lawyer" or that "great man." He succeeded James Kent as recorder, "and his refinement and urbanity were as conspicuous on the bench as in private life." As bearing upon his scholarship, it is told that, naturally a student, he was a thorough master of Greek, Latin and French, and a reader of widest range; even after reaching his seventy-second year he took up the study of Hebrew and mastered that language. Besides having been recorder of New York he was secretary of the board of regents of the University of New York from 1787 to 1790; member of Assembly in 1787 and 1789; a member with Hamilton, Jay and others in 1788 of the convention which adopted the Federal Constitution; and from 1789 to 1801 United States Attorney for the District of New York. Through the kindness of his great-grandson, William Beverly Harison, the writer has been privileged to have before him as he writes a photographic copy of his commission as United States Attorney, signed by George Washington, and also a photographic copy of a personal letter from President Washington transmitting the commission, from which I quote: "The high importance of the judicial system in our national government makes it an indispensable duty to select such characters to fill the several offices in it as would discharge their respective duties with honor to themselves and advantage to the country."

Mr. Harison was nominated to the Senate by President Washington to be Judge of the United States District Court, but declined the office. He died in New York, December 7, 1829.

DAVIS, Henry,

Clergyman, Educator.

The Rev. Henry Davis, D. D., a profound scholar and most efficient educator, was born September 15, 1771, at Easthampton, Long Island, New York, son of John and Mary (Conkling) Davis; the father was a farmer, tanner and shoemaker.

While Henry Davis was an infant, his parents removed to Stonington, Connecticut, afterward returning to Easthampton, where he attended Clinton Academy, then recently established, and after pursuing his studies for two years was engaged for a like period in teaching school in Brooklyn, New York. It was his original intention to become a physician, but later he determined upon the ministry, and after studying the classics in the academy he entered the sophomore class of Yale College in 1793, and graduated three years later, having made a most creditable record as a student. For two years he served as a tutor in Williams College, and receiving from it the degree of Master of Arts, thence going to Somers, Connecticut, where for some months he studied theology under the Rev. Dr. Charles Backus, and was afterward licensed to preach by the Tolland County Association. He was now made a tutor at Yale College, and soon afterward professor of divinity, upon the condition that if he did not consider himself well enough qualified for the latter position he should remain as tutor until he had made more thorough preparation. However, his health failed, he was unable to preach, and he relinquished both positions, and for some years sought recuperation in travel. In September, 1806, he became professor of Greek in Union College, but was yet unable to discharge pulpit duties. In 1809 he was elected president of Middlebury College, and was regularly ordained to the ministry, the Rev. Dr. Alexander Proudfit delivering the ordination sermon. In the following year Union College conferred upon him the Doctor of Divinity degree. In 1817 he was offered the presidency of two colleges—Hamilton, as successor to Rev. Dr. Azel Backus, and Yale, as successor to Rev. Dr. Timothy Dwight. Both these proffers he declined, preferring to remain with Middlebury College on account of its peculiarly critical condition at that time. Later in the year, however, Hamilton College renewed its appeal to him and he accepted its presidency, serving it until 1833, and through its most discouraging period, then resigning, but continuing to act as a trustee until 1847, and making his residence in Clinton during the remainder of his life, giving much aid to educational and charitable causes, the Auburn Theological Seminary and the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions being particularly benefited by his earnest interest. He wrote (1833) "A Narrative of the Embarrassments and Decline of Hamilton College," and also published numerous sermons and addresses. He married Hannah Phœnix, daughter of Judge Thomas Treadwell, who was prominent in provincial councils and the Continental Congress, and for many years a State Senator of New York. Their elder son, Henry, Jr., was graduated from Williams College in 1824, was a promising lawyer in Syracuse, dying in 1844; their younger son, Thomas Treadwell, was graduated from Hamilton in 1831, became a prominent member of the bar of Onondaga county, and represented the Twenty-third District in the Thirty-eighth and Thirty-ninth congresses, dying in 1872. Dr. Davis died at Clinton, March 8, 1852, and is buried in the college cemetery.

BRONSON, Greene C.,

Jurist, Politician.

Greene C. Bronson, eminent as a jurist and influential as a politician, was born at Utica in 1789, beginning practice as a lawyer in his native city in 1815. His standing at the bar, combined with his political service, made him surrogate of Oneida county, April 13, 1819. In the fall of 1822 he was elected as a Clintonian to the Assembly, and was honored by being

appointed chairman of the judiciary committee. He became Attorney-General of the State, February 27, 1829, removing to Albany, where he resided for the ensuing twenty years. He was commissioned a Justice of the Supreme Court, January 12, 1836, and was promoted to the Chief Justiceship, March 3, 1845, resigning therefrom June 28, 1847. In 1853 he was named by President Pierce Collector of the Port of New York, and made his home in that city for the remainder of his life. In 1854 he was the "Hard" (Conservative) Democratic candidate for Governor. From 1859 until 1863 he was corporation counsel of the City of New York, and at the close of the latter year retired to private life. Judge Bronson died in New York, September 3, 1863.

Judge Bronson made an admirable record on the bench. He was alike dignified in bearing and upright in conduct. His opinions, still commanding the respect and admiration of the student and practitioner, reveal an accurate and comprehensive knowledge of the law, with thorough integrity of thought and felicity of expression, exact and searching. In politics Judge Bronson was of the Jeffersonian school of Republicanism, and when that party, under the Democratic name, affiliated with it and was throughout its varying fortunes of the conservative stripe, being especially prominent as a "Hard shell" in its later divisions, being, upon his removal as collector, the candidate of that faction for Governor as already indicated. Its platform favored the repeal of the Missouri compromise, enunciated the doctrine of the non-intervention by Congress and the right of the territories to enact their local laws, including regulations relating to domestic servitude. It also approved the recently ratified canal amendment and strongly favored the prohibitive liquor law vetoed by Governor Seymour. Judge Bronson led a forlorn hope, or rather a force determined to defeat the reëlection of Governor Seymour, the soft candidate. The vote was as follows: Clark (Whig and Prohibition), 156,804; Seymour, 156,195; Ullman (Know Nothing), 122,282; Bronson, 33,850. An united Democracy would have won by a considerable plurality. Beyond this Judge Bronson never obtained political office, perhaps not desiring it. He was, however, one of the New York commissioners chosen by the Legislature to the peace conference which met in Washington, February 4, 1861, and was of distinguished company, the other commissioners being David Dudley Field, William Curtis Noyes, James S. Wadsworth, James C. Smith, Amaziah B. James, Erastus Corning, Francis Granger, William E. Dodge, John A. King and John E. Wool. Nothing came of this conference. The day of compromise had passed. The battle guns had been primed. Judge Bronson is uniformly described as a man of pure character, refined manners and amiable disposition.

KING, Charles,

Journalist, Educator.

Dr. Charles King, who was president of Columbia (New York) College during a period marked by a broad development of that institution, was born in New York City, March 16, 1789, second son of Senator Rufus and Mary (Alsop) King.

With his brother, James Gore King, he attended the famous Harrow School in England for five years, while their father was United States Minister to Great Britain. Later Charles King spent some time in Paris, acquiring a colloquial knowledge of the French language, and then becoming a clerk in the banking house of Hope & Company, in Amsterdam. Returning to the United States he entered the mercantile house of Archi-

JOHN VAN BUREN

bald Gracie, and four years later becoming his son-in-law and business partner. He was elected to the New York Assembly in 1813, and although earnestly opposed to the war with Great Britain, in 1814, he entered the army as a volunteer, serving as colonel until the restoration of peace. He was in Europe in the interest of his firm for two years (1815-17). In 1823 the house was obliged to close its doors, and King purchased an interest in the New York "American," in association with Johnston Verplanck. Verplanck retired in 1827 and King became sole proprietor and editor, and made notable innovations in the conduct of the paper—refraining from the publication of offensive personal attacks and bitter partisan editorials and introducing a literary and review department—thus gaining the commendation and support of many of the foremost men of letters and statesmen of the day. In 1847 "The American" was merged with the "Courier and Enquirer," of which King was editor for about a year, then retiring. He was not destined to long remain idle. In 1849 he was elected to succeed Nathaniel F. Moore in the presidency of Columbia College, and in which position he labored most efficiently for a period of fourteen years, closing in 1863 by his resignation on account of impaired health. During his administration the field of the institution was notably broadened. In the second year of his presidency the college was removed from its old College Place location to the site west of Fifth avenue, between Forty-ninth and Fiftieth streets. In 1857 a graduate school was opened under the tutorship of Professors Arnold Guyot and George P. Marsh, but which continued only a year. In 1858 the law school was established; in 1860 the medical school was reëstablished, having been discontinued in 1810; and the school of mines was opened under Professor Thomas Egleston. Dr. King was a trustee of Columbia College, 1825-38, and from 1849 until his death. He received the Doctor of Laws degree from both Harvard University and the College of New Jersey. After his resignation from the college presidency he went abroad, and died in Frascati, Italy, in October, 1867.

He married, in 1810, Eliza, daughter of Archibald Gracie, of New York City; she died in Havana, leaving two sons and two daughters. He married (second) in 1826, Henrietta, daughter of Cornelius Low, by whom he had nine children.

VAN BUREN, John,

Lawyer, Orator, Politician.

John, son of Martin Van Buren, eighth president of the United States, was born February 18, 1810, in Hudson, where his father was then holding his first office, that of surrogate of Columbia county. Having pursued his elementary and academic courses in his native city, he entered Yale College, in 1824, and was graduated with high honor in 1828, at the age of eighteen, in the class with Nathaniel Parker Willis, poet and essayist, Thomas Gold Alvord, prominent in the politics of the state and others hardly less well known. It was a star class. He studied law in the office of Benjamin F. Butler in Albany, was admitted to the bar in 1830, and practiced in that city and in New York, the latter place being his long time residence.

As he stands, at the opening of his brilliant career, there are few historic figures more attractive or one with more auspicious circumstances attending it. Opportunity greeted him. Fame, love and fortune on his footsteps waited. Gracious gifts of mind and body were lavished

upon him—an impressive form and talents bright and versatile—professional ambition, scholarly culture and sparkling wit.

His father, a great lawyer, with competent estate, the dictator of New York politics, had been Governor and was at the time Secretary of State in Jackson's administration. The son had the father's influence and hosts of friends to advance him in the profession, for which he evinced singular aptitude, when the father, resigning his portfolio was, August 1, 1831, appointed envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to the Court of St. James and invited the son to accompany him as secretary of legation. There he staid about a year, with signal service to the embassy and a social lion as well. Alexander (Vol. II, p. 128) draws this felicitous pen picture delineative of him at this time and subsequently as well:

> John Van Buren had, as well, a picturesque side to his life. In college he was expert at billiards, the center of wit and the willing target of beauty. Out of college, from the time he danced with the Princess Victoria at a court ball in London at the age of twenty-two, to the end of his interesting and eventful life, he was known as "Prince John." His remarkable gifts opened the door to all that was ultra as well as noble. He led in the ball room, he presided at dinners, he graced every forum and he moved in the highest social circles. Men marvelled at his knowledge, at his unfailing equanimity and at his political strength; but even to those who were spellbound by his eloquence or captivated by his adroit, skillful conduct of a law suit he was always "Prince John." There was not a drop of austerity, or intolerance, or personal hatred in him. The Dutch blood of his father, traced from the Princes of Orange to the days of the New Netherland patroons, kept him within the limits of moderation if not entirely unspotted and his finished manners attracted the common people as readily as they charmed the more exclusive.

There is another vivid pen sketch—that with which Edward M. Shepard prefaces the life of Martin Van Buren, of "Prince John," as he walks the streets of New York arm-in-arm with the "Sage of Lindenwald," in the early sixties, the son taller by several inches than the father then nearing his end, but still alert in bearing—a faithful portraiture of the twain who had been so near and dear to each other through the many years that had passed.

Returning from London, when the elder Van Buren failed of comfirmation by the senate, "Prince John" applied himself to his profession and rapidly rose to distinction therein, especially in the trial of cases, both civil and criminal—two of which, at least, are exceptionally celebrated—the prosecution of Freeman, the colored murderer, at Auburn, in which he secured a conviction, a medical commission subsequently determining that the brute was also a hopeless idiot; and the long drawn-out Forrest divorce suit, in which he appeared as counsel for Mrs. Forrest and was eventually successful. He gained high rank among the greatest lawyers of the land, often competing in the courts with such eminent jurists as O'Conor, Evarts, Brady, Seward, Noxon and others that might be mentioned throughout the State as well as in the metropolis. Daniel Lord, himself one of these, said of Van Buren that "he possessed, beyond any man I ever knew, the power of eloquent, illustrative amplification, united with close, flexible logic."

The younger Van Buren held but one political office—this in marked contrast with the elder—and that in the line of his profession. He was named, by Governor Silas Wright, Jr., attorney-general of the State, February 3, 1845, and held until January 1, 1848, when he was succeeded by Ambrose L. Jordan, elected under the operation of the Constitution of 1846, Van Buren being

the last appointive attorney-general. He was a most efficient law officer of the State. Had either himself or his father, for him, desired his political preferment, he would doubtless have received it—not, aided, at the hands of the President who was never amenable to the charge of nepotism and there is no intimation that the son ever sought it at the hands of political friends. John Van Buren's politics, in the last analysis, seem to have been almost exclusively devoted to advancing the fortunes and vindicating the character of his sire. This is not to suggest that he was void of political principles, for he was, consistently with filial devotion, one of the most valiant and persuasive champions of the Democratic creed, as he interpreted it, and *ex necessitate* at times, the exponent of a faction of his party. As a stump-orator he was well nigh peerless. At the moment, it occurs to the writer to note but two men in the country—"Tom" Corwin, of Ohio, and Sergeant S. Prentiss, of Mississippi, who might challenge comparison with him in this regard. His speech, deliberate and unimpassioned in tone, with unique *sang-froid* in mien, yet ranged the diapason of the emotions of his auditors. It was compact with logic and shotted with wit. It was accompanied by little of posture or gesture. It was, with seeming artlessness, consummate art, in this respect, suggesting comparison with the measured cadence of Wendell Phillips, prince of the American forum—the sharpest sting in calmest phrase. His forceful utterances, interspersed with flashes of sarcasm and sallies of mirth, often reaching superb heights of eloquence, shattered opposition and constrained consent.

His greatest oratorical triumphs occurred in the spirited presidential contest of 1848. He entered the contest fully armed and equipped. He had been a Democrat of the Jeffersonian school; as a youth he had campaigned for Jackson: he had assisted his father as he ascended step by step to the most exalted station; had manfully defended that father's administion in the troublous times in which it was cast; had compassed his renomination and grieved as his banner trailed in the dust in 1840; had seen a second renomination strangled by the two-thirds rule in 1844; had sympathized with the increasing rebellion against exactions of the slavocracy; and had been his father's chief lieutenant in the factional strife in which Martin Van Buren led the radical against the conservative forces in the Democratic party; and the son himself marshaled the revolt of the "Barn burner" element in the State against the preferment of Cass. At its convention in June, at Utica, the national Democratic ticket was repudiated formally and, after illuminating speeches by Benjamin F. Butler, Preston King and John Van Buren, voicing anti-slavery sentiments, Martin Van Buren was again brought to the front as its candidate for the presidency. That nomination was ratified by the Free Soil Convention, in August, at Buffalo, and the battle was on, with the inspiring slogan of "Free Soil, Free Speech, Free Labor and Free Men." John Van Buren took the stump in a series of addresses celebrated for their aggressiveness and brilliancy, every gathering an ovation, every word a nail in the coffin of Lewis Cass. Whatever the motives, whether to avenge the wrongs done his sire or to urge the cause of freedom, John Van Buren's was the clarion voice of the canvass, resulting in the election of General Taylor, the Whig candidate. The pivotal State cast the die, by virtue of the Van Buren secession, as it had four years previously by the Birney vote.

Of John Van Buren, Henry Wilson says: "Indeed such was the brilliant record he then made that had he remain-

ed true to the principles he advocated, he would unquestionably have became one of the foremost men of the Republican party, if not its accepted leader." But he returned to the Democratic camp and, with his father and Tilden and Church and Richmond, Cochrane and Butler, hoping doubtless that it would right itself under Pierce, the reasoning for which is set forth in the sketch of Butler, who alone of this noteworthy group enlisted finally in the Republican ranks. Beyond this, "Prince John," still pursuing his profession, appeared rarely in public assemblies, but privately supported Buchanan in 1856 and Douglas in 1860. His health, as the years advanced, declined and he died suddenly at sea, October 13, 1866, returning from a sojourn in Europe for the benefit of his health. His father's death preceded his by about four years.

TREMAIN, Lyman,

Scholar, Lawyer, Orator.

Lyman Tremain, scholar, lawyer, orator—of fine caste as each—of Puritan lineage and New York environment, was born at Durham, Greene county, June 14, 1819, the son of Levi and Mindwell (Lyman) Tremain. The ancestor, in the maternal line, was an early colonist in Boston and, emigrating to Connecticut, became one of the founders of Hartford. The paternal grandfather was a soldier of the Revolution, participating honorably in many of its engagements. The father was a pioneer in Greene county, a farmer and business man of excellent repute, a lover of books and a scholar of no mean attainments who imbued his son with a desire for knowledge. Lyman obtained the rudiments of his education in the schools of his native town and pursued thoroughly the secondary courses in the well-known Kinderhook Academy. He studied law in Durham with John O'Brien, Esq., in New York with Sherwood & White, was admitted to practice in 1840 and immediately formed a partnership with his former preceptor O'Brien. Professional and political honors soon awaited him. He was of the Democratic faith. At the age of twenty-two, he was elected supervisor of his town, which usually recorded a Whig majority. In 1844, he was appointed district-attorney of Greene county and in 1847 was elected county judge and surrogate, serving as such for the ensuing four years. Meanwhile, his practice had increased largely and he frequently appeared before the Court of Appeals and the General Term of the Supreme Court at Albany, securing, among other things, an invitation to partnership with the eminent jurist Rufus W. Peckham, which he accepted upon his retirement from the bench and removed to Albany, thereafter his residence. This firm was dissolved in 1860 by the election of the senior member as a justice of the Supreme Court.

In 1857, Judge Tremain was nominated unanimously by the Democratic State Convention for attorney-general and was elected, serving a single term. It was in this office, perhaps, that he achieved his highest reputation as a lawyer, involving, as it did, several of the most important trials in the criminal annals of the State, among others that of "The People *vs.* Mrs. Hartung," in which, against an able defense and much public sympathy with the accused, owing to her youth, beauty and modest demeanor, he secured a conviction of murder in the first degree—a verdict which was sustained by the General Term and re-affirmed by the Court of Appeals. While Judge Tremain was still attorney-general, he wrote, upon the request of the senate, an elaborate opinion, upholding the validity of the act repealing the collection of certain railway tolls previously imposed. His successor, the Hon.

Charles G. Myers disputed this, sent a communication to the Legislature maintaining that the Act was unconstitutional and brought, in behalf of the people, an action to recover back tolls from the railway company. Judge Tremain was employed as senior counsel to defend the company and, at the circuit, obtained a non-suit, which was affirmed at General Term and re-affirmed by the Court of Appeals. His arguments, at the various stages of the contention, were masterly vindications of the power of the Legislature to pass the repeal.

Thus, Lyman Tremain stood in 1860, eminent as a lawyer and influential as a politician, adhering strenuously to the Democratic creed as conservatively interpretated, persisting to the last that the utmost concessions, within constitutional limitations, should be made to the slavocracy to avoid armed collision with the South; but when the crucial blow was struck he at once, with Daniel S. Dickinson and others of similar sentiment with his own, pledged his support to the national government in a vigorous prosecution of the war for the Union and allied himself with the Republicans as the constituted agent to that end. His eloquent voice was heard in appeals for men and means, his own purse was at command of the public weal and, above all, he gave his first born, a bright and charming youth, as a sacrifice upon his country's altar. Honors fell thick and fast upon Judge Tremain in his new political relations. In 1862, he was nominated for Lieutenant-Governor upon the Republican ticket, headed by General James S. Wadsworth, but was defeated in the strenuous campaign, in which Horatio Seymour, as the successful candidate for Governor, was berated by his foes as a reactionist. Professionally, Tremain was retained by the government in the famous legal tender cases and signally aided in establishing the legal tender quality of the "Greenback" currency. In 1865, he was elected to the Assembly from Albany county and with cordial public approval was chosen its speaker. In 1867, he attained still further legal distinction as the leading counsel for the people in the prosecution of General George W. Cole for the assassination of L. Harris Hiscock, a delegate to the Constitutional Convention of that year. In 1871, he was of counsel in exposing the Tweed frauds in New York and in bringing that notorious malefactor to deserved justice. He also succeeded in saving Edward S. Stokes, the slayer of James Fisk, Jr., from the gallows and reducing his sentence to a four years' term in state prison. These are both celebrated cases in criminal judicature and rightfully place Tremain high upon the roll of criminal lawyers.

For years his activities were seriously embarrassed by recurrent attacks of inflammatory rheumatism, causing acute agony and gradually undermining his constitution, but to which an unfailing courage rose superior, often enabling him to conduct important cases when most severely suffering. In 1872, he was elected congressman at large and was assigned to second place on the judiciary committee, a marked tribute of the esteem in which he, a first term representative, was held. His health, however, continued to decline and with years of invalidism preceding, he died, after a distressing illness, in Albany, November 30, 1878. He had married, in August, 1842, Helen Cornwall, of Catskill, a woman of much personal worth and fascinating mien, by whom he had three sons and one daughter. His eldest son, Frederick, fell at the head of his regiment at Hatcher's Run, February 6, 1865; the second, a fair and promising boy, was killed accidentally at the age of seven years; and the youngest, Grenville, for a time his father's partner and

a lawyer of exceedingly brilliant attainments, nominated for attorney-general in 1877, died suddenly, shortly before his father did. "In person, Judge Tremain was above the middle height, of strong, vigorous mould and dignified presence. His face was uncommonly attractive, with large blue eyes, broad, open forehead, mouth and teeth of great beauty and a smile unusually winning and cordial. In private life those who knew him best felt for him the sincerest affection. He was a model husband, father and friend; his disposition was amiable and generous. During his long and at times distressing illness he governed himself with rare self-restraint. His unwearied, heroic patience, unfailing good humor and cheerful courage rendered attendance upon his needs a pleasure to all * * * Reflecting on his life, recalling its modest beginnings and its solid achievements, his fidelity to duty and his loyalty to principle, the soundness of his judgment and the just balance of his thoughts, the simplicity of his character and his winning personal traits: considering the range of offices well filled, his obligation to his clients well and honorably discharged; reflecting on all this, do we not find the elements of a picture of what a man ought to be—the portraiture of the son, the husband and the parent, the student, the scholar, the lawyer, orator, patriot and Christian?"—"Bi-Centennial History of Albany, p. 185."

PROVOOST, Samuel,

Prelate, Patriot.

Samuel Provoost, distinguished alike for his patriotic ardor and his religious labors, the "patriot rector of Trinity Church and the first Protestant Episcopal bishop of New York, was born in the metropolis March 16, 1742. After graduating from King's College (Columbia) in 1761, he matriculated at the University of Cambridge, England, and became a fellow commoner at St. Peter's House (now St. Peter's College). He was ordered deacon in the Chapter Royal of St. James Palace, Westminster, London, February 1, 1766, by the bishop of London, Dr. Richard Terrick, and was advanced to the priesthood March 25, of the same year, by the bishop of Chester, Dr. Edmund Keene. On his return to his native land he became one of the clergy of Trinity Church, New York, to the rectorship of which he was elected, on the evacuation of the city by the British, having rendered the patriot cause signal service during the occupation by the British troops. After the public exercises at the inauguration of Washington, the President, having taken the oath of office, proceeded on foot to St. Paul's Chapel (Trinity then being in ruins) where Provoost read prayers, using, without doubt, the form as prescribed in the "Proposed Book" then in use in New York.

The doctorate of divinity was conferred upon him by the University of Pennsylvania in 1786. He was consecrated Bishop of New York, at Lambeth Palace Chapel, February 4, 1787, by the two archbishops and the bishops of Bath and Wells and Peterborough, at the same time with the Right-Reverend William White, bishop of Pennsylvania. Bishop Provoost's incumbency was marked by eloquence in the pulpit and by earnest labors for the rehabilitation of the church in the United States as independent of the mother church in England. He resigned his see in 1801; but the House of Bishops declined to accept his resignation and authorized the consecration of a bishop coadjutor for New York. He afterward only appeared in public at the consecration on May 29, 1811, of Bishops Hobart and Griswold. He died in New York, September 6, 1815.

Although a scholar of varied and ever profound attainments, Bishop Provoost published nothing of note. While at Cambridge, he prepared an index to the "Historic Planctarum" of Raubin. "In his theological opinions he appears to have leaned toward the views of the celebrated Samuel Clark, D. D., although he refused the overtures made to him by the authorities of King's Chapel, Boston, on their lapse into Unitarianism, for the ordination of their lay reader, Mr. James Freeman. Provoost's partisan antagonism to Seabury forms an interesting and unique chapter in the annals of the consolidation of the churches North and South." ("The Bishops of the American Church, Past and Present," by William Stevens Perry, Bishop of Iowa, page 9.) Buttre's engraving of Provoost, reproduced in Bishop Perry's work, shows him to have been of exceedingly regular features and placid expression.

HOBART, John Henry,

Author, Prelate, Administrator.

Among the prelates of the Protestant Episcopal communion of America, in its constructive period, John Henry Hobart, third bishop of New York, scholar, divine and administrator, is deservedly eminent. Of a family, distinguished in colonial annals, he was born in Philadelphia, September 14, 1775, baptized and confirmed by Bishop White, prepared for college in the Episcopal Academy of his native city, and, after two years spent at the College of Philadelphia (now the University of Pennsylvania), transferred to Princeton and was graduated from that institution in 1793. At first engaging in mercantile affairs, he found them uncongenial, and, in 1796, accepted a tutorship in Princeton, where he remained for two years.

Having determined upon the ministry, he pursued his theological studies in Philadelphia, and was admitted to deacon's orders, June 3, 1798, in Christ Church. After serving various parishes in Pennsylvania, New Jersey and New York, he was, in September, 1800, made an assistant minister of Trinity Church, then as always, the most important church in the diocese of New York. He had earlier (June 3, 1799) been elected secretary of the House of Bishops; and, in 1801, was chosen secretary of the New York State Convention, as well as a deputy to the General Convention at Trenton, New Jersey. He was advanced to the priesthood, April 5, 1801, by Bishop Provoost; was secretary of the House of Deputies in 1804; and in 1806 received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from Union College. He was consecrated bishop coadjutor of New York in Trinity Church, May 29, 1811, by Bishops White, Provoost and Jarvis. On the decease of Bishop Moore in 1816, Hobart became the diocesan of New York and also rector of Trinity Church. His Episcopal duties were not confined to his own see. He rendered much and efficient service in New Jersey, prior to the election of John Croes, the first bishop of that diocese; and was provisional bishop of Connecticut from 1816 until 1819. He was one of the founders of the General Theological Seminary and, for years the professor of theology therein. He originated, or furthered, the Bible and Prayer Book Society, the Tract and Homily Society and similar organizations for the defense of church principles and instruction of churchmen.

Besides the promotion of these objects, Bishop Hobart edited many works in support of the Church's teachings, discipline and worship. To these compilations he added original works of a high order mostly of a theological character, although he was not without distinction as a writer upon secular themes. He was prominent

in various departments—as a theologian, a polemic and a scholar of extensive and varied attainments. He was a pioneer in advancing the school of thought, in this country, known as "High Church" Anglicanism. Among his many publications, the following may be noted: "Companion for the Altar" (12 mo. 1804, issued in many editions, appended to copies of the Book of Common Prayer, and still regarded as of value and authority); "Companion to the Book of Common Prayer" (12 mo. 1805, a compilation from the standard liturgical works of the day and having a wide circulation for years); "Collection of Essays on Episcopacy" (8 vo. 1806, a treasury of the arguments for church defense); "Apology for Apostolic Order" (8 vo. 1807, a statement of the church's position as opposed to various forms of dissent); "A Treatise on the Place of Departed Spirits and Christ's Descent into Hell" appended to a "Funeral Address" at the interment of Bishop Moore (8 vo., 1816, of which numerous editions have appeared); "Sermons on the Principal Events and Truths of Redemption" (2 vols., 8 vo., 1824). As a recognition of his personal worth and the service he rendered to his communion, a chief educational college of the denomination bears the illustrious name of Hobart. Bishop Hobart's death occurred at Auburn, September 10, 1830, and is said to have resulted from his conscientious unwillingness to resort to stimulants to arrest the progress of disease. He is buried under the chancel of Trinity Church, at whose altar he so long ministered.

DICKINSON, Daniel S.,

Lawyer, Statesman, Nationalist.

Daniel Stevens Dickinson, an accomplished lawyer, a conspicuous politican, an able statesman, an entertaining orator, remarkable for the tenacity with which he clung to his convictions and the courage with which he expressed them, was born in Goshen, Litchfield county, Connecticut, September 11, 1800, the fourth in a family of eight children. His parents, both natives of Connecticut, were of English lineage. His father, Daniel T., was a farmer of moderate means; a man of intelligence and probity and of energy and decision of character. His mother, whose maiden name was Mary Caulkins, was of good mind, amiable disposition and sincere religious sentiment, discharging her domestic duties with diligence and fidelity. In 1806, the family settled in Guilford, Chenango county and he was reared amid the toils of the farm and the hardships, adventures and privations of pioneer life. Daniel's school advantages, with his parents anxious to afford him the best the neighborhood yielded, were of limited range. The first school organized in the region was conducted in a room of their dwelling. But by this and with home encouragement and instruction, he succeeded in acquiring a competent preliminary training and with an ardor for study and an inherited literary taste he became a good English scholar, with some knowledge of the classics and of various branches of science and general literature. A college education was denied him.

For a time, he was apprenticed to a clothier and became well skilled in that occupation, although he did not pursue it as a livelihood. In 1820, he began teaching and was thus engaged for the ensuing five years, and also became proficient as a surveyor. Applying himself to the law, the study of which he continued in the office of Clark and Clapp, in Norwich, the senior member of the firm being the Hon. Lot Clark, a leading practitioner of Central New York, he was admitted to the bar in 1828, and opened an office in Guilford, where he held for a time the office

of postmaster. In December, 1831, seeking a larger field, he removed to Binghamton, then an aspiring village, the capital of Broome county. On 1822, he had married Lydia, a daughter of Colby Knapp, M.D., a leading physician of the Southern tier, their union, for over a half century, being happily blended in mutual love, confidence and refinement. At Binghamton, which was his lifelong home, he entered at once upon a large legal practice and in due time, won deserved prominence among the lawyers of the state. He was an allround lawyer of the first order, equally apt in the trial of a case, in searching examination of witnesses, in fervent appeals to juries and in absolute loyalty to his client; and his arguments in the higher courts revealed thorough knowledge of the law and finished art in its presentation. He never received official recognition in the line of his profession, save as attorney-general and United States district attorney in his later years and, if so considered, as a senatorial member of the Court of Errors at an early period in his public career. His honors were mainly of a political character, on an ascending scale, until he reached a seat in the highest legislative body of the nation.

Daniel S. Dickinson was a Jeffersonian Democrat, "bred in the bone" and steadily adherring to the precepts of the master. In 1834, he was elected president of the village of Binghamton. In 1835, he was a member of the Democratic National Convention, at Baltimore, that nominated Van Buren for the presidency. In the fall of 1836 he was elected to the State Senate from the sixth district comprising the counties of Chenango, Broome, Tompkins, Tioga, Chemung, Steuben, Livingston, Alleghany and Cattaraugus. He served therein for the term beginning January 1, 1837, and ending January 1, 1841. In that body he held high rank both as a legislator and jurist. As a debater he was ready and effective, especially in the discussion of the financial questions growing out of the discontinuance of the United States Bank and the establishment of the Independent Treasury, to which the State policy had to be conformed; and upon purely State matters of the small-bill law; the bank suspension law, and the various measures for the enlargement of the canals and for the construction of the Erie railway. Particularly notable are two speeches—the one that against the repeal of the usury laws, as proposed by Governor Marcy, which may be termed his introductory address, February 10, 1827, and the other that of January 11, 1840, his valedictory, in review of Governor Seward's message, through which runs a vein of keenest sarcasm. His judicial opinions in the Court of Errors are marked with learning and clearness, emphasizing the equities of the questions considered.

Dickinson's course in the senate, thoroughly approved, brought him the Democratic nomination for lieutenant-governor in 1840, but he was overwhelmed by the tumultuous Whig tidal wave of that year which swept the country, although he received five thousand more votes in the state than the Democratic presidential candidate, Van Buren. In 1842, he was again proposed for lieutenant-governer, but published a letter declining to become a candidate; he was nevertheless nominated unanimously and was elected by twenty-five thousand majority. As lieutenant-governer he was president of the senate, presiding judge of the Court of Errors; member of the canal board and vice-chancellor of the university. He gained largely in the esteem in which he was held by his dignity and impartiality as presiding officer in both departments of the senate—the legislative and the judicial. In the presidential campaign of

1844 he was a delegate to the Democratic National Convention and afterward canvassed the state for Polk and Dallas, advocating chiefly the proposition for the annexation of Texas, the burning issue of the hour. In this campaign, Dickinson confirmed his reputation as one of the most entertaining and effective "stump orators" in the land. Whatever his merits as a statesman, he was well nigh peerless on the stump. Utterly frank and utterly fearless, he was by turns earnest, vehement, incisive and witty. He enchained his audiences, if, in all instances, he did not persuade them. It was then that he was popularly called "Scripture Dick" from his frequent and apposite quotations from the Bible—the epithet thus applied clinging to him throughout his remaining days. As an elector at large, he had the satisfaction of casting his vote in the New York College for President Polk, whom he upheld so valiantly in the popular canvass.

In the successive evolutions of factions in the Democratic party in the State, Dickinson was recognized, as *par excellence*, the champion of the conservative element, known as "Hunkers" and later as "Hards" and, as a representative of the latter element was appointed United States senator, November 20, 1844, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Nathaniel P. Tallmadge and, February 4, 1845, was elected for a full term, by the legislature. Throughout that term, his subserviency to the slave power was constantly and even profusely expressed. He was nationally known as "a Northern man with Southern principles." In the stinging phrase of Greeley he is thus described:

> The obduracy, the consistency of Mr. Dickinson's Democracy are of the most marked type. Ever since he changed his vote from Van Buren to Polk, with such hearty alacrity in the Baltimore convention of 1844, he has promptly yielded to every requisition which the Southern Democracy has made upon their Northern allies. All along through the stormy years when the star of the Wilmot Proviso was in the ascendant, and when Wright and Dix bowed to the gale, and even Marcy and Bronson bent before it, Dickinson, on the floor of the Senate, stood erect and immovable.

Dickinson's own sentiments as reported by his brother (Dickinson's Speeches, Correspondence, etc., page 19) are as follows:

> He regarded slavery as an incumbrance fastened upon the country in its colonial condition and recognized at the formation of the Union; and held that the rights of the slaveholder, as thus recognized by the constitution, in the States, were not within the power and control of the general government; and that the government, the States and the people of the States ought, on whatever side of the question, to observe and keep the constitutional provisions regarding slavery fairly and in the spirit in which they were framed, and thus avoid, as did the patriot framers of the government, for wise and good reasons the "conflict" which the extremes of Northern and Southern opinion were constantly urging forward and tending to make "irrepressible."

And Dickinson himself distinctly averred, when Sumter was fired upon, that "while slavery remained within the protection of the constitution I sought, like the careful physician, to heal the diseased member and save the body politic from harm on its account; but now that it has thrown off the constitution and broken out in armed rebellion, endangering the national existence, I would promptly act the part of the surgeon and cut it off."

In the senate, he assumed a leading part in the discussion and furthering of all the principal measures within its purview—the annexation of Texas; the war with Mexico; the settlement of the Oregon boundary with Great Britain; the Clayton Bulwer treaty; and the compromise legislation of 1850. He contracted friendships, for which he had a genius with many of his colleagues, including

the illustrious trio, Clay, Calhoun and Webster. Retiring from the senate in 1851, he still maintained an active interest in national and State politics along the lines indicated and approved the "Dred Scott" decision of the United States Supreme Court. He was a member of the Democratic National Convention, in 1848, that nominated General Cass for the presidency as against the "Free Soil" defection headed by Martin and enunciated by John Van Buren. He ardently supported Pierce in 1852 and Buchanan in 1856, being busily engaged upon the stump in each instance, but devoting the major portion of his time to his professional and business pursuits. At the National Convention in Charleston, in 1860, he resolutely opposed the nomination of Douglas, there being a considerable undertone of sentiment for his own preferment. He is said to have had ten votes in the New York delegation, could they have been counted, but these were foreclosed by the unit rule, the "Softs" in a majority, and its vote was cast solidly for Douglas by Dean Richmond, its chairman. Dickinson however received as high as sixteen votes on some of the roll calls, mainly from Virginia. Following the division in the Democratic camp, he declared himself for Breckenridge and Lane, the nominees of the cotton-states Democracy, earnestly enlisting in their behalf in the canvass, making a stirring speech at the Cooper Institute July 18, 1860, denunciatory of the alleged machinations which brought about the naming of Douglas, and following it with efforts of the same import throughout the state. During the troublous winter of 1861, he labored industriously to arrange compromises between the sections and avert the horrors of Civil War.

But, when the battle was on, it was "right about face" with Daniel S. Dickinson. So earnestly as he had pleaded for the rights of the States and the immunities of slavery, within the constitution, as he construed it, as bravely he took his stand for the Union and the vigorous prosecution of the war for its perpetuity. He announced his attitude at the monster mass meeting held in Union Square, New York, in a speech every sentence of which quivered with emotion and flamed with patriotism. "For myself," he said, "I know of but one section, one Union, one flag, one government. That section embraces every State; that Union is the Union sealed with the blood and consecrated by the tears of the Revolutionary struggle; that flag is the flag known and honored in every sea under heaven; which has borne off glorious victory, from many a bloody field and yet stirs with warmer and quicker pulsations the heart's blood of every true American, when he looks upon its stars and stripes wherever it waves. That government is the government of Washington and Adams and Jefferson and Jackson; a government which, from humble beginnings, has borne us forward with fabulous celerity and made us one of the great and prosperous powers of the earth * * * I will sustain that flag of stars and stripes, recently rendered more glorious by Anderson, his officers and men, wherever it waves over the sea and over the land." He was "instant in season and out of season," in many public addresses, in the rallying of troops to the standard, the 89th New York Volunteers being raised by him and named in his honor, "The Dickinson Guards," and a battery recruited from Binghamton and vicinity also bearing his name; and he gave freely of his means to the Union cause.

In the fall of 1861, he was elected attorney-general on the "Union" ticket; he was prominently mentioned for governor at Syracuse in 1862, but General Wadsworth, whom he ardently supported on

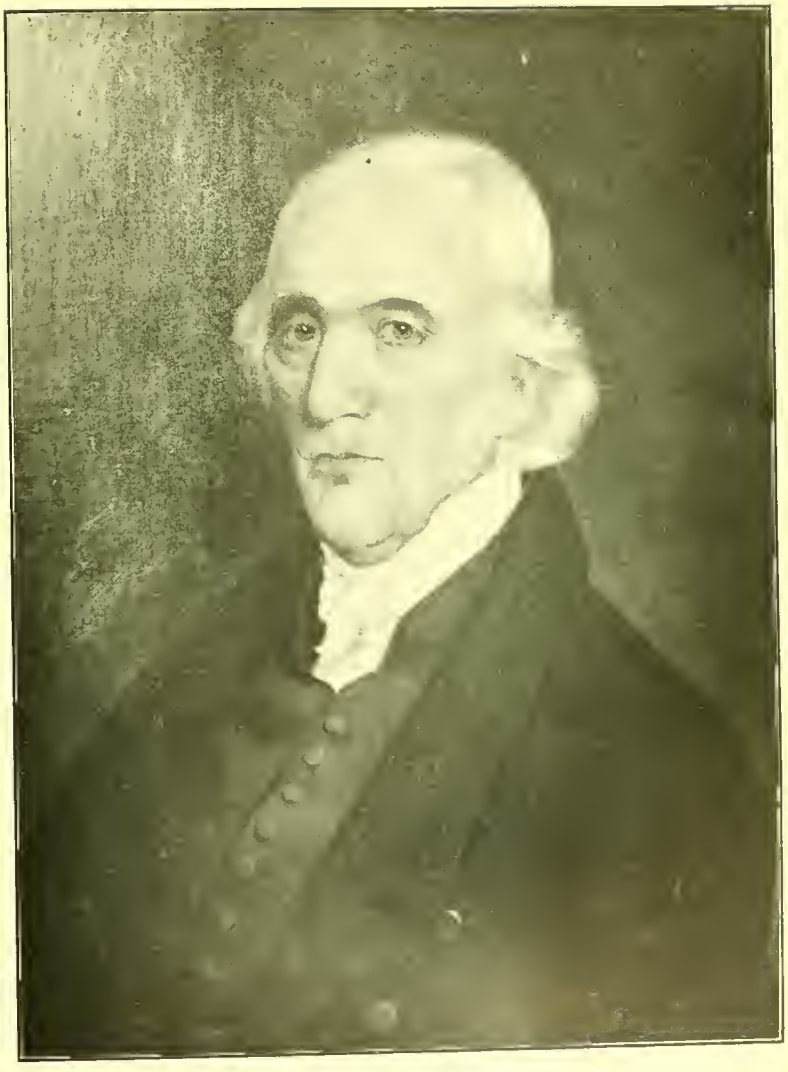
the hustings, was preferred. In 1863, Governor Fenton tendered him a seat in the Court of Appeals, which he declined; and, in the spring of 1865, President Lincoln, among his last official acts, appointed him United States Attorney for the Southern District of New York and he was faithfully discharging the duties of the place, then of grave responsibility, when he died suddenly at the residence of his son-in-law Samuel G. Courtney, in New York, April 12, 1866, universally lamented. Tributes to his memory were paid in the press and before many bar associations, those of Judge Bosworth, General Dix, James T. Brady and William M. Evarts being especially impressive and appreciative. He is buried in Spring Grove Cemetery, Binghamton. In person he was of medium height, strongly but not heavily built, with a head of massive proportions and a countenance indicating at once intellectual activity and strength, force of character and benevolence of disposition. For the latter portion of his life he was rendered venerable in appearance beyond his years by long and flowing locks of snowy whiteness contrasting with the beaming face and alert step of a hale and hearty manhood. He was a consistent communicant of the Protestant Episcopal church. His private character was stainless; his habits frugal and regular; his family attachments strong, tender and abiding; his disposition cheerful and confiding; his citizenship devoted to the progress and weal of the community, in which he was highly respected and beloved. Sufficient, perhaps, has been said of his oratorical quality. His voice was clear, reaching and, at times ringing, accentuating the earnestness, wit, anecdote and repartee it conveyed. He was withal a versifier of no mean pretensions. Especially chaste in sentiment and melodious in measure is the poem "To Lydia," indited to his wife but five days before his death. He was laureated Doctor of Laws by Hamilton College in 1858. His speeches, correspondence, etc., edited by his brother, John R. Dickinson (2 vols., 8 vo.) from the press of G. P. Putnam & Son, were published in 1867.

ROCHESTER, Nathaniel,

Founder of City.

As, at the close of the Revolution, New England settlers sprinkled Western New York with homesteads and sprinkled it with hamlets, sagacious observers foresaw that, somewhere in the rich valley of the Genesee, a thriving mart—perhaps, a metropolis—would arise. The fertile acres proclaimed it, the affluent waters sang of it and the spacious harbor of Ontario invited it. The vision of the soothsayer beheld it, and the divining rod of the projector located it at Carthage, Hanford's Landing, Charlotte — where not? One man, however, knew—Colonel Nathaniel Rochester, who, in conjunction with Colonel William Fitzhugh and Major Charles Carroll, bought what is known as the "one hundred acre lot" and became the founder and sponsor of the beautiful city that bears his name.

Nathaniel Rochester, of gentle English-Virginia lineage, the second son of John Rochester, was born February 21, 1752, in Cople Parish, Westmoreland county, Virginia, on the plantation where his father, grandfather and great-grandfather had lived. When he was two years old, his father died and, when he was seven, his mother married Thomas Critcher who, in 1763, removed, with the entire family, to Granville county, North Carolina. During his childhood, the opportunities for a liberal education were extremely limited. The varied and practical information for which he was distinguished in private intercourse, as well as in the public trusts that he filled, was the



NATHANIEL ROCHESTER

fruit of the later application of a clear and vigorous intellect, in the intervals of leisure afforded by a life of no ordinary activity and vicissitude. At the south, he had a career of signal service to the country, assuring high honor and abundant success. It may be traced, briefly. When sixteen years of age, he essayed mercantile pursuits as a clerk in Hillsboro, remaining as such for some five years, when he became a partner in business at Hillsboro with James Monroe and Colonel John Hamilton, afterward British consul for the Middle States. In 1770, he was clerk of the vestry of Hillsboro. The firm was dissolved at the outbreak of the war, in 1775, and he was appointed clerk of the committee of safety for Orange county. In August of that year, he was a member of the first provincial convention in North Carolina, and was made paymaster, with the rank of major, in the North Carolina line. He was appointed May 16, 1776, commissary-general of military and other stores in his county for the use of the Continental army. Later in the year, he held a seat in the Legislature, was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of militia, and elected county clerk. In 1777, he acted as commissioner to establish and superintend a manufactory of arms at Hillsboro. In 1778, he returned to mercantile life in company with Colonel Thomas Hart (father-in-law of Henry Clay) and James Brown (subsequently Minister to France); and in 1783 engaged with Colonel Hart in the manufacture of flour, rope and nails at Hagerstown, Maryland. He married, April 26, 1788, Sophia, daughter of Colonel William Beatty, of Frederick, Maryland, by whom he had twelve children.

While in Hagerstown, he filled successively the offices of member of assembly of the State, local postmaster and judge of the county court. In 1808, he was a presidential elector, casting his vote for Madison; and became the first president of the Hagerstown Bank; this while carrying on extensive manufactories there and two mercantile concerns in Kentucky. In 1800, he first visited the "Genesee country," having previously invested in six hundred and forty acres of land in Livingston county, making still further investments in real estate near Dansville and there erecting a paper mill and making many improvements thereon. He soon purchased the one-hundred acre or "Allen mill tract," in what was then called Falls Town. In 1810, he closed his affairs in Maryland, largely impelled against continued residence there by his aversion to the institution of slavery, and his desire to remove his family from its demoralizing influences. He freed all his slaves, bringing a majority of them with him as hired domestic servants, and with his household goods set his face toward the north star, forming his residence at Dansville for five years. It may here be said, incidentally, that Rochester, which the Chrysostom of the colored race was afterward to make his home, and in which New York's most philosophic statesman was to announce the "irrepressible conflict," is, through the resolution of its founder, honorably associated with the revival of anti-slavery sentiment in the land. In 1815, Colonel Rochester, having disposed of his interests in Dansville, removed to a large and well improved farm in Bloomfield, Ontario county and, after staying there three years, made his permanent residence in the future city, which had taken his name, in April, 1818. In 1816, he was, a second time, a presidential elector, voting for Monroe.

Meanwhile, he had spent much time and exercised his rare executive ability in the visitation and development of his main estate at the falls of the Genesee. In 1802, he had bought and in 1811 had surveyed, plotted and opened it to settle-

ment; which slowly, at the first, but increasing with the advancing years, was largely component of Puritan pluck and strength, but was also informed with the Cavalier refinement of the founder and his associates, which has adorned its scenic beauty and evoked its social charm. The hundred-acre tract, thus founded and fostered, was the urban nucleus. It was located on the western bank of the Genesee, the eastern, now famous for its broad avenues and stately mansions, long remaining farming lands. In 1812, Colonel Rochester secured a postoffice for his embryo village. It was incorporated as Rochesterville in 1817, the final syllable being soon eliminated. In that year, he was secretary of the canal convention at Canandaigua which urged the construction of the Erie, and was throughout its zealous champion, appreciative of the advantages that would accrue to his community and the State upon its completion. In 1821, notably by his efforts, Monroe county was erected from Genesee and Ontario, and named for the then president of the United States. He was the first clerk of the new county and its first representative in the State legislature. In 1824, he was one of the commission for soliciting subscriptions to the stock of the Bank of Rochester, and its first president. Devoutly attached to the Protestant Episcopal communion from his youth, he was a founder of St. Luke's Church, the first of that denomination to be established in the village. He was the master-spirit in all corporate enterprises and the helping hand in all charities—"first citizen" as well as founder.

The last years of his life were those of sickness and pain, which compelled him to forego his many activities and, at times, forbidding him even an hour's troubled repose. He died on the morning of May 17, 1831, in his palatial home, universally beloved and mourned, not being permitted to witness the chartering of the city which occurred three years subsequently. He left surviving him, his wife and a large family of children. His eldest son, William Beatty, obtained high political distinction, being a member of assembly in 1817 and 1818, a presidential elector (for Monroe) in 1820, a representative in the Eighteenth Congress, a circuit judge from 1823 until 1826, the Democratic candidate for governor against DeWitt Clinton in 1826, and Minister to Central America in 1827. The third son, Thomas Hart, was mayor of Rochester in 1839; and two other sons, Nathaniel Thrift and Henry Elie, were long highly respected citizens, holding important trusts in the city. The family is also well and honorably known in the third generation in various localities, but the name is, for the moment, extinct in Rochester.

MOORE, Clement C.,

Educator, Author.

Of Clement C. Moore, LL.D., it is to be said that ripe scholar and distinguished educator and author as he was, to the great mass of readers he is only known for his time-honored verse, "The Night before Christmas," beginning:

'Twas the night before Christmas, when all through the house
Not a creature was stirring, not even a mouse.

He was born July 15, 1779, at "Chelsea," the parental estate, which then embraced nearly all the territory between Nineteenth and Twenty-fourth streets, west of Eighth avenue, New York City. His parents were Right Reverend Benjamin and Charity (Clarke) Moore. The father was born in Newtown, Long Island, son of Lieutenant Samuel Moore, descended from John Moore, an Independent minister, the first allowed to minister in New England,

and who died in 1657. Benjamin Moore was graduated from King's (Columbia) College, served as a private instructor in Latin and Greek in New York City, was prepared for the ministry by Rev. Dr. Auchmuty, rector of Trinity Church, and received ordination in the Church of England, in London. He was assistant minister and then rector of Trinity Church, New York City, and in 1815 became the second Bishop of New York, succeeding Bishop Provoost. He was president *pro tem.* of King's College, 1775-76; and a regent of the University of the State of New York, 1787-1802; he died in New York City, February 27, 1816. He married Charity, daughter of Major Thomas Clarke, of the British army, who, retiring from service, established his home in New York ("Chelsea," referred to above), naming it after the famous military hospital in England. The residence was destroyed by fire during his last illness, he being rescued with difficulty, and after his death it was rebuilt in greater style by his widow.

Benjamin Moore was carefully trained by his scholarly father, and entered King's (Columbia) College, from which he graduated at the age of nineteen. His father had intended him for the ministry, but he declined to take orders, and gave himself to teaching and authorship. He was an accomplished scholar, and his "Hebrew and Greek Lexicon," published in two volumes in 1809, was the pioneer work on that subject in this country. In 1813 he became a trustee of Columbia College, and held the position until 1857, and was clerk of the board the greater part of this time. In 1818 he presented an entire block of the "Chelsea" estate to the newly organized General Theological Seminary of the Protestant Episcopal Church, conditioning his gift upon the provision that the seminary edifice should be erected thereon, which was done, the corner-stone being laid July 28, 1825. The best years of his life and his most efficient labors were devoted to the advancement of this institution. In 1821 he became Professor of Oriental and Greek Literature, and he held that chair until 1850, when he was made Professor Emeritus, in which capacity he served the remainder of his life, also editing "Bishop Benjamin Moore's Sermons," two volumes (1824); and producing "Poems," (1844); and "George Castriot, surnamed Scanderberg, King of Albania" (1850).

His "Poems" were mainly written during his leisure hours, and chiefly for the diversion of his own children. The history of his "Visit of St. Nicholas," which brought to its author a broader celebrity than did his more studied works, has been well told by a biographer, Mr. William A. Pelletreau, the well-known Long Island antiquarian. The poem was written for his children's Christmas in 1822, and in its manuscript form came under the eye of a friend who was visiting the Moore family—a daughter of Rev. Dr. David Butler, rector of St. Paul's Church, Troy. Miss Butler made a copy of the verses, and on her return home procured their publication in the "Troy Sentinel" of December 23, 1823. At first, Dr. Moore was somewhat annoyed, having a slight opinion of his effusion. However, they met with general favor, and for many years they were widely published in the newspapers of the country at each recurring Christmas time, and eventually were reproduced in "School Readers," besides being translated into various foreign languages. In 1859 an edition was published, with illustrations by the favorite artist, Felix O. C. Darley. In 1862 Dr. George H. Moore, of the New York Historical Society, obtained from the author an autograph copy of the verses, which is now in the library of the society, and which in 1897 was reproduced in a hand-

some little brochure from the press of the G. W. Dillingham Company—"The Visit of St. Nicholas," with a life of the author, by William A. Pelletreau, and illustrated by Frederick Thornburgh.

Dr. Moore passed his later years at Newport, Rhode Island, where he died, July 10, 1863. His remains were laid to rest in a vault in St. Luke's Church, Hudson street, New York.

KING, Preston,

Politician, Statesman.

Preston King, aggressive as a politician and brave as a statesman, was born of good family at Ogdensburg, St. Lawrence county, always his home, October 14, 1806. He was graduated from Union College and studied law with Judge John Fine, with whom he imbibed politics as well as law. He never engaged actively in practice, such work as he did and such honors as he achieved, being principally in the field of politics, in which he engaged early as an ardent Democrat.

His first preferments were of a local character. He was a trustee of the village from 1830 to 1834 inclusive and supervisor of the town of Oswegatchie for three sessions (1832-34). He was appointed postmaster of Ogdensburg in 1832, serving through the Jackson administration. In the fall of 1834, he was elected a member of assembly from the then strong Democratic county of St. Lawrence and continued therein for the four ensuing terms, continually emphasizing his adherence to the principles of his party and his aggressive quality in their enunciation. During his tenure—a period of earnest and even acrimonious encounter between parties, Democracy losing its hold upon public sentiment, under the adversities of Van Buren, and Whiggery jubilant, although meeting, with occasional reverses, increasing its ascendancy at the polls. King, a ready debater of the sledge-hammer order, never ornate, but always forceful, gave and received hard blows and became recognized as a leader of his party; and especially as the champion of its radical element, contending for the "pay as you go" policy in economic concerns and resolutely opposing either direct appropriation of funds for the canals or the incurring of future obligations for their improvement. In this, perhaps, he betrayed something of selfishness, for it was difficult to see how his section of the state could be particularly benefited by their operation, while it was constrained to pay an undue share of taxes for their maintenance; but in the main, it is but just to infer that his action was due to his fealty to genuine principles of Democracy. It could not be otherwise, with one so frank and courageous. He also opposed a profuse issue of bank charters; and, thus early, gave evidence of the anti-slavery views which, later fully possessed him.

His course in the assembly commended itself to his constituency; and, in 1842, he was elected by the larger constituency of the eighteenth district—St. Lawrence and Lewis—a representative in Congress, continuing therein by successive returns for the ensuing ten years, generally acting with the body of his Democratic colleagues, but becoming more and more pronounced in his resistance to the demands of the slave power. He was a zealous propagandist of the Wilmot Proviso, constantly urging its adoption, as the safeguard of the territories from the intrusion of slavery and as resolutely opposing the compromise measures of 1850. He stood unflinchingly for the free soil of their domain. Allied with the "Barnburner" forces in the State, he urged and materially directed their secession from the regular Democracy in 1848 and identified himself with their revolt

and coöperation with Free Soilers proper. He notably declared himself in the "Barnburner" convention at Utica in June in a speech of the most vigorous type and, after the union had been effected at Buffalo, canvassed assidulously for Van Buren against General Cass. Moved by considerations, which do not appear clearly, he, then being out of office, supported the election of Pierce, as also that of Seymour for Governor in 1852; but when the "Soft" convention at Utica, in June, 1854, approving the Pierce administration, refused to condemn the repeal of the Missouri compromise, he made a ringing speech denouncing what seemed to him its craven attitude and withdrew with dignity from its deliberations, followed by more than a hundred delegates, thus suggesting the conduct of Francis Granger at the Whig convention, four years previously, but with motives that contrasted vividly with those that actuated the "Silver Gray" marshal of 1850. Preston King then definitely proclaimed his renunciation of the Democratic party that he had long and loyally served and ranged himself with the Republicans, bringing with him the great county of St. Lawrence, which has since cast its votes prevailingly and unvaryingly with the Republicans as it had previously with the Democracy.

The Republican organization, at its inception, enlisted no advocate more enthusiastic nor more powerful than the St. Lawrence statesman and none upon whom it stood more ready to bestow its preferments. At its convention in Syracuse, September 26, 1855, after welcoming to its embrace the Whigs who had assembled in that city also, it was determined to compose a state ticket allotted equally to the two elements and it unanimously placed Preston King at its head as candidate for secretary of state. The canvass was a quadrangular one, "Hards," "Softs," "Republicans" and "Know Nothings" all making nominations, and it resulted in the sole State victory of the last named, Joel T. Headley succeeding over King. In 1857, the "finger of fate" pointed to King for United States Senator. His primal anti-slavery record, supplemented by his fearless fidelity to the cardinal principle of the Republicans —no further extension of human slavery —and the consensus of Republican legislators that the choice should be made from men of Democratic antecedents conspired in his selection, although the names of such distinguished former Democrats as Ward Hunt, James S. Wadsworth, David Dudley Field were mentioned. The final vote in the caucus was sixty-five for King and seventeen for Hunt; and in joint ballot of the Legislature King was elected by a large majority. Thurlow Weed is generally credited with compassing the result. His senatorial service covered the four tumultuous years prior to the Civil War and the first two of its battle fields. He retired March 4, 1863. He participated freely in the debates of the senate in intimate association with Seward, Chase, Sumner, Wade and other senators of like ilk and was regarded as one of the strong members of that eminent body, earnestly favoring all measures for the guarantees of freedom, the vigorous prosecution of the war and the emancipation of slaves. He disapproved all attempts at compromise during the winter of 1861. On December 7, 1860, he wrote to Weed: "You must abandon your position. It will prove distasteful to the majority of those you have hitherto led. You and Seward should be among the foremost to brandish the lance and shout for joy." He was appointed to the responsible and lucrative office of Collector of Customs at the port of New York, August 12, 1865; and three months later to a day, his mind unhinged by busi-

ness cares and political perplexities, in a moment of extreme depression, he took his own life, by jumping into the North river from a ferry boat plying between New York and Hoboken. Sad ending to a fine and patriotic career!

REYNOLDS, Abelard,

Pioneer, Nonagenarian.

The name of Abelard Reynolds is memorable and honored in the "Flour," later, more widely known as the "Flower City." If Nathaniel Rochester is recognized justly as its founder, Reynolds is esteemed and revered as one of its chief promoters and builders, unique as its longest resident. In rehearsing his life, we pause a moment to reflect upon his sensations, as he reviewed the marvelous urban development—"all of which he saw and a great part of which he was." What panorama of dissolving woods, of opening thoroughfares, of artificial water-ways, of iron fingers with friendly clasp of distant communities, of ascending walks enshrining peaceful homes, or uplifting dome and tower and steeple, of hammers swinging and wheels revolving, of varied industries unfolding and expanding, of hospitals and asylums evoked by the gentle genius of charity, of the confident tread of the sons pressing upon the tottering steps of the fathers, must have passed before him in his declining days.

Abelard Reynolds, of Puritan lineage, was born October 2, 1785, at Quaker Hill, near Red Hook, Dutchess county. His father was a saddler by trade and the son was apprenticed to the same vocation. The family lived successively at Stringer's Patent, in New York, and at Groton, Montville and Windsor, Connecticut. When Abelard reached his twentieth year he was given the succeeding year of his apprenticeship by his father and went to Manchester, Vermont. There he worked at his trade until he had accumulated his first hundred dollars. Returning home he found his father in pecuniary difficulty which he at once assumed, and also purchased a farm and began the saddler's business on his own account at Washington, Berkshire county, Massachusetts. He removed thence to Pittsfield, where, October 1, 1809, he married Lydia Strong, with whom he was to enjoy a wedded life of seventy years.

In the fall of 1811, the "wander lust," with view of western settlement, possessed him and he started on a tour of observation, in which he visited several towns in northern New York, but returned to Pittsfield without having reached a decision. Starting again, his journeying embraced a goodly portion of western New York, northern Pennsylvania and the "Western Reserve" of Ohio, being strongly attracted toward Warren in the last named section; and on April 6, 1812, with the thought of making a home there, once more set his face westward, but with lingerings at Rome, Manlius, Skaneateles, Geneva, Canandaigua and Bloomfield, where, learning of the bright prospects of Charlotte, he went thither. At Charlotte, however, he heard even brighter prophecies of the outlook of the "100 acre tract," which Colonel Rochester had recently plotted, and was then known as Falls Farm, where, after thorough investigation, foregoing plans either at Warren or Charlotte, he determined to abide.

He immediately bought lots twenty-three and twenty-four on the north side of Main (then Buffalo) street, at the heart of the future city, but a span's breadth from the famous "Four Corners." There, by the middle of January, 1813, he had reared the first frame dwelling in the hamlet. A month later, he brought his family, then consisting of his wife and his elder son, William A., a mere infant, from Pittsfield, and opened his habitation as a public

ABELARD REYNOLDS

house, occupying it also for business (saddlery, etc.) purposes, reserving space for the post-office, to which, during his absence, he had been appointed master, by the influence of Colonel Rochester, exerted through Henry Clay, his intimate friend, and Colonel Hart, his former partner (q. v. Rochester sketch). The post-office was a pine desk, three and a half feet long, two wide and four feet high, now preserved as a relic in the Reynolds library, still firm and substantial. The postal receipts were, for the first quarter of the year, three dollars and forty-two cents, with expense and profit to the government nothing. Mr. Reynolds continued postmaster, under various administrations, for seventeen years. In 1817, he domiciled on the corner of Buffalo and Sophia streets, having leased the "tavern" for a term of two years, returning to the Buffalo street house until, in 1836, he removed to a farm in the western section, abiding there until 1838, when he purchased a house on North Fitzhugh street, where he stayed until 1847 and then acquired the residence on South Fitzhugh street for the remaining thirty years of his life. These details, probably inconsequential to outsiders, are interesting to citizens of Rochester who note each incident in the builder's career. The original site is monumental; for upon it, in 1828, Abelard Reynolds erected the "Arcade," long the largest, most costly and imposing of any commercial structure in the State west of Albany. It still stands, substantially as constructed, and enlarged and improved by William A. some twenty years later, with its commodious stores, rotunda and galleries, near the solid masonry and tesselated halls of the modern "sky-scrapers," testifying to the prevision of the father, the enterprize of the son and the public spirit of both. The South Fitzhugh street mansion is also monumental, as it recalls the social charm of the "old third ward," with its well worn pavements, its curving streets, its Corinthian pillars, its wide piazzas and forest foliage—*rus in urbe*—of the period preceding the architectural grandeur, the verdurous lawns and brilliant parterres of the avenues.

For sixty-six years, Abelard Reynolds lived and labored in the place to which he came as pioneer and ended as patriarch. He was tall of stature, erect of bearing and beneficent of feature, as modest and unassuming as he was brave and efficient. In politics he was, in regular succession, a Federalist, Whig and Republican, not prominently engaged in their activities but loyal to their principles. He never sought preferment and but twice accepted it. He was a member of Assembly in 1827 and represented the third ward in the Common Council in 1838 and 1839. He was one of the founders of the Athenæum—Rochester's first public library—and furnished a room specially for it in the Arcade. He was for nearly sixty years a member of the Masonic order, in which he uniformly exhibited a deep interest. He passed through its various grades and in 1854 was exalted to the office of Prelate in Monroe Commandery, which he faithfully administered for more than twenty years. It was said of him at his death, that he had probably received more templars at the altar than any other prelate in the United States.

For several years before his passing, he had relinquished all business concerns and lived quietly and serenely with her who for seven decades had been his counselor and helpmate, and died December 19, 1878, aged ninety-three. Of their marriage six children were born, four reaching maturity. They were William A., born in Pittsfield, exceedingly valuable in the affairs and philanthropies of the city; Mortimer F., the first white

child born in Rochesterville, president of the Rochester Savings Bank, and the benefactor of the Reynolds Library; Clara E., the wife of Dr. Henry Strong, of Collinsville, Illinois; and Mary E., who was married to B. D. McAlpine, of Rochester. Abelard's wife, Lydia, survived him over twenty years and died a centennarian—"a mother in Israel," with the benisons of the community upon her memory.

BROOKS, James,

Journalist.

Not a native of New York, it was in this State that James Brooks performed his best work, and made his reputation. He was born in Portland, Maine, November 10, 1810, son of Captain James and Elizabeth (Folsom) Brooks. His father was an Englishman by birth, but an American in thought and sympathy, and during the war against Great Britain, in 1812, commanded the privateer brig "Yankee," in which he perished, with all on board. His mother's family (Folsom) were among the earliest in New England, having settled in the Massachusetts Bay colony in 1633.

The death of Captain Brooks, in 1812, left the widow with three children, and her only means was the government pension allowed her for the services of her husband. James Brooks attended a neighborhood school, but was obliged to leave it when eleven years old, being bound out to a storekeeper in Lewiston, Maine. His servitude was to continue until he came of age, but he attracted the kindly interest of his master, who soon released him from his obligation and aided him to enter Waterville College (now Colby University), from which he graduated at the head of his class the year in which he attained his majority. While a student, he had supported himself by teaching, and after his graduation became a teacher in a Latin school in Portland, at the same time studying law in the office of a distingushed lawyer, John Neal, and in due time he was admitted to the bar. However, while a law student, he had written anonymous letters to the "Portland Advertiser," these attracting such attention that the proprietor of that paper engaged him as a writer for a year at a salary of $500, and this changed the direction of his life. He soon became recognized as a speaker as well as a writer, and he was almost immediately elected to the Maine Legislature. He next went to Washington City, and as a newspaper correspondent his brilliant letters brought him added fame in Europe as well as at home. During intervals he traveled in America and Europe as a writer, making his journeys mainly afoot. In 1835 he was returned to the Legislature, and in that body introduced the first proposition for a railroad from Portland to Montreal and Quebec. The next year he was the Whig candidate for Congress, and his personal popularity enabled him to almost reverse the normal Democratic majority.

In 1836 Mr. Brooks took up his residence in New York City, where he began the publication of "The Express." His capital was insufficient, and his labors were necessarily unremitting, he performing the editorial and reportorial work practically unaided, but he gave a substantial foundation to his journal, and it commanded great respect. In 1840 Mr. Brooks visited Indiana and made several speeches in advocacy of General William Henry Harrison's election to the presidency, and the two became close friends. An incident of this intimacy was Mr. Brooks's repeated visits to the White House during the brief presidency of General Harrison, and here he met Mrs. Mary L. (Cunningham) Randolph, a Virginia lady and a relative of the President, whom he married. In 1847 Mr. Brooks

was elected to the New York Legislature, and in the following year to Congress, and in which body his service extended to 1853. Favoring the compromise measures of 1850, with reference to the slavery question, he gradually gravitated to the Democratic party, and rose to high place among its leaders. He was again elected to Congress in 1865, and by repeated re-elections was a member of that body until his death, being then a member of its most important committee, that of ways and means, and having been twice its candidate for the speakership. In 1872 he was charged with being implicated in the "Credit Mobilier" scandal, and was among those censured by the Forty-second Congress. This did not at all affect his popularity, for he was returned to the next Congress by the largest majority ever given a New York congressman down to that time; his death, however, occurred before the opening of the session. In 1867 he was a member of the New York Constitutional Convention; in 1869 he was appointed by President Johnson a government director of the Union Pacific railroad. During his political career he was almost constantly a delegate to the national conventions of his party; and he remained at the head of "The Express" his life through.

Mr. Brooks, in spite of the disadvantages of his youth, became an unusually well equipped man intellectually, was well read, and had a conversational knowledge of four languages. He was a fluent speaker, with great ability to grasp situations and state them with accuracy and clearness. As a writer, he was clear and graceful and few of his day were more widely read. His was an attractive personality, and he enjoyed the intimate friendship of Webster, Clay, and their compeers, as well as of the political and literary leaders of later days. His newspaper writings would fill volumes, but his only published work was "A Seven Months' Run Up and Down and Around the World" (New York, 1872), a compilation of his letters to "The Express" during his last visit abroad. He died in Washington City, April 30, 1873, his last days embittered by the congressional censure passed upon him, and which he had fully expected would be annulled.

PUTNAM, George Palmer,

Writer, Publisher.

George Palmer Putnam, son of Henry and Catherine Hunt (Palmer) Putnam, was born February 7, 1814, in Brunswick, Maine, and died December 20, 1872, in New York City.

He received his early training, with his sisters, in his mother's school, a well-known and popular institution of Brunswick. He enjoyed the sports of the times and region, skating on the Androscoggin river in winter, and boating up and down the same in summer. When he was eleven years of age he was offered an apprenticeship, in Boston, to the mercantile business by the husband of his mother's sister, John Gulliver. The latter's son, John Putnam Gulliver, was of the same age as young Putnam, and they became companions in the business training and work of the store. This establishment was devoted chiefly to carpets, and its owner was a man of strict puritanical views. The boys slept together in the rear of the store, and were chiefly occupied in keeping the place in order. There were few holidays, and the business day was a long one. The Sabbath was observed with full New England strictness, including morning and evening prayers at home, Sunday school, and two long church services. No reading was permitted on the Sabbath except in works of devotional character, and

there were very few books then available to the young men. Young Putnam had a strong taste for reading, and in later years he often referred to the "literary starvation" which he suffered in Boston, and also spoke of the compunctions of conscience he experienced when surreptitiously reading a volume of Miss Edgeworth's tales. This belonged to the forbidden class of fiction, and its reading was looked upon as a frivolity.

George Palmer Putnam remained with his uncle in Boston about four years, and in 1829 decided to try his chances of securing a livelihood in New York City. From Brunswick he journeyed to Boston by sea, and took ship thence to New York. Here he very soon became engaged in literary work, and during the first year after his arrival, when he was fifteen years old, he began a historical manual which was completed in three years' time. In 1833 he completed and published through West & Trow a weekly chronicle entitled the "Publishers' Advertiser." He undertook to review the current publications, which in that year included the first volume of Bancroft's "United States," Abbott's "Young Christian," Mrs. Sigourney's "Sketches," and Cooper's "Letters to My Countrymen." His first introduction to the book trade was made very shortly after his arrival. He speaks of his first studies as conning paragraphs in the papers beginning "Boy Wanted." His second application was made at a little book and stationery store on Broadway, near Maiden lane, where he engaged himself to do errands, sweep, etc., for which he was to receive a wage of $25 a year, and board in the family of his employer, Mr. George W. Bleecker, who lived over his store. For a short time he was engaged as a canvasser in the interest of a quarto monthly published by Mr. Bleecker, which took him on a cruise up the Hudson river. He was subsequently employed as first clerk in the Park Place House, an emporium of literature and art, and still later was general clerk and messenger for Mr. Jonathan Leavitt, in a two-story building at the corner of John street and Broadway, Mr. Leavitt being the leading publisher of theological and religious books. About this time Mr. Daniel Appleton, founder of the great house of D. Appleton & Company, became connected with Mr. Leavitt. In that era an edition of one thousand copies of a new book was the average, and those of five hundred copies were as usual as any exceeding two thousand. After Mr. Appleton had established his own business, he and Mr. Leavitt published jointly an edition of one thousand copies, including some four hundred pages, prepared by young Putnam, entitled "Chronology, an Introduction and Index to Universal History," prepared originally by Mr. Putnam for his own benefit as a reference. It was his custom in those times to repair to the Mercantile Library, then recently opened, after the closing of the store where he was employed, which was usually after nine o'clock. He read almost exclusively works of history. In the shop of Mr. Leavitt he was advanced to two dollars a week, and after a few months to four dollars, and with this addition to his income he felt able to buy a seat in church. In 1833 he entered the employ of Wiley & Long, publishers and booksellers. In 1840 he became a partner, and the firm was styled Wiley & Putnam, Mr. Wiley being about one year the senior of Mr. Putnam. At that time the Appletons and J. &. J. Harper were the leading publishers in New York, and the principal retail booksellers were Stanford & Swords. A very large proportion of the books then sold in New York were imported from England. In the firm of Wiley & Putnam the publishing division was in charge of the junior partner, while the senior

gave his attention chiefly to the selling. Mr. Putnam held to the view that contemporary authors should have their proper share in the publication of their works, and he became intimately associated with Bryant, Matthews, Halleck, Cooper and Fay. In 1840 he made his first business journey to England, in the effort to establish a closer relation between the book trades of the two countries, and in 1841 he made a second journey to London and established a branch house in that city in Paternoster Row, the old-time center of the London book trade. The business of this agency was the sale of American books and the purchase of English publications for sale in the United States. Thus began the great publishing house, now having a world-wide reputation, and known as G. P. Putnam's Sons, and which still maintains a London publication office. The firm of George P. Putnam was established in 1848, and in 1853 began the publication of "Putnam's Monthly."

In 1862 Mr. Putnam received from President Lincoln appointment as Collector of Internal Revenue of New York, and this position he acceptably filled for three years. His activities in connection with the spread of literature and art were numerous, and he was a founder, and at the time of his death honorary superintendent, of the Metropolitan Museum of Art. In 1872 he was chairman of the American committee on art at the Vienna Exposition. His literary work was early recognized by Bowdoin College, which conferred upon him in 1853 the honorary degree of A. M. The career of Mr. Putnam furnishes an excellent example of the fact that a liberal education is not indispensable in the development of one's best powers if he be an earnest and painstaking student. He was accustomed to refer humorously to the granting of this degree as a reward for his services in spreading the alarm on one occasion, when a fire broke out in the college buildings, at Brunswick, while he was a small boy.

He married, in May, 1841, in New York, Victorine Haven, born in 1824, daughter of Joseph Haven and of his second wife, Mary Parsons Tuttle. Joseph Haven was a son of Samuel Haven, a merchant of Boston, and was engaged in the china trade in that city. He became broken in health and died while Mrs. Putnam was an infant. The children of George Palmer Putnam and Victorine Haven were: Mary Corinna, born 1842, married 1873, Abraham Jacobi, M.D.; George Haven, born 1844; Edith G., born 1846; John B., born 1848; Amy V., born 1850; Irving, born 1852; Bayard, born 1854; Kingman, born 1856; Ruth, born 1860; Herbert, born 1862; Sidney, born 1869.

Among the principal works issued by the father were: "American Facts," London and New York, 1846; "The World's Progress," a manual of historical reference, New York and London, 1832-1871; "Tabular Views of Universal History"—this constitutes the second division of the "The World's Progress," and has been issued in successive editions from 1832. Several of the children were possessed of literary taste and have contributed more or less to American literature. The elder son was the author of: "The Question of Copyright," New York and London, 1892; "Authors and Their Public in Ancient Times," New York and London, 1898; "The Artificial Mother," 1884, New York and London; "Books and Their Makers in the Middle Ages," 1900, New York and London; "The Censorship of the Church, a Study of the Prohibitory and Expurgatory Indexes," with references to their influence on the production and distribution of books, two volumes, New York and London, 1906-07; "Authors and Publishers," a manual of suggestions for beginners in literature

(written in coöperation with J. B. P.), 1899, New York and London. He married Emily James Smith, dean of Barnard College.

J. Bishop Putnam, another son, co-author of the last named above, is also the author of "A Norwegian Ramble." He is the founder and president of the Knickerbocker Press.

Ruth Putnam is the author of "William the Silent," two volumes, 1900, New York, Amsterdam and London; "Medieval Princess," 1905, New York and London; "Charles the Bold of Burgundy," 1908, New York and London.

Mary Putnam Jacobi, M.D., who died in 1905, had a distinguished career as a physician. She was the first woman to secure admission to and a degree from the School of Medicine in Paris. She was the author of a number of medical treatises, and was a constant contributor to the scientific journals. She was also an eminent orator.

Herbert Putnam has been Librarian of Congress since March, 1899, and was librarian of the Boston Public Library, 1895-99; was president of the American Library Association, 1898, 1904; and has published many articles in reviews and professional journals.

BRADISH, Luther,

Land Owner, Parliamentarian, Philanthropist.

Luther Bradish, well known as an extensive landowner in Northern New York, a liberal philanthropist, an accomplished parliamentarian and an eminently pure-minded politician, was born at Cummington, Hampshire county, Massachusetts, September 15, 1783, the son of Colonel John Bradish, from whom he inherited a goodly estate. Cummington was also the birthplace of William Cullen Bryant, ten years earlier. The hamlet in the hills was possessed of good schools and of citizens of culture and refinement, in which environment Luther was reared and received his preliminary education. Like Bryant, he matriculated at Williams College, from which he was graduated in 1804 and honored with the degree of Doctor of Laws in 1855. He entered the legal profession and soon after his admission to the bar made an extended journey to the West Indies, South America and the British Islands. In 1814 he married Helen Elizabeth, daughter of George Gibbs, of Newport, Rhode Island, and, in October of that year, enlisted as a private in the State militia, serving two months on the Niagara frontier. After his discharge he taught school in the western part of the State for a short time.

He first became identified with Franklin county in 1815, by acquiring nearly twenty-four thousand acres of land (fifty cents per acre) in Moira, comprising all of the unsold public lands in the town. To this holding he added in 1816 eleven or twelve hundred acres in Bangor, and years later certain other tracts in the county and in St. Lawrence, disposing of them, from time to time, and selling the remainder in 1835 for $53,915.36. In 1816 he was afflicted by the loss of his wife, a charming woman, who remained to him a precious memory for many years. He continued his residence in New York, with frequent visitations to Franklin county, with the view of developing his property, for the ensuing four years. In 1820, in order to acquaint himself with the country and commerce of the Levant, and charged by President Monroe with a special mission to collect and communicate information preliminary to the consummation of a treaty of amicable and commercial relations with the Sublime Porte, he sailed on the "Columbus,"

Commodore Bainbridge's flagship, for Constantinople; and, there, after occupying himself for five or six months in arranging details, meanwhile combatting the jealousy of several European legations, he perfected a plan, approved by the Washington administration, which, resolved into a definite treaty, was ratified by the two governments—a notable diplomatic achievement.

Having accomplished his main purpose, he remained abroad six years, visiting many lands and receiving marked courtesies in court circles, with considerable residences in various continental captials. His travels led him through Syria, Egypt, the Balkan States, Hungary, Austria, Italy, Switzerland, Russia, Poland, the German kingdoms and principalities, and Great Britain. He finally embarked at Havre for New York, where he arrived in the fall of 1826, after an interesting experience and a memorable service. The story is related at length in the September, 1863, number of the "Eclectic Magazine," accompanied by his protrait in his old age, which shows him as a man of massive head and large frame; smooth shaven, except for slight side whiskers; forehead high with hair brushed back, unparted; with a kindly, almost smiling countenance, suggestive in every line of strength.

Shortly after his return to this country he settled on his estate in Moira, near the site of the present village, and thereon erected an elegant mansion and dispensed a gracious hospitality, though probably with less of social activity and display than his position and wide acquaintance would have induced, had there been a Mrs. Bradish to adorn the home. He received a cordial welcome from his townsmen and, with his imposing presence, courtly manners, benign consideration for others, entertaining reminiscences of travel and his scholastic, legal and political attainments, he was at once a popular leader and exercised a commanding influence. Within a year he was elected to the Assembly and served therein in 1828, 1829 and 1830, acquiring a reputation as one of its clearest and strongest debaters. Hammond, the historian, a political opponent, declares that "no purer man ever lived," and another writer styles him "the finished gentleman." He acted with the Adams party, sustaining that President's administration. He became an anti-Mason and was, in the fall of 1830, the candidate of that party for Congress in the Nineteenth District, composed of Clinton, Essex, Franklin and Warren counties, but anti-Masonry was far less acceptable in northern than in western New York, and he was defeated by William Hogan, a Jackson Democrat. In 1833 he was an unsuccessful nominee for the State Senate; but, in 1835, he was again, as a Whig, elected to the Assembly, and was reëlected for the two ensuing terms. In 1837 he was the candidate of his party for speaker, and became the leader of the minority upon the floor; and, in 1838, when four-fifths of the Assembly were Whigs, Bradish was elected speaker—the only member from Franklin who has ever been thus honored. His record is that of an unusually able speaker, dignified in deportment, thoroughly equipped as a parliamentarian, and firm and fair in his rulings at a time of much political excitement.

His desert as a speaker, with the popularity that ensued, made him, in the esteem of the northern counties, an available candidate for Governor in 1838, and he received in the Whig State convention a considerable vote therefor, but Seward, skillfully presented by Weed and backed by the younger element of the party, was preferred. Bradish, however, was, with

much acclaim, named for Lieutenant-Governor and, in the tremendous Whig victory of that eventful year, was elected by about 10,000 majority. He was, with Governor Seward, reëlected in 1840. As Lieutenant-Governor he confirmed and appreciated his standing as a presiding officer, the excellence of his character enhancing the public regard. He was also vice-chancellor of the university in 1842. In that year he was the logical candidate of his party for Governor, and was nominated accordingly; but it was a year as grievous for the Whigs, vexed by the conduct of Tyler and disturbed by unwarranted criticism of Seward's economic policy, as 1838 and 1840 had been jubilant for them; and Bradish was defeated by Governor Bouck, without the slightest reflection upon him personally, as there could be none. He held no further political position, save that under Fillmore, he was—1851-52—Assistant Treasurer of the United States at New York.

In 1839 Governor Bradish married Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Peter G. Hart, of New York City, and by this marriage had one child, a daughter. About four years later he moved to Throg's Neck, Westchester county, and for the remainder of his life was actively enlisted in the promotion of educational, reformatory and philanthropic institutions. In 1845 he was elected first vice-president of the New York Historical Society, and on the death of the Hon. Albert Gallatin became its tenth president, January 2, 1850, holding until his death, and laying, October 17, 1855, the corner-stone of its present magnificent building. In 1847 he was elected vice-president of the American Bible Society and succeeded the Hon. Theodore Frelinghuysen as president in 1862. He was also an honorary member of the Massachusetts Historical Society. Governor Bradish died at Newport, Rhode Island, August 30, 1863, having nearly completed his eightieth year.

TAYLOR, John W.,

Lawyer, National Legislator.

John W. Taylor, who enjoyed the distinction of being the only speaker of the House of Representatives who has hailed from the State of New York,* was born March 26, 1784, at Charlton, Saratoga county, New York, son of Judge John and Chloe (Cox) Taylor.

He was educated at Union College, from which he was graduated in his nineteenth year. He studied law at Albany, was admitted to the bar in 1807, and entered upon practice at Ballston, New York. In the year following his graduation, he was elected a justice of the peace, and later he was made State Commissioner of Loans. He was an ardent friend of education, and was the organizer of the Ballston Centre Academy. In 1811 he was elected to the Assembly and reëlected in 1812, and while yet a member of that body was elected as a Democrat to Congress, in which he served by successive reëlections from 1813 to 1833, a period of twenty years, and being speaker for the second session of the Sixteenth Congress, during the passage of the Missouri Compromise bill, which he resolutely opposed. "Whoever reads Taylor's speeches in that troubled period," says Henry B. Stanton (Random Recollections, p. 164), "will find them as sound in doctrine, as strong in argument, as splendid in diction, as any of the utterances of the following forty-five years,

---

This is substantially, but not exactly true. It is an interesting fact, not generally appreciated, that the day before the Fortieth Congress expired, March 3, 1869, Schuyler Colfax, who had been elected vice-president, resigned as speaker, and Theodore M. Pomeroy, of the Twenty-fourth New York District, was formally elected speaker, serving one day.

when the thirteenth amendment closed the controversy for all time." He was also elected to the Ninteenth Congress. After his retirement from Congress he resumed his law practice in Ballston Spa. He was one of the organizers of the National Republican party, and afterward affiliated with the Whig party. In 1841-42 he was a member of the State Senate, but resigned on account of a paralytic stroke. He accompanied Lafayette through New England on his last tour, and in 1827 delivered the annual address before the Phi Beta Kappa Society of Harvard College.

He was married, at Albany, in 1806, to Jane Hodge, who died in 1838. Following his decline in health, he removed in 1843 to Cleveland, Ohio, where he died, September 8, 1854.

CAMBRELING, Churchill C.,

National Legislator, Diplomat.

Churchill Caldain Cambreling was born in Washington, Beaufort county, North Carolina, in 1786, and received an academical education at Newberne, in the same State. In 1802 he located in New York City and engaged as a clerk in a mercantile house, and later followed the same pursuit at Providence, Rhode Island. He then returned to New York City, where he entered the employ of John Jacob Astor, for whom as a confidential agent he visited various foreign countries. He later engaged in business for himself as a member of the New York firm of Cambreling & Pearson.

Mr. Cambreling was elected as a Democrat to the Seventeenth Congress, and was eight times reëlected, his term of service extending from 1821 to 1839, serving on various of the most important committees, and being chairman of those on commerce, ways and means, and foreign affairs, and recognized as the leader on the floor, firm and irrepressible, of the administration forces. Under appointment by President Van Buren he served as Minister to Russia from May, 1840, to July, 1841. In 1846 he was a prominent member of the New York State Constitutional Convention. Throughout his political career he was a stout supporter of the fortunes and policies of Martin Van Buren, a rock of defense while he was President and a zealous champion for his reëlection in 1840; and was chairman of the Barnburners State convention at Syracuse in 1847, which seceded from the main convention, controlled by the Hunkers, when it laid upon the table the resolution approving the Wilmot proviso; and conspicuous in the Barnburners convention at Utica in 1848 that repudiated the candidacy of General Cass and led to the fusion with the Free Soilers that resulted in the defeat of Cass for the Presidency. He was a man of commanding influence, and the author of numerous political pamphlets and reports on various subjects, one of which on commerce and navigation, published in 1830, passed through several editions and was republished in London.

Mr. Cambreling died at West Neck, Long Island, April 30, 1862.

McDOUGALL, Alexander,

Revolutionary Soldier.

General Alexander McDougall, a soldier of the Revolution, and the first president of the New York Society of the Cincinnati, was born on the island of Islay, Scotland, son of Ronald and Elizabeth McDougall, who emigrated to New York in 1755, and engaged in dairy farming on Manhattan Island.

During the war with France, Alexander McDougall at different times com-

manded two letters-of-marque vessels—the "Tiger" and "Barrington." After peace was restored he engaged in mercantile pursuits in New York, at the same time taking part in public affairs. He was among the earliest to manifest a revolutionary spirit, and in December, 1769, was the author of the celebrated handbill signed "Son of Liberty," and addressed to "the betrayed inhabitants of the colony," in which he warmly denounced the Assembly for providing means for supporting the British soldiers quartered in the town, and for refusing to pass a proposition providing for voting by ballot. The handbill called a meeting of the people on the following day, "at the liberty pole in the fields"—the tract now known as City Hall Park—and the responding multitude gave warm approval to the sentiments enunciated. A second handbill afterward appeared signed "Legion," of similar tenor, and the authorities offered a reward for the identification of the author of the "infamous and seditious libel." Betrayed by the printer, McDougall was taken into custody and, refusing to plead or give bail, he was sent to jail, while uttering his defiance, "I rejoice that I am the first to suffer for liberty since the commencement of our glorious struggle." He lay in confinement in the debtors' prison five months, but time was not allowed to hang heavy on his hands. He was visited by hundreds of people, among them men and women of high social position; patriotic songs were sung in his hearing, and at the anniversary of the repeal of the Stamp Act, a delegation visited the jail to dine with him. Later he was released on bail, but was never put on trial. On July 6, 1774, he presided at the "great meeting in the fields," where patriotic resolutions were adopted, among them one by himself, pronouncing for non-importation from Great Britain. He had drawn the latter resolution, and he supported it in a vigorous address. He was a member of the committee of one hundred in May, 1775, to organize a provisional city government, and aided in the organization of the first New York regiment, of which he was made colonel in June following. In August, 1776, he was promoted to brigadier-general, and to major-general in October, 1777. He was in action near White Plains, and in New Jersey; and at Peekskill in charge of military supplies. He was engaged in the battle of Germantown; in 1778 commanded posts on the Hudson river, and at West Point from July 19 to December 6, 1779, and at intervals until January, 1782. He was a member of the Provincial Convention in April, 1775, "to concert and determine upon such measures as shall be judged most effectual for the preservation and re-establishment of American rights and privileges, and for the restoration of harmony between Great Britain and her colonies," and to elect delegates to the Continental Congress, of which he was a member in 1780-84-85. In 1782 he declined the appointment of Minister of Marine, preferring military duty. In 1783 he was elected to the State Senate, of which he was a member until his death. He was the first president of the New York Society of the Cincinnati, and first president of the Bank of New York. Washington characterized him as "a brave soldier and distinguished patriot."

He married, in 1751, while on a visit to Scotland, Nancy, daughter of Stephen McDougall. Their sons died unmarried, and in military service—John in the Canada expedition in 1775, and Ronald from injuries received in the field in 1786. Elizabeth, the only daughter, became the wife of the distinguished jurist John Lawrence. General McDougall died in New York City, June 9, 1786, and his remains

were laid in the family vault of the McDougall, Lawrence and Hawkes families in the First Presbyterian Church, Fifth avenue and Twelfth street, New York. Tablets to his memory were placed in that church, and in the chapel of the United States Military Academy at West Point.

GEDDES, James,

Civil Engineer, Legislator.

James Geddes, a pioneer agitator for canal construction in the State of New York, was born near Carlisle, Pennsylvania, of Scotch ancestry, July 22, 1763. He had his educational training in the neighborhood schools, and was especially noted for his proficiency in Latin, Greek and mathematics. The family removed to Onondaga county, New York, in 1794, and the town which grew up about them received the family name. He had already erected a salt manufactory at Salina—a pioneer in that industry. He took up the study of law, and entered upon practice. He was a member of Assembly in 1804 and 1822. From the beginning of the agitation for canal building, Judge Geddes took a prominent part, and, having a practical knowledge of civil engineering, was engaged in 1808 to make surveys for routes from Oneida Lake to Lake Ontario, down the Oswego river, and from Lewiston to the Niagara river, and eastward from Buffalo to the Seneca river, all of which he accomplished with an outlay of only a little over six hundred dollars. Having reported the practicability of a canal from Lake Erie to the Hudson river, he devoted himself exclusively to his new profession, serving, however, as a representative in the Thirteenth Congress, 1813-15. After having been engaged in the construction of the Erie canal, in 1816 he conducted a test level between Rome and Oneida Lake, a distance of one hundred miles, which was phenomenally accurate, the variance being only one and a half inches in the entire line. In 1818 he became chief engineer of the Champlain canal; in 1822 was engaged by the State of Ohio to make a survey for a canal from the Ohio river to Lake Erie; and the following year reported upon a canal in Maine from Sebago Pond to Westbrook. He was employed by the United States government in 1827 to investigate routes for the proposed Chesapeake and Ohio canal, and the next year was engaged in similar work in Pennsylvania. In the same year he declined a proposition by the national government to report upon the feasibility of canal connection between the Tennessee and Alabama rivers. In his day, in all matters relating to the laying out, designing and constructing of canals, he was regarded as one of the principal authorities in the country. He died at Fairmount, in the town of New Geddes, where he had a fine mansion and a model farm, August 19, 1838. His son George was State Senator (1848-51), and superintendent of the Onondaga Salt Springs (1865-71).

HAMMOND, Jabez D.,

Legislator, Author.

Jabez Delno Hammond, author of a number of invaluable works relating to the political history of the State of New York, was a native of Massachusetts, born in New Bedford, August 2, 1778, and a lineal descendant of Benjamin Hammond, who came to New England in 1634.

He received an ordinary school education, but proved a precocious student, and at the age of fifteen began to teach school, devoting his spare hours to the study of medicine, with such success that in the year he attained his majority he entered upon practice in Reading, Vermont.

Soon, however, he abandoned the profession for the law, and in 1805 removed to Cherry Valley, New York, where he was admitted to the bar and engaged in practice. In 1815 he was elected as a Democrat to the Fourteenth Congress. He was a State Senator from 1818 to 1822, and a member of the Council of Appointment in 1818. On the completion of his term of office he removed to Albany, where he practiced his profession until 1830. In 1825 he was appointed commissioner for the State of New York to settle claims against the United States government. A great part of the year 1831 he spent abroad, for the restoration of his health, then returned to Cherry Valley, where he was elected county judge in 1838. He was a regent of the University of New York from 1845 until 1843. His published works comprise: "The Political History of New York to December, 1840" (1843), a valuable authority, a standard work, remarkably impartial in tone for one who had been so active a politician; "Life and Opinions of Julius Melbourn" (1847); "Life of Silas Wright" (1848); and "Evidence, Independent of Written Revelation, of the Immortality of the Soul" (1851). Union College conferred upon him the honorary degree of Master of Arts in 1826, and Hamilton College that of Doctor of Laws in 1845. He died in Cherry Valley, New York, August 18, 1855. He was throughout his political career a warm admirer and a consistent adherent of DeWitt Clinton.

CONKLING, Alfred,

Jurist, Author, Diplomat.

Judge Alfred Conkling, who left an enduring monument in his professional service and writings, was born at Amagansett, New York, October 12, 1789, son of Benjamin and Esther (Hand) Conkling. His ancestors emigrated from England early in the seventeenth century.

He was graduated from Union College, studied law under Hon. Daniel Cady, Justice of the Supreme Court of New York, and was admitted to the bar in 1812. He located for practice in Canajoharie, New York, and built up a successful business, but was soon entered upon a public career. In 1818 he was elected district attorney for Montgomery county, serving as such for three years. In 1820, as an anti-Jackson Democrat, he was elected to the Seventeenth Congress. He removed to Albany, and in 1825 President Adams appointed him to the bench of the United States Court for the Northern District of New York, and from which position he resigned, after twenty-seven years' service, to accept appointment by President Fillmore as United States Minister to Mexico, and which station he occupied but one year. He then took up his residence in Omaha, Nebraska, where he practiced his profession until 1861, when he returned to New York, residing successively in Rochester, Geneseo and Rochester. His later years were principally devoted to literary pursuits. He wrote several volumes of more than ordinary value; embracing: "The Young Citizen's Manual" (1836); "A Treatise on the Organization and Jurisdiction of the Supreme, Circuit and District Courts of the United States" (1842); "Jurisdiction, Law and Practice in Admiralty and Maritime Causes" (1848); "Powers of the Executive Department of the United States" (1866). He died February 5, 1874.

Judge Conkling married Eliza Cockburn, and among their children was Roscoe Conkling.* A daughter, Margaret

*It is said that when living in Geneseo he was asked to preside at a public meeting and was presented as the "father of Roscoe Conkling" and upon taking the chair he remarked: "I have had the honor of representing my district in the National Congress, of serving for many years on the bench of the United States Court, and of being commissioned as Minister to a neighboring republic, but it has been reserved for my declining years to be introduced to an audience of my fellow citizens simply as the father of Roscoe Conkling!"

Cockburn Conkling (Mrs. Steele), was a well known author. She wrote "Memoirs of the Mother and Wife of Washington," "Isabel, or Trials of the Heart;" translated Florian's "History of the Moors in Spain;" and frequently contributed to periodical literature.

JORDAN, Ambrose L.,

Lawyer, Legislator.

Ambrose Latting Jordan, distinguished as a lawyer, jurist and orator, was born May 5, 1789, at Hillsdale, Columbia county, New York, of Scotch-Irish parentage. He had early aspirations for a professional career, and while engaged on the farm devoted his nights to study. He afterward attended an academy, defraying his expense by teaching school at intervals. At the age of eighteen he took up the study of law in Albany, and when he attained his majority was admitted to the bar. He at once entered upon a successful practice at Cooperstown, New York, and was surrogate of Otsego county (1815-18) and district attorney (1818-30.) In 1820 he located in Hudson. The next year he was made recorder of the town, and three years later was an unsuccessful candidate for circuit judge. In 1825 he was a member of Assembly from Columbia county, and a Senator from the third district from 1826 until 1829, resigning in January of that year. As a Senator he was able and useful, especially in his capacity as a member of the Court of Errors. He was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention of 1846, and a member of the judiciary committee of that body, composed of its most eminent lawyers. He did not sign the constitution as adopted by the convention. He was as a Whig, Attorney-General in 1848-49, the first of the elective order, as provided by the new constitution. In 1838 he removed to New York City, where he followed his profession with brilliant success for a period of twenty years. While living in Columbia county he served in the Assembly, and subsequently in the State Senate. A contemporaneous biographer said that "his style of oratory was of the highest order, his manner dignified and commanding, his diction vigorous and elegant."

General Jordan married, in 1813, Caroline Cornelia Philips, of Claverack, New York. He died in New York City, July 16, 1865.

*HATHORN, John,

Soldier, Legislator.

John Hathorn, a Revolutionary soldier and patriot, was born January 9, 1749, at Wilmington, Delaware. Hathorn was the common ancient spelling of the name. Some of kindred descent dropped the first syllable and made it simply Thorn; and Nathaniel Hawthorne, the author, changed the name of the old sea-captain of the family by inserting the letter "w," and adding the letter "e."

John Hathorn came in early life, previous to 1770, to Warwick, New York, and was said to have been of Quaker family. As a military man, he did not hold the principle of non-resistance, yet in his later life he invited Quaker preachers to hold meetings in his house. Hathorn was a land-surveyor, and his occupation first brought him to Warwick, where he married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Welling, and settled upon the farm adjoining that of his father-in-law. His wife was born at Jamaica, Long Island.

Hathorn was public-spirited, and an ardent patriot; and, after holding sub-

*From an address delivered before the Minisink Valley Historical Society in 1889, by the Rev. A. A. Haines.

ordinate positions, was appointed colonel of a regiment of Orange county militia about May, 1775. His stone house is still standing in excellent preservation, bearing on its southern gable the date of 1773. This house was licensed as an inn, and here General Washington was entertained when in the vicinity. It is said that when a portion of the army was here encamped, General and Mrs. Washington spent some days in this house, while Indians were prowling around seeking an opportunity to shoot him. General Hathorn was very erect, and preserved a military bearing, becoming stout in advanced life. He wore breeches and silver knee-buckles, and, when in full dress, top boots. During the Revolution, with his regiment, he performed excellent service in resisting the raids of Tories and freebooters, and keeping them in awe. He was frequently called upon for details of men for military service and guard duty. In his report on the battle of Minisink, made to General George Clinton, July 25, 1779, he says, "On the evening of the 21st of this instant I received an order from His Excellency General Washington, together with a requisition of the commissary of prisoners, to furnish one hundred men to guard the British prisoners on their way to Easton. I ordered three companies of my regiment, including the exempt company, to parade for this purpose." The making of this detail accounts for the small number of men he took to the Minisink conflict. When Burgoyne surrendered, there were questions raised by General Howe as to the terms of their parole, and Congress ordered that, until these were settled, the prisoners should be retained and sent to the interior of the country.

The battle of Minisink has been ably described by others, and we will only make some reference to the part taken by Colonel Hathorn. Dr. Benjamin Tusten, lieutenant-colonel of the Goshen regiment under General Allison, with such men of the Orange county militia as he could hastily collect, and a small force of Sussex county troops under Major Samuel Meeker, and Captain Joseph Harker, of Hardyston, made a forced march for the scene of hostilities. Hathorn, with his accustomed ardor, with such additional men of his Warwick regiment as he could gather, followed rapidly, and, when he overtook the advanced force, as senior officer assumed command.

The prudence of Tusten and Hathorn was overcome by the rashness of Meeker; yet I do not believe, as has been asserted, that in the time of extremity Meeker failed in courage or in readiness to obey orders. Major Meeker was wounded as well as Captain Harker, and nearly a fourth of the men who fell were of their command. The names of Captains Stephen Mead, David Tallmadge, Nathan Wade, Hardyston men, are inscribed upon the monument at Goshen. Corporal Eliakim Ross, of the Sussex county troops, died from wounds then received, and Lieutenant James Patton was discharged by reason of wounds received probably at the same time. Colonel Hathorn, in his report, said he had 120 men, while Dr. Wilson, in his address in 1822, says 80. This may be accounted for on the supposition that the 80 were the Orange county militia, and the rest were from Sussex county. Hathorn was uncertain as to the number of the enemy, but said: "Some say 90, others, 120; others, 160." That 300 Indians and 200 Tories took part in the conflict must be an exaggeration.

When the attack was to be made, Hathorn divided his men into three divisions, but before his dispositions

were complete, Brandt surprised them by a sudden assault. By this the rear divisions were cut off from the main body and forced to break in confusion and fall back. With what forces remained to him, Hathorn was pressed upon a rocky knoll, where, on the summit, they had little more than an acre of space. The men had a short supply of ammunition from the beginning, and Hathorn gave orders not to fire unless they were sure of their aim. They continued to hold the hill until near sunset, when their powder was spent, and they clubbed their muskets for a hand-to-hand contest. Hathorn said that "when their hollow square was broken in the final struggle, every man made choice of his own way." Although the battle Minisink ended disastrously, Hathorn did not suffer in the estimation of his fellow citizens. He was entrusted with various important duties during the remainder of the war, and at its close was in command of the troops stationed at Fishkill. He represented Orange county in the Assembly, with some intervals, for eight years from 1777 to 1785, and was speaker of that body in 1784. In 1788 he was one of the five members sent from New York to the Continental Congress, and attended at its last session. From 1787 to 1804 he was for eight years of the time a State Senator, and elected to Congress for two years in 1788, and re-elected in 1790. He was a confidential correspondent of Washington, was on intimate terms with many distinguished men of his day, and carefully preserved his papers. After his death his papers were placed in barrels in the attic, and, later, were consigned to the flames as worthless. Doubtless much valuable material was thus destroyed. On July 22, 1822, General Hathorn, then venerable with the weight of his seventy-three years, laid the corner-stone of the monument erected in Goshen to those who fell at Minisink, and delivered an appropriate address.

General Hathorn had potash works, a blacksmith's shop, a wood shop, a store, and I think a tannery, with numerous small dwellings for his workmen, all in the vicinity of his home. One of his descendants said that he had a small town of his own. For some years he was in business with the Sharps in the iron manufacture, and was clerk or superintendent of the Sharpboro forge in upper Hamburg. This was subsequent to the Revolutionary War, but the date, or length of time he was thus engaged, I am unable to give. He died February 19, 1825, and was buried beside his wife, in the spot he had selected, in a field in the rear of the house where he dwelt. It has been proposed to remove his remains to the new cemetery and to erect there a suitable monument to his memory by the citizens of Warwick; or, what may be better, to place the monument on the spot where his dust has slept for over sixty years.

The children of John and Elizabeth Hathorn were six sons and five daughters.

WATTS, John,

Jurist, Legislator.

John Watts was born in New York City, August 27, 1749, son of John and Ann (DeLancey) Watts; grandson of Robert and Mary (Nicoll) Watts (married *circa* 1706) who emigrated from Scotland at the close of the seventeenth century; and of Stephen and Anne (Van Cortlandt) De Lancey, and a descendant of the famous John Watt, of Rose Hill, Lord of Session, judge of commissary or probate, who by his courage and energy saved James VI. of Scotland from murder

in 1596, and Edinburgh from military execution. His father, John, was a delegate to the New York Assembly, a member and president of the council, 1757-75, and first president of the New York City Hospital.

John Watts, the subject of this sketch, was the last recorder of New York under the crown; was member of Assembly 1790-91-92 and '93, and speaker the last session; a representative from New York in the Third Congress, 1793-95, and judge of Westchester county, 1802-08. He was married, October 2, 1775, to his cousin Jane, youngest daughter of Peter and Elizabeth (daughter of Governor Colden) De Lancey. His son, Robert J. Watts, was a nephew of John G. Leake, of New York City, and, when the latter died, he left his extensive properties to Robert J. Watts, on condition that he should change his name to Leake. Soon after accepting the property, the younger Watts-Leake died, and his father, John Watts, would not incorporate the property thus acquired with his own, but applied the money to founding and endowing the Leake and Watts Orphan House in New York City, which in 1887 was removed to South Yonkers, the property in New York passing to the Cathedral of St. John the Divine. His youngest daughter, Mary Justine, was married, May 15, 1820, to Frederick de Peyster. In 1898 a heroic bronze statue by George E Bissell was erected in Trinity churchyard, by his grandson, General John Watts de Peyster. He died in New York City, September 3, 1836.

BARSTOW, Gamaliel H.,

Judge, Legislator, Financial Officer.

Gamaliel H. Barstow was born in Sharon, Litchfield county, Connecticut, July 20, 1784. His ancestors were early settlers of Plymouth colony, the judge being the seventh in descent from William Barstow, who emigrated from Yorkshire, England, in 1635. Gamaliel lived with his father until he was twenty-five years of age, farming in the summer and teaching school in the winter months. In 1809, he began the study of medicine with his brother Samuel at Great Barrington, Massachusetts. In 1812, he moved to Nichols village in Tioga county, erecting the first house in the place and entering upon the practice of his profession, which he pursued successfully until 1823, when he turned his attention to trading and farming. Frugal in his habits, methodical in business and conforming to the highest standards of morality, he soon acquired a competent estate. Meanwhile, he engaged actively in politics, toward which he had a natural inclination. At first, a Jeffersonian Republican, and a pronounced adherent of DeWitt Clinton, he later became a champion of Adams, and still later passed through anti-Masonry into fellowship with the Whigs, wielding throughout a large influence in the State, as well as locally.

In the fall of 1815, he was elected as a Clintonian to the Assembly, and re-elected in 1816 and 1817. In that body he was recognized as a leader from the first, potent in debate, with fire and force of speech, frank and unsparing in both argument and invective, and commanding in presence. From 1819 until 1822 he was a Senator from the western district, then an immense territory embracing nearly one-half of the State. In 1824 and in 1827 he was again returned to the Assembly from Tioga. Upon nomination of Governor Clinton and the approval of the Council of Appointment he was designated (June, 1818) the first judge of Tioga county, retaining the office until 1823. Although not a lawyer, as under the Constitution of 1777 it was not neces-

sary that he should be, he seems to have made an excellent judge. In 1825, he was appointed by Governor Clinton treasurer of the State, serving for a single year. He was a representative in the Twenty-second Congress. In 1836, he was nominated for Lieutenant-Governor by the Whigs, with which party he was then conspicuously affiliated; but it was the year in which the Democratic party, at the period of expansion and inflation preceding the collapse of 1837, was on the crest of the wave of popularity, and Judge Barstow suffered defeat with his ticket, which was headed by Jesse Buel. Two years later, he again became State Treasurer, serving but a single year, when he resigned and definitely retired from politics save that, for a time, he consented to act as local magistrate and as supervisor of his town. He had fulfilled all his official duties with scrupulous fidelity, and secured enduring repute as a legislator, especially prominent on the floor. In his retirement, Hammond, the author of the "Political History of New York," was greatly indebted in his compilation of that work to the accurate memory of his friend and compeer for facts and suggestions, and speaks of him as "an experienced legislator, a vigilant, faithful and competent State officer, and a man of high moral integrity, correct business habits, yet of consummate shrewdness and sagacity." An obituary published in the "New York State Agricultural Journal" says:

During the period of fifty-three years that has passed since his settlement in the Susquehanna valley, he has seen it transformed from almost a wilderness to a lovely and fertile country and filled with an industrious and enterprising population. He has outlived all his contemporaries and lived to see another, and yet another, grow up around him, all of whom would probably class him among their earliest recollections. For many years he has been like an ancient and venerable tree which stands alone of all the forest, fine and vigorous in spite of the storms of many winters, but which finally yields to the destroyer, to be long missed as a landmark far and near. He was a patriot in the noblest sense of the word; and this great and terrible rebellion gave him sore grief and trouble. He rejoiced over the victories of Sherman and Sheridan, expiring just before Grant's victorious army entered Richmond.

About the middle of March, 1865, the Susquehanna Valley was visited by one of the most disastrous inundations known to its history. All that part of Nichols where Judge Barstow lived suffered greatly, and the exposure and excitement consequent upon it caused an attack of erysipelas, which terminated fatally on the thirtieth of the month, in the eighty-first year of his age. "Little Tioga," rather famous for its political heroes, cherishes no memory more lasting, as no life was more highly respected than that of Judge Barstow. The Barstow family is still prominent in the Southern Tier.

WISNER, Henry,

Patriot of the Revolution.

Henry Wisner not only took an important part in political affairs prior to and during the Revolution, but he performed invaluable services in providing munitions of war and forwarding work on the Hudson river defenses.

He was born about 1725, at Goshen, Orange county, of Swiss descent, his grandfather, a Swiss soldier, having come to America about 1715. Henry Wisner was brought up on this grandfather's farm. His life story is restricted to his public career, as told in the annals of the day. He represented Orange county in the Colonial Assembly of New York for about ten years, and subsequently (in 1768) was appointed an assistant justice of the Court of Common Pleas. At the very beginning of the difficulties with the mother country, he

allied himself heartily with the patriots. He was a member of the Second, Third and Fourth Provincial Congresses, the latter of which as a convention adopted the first State constitution in 1777, and was elected to the First Continental Congress, and also to the second, which drafted the Declaration of Independence, but in consequence of his absence in New York when it was engrossed, he was not among the signers. After this, his time was principally occupied with matters of a semi-military character. He made a careful study of gunpowder manufacture, and, with his son Henry, erected several powder mills in the neighborhood of Goshen, in order to supply the patriot troops, and also made bayonets and pikes, and gun-flints. He also constructed military roads along the Hudson river, and certain defensive works in which he mounted cannon, and, manning them at his own cost, seriously annoyed the British in their attempts to navigate the river. From 1777 to 1782 he was a State Senator. He was also a member of the New York Convention of 1788 which ratified the Constitution of the United States, but voted against the instrument, prompted by Governor Clinton. He was a strong State's Rights man. He died in 1790. A memorial of him, by Franklin Burge, represents him as irreproachable in character, and greatly esteemed by his contemporaries. He died in Goshen, New York, in 1790.

BENSON, Egbert,

Lawyer, Jurist, Litterateur.

Egbert Benson, a man of conspicuous ability, and the first president of the New York Historical Society, was born in New York City, June 21, 1746. He was graduated from Kings (now Columbia) College in 1765, became a lawyer, entered upon practice in New York City, and attained distinction in his profession.

An ardent patriot, he was recognized among the foremost, and was made a member of the Committee of Safety at the outbreak of the Revolution. In 1777 he was called to be the first Attorney General of the State, and served in that position with ability for eleven years. In 1777 he was also elected to the first State Assembly, from Dutchess county, and was reëlected in 1778-80-81 and 1788. In 1783 he was of the three commissioners to direct the embarkation of the Tory refugees for the loyal British provinces. He sat in the Continental Congress from 1784 to 1788, and in the First and Second Congresses of the United States, from March 4, 1789, to March 3, 1793. In the latter year a movement was begun looking to the appointment of another judge of the Supreme Court of the State, and it was the ardent wish of the Federalists to see Mr. Benson occupy the place. Clinton and the Council were not able to agree upon a person to be preferred for the high office, and in 1794, the Federalists having secured an ascendancy, Benson was nominated by one of their number and received all their votes, despite Clinton's remonstrance that he alone, as Governor, had the power of nomination. He occupied his seat on the bench until 1802, when he was appointed to the bench of the United States Circuit Court. He was again elected to Congress, and took his seat March 4, 1813, but resigned August 2nd of the same year. He was a regent of the University of New York from 1789 to 1802, and the first president of the New York State Historical Society, and served in that capacity from 1817 to 1820. In 1808 Harvard College conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Laws, and he received the same degree from Dart-

mouth in 1811. He was a lawyer and jurist of distinction, and a scholar of no inconsiderable attainments—familiar with the English and classical authors, and also with Indian antiquities and Dutch history. He published two works: "A Vindication of the Captors of Major André" (1817), and "A Memoir on Dutch Names of Places" (1835). He was an intimate friend of Washington and Jay. Judge Duer, his biographer, said of him that he was greatly beloved by his contemporaries; a man of singular truth and integrity, of great benevolence of heart, of unaffected and cheerful piety, honest in all his purposes, and fixed and steady in their execution. He passed his later years at Jamaica, Long Island, where he died, August 24, 1833.

WALDO, Daniel,

Chaplain, Centenarian.

Daniel Waldo, nearly the last, if not the last survivor of the soldiers of the Revolution, and remarkable for his activities as a centennarian, was the ninth in a family of twelve children of Zacheus Waldo, and grandson of Deacon Edward Waldo. He was born in Scotland Parish, Windham, Connecticut, September 10, 1762. His mother was Tabitha, daughter of Joseph Kingsbury, of Norwich. He was brought up on his father's farm and obtained his early schooling in his native town. In April, 1779, he was drafted into a company of Connecticut militia and, being taken prisoner in December following, was detained for two months in the "Sugar House" in New York City. After his release, he returned to his father's place and labored diligently thereon, until he was about twenty years old, when he determined to become a minister, and as preliminary thereto to compass a liberal education. He was prepared for college by Rev. Dr. Charles Backus, of Somers, and was graduated from Yale in 1788. He then studied theology with the Rev. Dr. Levi Hart, of Preston, and was licensed to preach by the Windham Association of Ministers, October 13, 1789.

After preaching for brief periods in several Connecticut pulpits and pursuing further theological studies with the Rev. Dr. Nathan Perkins, of West Hartford, he was ordained, May 23, 1792, as pastor of the Congregational Church in West Suffield, where he remained in charge until December, 1809, although for a portion of the time absent in missionary service. Withdrawing from West Suffield, he engaged in various clerical labors for the ensuing two years, at Westminster and Salem, Connecticut, and Cambridgeport, Massachusetts. He next went, under the patronage of the Evangelical Missionary Society, to Rhode Island, wherein he served until 1820. In September, 1823, he became the pastor of the Congregational church in Exeter, a parish of Lebanon, Connecticut, where he continued until 1834, when he resigned mainly on account of the inability of the parish to support him. Although, as a preacher, "Father" Waldo, as he was called many years, was not especially eloquent, he was luminous, direct and eminently practical, as he was greatly beloved in every place where he was stationed.

In 1835, he followed one of his sons to a farm in Wayne county, New York, and his residence continued in this State until his death, nearly thirty years later. He was not again settled over a church, but was employed as supply in various places, and from 1843 until 1846 acted as a missionary, in connection with the

Presbyterian communion in Cayuga county. Late in 1846, he removed to Geddes, then a suburb of Syracuse, but now incorporated therein and, ten years later, settled in the city. In December, 1856, at the instance of the Hon. Amos P. Granger, then representing the twenty-fourth district, he was at the age of ninety-four chosen chaplain of the House of Representatives at Washington and was reëlected the ensuing year. Even at his advanced age, he performed his duties earnestly and efficiently, and was highly regarded by the House. It is not on record that any legislative body has been served spiritually by one whose years numbered nearly a century, and who still retained his faculties unimpaired, and about whom lingered the respect for one who had fought for the independence of the republic. He preached the Word after he had entered his one hundred and second year, delivering a notable sermon in Jordan. He was a familiar figure in the streets of Syracuse, frail but not feeble, with eyes still bright, with agile step and cheery greeting, and enjoyed comfortable health until early in July, 1864, he fell down stairs at his home and died from the shock on the thirtieth day of the month, being 101 years, ten months and twenty days old. An engraving in the "Waldo Genealogy" represents him in extreme old age.

He married, September 14, 1795, in Suffield, Connecticut, Nancy, daughter of Captain Oliver and Rachel (Gilbert) Hanchett, who died in Syracuse in 1855, having been afflicted with derangement of the mind for nearly fifty years. Their children were five sons, the eldest of whom was graduated from Harvard College in 1818, and died while studying theology. The other sons survived their father.

SHELDON, Alexander,

Physician, Parliamentarian.

Alexander Sheldon, eminent as a physician in the Mohawk Valley and distinguished as a parliamentarian, was born October 23, 1766, in Suffield, Connecticut. Upon leaving college he studied medicine and settled in practice at Charleston, Montgomery county, which became his life-long home. He began without fortune, but, by diligence in his profession and prudence in husbanding his means, achieved financial success as well as scientific repute. He received the honorary degree of medicine from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, in New York City, in 1812. Strong in the confidence of his fellow-citizens, he was early tendered political preferment, and as an Anti-Federalist was elected to the Assembly for the session of 1801, and returned to those of 1802 to 1808, inclusive, and again in 1812. Without marked ability as an orator, his parliamentary knowledge and skill, as well as his manly bearing and upright character, brought him the speakership in 1804, to which commanding position he was reelected in 1805, 1806, 1808 and 1812—five terms—a tenure which has been exceeded but by two incumbents (Husted and Nixon) and equalled by but two (Littlejohn and Wadsworth). In 1826 he was also returned to the Assembly by the canvassers, but his seat was contested by Matthias I. Bovee, who succeeded in obtaining it on the 26th of January. Into the merits of this controversy it is not necessary at this distance to enter. Sufficient is it to say that it involved no imputation upon the integrity of Dr. Sheldon. He was throughout his political career, while an earnest Democrat and influential in party councils, notable for his fairness and probity.

Other offices than that of speaker which he held were those of judge of Montgomery county from 1815 until 1819; regent of the University from 1808 until 1817; and delegate to the constitutional convention of 1821. He died in Charleston, December 19, 1836, in the seventy-first year of his age. He married in early life Miriam King, of Suffield, and had by her eleven children, of whom seven arrived at maturity; five were sons, the eldest following his father's profession; one son founded the publishing house of Sheldon & Company in New York City. He married, secondly, September 17, 1818, Clarissa, elder daughter of Solomon and Prudence (Robbins) Loomis, of Colchester, Connecticut, and widow of Alfred Sham. By this marriage there was no issue.

WOODWORTH, John,

Legislator, Jurist.

John Woodworth, distinguished as a jurist and prominent as a legislator, was born in Schodack, Rensselaer county, November 12, 1768. He was of Puritan lineage, the immigrant ancestor, Walter, locating in Norwich, Connecticut, about the middle of the seventeenth century, the Woodworth family abiding there for generations. His father, Robert, removing to Schodack late in the eighteenth century, and later residing in Troy, gained both estate and honors, being a senator (1793-96); an assemblyman (1807); and county judge (1803-05). His mother, Rachel, was the daughter of Abel Fitch, of Schodack. John was graduated from Yale College, in 1788, after an especially brilliant course both as scholar and rhetorician, delivering the Latin salutatory and winning the Berkeley scholarship.

He studied law in the office of Chancelor Lansing, at Albany, was admitted to the bar in 1791, beginning practice in Troy and transferring to Albany in 1806. Adhering to the Republican faith, his rise politically was as rapid as his success professionally. He was appointed surrogate in 1793 and served until 1803. In the latter year he was an assemblyman. He was a presidential elector for Jefferson, in 1800, and was for the second time an elector in 1812. He was attorney-general of the State from 1804 until 1808. In 1811 he was appointed in conjunction with William P. Van Ness to revise the laws of the State, the first contribution to the great work which Duer, Butler and Spencer had the honor of completing fifteen years later. Two years were allotted to Van Ness and Woodworth, and their edition of Revised Laws of 1813 is a signal testimony to their industry and capacity. In March, 1813, Woodworth was elected a regent of the university, serving until his resignation in 1823.

He was appointed an associate justice of the Supreme Court March 27, 1819, and continued in that honorable trust, exercising his jurisdiction competently and creditably until its enforced termination, by virtue of the age (sixty) limitation, in 1828.

Retiring from the bench, he resumed practice, retaining both his physical and mental faculties to the end. He died in Albany, after a few weeks illness, June 1, 1858, in his ninetieth year. He had married Catharine, elder daughter of the Rev. Eilardus Westerlo, pastor of the Reformed Dutch Church, whose death preceded his by some twelve years. Judge Woodworth is described as "of large and portly presence, with light eyes and complexion, and a countenance expressive of cheerfulness and benignity. He was very easy of approach, his manner affable, and conversation agreeable and fluent." He was the author of "Reminiscences of Troy from its Settlement in 1790 to 1807."

PAIGE, Alonzo C.,

Jurist.

Nathaniel Paige, a Puritan immigrant to Massachusetts Bay, was marshal (sheriff) of Suffolk county, living at Roxbury and Billerica and dying in 1692. His son, Deacon Christopher, born at Billerica in 1691, married Elizabeth Reed and died at Hardwick in 1774. His son, John, born at Hardwick in 1738, was a soldier on the Plains of Abraham very near the renowned commander, General Wolfe, when he fell fatally, and was himself wounded severely, carrying the bullet that pierced his leg, until his end. He married Hannah Winslow and died at Schaghticoke, New York, in 1813. His son, the Rev. Winslow, minister of the Dutch Reformed church, was born at Hardwick, February 28, 1767, and married, August 13, 1787, Clarissa, daughter of General John Keyes, who fought at Bunker Hill and was first adjutant-general of the Connecticut troops (1780). He died at Gilboa, New Hampshire, March 15, 1838, and she, at the same place, May 14, 1846. Of these latter mentioned, Alonzo Christopher Paige, who honored his lineage as a highly serviceable citizen and an accomplished jurist, was born at Schaghticoke, July 31, 1796.

Alonzo was fitted for college, largely under the supervision of his scholarly father, and entered Williams, at an unusually early age, being graduated therefrom, with honor, in 1812, just as he completed his sixteenth year. In 1815 he received his M. A. in course and in 1816 the same degree, as honorary, was conferred upon him by Union. In 1857 he was laureated with the Doctorate of Laws by his *alma mater*. Soon after leaving college, his father, intending him for the ministry, placed him in the care of the Rev. Dr. Backus, a learned Scotch clergyman, then in charge of a neighboring parish; but, after about a year's conning of theological lore, he somewhat abruptly left the good dominie's roof and proceeded to Schenectady, where, with the reluctant approval of his parent, he prepared for the bar, was admitted thereto and opened an office in Schenectady, thenceforth his residence. From the first, a profound student of law, versed in its elementary principles, familiar with adjudicated cases, "burning the midnight oil," and, with ardent ambition judiciously directed, he soon attained professional success. Coincident therewith, political preferment, through the medium of the Democratic party, to which he was consistently attached throughout his life, waited upon him. On September 5, 1825, he was appointed district-attorney of his county, and discharged its duties admirably for the ensuing fourteen years. Especially commending himself to Chancellor Walworth, he was in April, 1828, appointed reporter of the State Court of Chancery and as such was engaged for nearly twenty years. The eleven volumes of his reports are ample evidence of the diligence and fidelity with which he labored and are esteemed highly by the profession. In number they far exceed those of any other chancery compiler, those of Johnson—seven volumes—being the only ones at all rivalling his, other tenures ranging from one to three years.

Judge Paige was elected a member of Assembly in 1826 and, in the three successive years of 1827-28-29, was returned to that body. He was a Senator also for four years—1839-42—and thus became a member of the Court for the Correction of Errors. The opinions he delivered therein are distinguished for great clearness, erudition and cogency. Upon the adoption of the constitution, which changed the judiciary from the ap-

pointive to the elective system, he was chosen a justice of the Supreme Court and was re-elected in 1855. He was also a delegate-at-large to the Constitutional Convention of 1867.*

Judge Paige's legal career is well and eloquently set forth in the resolutions of the bar of Schenectady county, on the occasion of his death. They were written by his neighbor and judicial associate, the Hon. Judson S. Landon, who in presenting them said in part:

We honor our deceased brother, not so much on account of the high places of trust and of honor to which he was called and worthily filled, for none know better than our profession that in our age and time high official place is not the truest evidence of high merit. The bat can reach that eminence as well as the eagle. But we honor him, because through all the years of his early and later manhood he dignified, adorned and elevated the profession of the law, even in the estimation of lawyers themselves. No pretense, no art of a demagogue, no superficial acquirements, can give the lawyer high rank among lawyers; only merit, and real merit, can win that. Judge Paige, by the cheerful assent of his associates, long had place among the few who stand at the front rank of the Bar of our State. Others doubtless surpassed him in the gift of eloquence which charms while it instructs, but none in that tireless industry, that exhaustive learning, which, guided by the enlightened conscience and disciplined brain, compels alike from principle and authority, the law to stand, as Bacon called it, 'the perfection of human reason.' Throughout the State Judge Paige commanded the respect and honor of the learned and the good.

Aside from his professional and legislative service, the activities of Judge Paige were many and highly beneficial to the community in which he lived. In all concerns of the municipality he was deeply interested and freely gave of his counsel and means in their behalf; and was abundant in charities. In 1838 he became a trustee of Union College and so continued until his death. He had, with President Nott, the principal charge of the finances of the institution and bestowed constant and laborious attention to their supervision and betterment, great credit being due him for its upbuilding, the enlargement of its resources and the safety with which it passed several severe crises. He was, for many years, a devout communicant in the Presbyterian church and, at his death, was one of its ruling elders. He was a man of fine and even imposing presence—an old-school gentleman, urbane and sincere, somewhat reserved in manner, but of kindly disposition. He had married, at Schenectady, July 11, 1832, Harriet Bowers, daughter of Benjamin Maverick and Harriet Bowers Mumford, and with her enjoyed a serene and fruitful union of forty-five years, what time the mosses crept through the time-worn walks of the old Dutch burgh lining the stout and roomy provincial mansions, of which Judge Paige's was one, wherein a courtly, but genial hospitality was ordered; especially when the comely and cultivated daughters of the house were blooming into womanhood—this long before the genius of Edison had resolved the sleepy streets into arteries of commerce, builded gigantic manufactories, and swelled the population by many thousands of industrious citizens.

For the last few months of his life, Judge Paige was somewhat enfeebled by

*The character of the delegates-at-large to this convention, among whom Judge Paige was one, was notably eminent. It may be well here to recall their names. Composed equally of Democrats and Republicans, they were as follows: Charles Andrews, Henry D. Barto, Tracy Beadle, Marshall B. Champlain, Henry O. Chesebro, Sanford E. Church, George F. Comstock, Erastus Cooke, George William Curtis, Augustus J. H. Duganne, William M. Evarts, Charles J. Folger, Augustus Frank, Horace Greeley, Jacob Hardenbergh, Ira Harris, Waldo Hutchins, Francis Kernan, George Law, John Magee, Joseph G. Masten, Henry C. Murphy, Homer A. Nelson, George Opdyke, Alonzo C. Paige, Erastus S. Prosser, Augustus Schell, David L. Seymour, Martin I. Townsend, Joshua M. Van Cott, Smith M. Weed, William A. Wheeler.

disease and he died at his home in Schenectady, March 31, 1868. The death of his wife preceded his own by exactly one year. They left surviving them the following children: 1. Clara Keyes, born August 24, 1836; married Rev. William Payne, 1877; died at Clifton Springs, August, 1894. 2. Harriet Bowers Mumford, born May 17, 1838; married Douglas Campbell, author of "The Puritan in Holland, England and America," December, 1866; died at Cherry Valley, 1895. 3. Caroline Mumford, born April 14, 1840; married Henry Lansing, of Albany, September 28, 1884, still living with her son, Alonzo, in Los Olivos, California. 4. Edward Winslow, born July 11, 1844; B. A. Union, 1864, LL. D. Hobart, 1887, counsellor-at-law 30 Broad street, New York City; unmarried; resides in the Paige ancestral home, Schenectady.

HOPKINS, Samuel Miles,

Lawyer, Legislator, Promoter.

PREFATORY NOTE:

At the annual meeting of the Rochester Historical Society, March 14, 1898, the Rev. Augustus Hopkins Strong, D. D., was privileged to read extracts from the autobiography of the Hon. Samuel Miles Hopkins, written in his serene old age. Dr. Strong prefaced the reading by an affectionate tribute to the author, saying, among other things: "In the archives of the family of which I am an unworthy representative, there has been for the last fifty years a little manuscript book which was written just sixty-six years ago. It is a treasure, which has never been made public, and, so far as I am aware, it has never until this evening been read outside of the family to which it belongs. It is a sketch of the public and private life of Samuel Miles Hopkins, written by himself and left as a token of affection to his children. The fact that the autobiography is addressed to his children, and was never written for publication, lends a tender interest to many parts of it, for it is the frank unfolding of an affectionate, highly cultivated and naturally noble mind. It is the life story of a man of unusual endowments, whose lot was cast in stirring times and who made his mark upon his generation." The occasion was most interesting, several members participating in the proceedings—Theodore Bacon, Esq., exhibiting Hopkins's volume of Chancery reports, edition 1826, saying that "in point of accuracy it is exceeded by few in the English language," and Charles E. Fitch mentioning a Fourth of July oration by Hopkins in Syracuse, 1820. The autobiography in full was, with the assent of the family, subsequently published by the Historical Society. This sketch follows in the main, with some paraphrasing and the introduction of new matter, the clearly composed memoir of an earnest and honorable life, with its too modest self-estimates. Hopkins's own language is in many sentences quoted literally. It could not be improved.

There is a tradition, not an authenticated fact, that Stephen, of "Mayflower" fame, was the progenitor of the American Hopkinses; and that he had a son, John, from whom the family, with which we are here concerned, descended. At all events, this line is traced definitely from John Hopkins, born in 1613, who came with the Rev. Thomas Hooker to Massachusetts Bay, in 1633, followed him to Connecticut in 1636, became one of the founders of Hartford and died in 1654. From him the line descends through Stephen of Hartford, born 1634, married Dorcas Bronson, died 1689; John of Waterbury, born 1665, married Hannah Rogers (?), died 1732; Stephen of Waterbury, born 1689, married Susannah Peck, died 1769; Stephen of Waterbury, born 1719, married Dorothy Talmadge, died 1796; Samuel of Goshen, born 1748, married Mary Miles. Samuel was a soldier of the Revolution and, in 1776, with the Connecticut troops, marched to the defense of New York. In 1809, he removed to Mount Morris, Livington county, and died there March 19, 1818. He was a farmer, but also a man of exceeding culture, especially devoted to the study of mental philosophy, familiar with the works of Locke, Hume and Edwards and with those of the best old English divines—Tillotson, Sherlock, Leeds and others, and "could repeat Pope's Essay on Man, nearly every line by rote." He was, by inheritance, a devout and uncompromising Puritan. In practical affairs "he was just, impartial and disinterested; unsparing of himself and sparing of the labors of and sufferings of all other creatures, brute and human, and most kindly affectioned toward all that could think or feel, with a quick and intuitive perception of truth," teaching his children lessons of justice and humanity, the influence of which was

by them gratefully acknowledged. He had six children of whom his son, Samuel Miles, born at Salem in Waterbury, New Haven county, Connecticut, May 9, 1772, was the eldest.

Samuel Miles Hopkins was brought up in Salem, with his elementary education there and in Watertown obtained. In 1784, he went to Hartford and lived in the family of Lemuel Hopkins, a half-brother of his father, a scholarly physician of Hartford, thumbing some medical works and laying the foundation of his classical knowledge at the grammar school. In the autumn of 1788, he entered the sophomore class of Yale College. His own account of his college career is this:

> By the diligent improvement of time, I laid in a stock of knowledge upon many subjects, particularly history * * * The spirit of Yale College was at that time a spirit of literary ambition and of infidelity. I was not in good favor with the faculty and took no pains to conciliate their good will; but they gave me one of the three English orations, which were then reputed the highest appointments. I refused to attend and they refused me my degree.

He received, however, in 1828, the degree of Doctor of Laws, coincident with the restoration of his name to the roll of the class of 1791 in the General Catalogue.

In the fall of 1791, he entered the law school of Judge Reeve in Litchfield, already celebrated throughout the country. After only eighteen months of study there, he was found worthy of admission to the bar of Connecticut; and, in 1793, he spent three weeks in Poughkeepsie of intense application. James Kent and Jacob Radcliff, then young lawyers, being his preceptors, and passed a successful examination, entitling him to practice in the New York courts. His license was dated on his twenty-first birthday. He at once began law business at Oxford, Chenango county, with fair prospects of a fine practice; but, a year later, removed to New York City, on invitation of the Hon. James Watson, a great capitalist, afterward United States Senator, engaging with Watson in operations in Virginia lands, involving their purchase at home and disposition abroad, for their joint and equal benefit, predicated upon Hopkins's investigations. Accordingly he spent nearly two years on the ground in inspecting and acquiring property and sailed for Europe, July 11, 1796, on his mission bent. The scheme, owing to unforeseen obstacles, was far from profitable, but Hopkins had a rich and educative experience for nearly two years. He saw much of various European capitals; heard Pitt, Fox and Sheridan in Parliament; visited the English courts; gazed through Herschel's telescope; traveled in Scotland, Ireland, Belgium and France; viewed art galleries, museums and libraries; held intercourse with many eminent personages; was overwhelmed with social attentions; in Paris, became intimate with the American commissioners—Pinckney, Marshall and Gerry—who were trying to negotiate a treaty with France, and with Joel Barlow and Robert Fulton, the one employed in extensive enterprises and the other in his scientific inventions; learned French and Italian, and heard lectures on physics, mineralogy and chemistry by renowned professors—all of which is charmingly related in the autobiography.

Returning to America, he resumed the practice of the law in New York, assuming the clientage of Michael D. Henry, whose health had declined, and that of the Hon. Jacob Radcliff, who had been appointed a justice of the Supreme Court. "I had never well understood the form of practice," he says, "and was now

crude in any knowledge of principles, having forgotten much which was to be understood and acted upon at once—not a single cause, but a multitude. How I ever got along with it is now matter of amazement to me. I studied and wrought to the utmost stretch of the powers of my fine constitution. * * * I was excessively laborious, caretaking and anxious. I was a stranger to selfish calculations, and having been brought into deep sympathy with my client, I could never learn to set up my own interest in my heart so as to obtain anything like just compensation for my services. In this spirit I undertook charity causes and fought (one at least) with unyielding perseverance for years. * * On the whole, my success as a lawyer was sufficiently encouraging. I probably held a better rank at the bar than any man of my years had ever done." This is the only instance of self-esteem which is to be detected in the autobiography, but it is justified. His standing in the profession was, indeed, an exalted one and, had he continued in it, he would have doubtless attained a superlative position, although confessing to exquisite diffidence and perturbation preceding his pleadings and addresses on public occasions, of which there were many; not apparent, however, in their delivery, which was singularly composed and of purest diction. He married, October 5, 1800, Sarah Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Moses, a man of large estate, and Sarah (Woolsey) Rogers, with whom he lived happily for thirty-seven years, she surviving him twenty-nine years and dying December 17, 1866, in her ninety-third year.

His home in New York was a luxuriant one, of a refined and even excessive hospitality. Politically, he was a Federalist and entered ardently into the contests of party politics, being for several terms, a member of the Common Council. In 1810, jointly with his brother-in-law, B. W. Rogers, he purchased a share in two extensive tracts of land—the Mount Morris and Leicester—on the Genesee river and, in November, 1811, removed to Geneseo, the village of his excellent friends, the Wadsworths. There he superintended his farm property and, in 1814, laid out the village of Moscow. In 1813-14, he was a representative in Congress, contrary to his expectations and wishes, taking, however, no leading part in its deliberations, being, for the most part, absorbed in his farming and building plans; and not in entire accord with the Federalists, a great portion of whom voted against all means to strengthen the government in its war measures—a course which he could not approve. In 1821, he was an Assemblyman from Genesee county, then including Livingston; and, in 1822, was a Senator from the western district.

His ten years on the Genesee river, although endeared to him by delightful social relations, were those of a strenuous life, engaged in various enterprises, especially those of his large landed estate, resulting in grievous disappointment. The clouds of adversity gathered and the storms beat upon him. Losses succeeded losses. Money disappeared and values minimized. When his Moscow property showed a loss of $50,000 compared with the sum at which it was once estimated and he accepted a check of $25,000, he considered it a fortunate escape; and at the end of his senatorial term he repaired to Albany and once more hung out his lawyer's shingle. He there had considerable business, not especially remunerative, as he was both careless and lenient in collecting his fees. In September, 1823, Chancellor Sanford appointed him reporter of the chancery court, which

place he held until January, 1826, producing a volume admirable for the skill and fidelity of its contents and phenomenal for its typographical accuracy, as already noted. It is said to betray but a single error of that character. In 1825, he was appointed one of the commissioners to build a new State prison at Sing Sing, which they did, and installed the new, or Auburn, system of discipline, itself inspired by a notable essay which Hopkins had published. He regarded his work thereon and therein as the most useful labor of his life. In 1826, his father-in-law, Rogers, died leaving a large fortune and in 1831, he settled for the residue of his life in the fair village of Geneva, where his declining years were passed tranquilly and happily, its blessings faithfully described in his autobiography. An infidel in his college days, when a wave of skepticism swept over the land, which was stoutly breasted by President Dwight and other Orthodox divines and made to ebb, Dr. Hopkins absolutely changed his views, joined the Presbyterian communion and in his later years was an exemplary and sincere Christian. "Oh!" he prays, "thou merciful and gracious God, who hast made this part of the closing years of my life so exceedingly delightful to me, grant me the aids of Thy good spirit that I may rightly use these blessings; may I give Thee all thanks for Thy great goodness." "So true a gentleman, so high-minded and honorable a man, so humble and devout a Christian, I have never elsewhere known," says his eminent son, Dr. Samuel Miles Hopkins, Jr., long a professor in the Auburn Theological Seminary. In person Samuel Miles Hopkins was a fine figure of a man, just six feet high and perfectly formed for strength and activity. When in Paris, at about the age of twenty-five, he was called *le Phoebus Americain.* His soft brown hair grew thin in after life, but never turned gray—his eyes were a light blue. He died in Geneva, October 8, 1837, leaving seven children, viz: Mary Elizabeth (Mrs. William Gordon Verplanck); William Rogers; Julia Ann (Mrs. William E. Sill); Hester Rogers (Mrs. Charles A. Rose); Samuel Miles; and Sarah Elizabeth (Mrs. John M. Bradford), the last named recently dead, at an advanced age, a poetess of charming measures, especially endeared to a college Greek letter fraternity (the Sigma Phi), of which her husband and sons were members, for verses in its honor. The third generation, of numerous branches and distinct prestige, holds the memory of the grandfather in special reverence.

PAULDING, Major John,

A Captor of Major Andre.

Major John Paulding, son of Joseph and Sarah (Gardenier) Paulding, was born in the Tarrytown homestead of the Paulding family in Peekskill, New York, October 16, 1758, and died at Staatsburg, Westchester county, New York, February 18, 1818, in his home on Lake Mohegan. He was buried in St. Peter's churchyard near Peekskill, and in 1827 the corporation of New York erected a monument over his grave in appreciation of his services during the Revolution.

Major John Paulding was a man of great courage, and displayed his valor on more than one occasion during the struggle of the colonists to overthrow British rule. When it is known that he stood over six feet tall, excelled in feats of strength and, judging by his picture, was a man of most prepossessing physiognomy, one may consider that he was in every way a fine type of the true American hero of the war of '76. It is related as an example of this, by Captain John Romer: "Paulding was a very brave man. He

was once during the war upon Kaak-out, or David's Hill, with a party of militia, when the Refugee's horse appeared on some rising ground half a mile or a mile to the south. Paulding proposed to attack them there; but the militia refused, considering it too hazardous. He then went alone, and getting under cover, advanced and fired at them several times. Annoyed, they at length rushed upon him, and he escaped, but with difficulty, by getting into the bushes and swamp." When a young man he had one of his most exciting experiences. The house of his father had been plundered by British ruffians, and his mother compelled to submit to indignities. Coming home and learning what had happened, he seized his gun and hurried towards the camp of the enemy, intent upon revenge; but finally was forced to retreat before a dozen horsemen. On one of his visits to his sweetheart, Miss Sarah Teed, whom he afterward married, he was set upon by a number of Tories, among whom was Ensign Teed, of De Lancey's corps. John ran into a barn, whence he fired upon his assailants. Angered by the wounds he had so inflicted, the attacking party desired to kill him; but young Teed dissuaded them. He finally surrendered and was taken to the old "Sugar House" prison in New York City, from which he presently escaped only a few days before the capture of Major André occurred. Captain Henry Chichester relates Paulding's escape in this way: "John Paulding was a prisoner in the Sugar House, in 1780, and made his escape in the middle of the day, by jumping on a pile of boards from a window. I drew the attention of the sentinel while he did it." General Pierre Van Cortlandt relates that after Paulding made this escape, "he went to Nathan Levinus, who kept a livery stable in Chatterton street, where Lorillard's manufactory was afterwards. Paulding there got a Hessian coat, green, trimmed up with red; got a boat, at the North River, and escaped to the Jerseys. At Weehawken he was taken up and brought before Marquis de Lafayette as a spy; but Colonel Cortlandt knew him, and procured his release." He then crossed the river to his home.

Every child at school becomes familiar with the story of the capture of Major André, the British spy, without persuasion, because of the wonderful interest in the episode, and in this act Major John Paulding was acknowledged the leading figure among the three who accomplished it, an event of such great importance that Congress by resolution bestowed medals upon these three men. André was negotiating under the name of "John Anderson" with General Benedict Arnold for the surrender of West Point. That place, although one of the principal fortifications expected to hold the enemy from ascending the Hudson river, had many vulnerable portions which Arnold was willing for a price to expose to the British, despite the fact that he was in command thereof. André met with Arnold on the night of September 21, 1780, at the house of Joshua Hett Smith, when the American general delivered to the British officer six papers, filled with information regarding the defences and their weakness pointed out with minute detail. Against the advice of Clinton, the British officer at New York, André wore a disguise, and against the instructions of Arnold, Smith persuaded André to return to New York by land, leaving him to proceed alone. John Paulding was patrolling the east bank of the Hudson river on the morning of September 23, 1780, in company with Isaac Van Wart and David Williams, seeking any Tory depredators, known as "cowboys." André had reached a point within half a mile of Tarrytown, when Paulding

sprang out of a thicket where he had been secreted with his companions, and he presented a firelock at André's breast, asking him whither he was going. As André supposed these men were friendly "cow-boys," he replied, "Gentlemen, I hope you belong to our party?" Paulding asked: "Which party?" "The lower party," returned André, meaning the British, who were holding possession at the mouth of the river. When Paulding, to test him thoroughly, answered that he did, "Then," said André, "I am a British officer, out on particular business, and I hope you will not detain me a minute." Paulding ordered André to dismount. By this time the British officer was suspicious of having made an error, and dismounting, produced a pass which General Arnold had given to him, made out in the name of "John Anderson," adding, "By stopping me you will detain the General's business." At this point Paulding apologized, and remarked that they did not mean to take anything from him, adding that there were "many bad people along the road; perhaps you may be one of them." Answering further questions, André declared that he carried no letters; but the three men led him among the bushes and searched his clothing minutely. They had proceeded to undress him, removing his boots, and when his stockings had been taken off, the documents, folded into small compass, were found. Williams then asked him whether he would give his horse, saddle, bridle, watch and one hundred guineas to be released. Eagerly he promised any and all of these articles, and a quantity of dry goods besides to the amount his captors might name. It was thought by some critics that it was the intention of the three men to obtain so large a bribe; but such a thought would be set at rest by the next statement of Paulding: "No, by God, if you would give us ten thousand guineas you should not stir a step." Major André was taken to the nearest military post, at North Castle, and delivered to the commandant, Lieutenant-Colonel Jameson, chief of the Sheldon Dragoons. The three men departed without seeking reward, nor did they leave their names upon the record, and the prisoner was removed to New Salem. After his trial, when Washington refused to pardon, he was executed at Tappan, New York, October 2, 1780. When the trial of Joshua Hett Smith took place, Paulding was asked why he had not released his prisoner when the pass was shown, and he replied: "Because he said before he was a British officer. Had he pulled out General Arnold's pass first, I should have let him go."

More intimate and accurate facts in the life and character of Major John Paulding may be learned from his own statement made and signed by him on May 6, 1817, which reads as follows:

John Paulding, of the County of Westchester, one of the persons who took Major André, being duly sworn, saith, that he was three times during the Revolutionary war a prisoner, with the enemy:—the first time he was taken to White Plains, when under the command of Captain Requa, and carried to New York, and confined in the Sugar House; the second time he was taken near Tarrytown, when under the command of Lieutenant Peacock, and confined in the North Dutch Church in New York; that both these times he escaped; and the last of them only four days before the capture of André; that the last time he was taken, he was wounded, and lay in the hospital in New York, and was discharged on the arrival of the news of peace there; that he and his companions, Van Wart and Williams, among other articles which they took from Major André, were his watch, horse, saddle and bridle, and which they retained as prize; that they delivered over André, with the papers found on him, to Colonel Jameson, who commanded on the lines; that shortly thereafter they were summoned to appear as witnesses at the headquarters of General Washington, at Tappan; that they were at Tappan some days,

and examined as witnesses before the court-martial on the trial of Smith, who brought André ashore from on board the sloop-of-war; that while there, Colonel William S. Smith redeemed the watch from them for thirty guineas; which, and the money received for the horse, saddle and bridle, they divided equally among themselves and four other persons, who belonged to their party, but when André was taken, were about half a mile off, keeping a lookout on a hill; that André had no gold or silver money with him; but only some Continental bills, to the amount of about eighty dollars; that the medals given to him, and Van Wart and Williams, by Congress, were presented to them by General Washington, when the army was encamped at Verplanck's Point, and that they on the occasion dined at his table; that Williams removed some years ago from Westchester County to the northern part of the State; but where, particularly, the deponent does not know. And the deponent, referring to the affidavit of Van Wart, taken on the 28th of January last, and which he has read, says that the same is in substance true.

JOHN PAULDING.

Following the Revolution, Major Paulding settled on the farm which the State of New York gave to him, formerly owned by Dr. Huggeford, a Tory. It was located on the road from Peekskill to Crompound, some three miles to the east of the former place. This was shortly after his marriage. Later in life he sold this property and removed to Lake Mohegan. The medal bestowed by Congress upon Paulding bears on one side the word "Fidelity," and on the other the legend, "*Vincit armor patriae.*" The annuity ordered paid to him was the sum of $200. When the city of New York commemorated the capture of Major André by the erection of a memorial in the Cortlandtville cemetery, Major Paulding's stalwart form in bronze surmounted the whole.

Major John Paulding married (first) at Salem, New York, April 21, 1781, Sarah Tidd, born April 5, 1767, died October 23, 1789. He married (second) November 18, 1790, Esther Ward, born April 1, 1768, died March 6, 1804, daughter of Caleb Ward. He married (third) Hester Denike, born 1784, died October 27, 1855, daughter of Isaac Denike, of Peekskill. She married (second) Elisha Serrine, of Scrub Oak, New York.

Hiram Paulding, son of Major John Paulding, was a naval officer during the War of 1812-14. He was born in New York City, December 11, 1797, died at Huntington, Long Island, October 20, 1878; entered United States navy as midshipman, September 1, 1811, and participated in the victory on Lake Champlain under Commodore McDonough, September 11, 1814, for which Congress bestowed a vote of thanks to the victors, October 20, 1814; during the Algerine War he served on the frigate "Constellation;" commissioned lieutenant April 27, 1816; promoted to commander February 9, 1837, and had charge of sloop "Levant;" was made captain February 29, 1844; in charge of the navy yard at Washington, 1853-55, and of home squadron 1856-58; promoted to rear-admiral, July 16, 1862; during the Civil War was commandant of the yard at Brooklyn, until May, 1865, when he was placed on waiting orders until his death, being then senior officer on the retired list.

VAN NESS,

Political, Judicial.

The Van Ness name recurs frequently in the earlier political annals of the State and the family was highly connected and conspicuous socially. The river counties —Albany, Columbia and Dutchess—furnished several representatives in State and national legislatures and incumbents of the bench. Two of these—William P. and William W.—became famous for their brilliant oratorical and rhetorical gifts and for their judicial attainments. They were first cousins.

William Peter Van Ness was born in 1778, in Ghent, Columbia county; was graduated from Columbia College in 1797; studied law, was admitted to the bar and engaged in successful practice in New York City. In 1801 he received his first political preferment, being accredited as a delegate to the special Constitutional Convention that defined as equal the powers of the Governor and Council of Appointment respecting nominations for office and fixed the number of senators at thirty-two and of assemblymen at one hundred for the time being. As a Republican and a leader of the Tammany society, at an early age, he attached himself to the fortunes of Aaron Burr, whose fascination over the younger members of the party is proverbial. Van Nest soon became Burr's faithful adherent and most trusted friend. In the line of his profession, he was, with Judge John Wordworth, appointed "to collect and reduce into proper forms, under certain titles of acts, all of the public acts of the Legislature then in force, reducing into one act all acts or parts of acts relating to the same subject or place, which in their judgment would be most useful and render such acts more plain and easy to be understood." The result of their conscientious and accurate labors was "The Revised Laws," edition of 1813, to which subsequent revisers of the statutes were deeply indebted.

As a Burrite he was deeply, if deftly, involved in the machinations having for their object the elevation of Burr to the Presidency, succeeding the tie vote in the electoral colleges, as is revealed by his letter to Edward Livingston, in which he said that "it is the sense of the Republicans in this State that after some trials in the House, Mr. Jefferson should be given up for Mr. Burr." More striking is his fealty to Burr displayed in the famous and now historic pamphlet issued in 1803, under the classic pseudonym of "Aristides"—as was the fashion of the pamphleteer of the day—but of which Van Ness was the author, with material freely furnished by Burr. It was in reply to Cheetham's "View of Aaron Burr's Political Conduct," which DeWitt Clinton inspired and in part undoubtedly edited. Van Ness's fusillade was the sensation of the hour and it is yet recognized as one of the most stinging diatribes known to political history. It was as gallant in defense as it was merciless in excoriation. Van Ness coupled real literary ability with political audacity, putting Cheetham's fancy flights and inferences to sleep as if they were babes in the woods. It was quickly seen that Cheetham was no match for him. He had neither the finish nor the venom. Compared to the sentences of "Aristides," as polished and attractive as they were bitter and ill-tempered, Cheetham's periods seemed coarse and tame. The letters of Junius did not make themselves felt in English political life more than did this pamphlet in the political circles of New York. It was novel, it was brilliantly able and it drove the knife deeper and surer than its predecessors. What Paine, the great French writer, said of Junius might with equal truth be said of "Aristides," that if he made his phrases and selected his epithets, it was not from the love of style, but the better to stamp his insult." (Alexander, Vol I., p. 124). It was long before Van Ness's authorship was revealed, but it is to-day his chief claim to remembrance.

In the memorable gubernatorial contest, in the spring of 1804, Burr vainly endeavored to rehabilitate himself politically by the aid of the Federalists—minus Hamilton—and Van Ness was still his ardent supporter and, largely through his

efforts, Burr succeeded in carrying the metropolis by a majority of one hundred, although he was defeated in the State by over 8,000 votes. Three months later Burr, thoroughly discredited and with his heart rankling with hatred of Hamilton, selected Van Ness to deliver the challenge to the duel and he was present at the tragic meeting, entailing upon himself a certain evil notoriety. After Burr's downfall, Van Ness continued engaged in his profession in New York, without seeking or receiving political preferment, but a supporter of Madison's administration. The President tendered him, May 27, 1812, the United States district judgeship of New York, that it may be assumed without knowledge by the executive of Van Ness's anti-Clintonian sentiments. This office he filled acceptably until his death, September 6, 1826. In addition to the "Aristides" and fugitive contributions to the press, he published "Reports of two Cases in the Prize Court for New York District" (1814); and "A Concise Narrative of General Jackson's First Invasion of Florida" (1824).

William W. Van Ness was born in Columbia county in 1776—independence year; received his elementary schooling at Claverack; studied law and began practice in Hudson about the time he attained his majority. Like his cousin, he soon attained success at the bar, with especial recognition of his splendid oratorical powers. Unlike his cousin, he attached himself to the Federalist party, then dominant in his locality, and was appointed surrogate of his county, the duties of which he discharged faithfully until his removal by an adverse council, February 4, 1804. In the spring of that year he was elected to the Assembly and was reëlected in 1805. In that body he at once made a shining mark. Without the benefit of a liberal education, he was a born orator. He had a majestic person and a voice of marvelous strength, flexibility and tone. His wit, which punctuated his eloquent diction, was of the choicest quality persuading public audiences and delighting social circles. Although, it is said, that his passion for distinction was too pronounced and his love of sensual pleasure immoderate, his honor remained unsullied and his influence unimpaired. He won admiration as an orator, prestige as a politician and friendship as a man, especially shown in his successful canvass in behalf of Morgan Lewis in the defeat of Burr for Govenor, while William P., as already noted, was as ardent in his fealty to Burr. The reputation acquired by William W. at the beginning of his career lasted throughout. He was ever the favorite of the hustings and the idol of the populace.

But, he was diverted from active politics by his appointment, June 9, 1807, as Associate Judge of the Supreme Court when he was but thirty-one years old. He served on the bench for the ensuing fifteen years, with credit and efficiency, and, eminent for his courtesy, his popularity as a politician continued as a judge. He was retired, by the remodeling of the court by the constitution of 1821, himself being a delegate to the convention that drafted it and of the number of Federalists and judges who refused to sign it. More than once he was proposed for the gubernatorial chair; and would doubtless have received the Federalist nomination therefor in 1815 had the tribunal of which he was a member been differently constituted politically at the time. Indeed, he had been determined definitely therefor, as the candidate of his party, but, on reflection, inasmuch as the Council of Appointment was of a Republican complexion, it was deemed inadvisable by the

Federalist leaders that the popular young judge should vacate the bench and allow a Republican to succeed him; and Rufus King, consenting to what he knew was a sacrifice, headed the Federalist ticket and was defeated by Tompkins. After retiring from the bench, Van Ness settled in New York, with the intension of resuming his profession and with apparently still many years of life and a brilliant career before him, for his faculties were yet alert and many friends rallied to his support; but his health declined speedily and death met him in a southern State, whither he had gone in the vain hope of restored vitality, February 27, 1823, when he was but forty-seven years old. Achieving much, he died prematurely, numerous demonstrations of public grief attending his departure.

INDEX

INDEX

Allston, Joseph, 207
Theodosia B., 206
Washington, 207
William, 207
Anderson, Alexander, 156
Richard, Col., 180
Robert, Gen., 180
Anthony, Daniel, 191
Susan B., 191
Appleton, Daniel, 210
Armstrong, John, 46
Astor, John J., 78

Bailey, John, 331
Theodorus, 331
Bancroft, Aaron, Rev., 268
George, 268
Bard, Samuel, 22
Barstow, Gamalial H., 382
Beck, Caleb, 160
John B., Dr., 160
Theodore R., Dr., 160
Bennett, James G., 179
Benson, Egbert, 384
Bouck, Christian, 114
William C., 114
Bradish, John, Col., 372
Luther, 372
Mary E., 374
Brady, James T., 182
Thomas S., 182
Brooks, James, 368
Bronson, Greene C., 347
Bryant, Ichabod, 193
Peter, 193
Stephen, 193
William Cullen, 193
Burlingame, Anson, 183
Joel, 183
Burr, Aaron, 38
Theodosia, 39
Butler, Benjamin F., 288
William A., 291

Cambreling, Churchill C., 375
Clinton, Charles, 9
DeWitt, 79
George, 9
James, 79, 244
Colden, Cadwallader, 221
Conkling, Alfred, 378
Margaret C., 379
Cooper, James Fenimore, 123
Peter, 7
William, 123
Cornell, Elijah, 168
Ezra, 168
Corning, Bliss, 177
Erastus, 177
Crosby, Enoch, 207
Thomas, 207

Dana, Anderson, 293
Charles A., 293
Davis, Henry, 346
Henry, Jr., 347
John, 346
Thomas T., 347
Delafield, Edward, Dr., 175
John, 175, 249
Joseph, Maj., 249
De Lancey, William H., 248
De Witt, Andrew, Dr., 219
Simeon, 219
Dickinson, Daniel S., 356
Daniel T., 356
Dix, John A., 241
Jonathan, 241
Ralph, 241
Timothy, 241
Drake, Joseph Rodman, 178
Duane, Anthony, 217
James, 217
Dudley, Charles, 337
Charles E., 337

Ellicott, Andrew, 221
Joseph, 221
Emmet, Christopher, 223
Robert, 223
Thomas A., 223
Evarts, James, 199
Jeremiah, 199
William M., 199

Field, Cyrus W., 214
David D., Rev., 214
Fillmore, John, 164
Millard, 164
Nathaniel, 164
Flint, Austin, 314
Joseph H., 314
Floyd, Nicolls, 8
Richard, 8
William, Gen., 8
Folger, Charles J., 189
John, 189
Peter, 189
Forman, Joseph, 273
Joshua, 273
Freneau, Andre, 271
Philip M., 271
Pierre, 271
Fulton, Robert, 67

Gallatin, Abraham A. A., 47
Albert, 47
Gansevoort, Harme, 24, 25
Leonard, 25
Peter, Gen., 23, 26
Wesselius, 24
Geddes, George, 377
James, 377
German, Obadiah, 305
Granger, Francis, 203
Gideon, 203
Launcelot, 203
Greeley, Horace, 170
Zaccheus, 170

Hale, John, Rev., 205
Nathan, 205
Richard, 205
Halleck, Fitz-Greene, 197
Israel, 197
Halpine, Charles G., 316
Nicholas J., 316
Hamilton, Alexander, 41
Hammond, Jabez D., 377
Harison, Francis, 345
Harper, Fletcher, 283
James, 282
John, 282
Joseph, 282
Joseph W., 282
Harris, Frederick W., 232
Hamilton, 342
Ira, 232
Hathorn, John, 379
Hawley, Gideon, 138
Headley, Isaac, Rev., 264
Joel T., 264
Henry, Joseph, 313
Hicks, Elias, 225
John, 226
Hill, Henry, 283
Nicholas, Rev., 283
Hobart, John H., Rev., 355
John S., 328
Noah, Rev., 328
Peter, Rev., 328
Hoe, Richard M., 297
Robert, 297
Hoffman, Adrian K., 297
John T., 297
Josiah O., 277, 285
Michael, 304
Nicholas, 285
Ogden, 277
Philip L., 297
Hopkins, Samuel M., 390
Hosack, Alexander, 84
David, 84
Hough, Franklin B., 321
Horatio G., 321
Hughes, John, Rt. Rev., 278
Patrick, 278
Hunt, Sanford, 344
Washington, 344

Inman, Henry, 337
Irving, Washington, 101

Jacobi, Mary P., 372
Jay, John, 13
Peter, 13
Peter A., 17
William, 18
Jones, Elbert H., 312
Samuel, 311
Thomas, 311
William, 311
Jordan, Ambrose L., 379

Kearny, Philip, Gen., 173
Kent, James, 52
Kernan, Francis, 256
William, 256
King, Charles, 348
Richard, 34
Preston, 364
Rufus, 34

Lansing, John, 325
Lapham, Elbridge G., 292
John, 292
William G., 293
Lewis, Francis, 32
Morgan, 32
L'Hommedieu, Benjamin, 143
Ezra, 143
Livingston, Brockholst, 147
Edward, 63
Henry, 222
John H., 222
Robert R., 18, 63
William, 18, 147

McDougall, Alexander, Gen., 375
Macneven, William J., Dr., 154
Marcy, Moses, 110
William L., 110
Maynard, Malachi, 117
William H., 117
Mitchill, Samuel L., 60
Moore, Benjamin, Rt. Rev., 362
Clement C., 362

Morris, George P., 307
Gouverneur, 27
Lewis, 216
Lewis, Jr., 27
Morse, Jedediah, Rev., 211
John, 211
Samuel F. B., 211
Mott, Henry, Dr., 157
Valentine, Dr., 157

Nelson, Samuel, 132
North, John, Capt., 329
William, 329
Nott, Abraham, 184
Eliphalet, Rev., 184
John, 184
Stephen, 185

O'Conor, Charles, 295
Thomas, 296

Paige, Alonzo C., 388
Christopher, 388
Nathaniel, 388
Parker, Amasa J., 299
Amasa J., Jr., 302
Paulding, Hiram, 396
James K., 89
John, Maj., 393
William, 89
Payne, John Howard, 239
William, 239
Peck, Elisha, 245
Pintard, John, 332
Pitcher, Nathaniel, 331
Porter, Peter B., 86
Potter, Alonzo, Rev., 162
Pratt, Zadock, 330
Provoost, Samuel, Rev., 354
Pruyn, Casparus F., 260
Robert H., 260

Putnam, George P., 369
Henry, 369
Herbert, 372
J. Bishop, 372

Raymond, Henry J., 253
Renwick, James, 305
William, 305
Reynolds, Abelard, 366
Riker, Richard, 238
Samuel, 238
Rochester, John, 360
Nathaniel, 360
Romayne, Nicholas, 153
Root, Erastus, 140
Rutgers, Henry, 225

Sanford, Nathan, 152
Schoolcraft, John, 134
Henry R., 134
Lawrence, Col., 134
Schuyler, Johannes, 3
Peter, 3
Philip, 3
Scott, John, 145
John M., 145
Seward, Samuel S., Dr., 333
William H., 333
Sheldon, Alexander, 386
Sherman, Roger, 199
Smith, Elias, Dr., 255
Matthew H., 255
Spencer, Ambrose, 72
John C., 148
Philip, 72
Stephens, John L., 230
Stewart, Alexander T., 167

Talcott, Samuel A., 128
Tallmadge, Benjamin, Lt.-Col., 235
Benjamin, Rev., 236
Nathaniel P., 307
Taylor, John W., 374
Thompson, Smith, 304
Throop, Benjamin, 106
Enos T., 106
William, 106
Tompkins, Daniel D., 93
Jonathan G., 93
Tremain, Levi, 352
Lyman, 352

Van Buren, Abraham, 96
John, 349
Martin, 96
Vanderlyn, John, 231
Van der Poel, Samuel O., 258
John, Dr., 258
Van Ness, William P., 397
William W., 398
Van Rensselaer, Stephen, 55
Van Vechten, Abraham, 340
Varick, Richard, 229
Vassar, James, 232
Matthew, 232
Verplanck, Daniel, 276
Gulian C., 276

Wadsworth, James, 246
James S., Gen., 246
Waldo, Daniel, 385
Walworth, Benjamin, 120
John, 120
Reuben H., 119, 121
William, 119
Watson, James, 328
John, 328
Watts, John, 381
Robert, 302
Wayland, Francis, 161
Webb, James W., 262
Samuel B., Gen , 262
Weed, Joel, 317
Nathan, 317
Thurlow, 317
Williams, Elisha, 135
Jonathan, 208
Willis, Nathaniel, 309
Nathaniel P., 309
Wisner, Henry, 383
Woodhull, Nathaniel, Gen., 233
Woodworth, John, 387
Robert, 387
Wright, Silas, Jr., 251

Yates, Joseph C., 76
Robert, 338
Young, John, 285
Samuel, 265

T 745

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
0 014 114 790 0